

THE HIDDEN CAUSES OF WORLD WAR II

WORLDWIDE DEFEAT



SALVADOR BORREGO

WORLDWIDE DEFEAT

BY SALVADOR BORREGO

First Edition published in Mexico, 1953

Translated into English by Erick Dahner
© 2021 All Rights Reserved



Worldwide Defeat. Copyright © 1953 by Salvador Borrego.
Published by Libreria Vigente
<http://libreriavigenteladerrotamundial.blogspot.com/>

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED. No part of this work covered by the copyright herein may be used or reproduced by any form or by any means graphic, electronic or mechanical without the prior permission of the publisher; including photocopying, recording, scanning, digitizing, taping, web distribution, information networks and retrieval systems, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical articles and reviews.

First Edition published in Mexico 1st. December 1953. 2,000 copies.

ISBN: 4567-5634-76

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 0

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	9
Foreword by Jose Vasconcelos.....	10
Foreword by Salvador Borrego Escalante.....	12
CHAPTER I: Red aurora (1848-1918)	17
69 years of unforgettable fight.....	17
The two elements that formed bolchevism.....	29
Germany; immediate goal of Marxism.....	36
War parenthesis.....	40
Secret factor in the German defeat.....	44
CHAPTER II: Hitler towards the East (1919-1936)	49
Changing course for Germany.....	49
The first anti-communist party.....	51
Fire baptism of National Socialism	58
Djugashvili, the man of steel.....	60
Hitler and Stalin face to face.....	65
Communism is defeated in Spain.....	70
CHAPTER III: The West gets in the way (1933-1939)	75
What could be expected from Berlin and Moscow?.....	75
Peoples launched to the arms of their enemies.....	76
England against the march to Moscow.....	87
The Gold Throne pushes West.....	92
Deep roots in the collective soul.....	100
Dropping the old quarrels with France.....	104
Aquiles heel of National Socialism.....	109
Clear the right flank.....	113

Four hours from the inner spill.....	119
Lock on the road to Moscow.....	121
Deceiving is more effective than dynamite.....	125

CHAPTER IV: The war Hitler didn't want (1939-1940)..... 131

If the war did not start in west, Russia would fight alone.....	131
Talking the same language of weapons.....	136
Italy did not help, even with silence.....	139
On the shores of the abyss.....	140
Hitler offers peace again.....	145
The gates of idealism.....	150
The weakness of frankfulness.....	154
The terrible greatness of the war.....	157
The unequal war in the sea.....	162
Norway, first line of the ground fight.....	169
France, pushed to a bloody abyss.....	175
The panzer let the English escape.....	186
The Collapse of France.....	189

CHAPTER V: Back to the East (1940-1941)..... 199

Other two offers of peace to England.....	199
Terrorism instead of only struggle between soldiers.....	206
France also refuses reconciliation.....	211
Complicity of west with the Marxist expansion.....	215
Cannon fodder to prevent the strike against the USSR.....	218
Alarm in the sea.....	226
4000 sepultures in Maleme.....	238
One more effort to make peace with England.....	243

CHAPTER VI: The war that Hitler did want (1941)..... 247

Hitler strategic plan against Russia.....	247
The biggest fight in the history of weapons.....	251
The first "cannas" of Russia in 1941.....	255
Second von Bock embestide.....	260
Hitler order turn to the south.....	266
Bloody orgy in Leningrad.....	272
The hardness of the Russian soldier.....	278
The one that appeared to be the last battle.....	282

Moscow trembles under the fire.....	289
From the dawn of victory to the shores of disaster.....	294

CHAPTER VII: Saving Bolshevism (1941-1942)..... 305

Israelite arms in assistance of the USSR.....	305
The largest coalition in history.....	309
The Rome-Berlin-Tokyo Axis never existed.....	315
War to death between Nazis and Jews.....	320
Fire flood over Germany.....	327
The 6 fronts against Germany in 1942.....	332
The battle of the Atlantic.....	333
A burden and not a partner.....	341
West at the service of the USSR.....	354
From Kertsch to Leningrad	357
From Crimea to the Caucasus Mountains	362
700 km forward up to Kalatsch.....	367
The 6th German Army opens step to its tumb.....	377

CHAPTER VIII: Victory swing (1943)..... 397

The heritage of the 6th Army.....	397
Small margin from defeat to triumph	399
The blood spilled on the East Front.....	402
16 million casualties in the USSR until 1943.....	407
Killing of prisoners.....	414
The Air Front against Germany 1942-1943.....	417
German disaster in the battle of the Atlantic.....	422
Secret weapons against numerical superiority.....	427
Sabotage, guerillas and coups.....	433
Roosevelt's friends.....	437
Italy falls at the first blow of war.....	440
Fall and rescue of Mussolini.....	452
Five months in Monte Cassino.....	462

CHAPTER IX: The highest summits of human effort (1944)

.....	467
The most precious quality of man.....	467
The doors of the world open to bolchevism.....	476
The allied invasion of Western Europe.....	480

Hitler's resources against the invasion.....	485
Transformation of the underwater fleet.....	499
Supreme effort of Soviets and Germans.....	502
The Luftwaffe agonizes.....	514
The last two strikes in the West.....	520
Bolshevism bursts in Germany.....	535
An army not overcome by any other.....	539

CHAPTER X: The end of Hitler (1945).....	543
Two hazards known by name.....	543
Until the last drop of blood.....	560
Hitler in his last battle.....	562
Unconditionally until death.....	586
Western dynamites the Bolshevik defense.....	589
Dismantling of Germany.....	597
Humanitarian treatment to the prisoners.....	605
Resurrection in mass of Jews?.....	618

CHAPTER XI: Worldwide defeat (1945-1965).....	627
The victory is consumed, but whose victory?.....	627
Reaching the defeat of the Western world.....	632
Asia was treated and delivered to bolshevism.....	640
697 million more for Israelite Marxism.....	645
Enabling Roosevelt "freedom".....	649
The atomic bomb traffic.....	654
Stalin breaks with Judaism and dies suddenly.....	660
Jews in the two bands of the game.....	668
End of western colonyage, but for the benefit of the USSR.....	681
The disorders in iberoamerica.....	699
Three disadvantages that communism has not overcome....	719
Anti-communism, in the hands of communists.....	724
The rights of the Jewish people.....	735
Before the abyss.....	736

BIBLIOGRAPHY.....	741
--------------------------	------------

INTRODUCTION

FOREWORD BY THE EDITOR

It is an honor to present the most important revisionist book of all time: “Worldwide Defeat”, by Salvador Borrego Escalante. This work, worthy of a son of our America, is the most complete and comprehensive story ever made of World War II. It should be noted that the editions of this book are inconceivable today; its content is inconvenient for the world government, as it highlights many hidden interests that support the current system. Even a totally altered and distorted edition circulated in the network to cover up the truths that it denounces.

This edition that we are pleased to make available to the revisionist reader is the result of the effort and recovery of a group of truth-seekers, who have found one of the few copies of “Worldwide Defeat” that still exist, to develop a strategy of dissemination. That makes this wonderful book available to many more people, capable of generating political activism, relevant today more than ever.

Salvador Borrego takes us through the history of Marxism, the emergence of Bolshevism and its World Revolution, the rise of Fascism and Nationalism, the manipulation of the great corporate transnationals behind all the conspiracy made to promote this terrible worldwide conflagration. Likewise, the author takes us on an extraordinary trip to the stages of the great military campaigns of the Second World War, where the reader can feel the drama of war actions; narrating with extraordinary precision the smallest details of each battle and its protagonists, in exhaustive revisionism backed by a bibliography of three hundred and fifty specialized works, and more than 5000 newspaper and magazine clippings.

All historical defense is an apology for an idea and its actions and consequences. After the War, it is argued that the Allies liberated Europe and Germany from the Nazi tyrannical horror. Borrego’s

work reveals the other side, the hidden and sinister truth; the evil that the Allied Victory have brought to Western Civilization.

World War II was Adolf Hitler's struggle to overthrow the Jewish intentions of global dominance; sponsored by *World's Zionist Organization*, *International Marxism* and *Universal Freemasonry*. As these institutions repeatedly came to the public light during the war, the Jewish Political Movement raised a protective armor around them, fabricating the myth of the six million Jews killed by Germany. In this way, those who caused the great conflict have been covered with the mantle of martyrdom.

The defeat of Germany in 1945 clearly marked a watershed in world history, and especially for the West: In a real sense, Hitler's defeat implicitly became the defeat of Europe and the traditional values that underpinned it. It has been the greatest catastrophe mankind has ever suffered, but did not mark the end of the *Weltanschauung*. A doctrine cannot be exterminated in Dresden, an idea cannot be hung on at Nuremberg. Through the immense sacrifice of their martyrs, National Socialism acquired an eternal and universal validity. Hitler won the war ideologically.

Those who have read this book understand that the only way to confront with success the *historical* enemies of humanity is through the *spiritual resurrection of the White Race*. National Socialism is the natural expression of the social order of this race, creator of the highest historical manifestations of culture and civilization.

FOREWORD BY JOSE VASCONCELOS

The work of Salvador Borrego E., which today reaches its second edition, is one of the most important ones that have ever been published in America. It gives satisfaction that a Mexican of our generation has been able to judge with so much certainty the events that we know as World War II.

Placed on the side of the enemies of the German power, it is natural for us that all of our ideas be tainted with the color of the allied propaganda. Modern wars unfold in the frontlines and the pages of the press. Propaganda is a powerful weapon, sometimes decisive in deceiving world opinion. Already since the first European war, it was witnessed an audacity to deceive, which was put into practice by agencies and newspapers that enjoyed a seemingly irreproachable reputation. Deceit, however, achieved its objective. Entire groups of

nations, which should have been neutral, were dragged into participating in the conflict, moved by a sentiment founded on information that afterwards was found out to be deliberately fabricated by the faction that controlled world communications.

Just as bad that geographic and political needs brought us to participate in conflicts that were foreign to our historical destiny; the worst is that we let deceit convince us. We had to affiliate with the faction that was closest to us; the trouble is that it was too numerous, among us, the caste of the enthusiasts of deceit. Unfortunate is the spectacle that is still given by some of our “intellectuals”, when they speak of the defense of democracy, at the same time that they cannot delete off their foreheads the shameful mark of having served vernacular dictatorships that systematically boast the suffrage. Let us forget those pseudo-revolutionaries, who are no more than usurers of a Revolution that they have contributed to dishonor, and let us try to clear up the mind of those who within good faith remained deceived.

“During six years, Borrego says, the world believed to be fighting for the flag of democracy and freedom that the allied countries hoisted in the name of Poland. But once the victory was consummated, entire countries, including Poland, lost their sovereignty under the inexplicable spell of a victory whose disaster very few were able to foresee.”

The first edition of the book of Borrego was published barely two years ago, and in such a short time, the course of events has confirmed its predictions and has multiplied the evils that this book so courageously discovered.

It is no longer just Poland; half a dozen European nations that used to be flourishing centers of the Western Christian culture, are now being crushed upon by the Soviet boot, and are in a state of “definite disintegration.”

And the anti-Christian monster continues advancing. Behind the smile of Mendès-France, always victorious, as their henchmen say; behind that enigmatic smile, six million Catholics in Vietnam, precious fruit of a century of French missionary labor, have fallen within the circle of slavery and torture that Marxists devote to Christian populations.

The contemporary case has precedent in the Asian invasions of Genghis-Kan, who enslaved nations; it has precedent in the con-

quests of Sultan, who decapitated Christians within the temples that they had erected for their faith. The nowadays conflict is another crucial moment in the perennial fight that Christianity has to endure to survive.

In the book of Borrego, penetrating and analytical, and at the same time enlightened and prophetic, the details of the tremendous conspiracy are revealed.

The distribution of the book of Borrego is of the highest patriotic interest for all the Spanish-speaking peoples. Us, heirs of the epic of the Re-conquest that saved Christendom of the invasion of the Moors, and of the Counter-Reformation headed by Philip II, that saved Catholicism of the perilous conspiracy of the Lutherans and Calvinists, no one is more obligated than us to unmask the hypocrites and to contain the advance of the perverse. The fight will cost us countless pains. No nation can escape the demands of history, which are of action and sacrifice. Comfort is always the longing, never fulfilled. The fight among men has to continue indefinite and periodically relentless, until the End of Time approaches, as the prophecy warns.

Jose Vasconcelos
February 1955

FOREWORD OF SALVADOR BORREGO ESCALANTE

It is a neutral remembrance to look back to the extraordinary days of the Second World War only with the neat scruple of citing dates and recounting events. It is a luxury of idleness to look at the past without the effort to obtain lights for the present. But knowing better what happened and what happens now, more can be foreseen what is about to happen. Without this specific function, any contribution to history, and even history itself would be reduced to simple curiosity or hobby.

It is a fact that has not yet completely silenced the fire that for six years kept alive that sinister body of death that was the Second World War, the world suddenly found itself on the threshold of another more destructive and uncertain war. For six years humanity believed himself fighting for the final peace, but the chords of his victory were overshadowed by the threat of an even greater cataclysm.

For six years the world believed to fight for the flag of freedom and democracy that the allied countries, raised in the name of Po-

land. But when the “*victory*” was consummated, entire countries, including Poland itself, lost their sovereignty under the inexplicable spell of a victory whose disaster very few managed to foresee.

An amazing and sudden result, after six years of apparent struggle for freedom and democracy and a definitive peace, surprised the world: it was no longer the freedom of the Poles —freedom completely lost, despite the “*victory*”— that is at risk, but the freedom of the entire world. It was no longer simply the conquest among the great powers that swayed at stake, but the fate of the American people; the fate of Germany and Great Britain, and thus that of the whole of Europe as well.

In the armed conflict that began the dawn of September 1, 1939, the germs of what is to come were throbbing. In what happened then the shadows of what the future reserves for us are already filtered. In the reverberation of the Second World War, there are lightning bolts that light the decades and perhaps the centuries to come.

Much has been said about the war. A sea of almost inexhaustible dates overwhelms and will overwhelm the first historians for a long time. Most of this data is hieroglyphic. Facts and figures, despite the conclusiveness of their concrete quality, are often just symbols or frontispiece of deeper realities. To understand this war and the monstrous deception that the world suffered with it, simply seeing that sea of data, is the same as contemplating, classifying or recounting appearances of cuneiform inscriptions and assuming that with this the Sumerian civilization was known. Between the symbols and their significance mediates an abyss.

The past war specifics had become darker because of the technical advances put at the diffusion of thought. Radiograms, cablegrams, books, films, brochures, etc., have their positive orientation front; and its negative side of confusion, according to the sense in which they are used. In and after the war, they have been used to confuse.

A flood of chronicles with a dosed intention of apparently historical books, broadcasts and films under the intangible influence of the same inspiring conceals, obscure situations, infiltrate deformations. Nothing is so strange that even the most serene, objective and impartial spirits —not to mention masses lacking self-opinion reach the wrong conclusions.

That is why many firm consciences have insensibly endorsed the foreign and tricky way of raising the global problem of the Sec-

ond War. Once that first false step has been taken, the following are wrong as well, and that is why it is so frequent that men of deep understanding and solid judgment now confess their bewilderment to international events. A new examination of what happened, and why it happened, can clarify present events and help anticipate future ones.

The monstrous deception that the world suffered by immolating millions of lives and consuming immeasurable efforts on fire, and then being in an incomparably worse situation than the previous one, is not the work of chance. If the result were only disordered, perhaps nothing would be suspicious. But in the bankruptcy that the western world is facing now, an admirable fabric is hidden a hundred events.

Within the apparent disorder, there is an admirable linkage of facts that obey the same impulse and March towards the same goal. Behind all this, there is "intelligence" and a force. The current situation is not the fortuitous result of the disorder, but the remarkable culmination of a series of acts that are linked following a sequence and a path. The West is suddenly in the moment more committed in its history, but its misfortune has not descended from accidental events, it has been carefully and scrupulously carved.

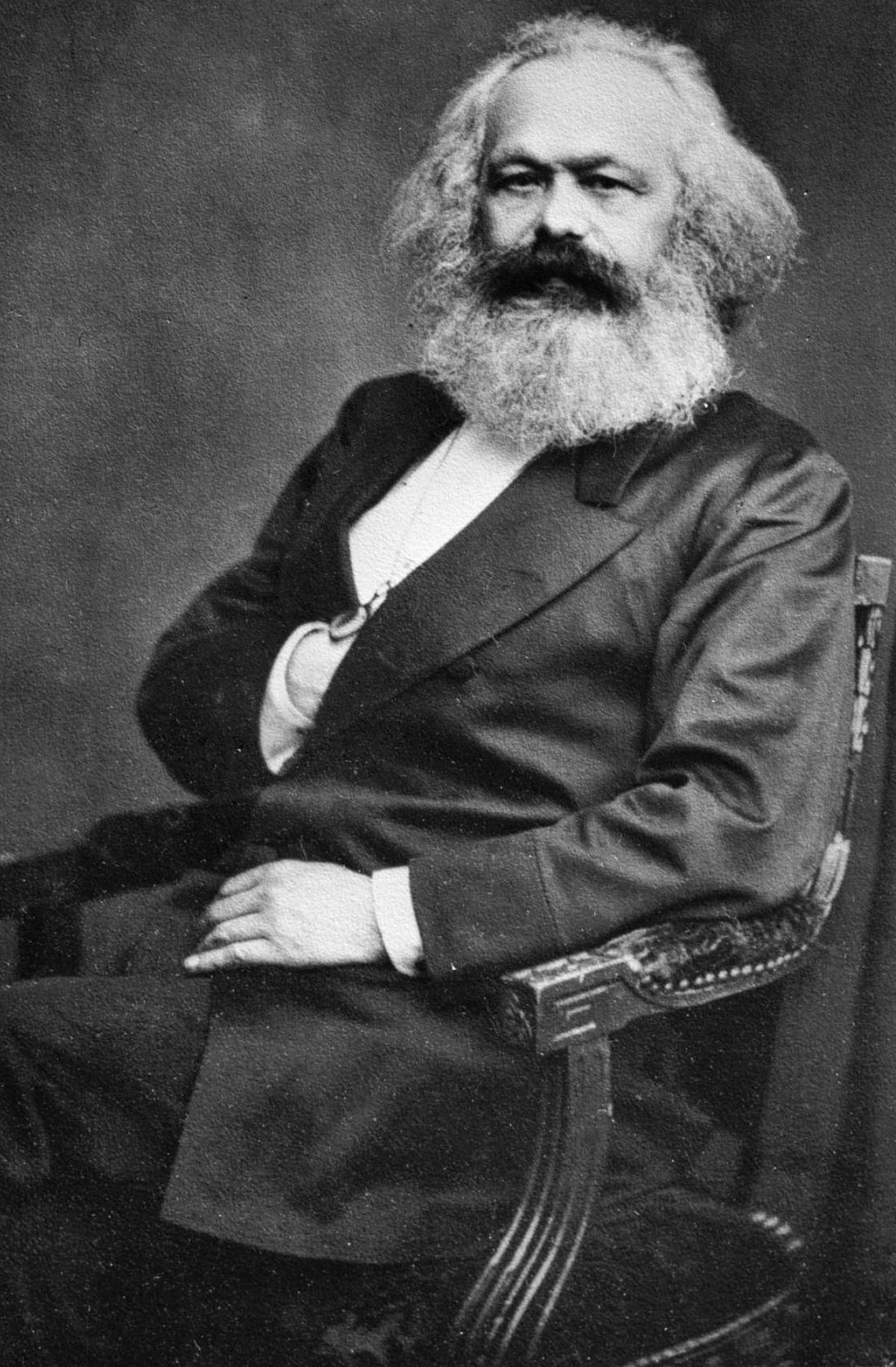
Examining the origins and development of the Second War, lights emerge that explain the present. Such is the purpose of this book.

Many of those who saw the Macedonian phalanges disappear; of those who witnessed the fall of Alexander, the assassination of Caesar, the capitulation of Napoleon, they thought they were attending ordinary events, but they were witnessing the glares that ignite every zig-zag in history. *What we now have insight is more than the brightness of a simple change; It is the immeasurable fire of a culture that falls without knowing why it senses the footsteps of a mortal danger.*

The Jewish people as a whole will become its own Messiah. It will attain world dominion by the dissolution of other races, by the abolition of frontiers, the annihilation of monarchy and by the establishment of a world republic in which the Jews will everywhere exercise the privilege of citizenship.

In this New World Order, the children of Israel will furnish all the leaders without encountering opposition. The Governments of the different peoples forming the world republic will fall without difficulty into the hands of the Jews. It will then be possible for the Jewish rulers to abolish private property and everywhere to make use of the resources of the state. Thus will the promise of the Talmud be fulfilled, in which is said that when the Messianic time comes, the Jews will have all the property of the whole world in their hands.

*Baruch Levy, Letter to Karl Marx,
La Revue de Paris, p.574, June 1, 1928*



CHAPTER I

Red Aurora
(1848-1918)

69 YEARS OF UNFORGETTABLE FIGHT.

In the second half of the last century, the shady forests and the extreme steppes of Russia already guarded as jealously as now the enigmatic mystique of the Russian soul. Outside their borders, only a few minds, modulated to hear the passing of the centuries to come, managed to glimpse something among those few minds that on the shoulder of an era glimpsed by the political future. Nietzsche envisioned in 1886: "It is in France where the will is falling. The willpower is more pronounced in Germany, in England, in Spain and Corsica by the adamant heads of its inhabitants, but it is more developed in Russia, where the willpower for a long time accumulated awaits the opportunity to unleash. I wish the Russian threat would grow for Europe to put itself in defense and gather a lasting and terrible will to set a goal of millennia. The time of small politics has passed: the next century promises us the fight for world domination".¹

At that time, Russia was struggling in bloody turbulence, which a strange mixture of nihilists and Marxist revolutionaries tried to channel through a secret Executive Committee. The backbone of that bold move was made up of hard-working and intelligent Israelites, members of communities that had endured severe suffering in Russia's harsh environment for many generations. Since the first years of our Era, Jewish emigrants had already settled in the territories that centuries later would be part of southern Russia. Painful vicissitudes have lived since then, but they never lost their racial co-

¹"Beyond Good and Evil" —Friedrich Nietzsche

hesion. In 1648 the Cossacks launched themselves furiously against them, and after bloody clashes, they prohibited Israelite communities from living in Ukraine. In general, the population was hostile to them, so reluctant to the fusion of blood and customs.

The Russian lands continued to attract incessantly Jewish communities emigrated from Western Europe. Empress Bisabetha Petrovna was alarmed at this phenomenon and in 1743 refused to admit more immigrants. However, fifty years later the annexation of Polish territories turned thousands of Jews into subjects of Russia.

The Israelite communities increased considerably, suffering hostilities and persecutions, as had happened to their ancestors in all times and all peoples. Tsar Alexander I (who ruled from 1801 to 1825) treated the Jewish population with benevolence and suffered a complete failure in pretending to assimilate them with the Russian population.

The next Tsar, Nicholas I (1825-1855) was impatient at the reluctance of the Israeli communities to merge with the Russian population. He reduced their civic rights, extending them the mandatory military service that already prevailed in the Empire. This implementation caused disturbances and discontent among the Jews, but once again, they managed to preserve their racial ties and their ancient customs.

Upon rising to the throne Alexander II (1855) the situation of the Israelites improved again, and soon they prospered in commerce, literature and journalism. Several Jewish newspapers were published in St. Petersburg and Odessa. Just then —revolving around the communist doctrine outlined in 1848 by the Israelites Marx and Engels— the revolutionary upheaval was invigorated in Russia. In 1880 the Israelites Leo Deutsch, P. Axelrod and Vera Zasulich, and the Russian Plekhanov formed the first Russian communist organization. And a year later several conspirators, headed by the Jew Vera Figner, murdered Tsar Alexander II. His son, Alexander III, believed that the concessions made by his father had been paid with ingratitude and blood. Consequently, he expelled the Jews from St. Petersburg, from Moscow and other cities, and further reduced their civic rights. The growing disorders and attacks attributed to the influence of strange ideas to the Russian people and ordered to emphasize nationalism and repress the political activities of the Hebrew intellectuals. The intelligent Israelite population remained closely united in those years of danger.

The Jews, jealous of their blood purity, used to overcome the hostilities generated by their peculiar idiosyncrasy. They knew how to take advantage of the unfavourable reactions they encountered in their path. This original ability, sharpened by their Talmudic beliefs, has shown that no people are truly defeated as long as their spirit remains untamed.

This race saw how thousands of his children, emigrated to Russian lands, and clashed with the abrupt character of the Russian people and were then subjected to hostilities and persecutions. The regime of Alexander III was hard on them. And they protected themselves by mimicking the nationalities of the most varied countries where they came from, although deep down they were still the same race, the same religion and the same spirit.

When Tsar Alexander II was murdered in 1881, Tsarist Minister Pobodonosteff estimated the number of Jews living in Russia at six million. He projected vigorous action to forcefully convert them to Christianity and expel at least two million of them. Although his plan was not practiced, there were many detainees and numerous exiles. The latter was assisted by their race brothers based in New York, such as Jacob Schiff, Felix Adler, Emma Lazarus, Joseph Seligman, Henry Rice and many others, according to Rabbi Stephen Wise in his book "Years of Struggle." (Some of them were prominent bankers).

The Jewish population of Russia was already significant. The Israelite James Parties stated: "Culturally and religiously, it can be said that the country of Israel had been transported to Eastern Europe. The Jews represented a tenth of the population. The vast majority of the Gentiles were peasants who lived in villages where there were no Jews, except perhaps a hotelier and a merchant. The Jews used to live in towns and cities. In the former they sometimes constituted 95% of the population and in the latter more than 50%".²

When Alexander Ilitch Ulianóv, son of a Jewish woman, failed in his attempt to assassinate Tsar Alexander III; the situation became even tenser for the Israelites and their fellow Russian revolutionaries. Ulianov was arrested and then hanged along with four of his accomplices. But his brother Vladimir kept to himself the hatred against the regime and overcame that time of danger by behaving as a disciplined and peaceful student. (Later he became

²"Contribution of the European Cheto." — By Dr. James Parkes. Israeli Tribune, March 1956

a revolutionary leader, under the name of Lenin, the vindicator of the Israelite minorities and the creator of a new regime).

For the moment, he and the entire Hebrew population spent dark and difficult years in Russia, but increased their forces in misfortune and invigorated their Beliefs in the face of hostility. Of course, they did not forget his revolutionary goal, which Rabbi Caleb had outlined in Prague: “*deal with the proletariat and submit it to those who run the money. With this means, we will raise the masses. We will push them into agitation, revolutions, and each one of these catastrophes will mean a great step for our purposes.*”

On the death of Alexander III, in 1894, Nicholas II ascended the throne. Of moderate trends and listening to the complaints of the Israelites, he ordered to soften the treatment given to them.

By then, anti-Semitism had spread so much in the mass of the people that it was not easy to obliterate it. Of Russian origin is the word “pogrom”, a name given to the bloody popular movements against the Jews. However, the Israelites enjoyed more guarantees and freedoms. At that time corrosive ideological formulas —not born in Russia— spread again with a renewed impulse to agitate the Russian masses. Once again, the immense power of an idea was going to manifest itself in history: Marxism.

Speaking of that time, the Jewish historian Simon Dubnow says that: “The same year in which the Zionist Organization was founded in Basel, we formed a secret socialist association called Bund in Wilno (1897). The Bund developed revolutionary propaganda among the Jewish masses in its language, Yiddish, which was, at first, the only national symptom of that party.

In addition to the Bund, mixed Zionist and Socialist parties emerged; the *Poale Zion* and the *Socialist Zionists*. These parties waged an open struggle against the Russian government, particularly in the 1905 revolution. The Israeli revolutionaries also participated in Russian socialist parties, student demonstrations, labor strikes and terrorist acts against the rulers.³

The renewed agitation degenerated into serious labor unrest in 1899. The Social Revolutionary Party had a terrorist section in charge of the shrewd Jewish Gregory Gershuni; whose agents killed Russian Minister Sipyagin, Governor Bogdanovich, Premier Plehve, Grand Duke Sergey and General Dubrassov. Tsar Nicholas

³“Manual of Jewish History”. —Simon Dubnow. Jewish Editorial

II thought what he had taken a false step in softening the deal for the Israelites and restored some of the limitations that years before lifted them. Numerous propagators of Marxism, among them the Jewish Lion Davidovich Bronstein (later known as Leon Trotsky) were deported to Siberia. (Trotsky was married to a daughter of the Jewish financier Giovotovsky). The turbulence seemed to ease. There was even a split between the agitators themselves. It was not that some Hebrews threw themselves against others, but that they differed from opinion about the struggle's tactic. Thus came the Bolsheviks (those of the maximum program) and the Mensheviks (those of the minimum program). Vladimir Ilich (Lenin) became the leader of the first.

Although the severe official repression reached many Jewish agitators who moved among the workers, it left intact the secret structure that was gestating the revolution. Believing to have been severe enough, or seeking a transaction with them, in 1904 the regime softened its policy towards the Israelites. But these immediately reinforced their revolutionary activity and in 1905 organized riots more massive than the previous ones. Then Tsar Nicholas II was alarmed and made new concessions to the Jewish conglomerate, thinking maybe that order would be restored.

With this, Marxism gained more vigour. In vain, the czars had wanted to avoid agitation by repressing those who directly encouraged popular discontent but without annulling the hidden conspirators, those who led the entire movement. Also, the regime did little to alleviate the misery itself and to destroy the tricky way in which the Marxist agitators exploited this circumstance.

Before the subtle technique of the Marxist conspiracy, the Czars were unable to coordinate and firm action to liquidate it. They frequently hesitated and sometimes came to conceive of the absurdity that concessions could evoke outbreaks of disorder. But it turns out that making concessions to an adversary who seeks total victory is only to facilitate their path.

From time to time, Lenin emigrated to be safe from the raids of revolutionaries towards the Tsarist regime. In 1908 the Israelites Apfelbaum Zinoviev, Rosenfeld Kamenev (brother-in-law of Trotsky) and Lenin met in Paris to plan a new stage of agitation.

It is not by chance that so many Israelites entered the Russian revolutionary hosts if there is an abstraction of the Russian masses, little conducive to the recruitment of politicians.

One of the methods with which the revolutionaries Hebrews tried to take cover from official repression was as simple as it was effective. In more or less numerous groups, they moved to the United States, naturalized Americans, returned to Russia and asserted their new citizenship as children of a mighty nation.

They were helped by the Israeli colony based in North America, which at that time, almost reached three million and already influenced the financial and political circles. "In St. Petersburg," says Henry Ford in *The International Jew*, "there were 30,000 Jews, of which only 1,500 showed themselves as such."

The Russian authorities soon tried to thwart this unusual protection procedure. This action gave rise to numerous organs of the American press protesting against the disrespect of the citizenships newly granted by the United States. Henry Ford adds: With the exemplary brotherhood that the Israelites practice from one to the other around the world, on February 15, 1911, the Jews Jacob Schiff, Jacob Furt, Louis Marshall, Adolf Kraus, and Henry Goldfogle asked President Taft to renounce the Trade Agreement, in retaliation against Russia.

Although Taft initially refused, Israelites from across the country sent letters to senators and deputies, managed support from the press, and set in motion the American Jewish Committee, the B'nai B'rith Order and other subsidiaries. The influential political Woodrow Wilson, who later became President of the United States, pressed firmly in favour of the Jews and during a speech at Carnegie Hall said:

«The Russian government, of course, continues to act at its pleasure, in the confidence that our government does not seriously include our Jewish citizenship partners among those for whose rights it advocates. We express our sympathy for our Jewish citizenship partners; we make our identification with them evident. It is not only their cause; it is the cause of North America.»

Finally, the Trade Agreement signed eighty years ago, was denounced on December 13, 1911. For the first time a Tsar —at that time Nicholas II— felt that the descendants of those Israelites who 50 years before shunned fearful Russian violence, were not so alone! Although the vast majority of Jews were born in the steppes, neither the environment nor the coexistence of centuries made them give up their political goals or their customs. It seemed that by conserving their blood without mixing, also kept their spirit unmixed.

The Russian Empire was still powerful, and the distant reprisal of the indictment of the American Trade Agreement was not enough to revoke the limitations imposed on the Israelites. Nevertheless, it constituted an uncomfortable incident that influenced to an imponderable degree so that it will soften the official treatment of the Jews. And even that same year of 1911 it was established that Jews could not be elected councillors, in practice they were treated with more significant consideration. Meanwhile, the so-called Executive Committee was still hiding the rebellion. The series of bloody strikes that began in 1905 acquired unstoppable momentum in 1910 when two hundred worker strikes broke out. Three years later hits were counted in thousands. The masses were agitated, and their discontent was increasingly used as a revolutionary Marxist instrument.

At that time, the Russian Empire was already so undermined that it could badly face an international war. That is why it was so foolish and even inexplicable that he launched an adventure of that nature in 1914, to support Serbia against Austria-Hungary. The Tsar gave counter order so that the general mobilization was not carried out and avoided the clash with Germany. However, the Minister of War, Sukhofinov, and the entire General Staff pressured the Tsar and the mobilization was consumed. Germany then supported its ally Austria-Hungary and went to war against Russia. Although the Russian homeland was then fighting an international struggle, the revolutionary movement did not cease its propaganda to weaken the institutions. Besides, the Marxists took advantage of the abnormality of the situation and proclaimed that the workers had no homeland to defend, according to the Marxist (communist) thesis that the idea of private property should be removed from the new generations.

The Russian government considered that the Jews strongly influenced this opposition to the regime and ordered new measures of coercion. Shortly after the contest began, the Russian newspaper "Ruscoic Snamia" advocated the most severe reprisals against the Israelites, who were blamed for internal disorders, and even encouraged the "progroms." Although the official environment was conducive to these extremisms, the regime did not want to complicate the situation further; it banned the newspaper and kept anti-Semitism at bay, although unable to suppress it altogether.

In Switzerland, Vladimir Ilitch (Lenin) was exiled, along with other Jewish chiefs of the Marxist movement, and from there he led the agitation in the rearguard of the Russian army fighting against

Germany. Sixty-seven years after, two Hebrews —Marx and Engels— publicized the Communist Manifesto, other members of the same race were fighting to materialize it into a political reality.

Along with the Jews Apfelbaum and Ronsenfeid, (known under the Russian names of Zinoviev and Kamenev), Lenin encouraged the revolutionaries from exile to contribute to the defeat of Russia in the war it was holding against Germany and Austria. In his newspaper “Social Democrat” on July 27, 1915, he gave the following slogan: “Russian revolutionaries must contribute practically to the defeat of Russia.” He proclaimed that this would open the way to the revolution.



Pierre Charles, Lenin’s biographer, affirms that at that time “Lenin gave himself body and soul to the hatred for all patriotism. Every defense of the Fatherland,” he said, “is chauvinism.” So much so that the Germans allowed him to pass through Berlin to secretly go into Russia and still helped him financially, as his political campaign weakened the Russian army. In this way, Lenin was able to reach St. Petersburg, where a core of 30,000 Israelites, led by Trotsky, had organized the headquarters of the revolutionary Marxist movement. And from there he circulated this proclamation: “*It is necessary, without delay, to educate the people and the army in the defeatist sense. Soldiers fraternize in the trenches with your comrades called enemies.*”

Shortly after Lenin entered into secret agreements with the revolutionary leaders, Charles says⁴ that attended “Kamenev, a small

⁴“Life of Lenin”.— By Pierre Charles

man, with lively eyes under the lens; Zinoviev, who had utterly cut the wavy hair of his thick head; Ouritsky, thin and nervous. The three were of the Jewish race.” Soon, Stalin and Trotsky met them.

The Marxist planting started decades ago, found in 1917 the most favorable climate to bear fruit. The already mined rearguard of the Russian army weakened further, and the bewilderment spread to the advanced lines of the war front. Defeatist propaganda certainly found junctions in the misery and casualties caused by the contest. The promise that when the revolution triumphed, the land would be distributed to all proletarians was so flattering “that the troops wanted to stop fighting to get to the east.” Coordinated Bolshevik doctrines agitated the military by talking about the rights of the soldier, according to which “*the officers should be appointed by lesson, from among the soldiers, and they could discuss their orders.*”

From that moment, discipline was broken and began the end of the Russian Imperial House. Tatiana Botkin says that about royalty and particularly the Empress circulated versions that outraged the people and encouraged defeatism. “Frequently, one was found with people who had formed an utterly false concept about the royal family. Among us, only the evil spread and nobody knew how good it really was. I could not believe the soldiers themselves, Russian soldiers, at the time of a war of such magnitude, they commanded and killed their commander and offended the royal family. That was, unfortunately, something incredible happened in the streets of Petrograd. The soldiers, drunk, without straps, with unbuttoned cloaks, some with rifles, others unarmed, ran like possessed looting all the stores.”

The discredit of the house of the Romanovs; the Leninist slogan that defeat on the war front would open the way to the triumph of the revolution; the rising casualties and misery; the promise that a new regime would give land to the proletariat; the relaxation of discipline; the doctrines of equality and suppression of hierarchies, finally converged on the outbreak of the revolution.

The fuse that lit the powder could have been anything. When a people’s mind reaches its maximum tension, the most insignificant incident is enough to produce the outbreak.

Tatiana Botkin⁵ thus refers to the beginning of the end of the empire: “In Kronstadt, precisely near the headquarters that the

⁵“Life, Martyrdom and Sacrifice of the Tsars”. By Tatiana Botkin, daughter of the imperial family physician.

Israelite leaders of Marxism had secretly formed in St. Petersburg, the bestial killing of officers began. Once they were dead, they were covered with hay, they sprayed them with oil and set them on fire. They put in the coffins people still alive next to corpses, shot the parents in view of their own children, etc. In battlefront, soldiers fraternized with the Germans and backed away, to despite the huge contingents gathered before the revolution. The funeral of the victims of the revolution in Petrograd was a masquerade. The revolutionaries collected bodies of strangers, dead from cold or by accident, even some Chinese who had died of typhoid, they placed them in the coffins lined with red, moved them to the 'Field of Mars and erected a large burial mound.' This encouraged turmoil and served as a flag for revolutionaries.

On the other hand, at no time did the initiators of Marxism in Russia take care of the solidarity and encouragement of their brothers and sisters abroad. On February 14, 1916, a Congress of Russian Revolutionary Organizations was held in New York, encouraged and inspired by intelligent Israelites. The Jewish-American tycoon Jacob Schiff was one of those who paid for the expenses of these political works; he especially helped Leon Trotzky, also an Israelite. Other Jewish bankers, stories like Kuhn Loeb, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff and Olef Asxhberg, also gave their financial help from New York.



Jacob Schiff (right) and Felix M. Warburg, (left), of Kuhn Loeb & Co.

Apparently would be inexplicable these relations between the revolutionary Marxists of Russia and the Israelite magnates of America, but deep down the solidarity of the race and the common longing for the Hebrew beliefs prevailed. Some sought it with the instrument that their compatriot Marx had inherited from them in the Communist Manifesto of 1848, and others found it with the instrument of gold and finance. Two different means, but the same end. If the destiny of the world was to be played in two decks of international politics —capitalism and Marxism—, to have aces in both was to guarantee the triumph of the common cause, whatever the result of the great struggle.

The patient efforts of the Marxist leaders and those who help them from abroad led to the outbreak of the communist revolution on November 7, 1917.

The Tsar was arrested and among the first political rectifications included the abolition of legal restrictions imposed on the Jews. The road to public posts was open for them. All political tendencies detrimental to Judaism were declared out of the law by decree of July 1918. Among the troops of General Budienny, violent acts against the Jews occurred and were severely repressed. In this regard, the Jewish writer Solomon Resnick says in his book "5 Essays on Jewish Issues": "Soon there was a vigorous reaction against anti-Semitic deviations: 138 Cossacks, including several commanders, were sentenced to death and imposed on every red soldier obligation to fight against anti-Semitism, that shameful, criminal and bloody heritage."

The revolutionary chief Sverdlov, a Jew, ordered the Romanov family to be exterminated.⁶ Tatiana Botkin refers to the end of the Tsar, the Tsarina, the Zarevich and the princesses Olga, Tatiana, María and Anastasia: "In the prison —Ipatiev's house— in Yekaterinburg, the royal family suffered a thousand vexations. It worsened when another commissioner was appointed; the Jew Yurovsky. The treatment of the guards became a true martyrdom, which their majesties endured with Christian resignation. For food, they were given the leftovers of the guards, who also spit on the plates. They served their food and snatched it when they started eating.

⁶ On the wall of the room where the Tsar and his family were executed, three cabalistic signs, the hebrew letter "Vav" (number six), were found. "The History of the defeated". — Joaquín Bochaca.



Nicholas II of Russia with the family (left to right): Olga, Maria, Nicholas II, Alexandra Fyodorovna, Anastasia, Alexei, and Tatiana.

On the night of July 3, 1918, the Romanov family were barbarously killed. "When Yurovsky entered with 12 soldiers, of which only two were Russians (the other Jews and Latvians), Yurovsky confronted the emperor and said: "You have refused to accept the help of your relatives (abroad) so I have to shoot you." The emperor crossed himself, hugged his son with all serenity and knelt. The empress did the same. A few shots rang out. Yurovsky shot at the emperor; the soldiers above the corpses of the others and roasted them with bayonets. After this carnage, the corpses were stripped, thrown into a road and from there led to a nearby forest, where they were incinerated in two bonfires: one of fire and the other of acids.

In vain, Nicholas II, like his father Alexander III and Grandfather Alexander II, had been determined to repress some of those who promoted and capitalized on the discontent of the masses, but failed to attract them or dissolve the plot. Sixty-nine years after Marx and Engels created their agitation formula, their racial descendants made a great empire collapse. That was the first of his fabulous triumphs.

Of course, the Russians realized that the Reds had fooled them, and a violent counterrevolution led by Generals Anton Ivanovitch, Denikin, Kolchak, Wrangel and Yudenitch ensued. They came to snatch the red territories with more than one million square kilometers and menacingly approached Leningrad and Moscow. Denikin was waiting for help from the English and French governments, but he didn't get it.

American public opinion sympathized with the anti-Bolshevik Russians and wanted to be helped, but then the entire press influenced by Jews dedicated themselves to "misinforming" the people of the United States. Thus, for example, Herbert Matthews of the "New York Times" cabled from Moscow (May 7, 1918) that the Soviet revolution was not properly communist, that nothing had to be feared and that a survey "indicates that Lenin, Trotsky, Stalin and others are anti-communists".⁷

Meanwhile, the anti-communist Russians did not receive help; the Bolsheviks received weapons and money sent to them by various Hebrew magnates from abroad. Finally, the counter-revolution of Denikin was defeated.

The Jew Alexander Kerensky (originally named Adler), who had infiltrated the Tsar's government to secretly help the triumph of the Communists, later emigrated to the West to present himself as an "anti-communist." Under that disguise, he maintained contact with the exiled Russians, authentically enemies of communism, and was a decisive factor in dividing them and neutralizing their efforts. (Control of *action* and *reaction*).

THE TWO ELEMENTS THAT FORMED BOLCHEVISM

The triumph always has many authors: but the triumph of the Russian revolution is one exception to that rule. At least until now, it has only been attributed fragmentary and tenuous to the Israelite community. And this despite the evidence that the Jews Marx and Engels created the ideological basis of the Russian revolution. It was put into a social movement by Lenin, Zinoviev, Kamenev, Bronstein and other Israelites, like Kerensky. It also received financial help from United States magnates Kuhn Loeb, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff and Olof Aschberg. The revolution was made possible by the Israelite commissioners, who stirred up the proletarian masses. Symbolically, 10 of the 12 revolutionaries who

⁷ Matthews also presented Castro Ruz in 1958 as a liberator of Cuba.

executed the Romanov royal family were Jewish.

One of the modern Zionists prophets, Theodor Herzl, had already warned before the triumph of the Russian revolution: "We are a nation, a people. When the Jews sink, we will be revolutionaries, and we will be the noncommissioned officers of the revolutionary parties. To rise, we will also raise the unbeatable power of Jewish money, a Jewish State.

The traces left by Israelites in the preparation and consummation of the Russian revolution are undeniable, but the diffusion of these events has been so incomplete that they sound unlikely or fantastic for the general public. Not even the universally recognized seriousness of Henry Ford freed these revelations from the doubts they logically produce:

"A Soviet Russia would have been simply impossible," says Henry Ford in *The International Jew*, "unless 90% of the commissioners were Jews. The same would have happened in Hungary if it were not Jewish Bela-Khun ("The Red Prince") and with him 18 of its 24 commissioners... The *Soviet* is not a Russian institution, but a Jewish one." Preponderantly with Israelites and cites the following table: He adds that when the Bolshevik Revolution succeeded, the new regime was integrated:

22 Officials in the Council of popular commissioners. 17 of them Jews. 77% *percentage*.

16 Officials in the Foreign Affairs Commissioner. 13 of them Jews. 81% *percentage*.

30 Officials in the Commissariat of the Treasury. 24 of them Jews. 80% *percentage*.

30 Officials in the Commission of Grace and Justice. 24 of them Jews. 80% *percentage*.

53 Officials in the Commission of Public Instruction. 42 of them Jews. 79% *percentage*.

6 Officials in the Commission of Social Aid. 6 of them Jews. 100% *percentage*.

23 Officials in the Provincial Commissioners. 21 of them Jews. 91% *percentage*.

41 Leading Journalists. 41 of them Jews. 100% *percentage*.

"When Russia sank," he says, "the Jew Kerensky immediately emerged." Since his plans were not radical enough, Trotsky suc-

ceeded him. Currently, in Russia (1920), in each commissioner, there is a Jew. Russian Jews break into their hiding places as a well-organized army. All Jewish bankers in Russia remained undisturbed, while non-Jewish bankers were shot. *Bolshevism is anti-capitalist, but only against the non-Jewish property.* If Bolshevism had really been anti-capitalist, it would have killed with one shot Jewish capitalism. But it was not like that. Only Jews can receive supplies and aid from other countries in Russia.” The same author makes an appointment with Dr George A. Simons, a Christian priest, who wrote: “Hundreds of agitators from the slums of eastern New York were in Trotsky’s entourage. More than half of all those agitators of the so-called Soviet movement were Jews.”

He also quotes William Huntington, American commercial attaché in Petrograd during the revolution, who declared that “in Russia, everyone knows that three-quarters of the Bolshevik chiefs were Jews.”

Coinciding with all of the above, the Russian newspaper “Towards Moscow”, of September 1919, said: “*It should not be forgotten that the Jewish people, repressed for centuries by kings and lords, genuinely represent the proletariat, the international itself, which has no country.*”

And Cohen wrote in “The Communist” of April 1919: “It can be said without exaggeration that the Great Russian social revolt was carried out only by Jewish hands. The symbol of Judaism, which for centuries fought against capitalism, has also become the symbol of the Russian proletariat. The acceptance of the five-pointed red star, as is known, was formerly the symbol of Zionism and Judaism in general.” From a very distant point of observation, the researcher Schubert refers to this same issue in the following terms⁸: “Also the nationality of the Bolshevik chiefs, among which there is a large contingent of Jews, Lithuanians and Grusinians, indicates the strange character, not Russian, of this movement.

Marxism has nothing but a peculiarity that finds affinity to feel in Russian: it is the *Messianic core* of the doctrine. The Slavic soul felt it and took it as a starting point. The Westerner feels his heart pounding as he reviews his property; In Russian, there is a feeling that possessions possess us. Possessing means being owned, that in the midst of wealth, spiritual freedom is drowned.

Schubart considered that, due to Russian idiosyncrasy, there were favorable circumstances for Marxism to gain followers, which would

⁸“Europe and the Soul of the East”. — By Walter Schubart. Professor of Sociology and Philosophy at the University of Riga, Latvia.

later become instruments for Jewish organizers.

Oswald Spengler pointed out in "Western Decadence": "*The Russian soul aspires to undo and lose itself. The inner life of the Russian, mystical, the thought of money is a sin.*"

Another philosopher, the Earl of Keyserling⁹ coincides with the previous two: "The Russians are so deeply religious in the soul that even materialism, atheism, industrialization and the five-year plan serve as icons." Similarly, the American Jesuit priest EA Walsh, who lived in the USSR in 1923, opines in his book "Total Empire": "The Russian mujik, when impregnated with vodka, reveals sordid rudeness and a clumsy animality limited only by their human capacity. But after is over, they will cry with their neighbors in fraternal understanding, forgive the thieves, shelter the murderers with compassion and express instantaneous sympathy for all his fellow pilgrims, exclaiming: 'God, be merciful!...'"

Otto Skorzeny, who as a German officer met the Russians during four years of struggle, testifies that "the soldier who went to war for dialectical materialism has a religious idealism. It can almost be said that Russian is an enemy of the possible: he needs distant and fantastic goals."¹⁰

There are innumerable researchers who, having studied the psychology of the Russians, agree that under its hardness armored by the suffering of centuries, and their primitive cruelty, a vigorous mystical feeling beats. And it is precisely in this feeling, spontaneous and of a different nature than logical thinking, where Israelite Marxism was grafted; where Marxism found support to become a significant force.

The indisputable thrust of Bolshevism arose from two factors: Marx's utopian formula and the simple mysticism of Russian souls. The Jews combined both elements, as glycerin and nitric acid are combined to get dynamite.

Bolshevism did not require reasons to survive; despite the realities that contradicted the ideology. Such is the mechanism of social movements that become erected in mystical beliefs. Max Eastman stated: "Communism is a doctrine that cannot be scientific, since it is the exact opposite: religion".¹¹

⁹"Intimate Life". —Earl of Keyserling.

¹⁰"The Russian Soldier."—Otto Skorzeny

¹¹"Stalin's Russia." —By Max Eastman, Professor of Philosophy at Columbia University.

And something very similar Gustav Le Bon points out in *Yesterday and tomorrow*: “Beliefs in a religious way, like socialism, are immovable because the arguments do not make a dent in a mystical conviction. All political dogmas are generally imposed by the hopes that they give birth and not by the reasoning they invoke. Reason does not influence the mystical forces.”

Although Marxism was not Russian or its propagators either, great masses of the people made it enthusiastically theirs, at least in the initial stage. They captured it in the mystical phase of vindicating the destitute, and for this spontaneous adhesion, they did not need to investigate the origins or the reason; on the scientific basis of the movement.

For millennia, man has longed to sweep the abuse of the powerful and enjoy social justice. By promising the satisfaction of that old yearning, the Israelite creators of communism achieved a formidable psychological and political triumph. The Jewish minority of Russia lacked the strength or the number but conquered the gentile masses, and even anti-Semites, thanks to the popular promises that communism made.

To maintain this international political weapon directed by its creators, it was heresy to serve the proletariat without the slogan emanating from Moscow, the seat of Israelite Marxism. Every movement that dared to violate that dogma was object of the most violent hostility, not because it was against the interests of the proletariat, but because it was subtracted from the control of the creators of Marxism.

As soon as the new regime in power was strengthened, a sudden anti-religious struggle began to develop with extraordinary effectiveness. This struggle was systematic, without the unpredictability and disorganization of the Moscow environment. It was the relentless effectiveness of a strange hand. On the front of the Moscow City Hall, instead of the image that was venerated, Lenin's phrase was inscribed: “Religion is the opium of the people.”

Frequently it has been seen that a religious movement throws itself against another religious movement and tries to outlaw it. Religion against religion is a phenomenon often witnessed in history. But this was a new phenomenon: an atheistic movement was born, directed against all religions, in an eminently religious environment.

Where does a political movement, which officially relies on religious masses, draw the inspiration and energies necessary to be-

come an anti-religious movement fanatically?

It has also been more or less frequent that for political convenience, a regime harasses one religion and relies on others. But in Russia, for the first time with unmistakable clarity and extraordinary zeal, all religions begin to be persecuted as soon as Bolshevism triumphed.

If Christianity suffered in the antireligious era of the Roman Empire had the explanation that it was a new religion without many adherents in the mass of the people. Instead, in Russia, religious feelings were already prevalent when Bolshevism began to prevail 929 years before Russia had converted to Christianity.

When atheist people fight against a new religion, it seems explainable; but that an antireligious regime emerges in a religious environment, it is a phenomenon of foreign origins. And such was what happened in Russia. Lieutenant Colonel Charles R. Berzunza says in his historical summary: "Numerous churches were converted into theaters. The revolution immediately fought against all religions, by all means. Religious education was prohibited to persons under 18. The church protested. Out of 900 convents, 722 were razed."¹²

The resistance of the faithful was almost pulverized; 29 bishops and 1,219 priests paid with their lives for opposition to the regime. They were the first victims of a series of Bolshevik executions that later received the name of "purges." By November 7, 1923, the first wave of "purges" had annihilated 6,000 professors, 9,000 doctors, 54,000 officers, 260,000 soldiers, 70,000 police, 12,000 owners, 355,000 intellectuals, 193,290 workers and 815,950 peasants, to a greater or lesser extent guilty of opposition. This seemingly blind fury was intended to annihilate the thinking class and the nuclei that could inspire and organize resistance to the new regime.

The antireligious origins of Bolshevism are evident. Supposedly they did not reside in the popular masses, nor in any other religion with a predominance in Russia, it is exclusively among the Israelite organizers of the revolutionary movement. The Jew A. L. Patkin, a member of the first Moscow council under the Reds, in 1917, says that "Marxism is the shell, but inside it is Jewish sociology."¹³

¹²"Historical Summary of Russia". — Lt. Colonel Ing. Carlos R. Berzunza, and Cap. 19 Bruno Galindo. War Superior School. — Mexico.

¹³"The Origins of the Russian Jewish Labor Movement." —A. L. Patkin

In general, all the initiators of Soviet communism followed Marx's sentence: "Judaism is the death of Christianity".¹⁴

Certainly, Freemasonry was also a factor in that antireligious struggle, but ultimately Freemasonry is only one of Judaism's arms. It was created in Egypt, the first secret cells in the fifteenth century before our era, when Jews will need to protect and help themselves under the dominion of the pharaohs.

Centuries later that society was extended to non-Jews, to use them for Israeli political fines, and there was an aspect of fraternity and liberalism. However, a huge number of Freemasons today ignore their connection with the Jewish political movement, although all the names of their degrees, of their origin, are of Hebrew origin. Symbols and their passing words, such as Jehovah, Zebulun, Nelcam, Nelcar, Adonai, etc. This can be proven by any "initiate" who knows Jewish history.¹⁵

The calendar, the rites, the myths, the denominations of several objects of Freemasonry, all are taken precisely from that proscribed society: Judaism. From the third degree of Freemasonry, Jesus Christ, the Church and Christians are designated with Jewish symbols as "ignorance", "fanaticism" and "superstition"; respectively Jubela, Jubelo and Jubelum. The fight against Christianity is considered symbolically.

Freemasonry is a peculiar institution of the Jews, created by them to recognize, support and understand each other without being surprised in their secrets, to seek powerful auxiliaries in all countries, to attract every one of the political unhappy, protect all the enemies of Christianity. Already in 1860 the Spanish Vicente de la Fuente had written in "History of the Secret Societies": "Freemasonry; that society proscribed everywhere without a homeland, which in such a concept despises the ideas of nationality, replacing them with a cold and skeptical cosmopolitanism. It is public that the Jews buy all the most revolutionary and impious newspapers in Europe, or receive subsidies from them and their powerful bankers, which are freemasons."

In London, Karl Marx received help from his famous cousin Lionel de Rothschild, Member of Parliament for the City of London.

¹⁴ "On the Jewish Question" —Karl Marx

¹⁵ Abbreviated Encyclopedic Dictionary of Masonry. — By Lorenzo Frau Abrines, Master Mason, 33rd Degree. The Mystery of Masonry. — Cardinal José María Caro Rodríguez. — Chile.

In his best-known book, *Das Kapital*, Marx fails to mention that British money is created out of thin air by his third cousins by blood, the Rothschilds.

The pseudo-scientific principles of communism were already handled by Judaism for many years before. The Jewish poet Heinrich Heine, a nephew of the banker Salomon Heine, was the first to speak of the “dictatorship of the proletariat”, in 1842, and said that communism would appear later, powerful and fearless. Lenin lifted a statue in Moscow to Heine, and someone raised another in New York.

This parallelism of political Judaism and Freemasonry is confessed by Israelite Trotsky himself in his biography, referring to his imprisonment of 1898. “Until then,” he says, “I haven’t had to consult the fundamental works of Marxism. Studies on Freemasonry gave me the opportunity to contrast and review my ideas. I had not discovered anything new.”

The furiously materialistic, antireligious character of Russia was outlined by Marx in his “Introduction to the Philosophy of Law”, stating that there is only matter. An era as planned by Lenin in stating that “socialism, through science, fights the smoke of religion.”

In 37 different dependencies of the first phases of the Soviet State, there were 459 leaders of Jewish origin and 43 Russians, whose names and positions are specified in the book “The Great Jewish Conspiracy”, by Traian Romanescu.

GERMANY; IMMEDIATE GOAL OF MARXISM

In the second half of the last century, while Marxist revolutionary doctrines were breaking through in Russia, the German Empire resurfaced in 1871 forged in the victory of Sedan, under William I. The second Reich was the cusp of forces whose concern shone precisely than in various branches of knowledge. Goethe in literature. Beethoven, Mozart and Wagner in music. Kant and Schopenhauer in philosophy. Von Moltke in the militia. Kirchhoff and Bunsen in physics and chemistry, and Nipkow in mechanics.

However, in the field of politics, the German had nothing new in the iron form of his empire, and this led the Israelite propellants of Marxism to believe that it would be easy to establish the first base of the “world revolution” in Germany.

Indeed, Karl Marx (a Jew originally named Kissel Mordekay) and his compatriot Frederik Engels, wanted Marxism to materialize in a political regime first in Germany and then in Russia.

In their “Communist Manifesto” of 1848, both Israelites specified: “The Communists turn their attention chiefly to Germany because that country is on the eve of a bourgeois revolution that is bound to be carried out under more advanced conditions of European civilization, and with an infinitely more developed proletariat.”

But a year after the Communist Manifesto was published, Marxism suffered an unexpected blow in Germany. Its first attempt to seize the proletarian masses failed in June 1849. Discipline and nationalism instilled by the militia were a barrier to the internationalized revolution of Marxism. General Helmuth von Moltke pointed out that this “moral anger” fascinated the Democrats and spread throughout Europe recruiting lawyers, writers and lieutenants cast from service”.

In 1864 Marx founded the First International to boost international turmoil, particularly in Germany and Russia. Communism longed for control of Germany for its industrial and warrior capabilities, and that of Russia for its vast natural and human resources. *Already in 1776 the German Jew Adam Weishaupt had created the Masonic sect of the Ancient Illuminated Seers of Bavaria*, who with the lure of giving world political dominance to the Germans intended to use them to extend all the principles that Marx later took advantage of in his theories. But this sect was banned and did not reach its goals in Germany, although it was one of the precursor movements of the French Revolution.¹⁶

Later, Lenin insisted on the dream of Weishaupt and Marx and told his legionaries that the immediate task was to “unite the industrial proletariat of Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia with the proletariat of Russia thus creating a powerful industrial and agrarian combination from Vladibostock to the Rhine.” And several attempts were made with this object. “Lenin said one day that if it were necessary to sacrifice the Russian revolution for the German revolution, which represented much more chances of success, he would not hesitate to do so. The agricultural wealth of Russia and the industrial wealth of Germany would form an enormous power”.¹⁷

¹⁶ “World Revolution” — Nesta H. Webster.

¹⁷ “Hitler Against Stalin” — Victor Serge, Marxist.

Lenin himself also told General Ali Fuad Bajá, the first Turkish ambassador to the USSR: "If Germany accepts the Bolshevik doctrine I will immediately move from Moscow to Berlin. The Germans are people of principle and remain faithful to an idea once they have accepted its truth. They will provide a much more favorable means for the propagation of the world revolution than the Russians, whose conversion will take a long time".¹⁸

But the entrenched patriotism of the German was an obstacle to that. Even embracing Marxism, deprived it of its internationalist seal. John Plamenats says that Lasalle, a Jewish founder of the German Socialist Party, could not openly proclaim communism. However, the doctrine made progress, and Plamenats states that the "German Socialist Democratic Party adopted a completely Marxist program in spirit. In a short time, this party became the largest in the State. Lenin believed that with the help of German workers, the Russians could avoid the dangers that would otherwise arise from a premature Revolution".¹⁹

On the eve of World War I, Marxism struggled with equal boldness in Russia and Germany, albeit with different tactics.

In Germany, there was better information about the origins of the various political trends, and this prevented many from falling into skillfully laid networks. Journalist Marr, historian Treitschke, pastor Stoecker, philosopher Duehring and Professor Rohling called attention to the secret influence of Judaism and have managed with Bismarck to restrain them. But anyway the German Socialist Democratic Party, with Marxist inspiration, was gaining ground in the unions.

Years later, at the beginning of 1913, a young watercolorist descendant of villagers, reflected in Munich that "the nation was not", according to the Marxists, other than a invention of the capitalists; "the country, an instrument of the bourgeoisie, destined to exploit the working class; the authority of the law, a means of subjugating the proletariat; the school, an institution to educate slaves and also masters; religion, a resource for idiotizing the predestined mass of exploitation, morals, the sign of stupid resignation, etc. There was nothing, then, what he had not thrown into the filthiest mud."

¹⁸ "Memories" — Fráncz Von Papen.

¹⁹ "Marxism and its Apostles." — John Plamenats.

That young artist, Adolf Hitler, was a supporter of trade unionism, but not under Marx's internationalist inspiration, but under the nationalist ideal of Nation and Race. "This need of the unions and their struggle will have to consider as justified while among the bosses there are men not only lacking in all feelings towards others but the care of understanding even the most elementary human rights. The unionism is not synonymous of "social antagonism", it is Marxism who has made it an instrument for class struggle. The strike is a resource that can or should be used as long as there is no racial state in charge of ensuring the protection and welfare of all. The consequence of the struggle between two large groups, patrons and workers, is in the form of declining production, and always harms the interests of the community.

Hitler conceived that in the future "workers and employers will stop crashing against each other in the struggle of wages and tariffs, which damages both, and by mutual agreement, they settle their divergences before a higher instance of the general welfare of the State.

"It is absurd and false to say", he said, "that the trade union movement itself is contrary to the national interest." If the trade union action achieves the improvement of the living conditions of that class and constitutes a fundamental reason for the nation, its reason for being is, therefore, totally justified.

"With the impetuosity of his age, and in addition to his character, Hitler persuaded his companions. The defense of the proletariat was not the goal of Marxism; if the proletariat meets its own needs, it would disappear as an instrument of the struggle of those who led Marxism.

He reached a point that could be a basic element in the genesis of National Socialism, a political system that was later disseminated with the Nazi apocope. At that time, Hitler believed that Jews born in Germany only differed in religion. "The ones who persecuted the Jews", he later said, "Often made my profound dislike, I had a deep struggle to rectify my criteria".

This was undoubtedly the most transcendental of the transformations that he would experienced, an intense inner struggle between reason and feeling. "A great movement was determined that tended to establish the racial character of Judaism: Zionism. I stumbled upon it unexpectedly where we could least assume it; Jews were the leaders of the Social Democratic Party. With this

revelation, a process of long internal struggle must have ended in me. I examined almost all the names of the leaders of the Social Democratic Party; the vast majority belonged to the self-appointed chosen people.”

The same thing was identified with representatives in the Reichstag, the secretaries of the trade union associations, the presidents of the Party organizations, the popular agitators. Austerlitz, David, Adler, Allenbogen, etc.

“A more serious charge weighed on Judaism before my eyes when I realized their handling in the press, art, literature and theater. I began by carefully studying the names of all the authors of filthy productions in the field of artistic activity. In general, the result of this was a growing animation on my part towards the Jews. It was undeniable that nine-tenths of sordid literature, of triviality in art and nonsense in the theater, gravitated in a race that barely constitutes one-hundredth of the total population of the country.

Now I considered under another aspect the liberal tendency of that press. The moderate tone of their aftershocks or their grave silence in the face of attacks must be reflected as a game of a skillful and villainous group. His glorifying criticisms were always aimed at the Jewish author, and the negative appreciation fell on the German. The sense of everything was so visibly harmful to Germanism that its purpose could only be deliberate.”

WAR PARENTHESIS

That process was the birth of National Socialism: a movement supported by the ideas of nation and race, against the internationalist and authoritarian character of Israelite Marxism, an anti-Semitic political movement.²⁰

The germs of the new movement had already been profiled, but only in the watercolorist's mind. The outbreak of the 1914 war brought him out of his dissertations. On the eve of the armed conflict becoming widespread with the English declaration of war against Germany, Adolf Hitler enrolled as a volunteer in the 16th Bavarian infantry regiment on August 3, 1914.

²⁰ It must be clearly discerned that one thing is the political struggle against the Jewish political movement and quite another is the unjust hostility against the Jewish people as a all, just for being Jewish.



Hitler (right) with several comrades during the war.

He then fought on the front of Flanders and later on the Somme, where he was promoted as Gefreiter (corporal) and won the “Iron Cross”, which is the highest pride of the German soldier. On October 7, 1916, he was injured and transferred to a hospital near Berlin. In his own words, he could realize that the “iron front of the gray steel hulls; the unwavering front, firm monument of immortality”, did not have the same solidity in the rear, where the growing Marxism undermined the spirit of resistance. That situation began to make a crisis at the beginning of 1918 when an ammunition strike broke out, which although premature and failed, caused a disastrous effect on morale.

“Why did the army keep fighting if the people did not want victory? What did the enormous sacrifices and deprivations lead to? The soldier fought for victory, and the country opposed by the strike.”²¹

“The new reservations thrown to the front, he added, failed completely. They were coming from the rear! International jew Kurt Eisner began to intrigue in Bavaria against Prussia. He was not animated of the purpose of serving interests of Bavaria, but plain-

²¹ “My Struggle” —Adolf Hitler

ly, as an executor of Judaism. It exploited the instincts and antipathies of the Bavarian people to be able, by that means, to more easily crumble Germany.”

And so that agitation began to be repeated in Germany; Marxist who a year earlier undermined Russia and made it capitulate in the international war to plunge it into the Bolshevik revolution. The German naval base of Kiel was the scene of the first uprising, just as the naval base of Kronstadt had been the first formal uprising of the Soviets. According to the Espasa Encyclopedia: “all resistance was impossible, but if it had been prolonged for a few days, it had given Germany the possibility of a better peace. In Bavaria, it proclaims the republic. Form advice from workers and soldiers. The soldiers they disarm the officers and, if they resist, they kill them. The red flag flies in all German stockpiles. Germany takes on a Bolshevik look. The emperor abdicates (November 9, 1918) and the republic being proclaimed with a character frankly radical, as the Russian republic.”

Meanwhile, in the front, Hitler was hit by British gas, and almost blind, was admitted in the Pasewall hospital in Pomerania. On November 10 —refers in *My Struggle*— the hospital pastor came to address a few words. He seemed to tremble when he told us that the House of the Hohenzollern had stopped wearing the imperial crown. But when he continued to inform us that we had been forced to end the long struggle, and our homeland, at the mercy of the victor, was exposed to severe humiliations, I couldn't hold it anymore.

My eyes clouded, and I groped back to the sick room, where I dropped onto my bed, hiding my confused head between the pillows. “From the day I saw myself at my mother's grave, I had never cried. When in my youth destiny beat me mercilessly, my spirit was comforting. When in the long years of war, death snatched away from me, my dear comrades, it would have seemed almost a sin to sob. They died for Germany! And when finally, in the last days of the terrible struggle, the gas slipping gradually, it began to corrode my eyes, and I, before the horrible idea of losing my sight forever, I was about to despair, the voice of conscience cried out in me: “Unhappy! To cry while thousands of comrades suffer a hundred times more than you? And, in silence, I endured destiny.”

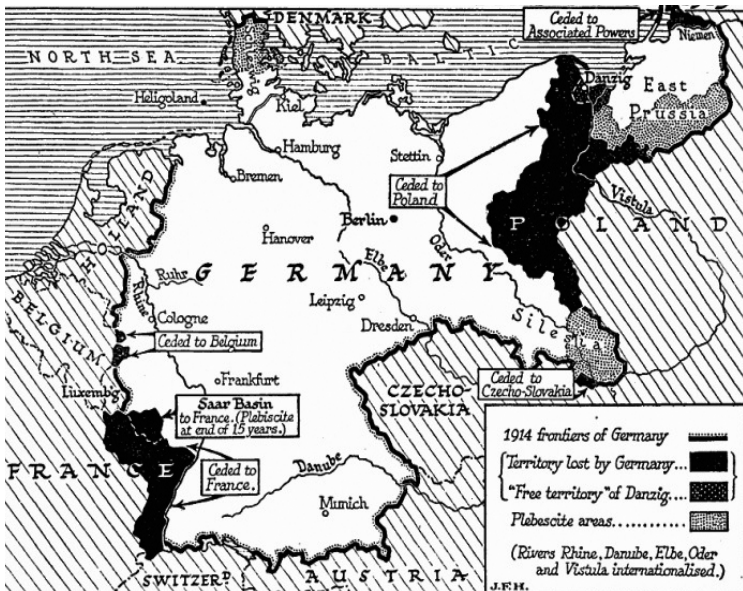
“All material suffering disappeared in the face of the misfortune of the country! In vain, all the sacrifices and all the privations,

the torments of hunger and thirst for endless months. All those hours in which between the claws of death, we fulfilled, despite everything, our duty; fruitless, in short, the sacrifice of two million lives. All useless. Had the soldiers of August and September 1914 died in vain? And then followed his example in that autumn, the brave regiments of young volunteers? Did those 17-year-old boys fall into the land of Flanders for nothing?

“Wilhelm II, as a German emperor, extended the conciliatory hand to the leaders of Marxism, without realizing that villains lack honor; while on their right hand they had the Emperor’s hand, with the left they looked for the dagger. I had decided to pursue politics!”

As a result of the peace treaty, Germany was deprived of 70,580 square kilometers of metropolitan territory, with 6,475,000 inhabitants; in addition to 2,952,600 square kilometers of colonies. The repairs were worth 90,000 million gold marks.

What had been the II Reich was reduced to 472,000 square kilometers (little less than a quarter of Mexico), with 68 million inhabitants.



Germany after the Peace Treaty of 1919.

Taking advantage of the malaise of the defeat— as happened in Russia, Marxism made a supreme effort in Germany to establish the Soviet state. The riots and strikes were used lavishly to frighten and dominate, but the revolutionaries stumbled upon a more powerful and conscious nationalist opposition than the one in Russia. Israelite agitators Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg fought frantically by establishing “soviets” in various towns until a soldier killed them. In Munich, the Israelite Eisner proclaimed a frankly Soviet regime in 1919, but after four weeks he was overthrown in bloody street fights. The army repudiated Bolshevism, and as the great mass of the people continued to love and respect the military, the Marxists had to limit their ambitions. In Berlin, they were dominated after there were over a thousand dead.

Friedrich Ebert, who in the middle of the war had voted for the strike in munitions factories, managed to escalate the Presidency of the New Republic. He established a regime that, although still very distant from Soviet radicalism, followed the steps at a safe distance. All the official machinery acquired a particular anti-Christian nuance and benevolent tolerance towards Marxism, attitudes that no German government had adopted until then. In 1918 the new German Constitution was “delineated by a Jewish juriconsult, Hugo Preuss,” according to the Israelite Solomon Resnick, in “Five Essays on Jewish Issues.”

SECRET FACTOR IN THE GERMAN DEFEAT

The Soviet Marxist revolution of 1917 and the German Marxist revolution of 1918 had the same origin. Since 1848, it was public that Marx and Engels sought the conquest of the German proletariat. Then Lenin, Trotsky and other Israelites proclaimed as a goal the unification and internationalization of the Russian and German masses.

When Emperor William II fell, as when the Tsar fell in Russia, the Israelites increased their influence in Germany: “When the war ended,” says Henry Ford, “the winners were the Jews. In Germany (1918) they controlled: Rosenfeld the Ministry of Grace and Justice; Hirsch, Governorate; Simon, Treasury; Futran, Directorate of Education; Kastenbergl, Directorate of the Bureau of Letters and Arts; Wurm, Secretary of Food; R. Hirsch and Dr. Stadhagen, Ministry of Development; Cohen, President of the Workers and Soldiers Council, whose Jewish collaborators were Stern, Herz, Loswemberg, Frankel, Israelowitz, Laubeheim, Seligschen Katzen-

steiri, Lauffenberg, Heimann, Schlesinger, Merz and Weyl. Jewish influence had never been more significant in Germany, and it was erected through the help of Bolshevism disguised as socialism, with control on the press, industry and food.

“The German-Jews Felix and Paul Warburg cooperated in the United States in the war effort against Germany. His brother Max Warburg alternated, meanwhile, with the German government. The brothers met in Paris in 1919 as representatives of “their” respective governments and as peace delegates.²²

Through loans, the Jews infiltrated the courts, the same in Russia as in Germany or England. Their tactic recommends *going straight to headquarters*.

More coincidences: Walter Rathenau, a Jew, was the only one who had direct telephone communication with the Kaiser. In the White House, Washington was also influenced by several Jews.

The International Jewish State that lives secretly among the other States is called in Germany “Pan-Judea.” Its primary means of domination are capitalism and the press. The first headquarters of “Pan-Judea” was Paris; then it went to London, before the war, and now it seems that he will move to New York (1920). Since Pan-Judea has the world’s sources of information, he can prepare world public opinion for its immediate purposes.

The Berliner Tageblatt and the Munchener Neuste Nachrichten were during the war informal organs of the German government, and yet they decidedly defended Jewish interests. The “Frankfurter Zeitung”, on which many other newspapers depend, is genuinely Jewish.

Very distant from the American automaker making these observations, General Ludendorff, a German strategist, “the defeat in 1918 was not explained, and he sensed that there were hidden forces that did not fit into the calculations of the General Staff.” After doing studies and research in this regard, he said that the forces responsible for the defeat of Germany constituted the secret power of the world, formed by Jews and Freemasons. Based on various documents, he assured that they had hindered the

²² Stephen Wise (Israelite) says in “Years of Struggle”, that as representative of the North American Jewry to the peace conference of Versailles were Judge Julian Mack, Louis Marshall, Colonel Harry Cutler, Jacob Haas, Rabbi B.L. Levinthal, Joseph Banrondes Nachman, Syrkin, Leopoldo Benedict, Bernard Baruch and Stephen Wise himself. And the German delegation included the Israelites Rathenau, Wassermann, Mendelson, Bartoldy, Max Warburg and Oscar Oppenheimer.

production of war and promoted demoralization in the rear. In his will, he recommended to the Germans a supreme, economic, military and psychological effort, to shake off the influence of the secret power of the world. ("The Total War").

Meanwhile, Adolf Hitler no longer thought about architecture — which was his pre-war ambition— but politics. He had been greatly impressed by the total triumph of Marxism in Russia and the overwhelming progress he made in Germany. Lenin announced that the first two stages of the movement had already been completed within Russia, and the following would be developed abroad through the support of the dictatorship erected in the USSR. Poland, immediately, and Germany later, were the closest targets.

Hitler argued that military defeats had not been the cause of capitulation because they were much less than the victories achieved. Nor did he believe that the economy was to blame for the surrender since the four-year war effort relied more on spiritual factors of heroism and organization than on economic bases. And he concluded that everything had begun to be undermined since years ago and that the capitulation of 1918 was only the first visible effect of that slow internal corrosion.

No doubt something floated in the environment and was perceived by everyone. What Henry Ford denounced from North America as an Israelite hegemony, General Ludendorff identified him among his staff documents as "secret power of the world". An unknown soldier referred to it from his point of view:

"Was not the press that in constant aggressions undermined the foundations of state authority to the point that a single blow was enough to bring it all down? Was not the same press that discredited the army through criticism? Systematically, sabotaging the obligatory military service and instigating to deny credits for the war branch?

"Karl Marx was, among millions, really the only one who, with his vision of a prophet, discovered in the mud of a gradually debased humanity, the essential elements of social poison. As a genius of black magic, he knew how to gather them in a concentrated solution to be able to destroy with greater speed, the independent life of the sovereign nations of the world. And all this, at the service of his race.

"By acquiring shares, the Jews enters the industry; thanks to the Exchange, their power grows in the economic field. Freemasonry, which fell entirely into his hands, is a magnificent instrument to achieve the fulfilment of their ends. Official circles, in the same

way as the higher spheres of the political and economic bourgeoisie, are caught in the Jewish hands through Masonic ties. *Next to Freemasonry is the press* as a second weapon at the service of Judaism. With rare perseverance and great skill, the Jew knows how to seize the media, through whose help he gradually begins to curtail and sophisticate, manage and move the whole of public life.

“Politically”, Hitler added, “the Jew ends up replacing the idea of democracy with that of proletarian dictatorship. Russia offers the most terrible example, where the Jew, with fanatic savagery, made thirty million people starve under fierce torture. In this way, by the sole purpose of ensuring the hegemony of writers and bandits of the Stock Exchange over a whole population.

In 1920, he explained why the Marxist triumph was not so definitive in Germany: “The German people were not yet mature to be dragged into the bloody Bolshevik mud, as happened with the Russian people. The first reason is the racial homogeneity existing in Germany between the intellectual class and the working class. The second one is the vast layers of the people with elements of culture, a phenomenon that finds parallel only in the other western states of Europe. In Russia, it’s totally unknown. There, the intellectual class was mostly made up of elements of nationality foreign to the Russian people or at least of non-Slavic race. Therefore, it was possible to mobilize the illiterate mass against the little intellectual layer that did not keep any contact with that one. The luck of this country was thrown, and the revolution won.

“The Russian illiterate became the helpless slaves of their Jewish dictators, who were insightful enough to make their slaves believe that they lived under the seal of the proletarian dictatorship.

“The Bolshevization of Germany, that is, the extermination of the nationalist thinking class, thereby succeeding in submitting German sources of production to the international yoke, is nothing more than the prelude to the spread of the Jewish trend of world conquest.”

“As so many times in history, Germany is also, in this case, the central point of a giant struggle. If our people and our state succumb under the pressure of those tyrants, eager for blood and money, the entire orb will be prey to their Octopus carp. However, if Germany gets rid of this grip, it can be said that the world has been saved from the world’s greatest danger.”



CHAPTER II

Hitler towards the East (1919-1936)

CHANGING COURSE FOR GERMANY

Relying on the turmoil and mystical predisposition of the Russians, in 1919 Marxism had already succeeded in overthrowing the Czars Empire. Relying on German Social-Democratic workers, and the discomfort caused by the war, they had already succeeded in defeating the Imperial House of the Hohenzollern. The Marxist plan of conquest —called by themselves world revolution— had scored two crucial victories.

Hitler then began to proclaim, in makeshift rallies, that Germany should definitively settle its quarrels with England and France (that is, with the Western World), and direct all its effort to annihilate communism. He saw in this dictatorship the worst and most authentic danger against Germany and entire Europe.

Thus was born the primary thought that determined Hitler's political doctrine in all of Germany. Hitler considered the Russian people a conglomerate of ignorant races dominated by the force of a Marxist-Jewish nucleus and turned them into an instrument for the dominion of other peoples. And he considered that Germany should fight against the USSR in self-defense. The growth of the Reich at the expense of the Soviet soil would be the material compensation of that struggle.

The same year of 1919, he came to believe that such policy would have the support of Western nations, also threatened by the "world revolution" announced by Lenin and other exponents of Marxism. Since then, the fields of the new contest began to be delimited, Hitler and his supporters declared themselves categorically enemies of the Jewish political movement represented in the

East by Marxism. At the same time declared themselves enemies of the Soviet masses, which they considered already as an instrument of that movement, devoid of will and destiny of their own.

It is curious to note that in 1886 Nietzsche had foreseen in “Beyond Good and Evil”; “Germany is overrun of Hebrews. The Hebrews are without dispute the most tenacious and genuine race that lives in Europe. They know how to make their way in the worst conditions, perhaps better than in the favorable conditions. A thinker who meditates on Europe’s future must count Hebrews and Russians as the most likely and safe factors in the great struggle.”

And both factors, which were going to prove their effectiveness in “the great fight”, were precisely the two enemies that Adolf Hitler chose since 1919. Already in 1912, being then a water-colorist, he considered that Germany’s growth problem should not be solved by restricting the birth rate, as proclaimed by the Israeli doctor Magnus Hirschfeld. The internal colonization was not an issue. The overseas colonization, on the other hand, was inconvenient because it would lead to clashes with the British Empire. These fundamentals were the primary reason for his idea of marching against the USSR and not against the West.

“Consequently,” he said, “the only possibility for the realization of a healthy territorial policy resides for Germany in the acquisition of new lands in the Continent itself.. And if that acquisition wanted to be made in Europe, it could not be in summary but to the Russian coast. By the way, for a policy of that tendency, there was only one possible ally in Europe: England”.²³

Subsequently, writing the second part of “My Struggle”, Hitler went into more detail about his idea of thwarting Russian Marxism and maintaining the growth of Germany at the expense of the vast Soviet territorial extensions.

“The claim — he added — to reestablish the borders of 1914 constitutes a political folly of proportions and consequences that reveal it as a crime.

“It must never be forgotten that the international Jew, the absolute sovereign of Russia today, does not see in Germany a possible ally, but a State predestined to the same political fate. Germany constitutes for Bolshevism the great objective of its struggle. It’s required, above all, an incarnated mission to tear our people out of this international snake.

²³ “My Struggle” — Adolf Hitler

“In the prewar period, I frankly confess, it would have seemed more convenient for Germany to renounce its foolish colonial policy. Consequently, the increase in its merchant and war fleet would have allowed an agreement with England against Russia and, therefore, to move from a trivial cosmopolitanism to a specific European policy, with a territorial tendency in the continent.”

THE FIRST ANTI-COMMUNIST PARTY

The German army—reduced to one hundred thousand men by the Treaty of Versailles—saw with growing concern how Marxism proliferated. Although the military could not act in politics, some leaders were at least trying to keep up with the plans of the leftist organizations. Naturally, the soldiers, trained into the Fatherland cult, repudiate all leftist doctrines that considered the international proletarian movement as the death of nationalism. Many soldiers even volunteered in 1919 to fight the Bolsheviks in Latvia and Lithuania, until the Allied powers put pressure on Germany, to ban those activities. Nobody explained that measure who favoured Soviet communism.

Adolf Hitler was commissioned in January 1919 to observe the activities of some nascent “soldier councils”, similar to the soviets of Russia. For the same purpose, he visited the assembly of the nascent German Workers Party. It was this event which defined his future. The party itself did not exist except in the minds of its designers Harrer and Anton Drexler. A small and heterogeneous audience listened to plans. Among the speakers was a professor who advocated the dismemberment of Germany, following the ideas propagated by the Israelite Kurt Eisner, consisting of Bavaria being detached from Prussia.

Forgetting his role as a neutral observer, Hitler asked for the floor. His speech was so violent that the professor left the room. After the session, Hitler found out more details about the nascent party. There was nothing: “Not even a propaganda flyer; there was no identification card for party members; finally, even a poor seal. There was only faith and goodwill. From that moment on—Hitler wrote—all hilarity disappeared, and I took things seriously.”

Since November 10, 1918, when Hitler decided to pursue politics, he encouraged the idea of forming a party and said that it was easier to forge something new than to rectify what existed. Finally, he agreed to join the German Workers Party as a member number seven.

According to his six companions, he proceeded to write invitations by machine, to look for new followers. "I still remember myself in that first time. I distributed one day personally, in the respective houses, eighty of those invitations, and I also remember how we expected that night the presence of the popular masses that were to come. But the masses did not arrive, and the session was held with the seven usual members."

Through a notice in the "Munchener Beobachter", they later managed to gather 111 people in the "Hofvrauhaus Keller" in Munich. Supporters increased with exasperating slowness. Meanwhile, the organizers met in a brewery to change impressions. Harrer was in favour of proceeding with extreme caution and that certain principles were not proclaimed publicly, but disseminated in secret to avoid impending reprisals. Hitler strongly opposed this policy. "Every man who realizes a latent danger, and has the possibility of remedying it, has necessarily the obligation to assume in public a frank attitude against evil, instead of concretizing to act silently".

His point of view was imposed the following year, in 1920; Harrer resigned as president and replaced Drexler, and Hitler assumed the position of propaganda secretary. He then organized the first meeting, although with great fears that it was a failure. Shortly before the scheduled time "my heart jumped for joy because the huge place was materially full of people in a number greater than 2,000 people."

Among the attendees were several communists who at the beginning whistled at the speakers. "Half an hour later", says Hitler defending his speech, "the applause was imposed on angry screams and exclamations. Finally, when I exposed the 22 points of our program, I was in front of a room full of individuals united by a new conviction, by a new faith and by a new will. The fire was ignited; our flames will one day forge the sword that returns freedom to the Germanic Siegfried and restore the life of the German nation."

However, those small successes did not transcend. Even the local press did not take care of them or did so in a snubbed manner. "It gave a lot to think about," Hitler added, "The fact that, against the power of the Jewish press, there was no nationalist newspaper of effective importance."

Consequently, his next goal was to own a newspaper. In December of that year, he convinced the party to acquire the "Voeikischer Beobachter", introducing the reform of sought its own financing, instead of trying to sustain itself of fees from the proselytes.

Hitler himself created the flag of the Nazi movement. Red meant the social idea; the white, the nationalist idea; and the swastika, “the struggle for the victory of the Aryan race, and the triumph of the idea of productive work, a concept that is and will always be anti-Semitic.”

He also created the “order troops” to repel in the rallies the disturbances of the leftists and those troops later became “assault section”. Through these advances, it was possible to celebrate on February 3, 1921, at the Krone Circus, the largest of the nationalist rallies, with 6,500 attendees. In the summer of 1922, 60,000 people gathered in Munich, although many of them did not belong to the party.

That year he organized the first parade in Coburg, where the Israeli chiefs, resentful of the attacks, called on the “chambers of the international proletariat” to thwart the march.

Quickly Hitler was going to become the main inspirer and director of the party. He proclaimed all its political principles, which in summary were the following:



Social justice, but with its own flag, traditions and borders, without an international master, without a slogan coming from abroad. That is to say nationalism. opposing Marxist internationalization. Hitler automatically becomes the worst enemy of Marxism. Here he appears in one of the first public events of his party.

1st. The State is not an end in itself. The reason for the State is to serve and protect the Volk (people). The peoples of the same blood correspond to a common homeland. We must ensure the existence of our race and the increase of our people, fulfilling the mission that the Supreme Creator has reserved for us. Who is not willing to fight for its existence is predestined to disappear; this is the eternal justice of Providence. This world has not been made for cowardly peoples.

2nd. Democratic parliament has no trouble constituting an assembly of wise men, but rather recruiting a multitude of intellectual nullities, easier to handle. In opposition is the genuine Germanic democracy of the free choice of the Führer, who is obliged to take full responsibility for his actions. The democracy of the Western world today is the precursor of Marxism. Democracy firstly provides a world plague in the field of nutrition where the Marxist epidemic spreads afterwards. In parliamentary, there is no responsibility. Responsibility presupposes the idea of personality.

3th. The strength of a new movement lies in the intensity of its propaganda. An ideology that bursts in must be intolerant. Christianity did not impose itself by raising an altar but instead had to proceed to the destruction of pagan altars. The future of a movement depends on the fanaticism with which its adherents sustain their cause and impose it against other movements of similar nature. What we call "public opinion" is based only minimally on the individual's personal experience and knowledge, and it depends almost entirely on the idea generated through persistent and tenacious propaganda.

4th. The Germans are part of a large laborious family, united by blood, soil and strong national bonds. The worker is the primary character of the German people. Our movement mission is to tear the German worker from the utopia of internationalism, free him from his social misery and redeem him from the sad cultural environment in which he lives. The National Socialist (Nazi) system practices socialism as an instrument of social justice, but not as an instrument of Jewish influence. By depriving him of this poisonous characteristic, it automatically becomes the enemy of false, international socialism.

5th. The worker attempts against the country by making exaggerated demands. In the same way, the patron attempts against the community when he abuses the national labor forces through inhuman means and selfish exploitation, filling millions at the expense of the worker's sweat. The exaltation of a social group is not

achieved by lowering the level of superiors, but by the rise of inferiors. No one should automatically be entitled to promotion. The Party will allow the poorest child to rise to the highest functions if he has a talent for it.

6th. The educational mission is not just to insufflate human knowledge. First of all, physically healthy men must be trained. Body training has to instill in the individual the conviction of their physical superiority. Secondly, is the development of mental faculties, in a special place, the education of character, and, above all, the promotion of willpower and decision, accustoming the student to take pleasure in the responsibility of his actions. As a result, comes scientific instruction. The exact sciences are threatened by descending more and more to a plane of exclusive materialism; idealistic orientation should be maintained as a counterweight.

7th. Our movement is obliged to defend, by all means, respect for personality. Personality is irreplaceable. It is not the mass that invents, nor is it the majority that organizes and thinks. It is always the individual, it is the personality, which everywhere stands out for its will and strength. Heads should be placed above the masses and make them subordinate to them. The National Socialist ideology has to be fundamentally differentiated from that of Marxism in the fact of recognizing the significance of personality.

8th. Our set of values are in opposition to atheistic Marxism. The party maintains respectful distance with religious issues as long as they do not undermine the morals of the race. In the same way, it is improper to interfere with religion in partisan politics. The political Führer must respect the doctrines and religious institutions as inviolable. For National Socialism, it is race, not religion, the main factor of people's unity.

9th. He who loves his country proves that love only through the sacrifice he is willing to make for others. A patriotism that aspires only to personal benefit is not patriotism. One can only feel proud of his people when he no longer has to be ashamed of any of the social classes that form him. But when half of him lives in miserable conditions and has even been deprived, the picture is so sad that there is no reason to feel proud.

10th. Our maximum ideal is a high cultural standard level. It is enough to analyze the pernicious orientation in the content of the programs of our cinemas and theaters, to arrive at the irrefutable conclusion that they are not precisely spiritual food that suits the youth. Through obscene literature and filthy press, poison is spurted

into the people day by day, snatching the concept of national greatness from the citizen. The nationalization of a people consists, first of all, in creating healthy cultural conditions. The new Germany must be a harmonious communion between the Athenian artistic beauty and the Spartan cult for strength and racial purity.

11th. The mixture of foreign blood is harmful to nationality. Racial heterogeneity results in super individualism causes a loss of cultural identity and encourages social disintegration. The people must, above all, take pride in their blood bonds and improve their racial quality. The guarantee of social development is due, in the first instance, to the physical and intellectual advantages acquired through racial lineage. The State, therefore, must take care that only healthy individuals have offspring. The possibility of multiplying should not be given to anyone with natural disabilities.

12th. Man does not live pending only the enjoyment of material goods. There is no doubt that one day, man will reconcile before gods superior to gold. The forces that sustain a State are the spirit and the will to sacrifice the individual for the collective. That these virtues have nothing in common with the economy, flows from the simple consideration that man, who has a deep spiritual conscience, never gives his life for a business, but for highest ideals.

These were the basic principles of the "Nazi" movement as far as Germany's internal policy was concerned. As for foreign policy, the fundamental idea was to combat the enthroned Marxism in Russia and obtain Soviet territories for the growth of Germany. Therefore, Germany would no longer seek its overseas expansion nor interfere with the colonial policy of England and France.

In other words, Hitler sought to settle the old quarrels with the Western World and March towards the East.

Meanwhile, Marxism grew with aspirations of universal dominance and was invigorated through its instruments of class struggle, and internationalization of the proletariat. Consequently, communist parties with ramifications of the Moscow headquarters were emerging worldwide. In direct opposition to this system, *German National Socialism* was not and could not be an export doctrine. By categorically emphasizing the values of homeland, nationality and race, it circumscribed its own racial boundaries. If a foreign statesman wanted to emulate that doctrine in another country (as happened in Spain), he would automatically have to search for his own content and forms, since the essence of the "Nazi" system lay in

the accentuation of country and race. This was his mysticism and dynamic force. Not internationalization, but nationalization. Not a struggle to impose a regime worldwide, but a struggle to prevent Marxism from imposing itself worldwide.

In summary, National Socialism advocated specific socialism as an instrument of justice for the people but condemned it as an international instrument of political influence. Hitler's movement coincided with the apparent purpose of theoretical socialism in the just yearning to sweep the abuse of minorities and bring social justice to the masses. However, emphatically proclaimed that every nation should do so sovereignly, according to their customs, their traditions, their religion and their idiosyncrasy, without attending the international slogans emanating from Moscow. That is why Hitler's movement was called National Socialism, a term that condensed into the apogee of "Nazi."

Naturally, in that way, National Socialism distorted the international characteristic of Bolshevism and deprived the Israeli core of the USSR of worldwide influence. Such a thing frustrated the Jewish revolutionaries and furiously insisted on the internationalization of the proletariat. Without that condition, his political movement would not reach the desired goals of universal control, since for Hebrew political purposes nothing meant if the proletarian masses of each nation would achieve benefits. In that way, they could not be used for further objects of the so-called "world revolution."

Marxism began to spread throughout the world since Global domination was the goal of its action. National Socialism was the antithesis, limited to a struggle within Germany. His outward action was only directed against Moscow, which was the seat of the universal Jewish-Marxist movement.

Meanwhile, the international communist movement made a new effort to strengthen ties between Germans and Soviets. The German Foreign Minister, Walter Rathenau, a Jew, arranged with the Israeli chiefs of Moscow the so-called Treaty of Rapallo. It was another step in the dream of the Israelites Marx, Engels and Lenin to integrate a powerful Marxist organization with the Agricultural masses of Russia and the labor and technical contingents of industrialized Germany. Through the Treaty of Rapallo, eight hundred German military and industrial experts were sent to invigorate Soviet machinery, modernizing the Red Army and creating new industries. Newspapers controlled or influenced by the Hebrew supercapitalism, such as the

accredited “Berliner Tageblatt” or the “Frankfurter Zeitung”, propitiated that help to the communist dictatorship of the USSR.

But soon after Prime Minister Rathenau was shot dead by German nationalists and it became clear that pro-communist politics could not take firm steps in Germany. The danger of Marxism was fully seen and the influential generals Ludendorff and Hoffman had been in contact with Marshal Foch of France since 1923 to forge a Western alliance against that threat.

Foch was well disposed of, but many diplomatic obstacles arose, both in England and in France. General Hoffman died strangely, and the alliance did not get formalized.

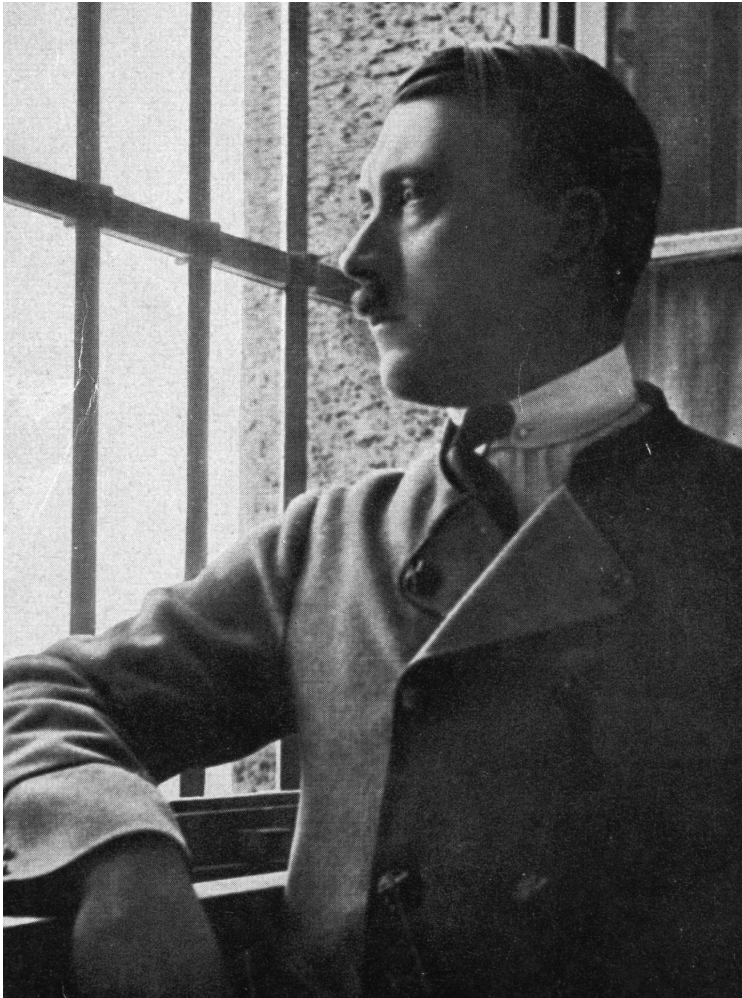
In that agitated situation, Hitler tried to move forward with his Party, which faced enormous difficulties. The conservative right viewed with suspicion the inclination of National Socialism for the disinherited, while leftist revolutionaries fought it furiously. Actually, Hitler’s Party was a new direction that neither marched with the injustices of the conservatives nor communed with the international tendency of Israelite Marxism.

Faced with the difficulties of this new struggle, Hitler argued that it is not the theorizing task to pave him to examine an idea but to ensure its accuracy. In the second stage, it is up to the practical executor to overcome the difficulties.

FIRE BAPTISM OF NATIONAL SOCIALISM

Among a hundred thousand German workers there is, on average, one hundred who know the work of Marx. From the beginning was studied a thousand times more by the Jewish intellectuals than by the true followers of Marxism located in the vast lower spheres of the people; since this work was not written for the masses either, but exclusively for the intellectual leaders of the Zionist world conquest machine.

But in addition to these difficulties, the most severe stumbling block of the German Workers Party occurred on November 9, 1923, when Hitler —claiming that in *his vocabulary* there were no phrases such as “not possible”, “we must not venture”, “is still very dangerous”— organized in Munich a revolutionary movement in order to assume power. In a few hours he failed, there were several dead and Hitler and his main collaborators were arrested in Landsberg prison. There he stayed for a year and eight days, the time he took to write “My Struggle.”



“My thirteen months in prison,” Hitler later wrote, “had seemed long, with more reason because I thought I would be there for six years. I felt I had a frenzy of freedom. But without my jail time, *Mein Kampf* would not have never been written. That gave me the possibility of deepening knowledge. Also, in prison, I acquired this faith, this optimism, this confidence in our destiny that from now on nothing could break”...

The German Workers Party remained dissolved all that time, and when Hitler regained freedom, he began the task of resuscitating and reorganizing it. Behind his visible failure, however, he contributed immensely to upset the plans of the German Marxist movement, which at the time was the most powerful in Western Europe and superior to the Soviet in various organizational aspects. Many hoped that in that year communism would take the decisive blow and that Germany would become another Bolshevik state, as Lenin had anticipated. But the communists did not feel that the road was free and hesitated. The Marxist leader Victor Serge says that in 1923 the inflationary crisis placed Germany on the brink of revolution, "but the working class was divided and did not act; the Social Democrats backed down before the opportunity to assault power." (Quote from his book "Hitler vs. Stalin").

It was evident that the moral disintegration of Germany had not been sufficiently obtained, partly due to the nationalism encouraged by Hitler. The chiefs of Marxism had followed Lenin's advice: "*The most judicious strategy in war is to postpone operations until the moral disintegration of the enemy makes it possible and easy to deal with the mortal blow.*"

The result was that German communism then lost its best chance and National Socialism began to resurface with more vigor.

In the same year of 1923, the high political spheres of the Kremlin suffered a shock. The Jewish Bolshevik leader Vladimir Ulianov (known worldwide as Lenin) became paralyzed, and a crisis in power arose. The Jew Bronstein (Trotsky), creator of the Red Army and forerunner of the revolution, began to lose influence and ended up being thrown into exile. It was not an anti-Semitic persecution, as one might believe abroad, but merely an internal division.

Many years before Trotsky had temporarily militated with the Mensheviks, supporters of the same Marxist principles as the Bolsheviks, but inclined to curb the movement so as not to expose it to premature testing. When Lenin became ill, the "overlapping" division again escalated, Trotsky and his people were displaced and were erected as masters of Russia, Stalin and the Jews Kamelev, Radek and Zimoviyev.

DJUGASHVILI, THE MAN OF STEEL

When Adolf Hitler, 35, was free in 1924 and began the reorga-



nization of his nationalist party, Joseph Vissarionovich David Nizeradse Chizhdov Djugashvili, 45, had been months of being absolute dictator of the USSR. He had adopted the name Stalin, which in Russian means “steel.”

Stalin—who had been diligently prepared in Marxist politics by Jewish professor Noah Jordan— had just announced his “basic plan of operations” in the highest educational institution of Bolshevism,

the “Tverskaya”; using as leverage the Soviet dictatorship to implant Marxism in all countries. The proletariat would be the foothold.²⁴

Shortly after, he ratified this plan by publishing his book “Problems of Leninism,” which thus states the third stage of Bolshevism: “consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat in a country (Russia), using it as an auxiliary means to overthrow imperialism in all nations. The revolution exceeds the borders of a single nation, beginning the time of the world revolution. The main active force of the revolution: the dictatorship of the proletariat in one country, and the revolutionary movement of the proletariat in all others.”

That is, once again, it became clear that Marxism was a political doctrine with world ambition; Its scope was not the USSR, but the entire world. And the first steps began, of course.

The province of Georgia —where Stalin originated from— had violently rejected Bolshevism in 1917 and before the recognition of the whole world declared itself independent; its traditional Christian civilization clashed deeply with Marxism. However, their freedom was short-lived because Stalin was quick to submit it by force and annex it to the Union of Soviet Republics.

The free peoples of Azerbaijan and Armenia were equally unlucky. The annexation also extended to five other states: Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Turkmenia, Tajikia and Kirghisia. Marxist Victor Serge admits (in *Hitler vs Stalin*) that “the five national republics of Central Asia constitute a vast ensemble whose geographical, ethnic and historical unity is by no one in doubt. The Kasaks, the Turkmen, the Uzbeks, the Tadjiks, the Kyrgyz, have, despite their different languages and origins, a common culture, mainly due to the Arab and Iranian worlds. They are mostly Muslim.”

These eight villages annexed to the USSR consisted of 25 million inhabitants of the most diverse races, religions and customs. Suddenly, they were deprived of their independence, their institutions and their old way of life. The world revolution advocated by Israelite Marxism did not recognize racial, religious or political boundaries.

The Bolshevik expansion swept so many borders that in 1935, first-time books in 165 different languages and dialects were published in the USSR, as revealed by the US ambassador to Moscow, William C. Bullit, in “The World Threat.” Terrorism was a

²⁴ “A Closed Doors.” —Admiral Ellis M. Zacharias, of the American Secret Service.

common denominator for the ironic domination of peoples in the name of the “dictatorship of the proletariat.” But the proletariat certainly had nothing to do with the strange mix of Russian and Jewish rulers and commissioners.

Although for many years he was an enthusiastic supporter of the USSR, Mr Bullit then gave a valuable testimony of the Soviet terror and said: “To collectivize agriculture, Stalin swept away the small owners. If they protested —and millions did— they were shot, or they were sentenced to forced labor in Siberia. The first consequence of this attack on the agricultural front was famine.”

On the same point, the leader Victor Serge noted that if Minister Molotov had stated in “Pravda” on January 28, 1935, that 5,500,000 small farm owners suffered expropriation of land and were deported to Siberia, but the actual figure must be very superior. And as an eyewitness to the events, he added that there were hunger and dissatisfaction on collective farms.

The promise of distributing land, which the Bolshevik leaders used to attract masses, vanished when the “dictatorship of the proletariat” was introduced. The same fate was the promise of treating criminals as social patients “susceptible to regeneration.” On the contrary, the punishment extended to the political prisoner’s relatives and neighbours.²⁵ In this way, through fear, the vast network of espionage and reporters that no country had dreamed of having was automatically created. Whoever did not report a neighbour suspected of conspiring or being an oppositionist, was guilty of the same crimes.

On April 7, 1935, the death penalty was extended to 12-year-olds and the deportation of relatives of those who eluded military service or escaped abroad. Pedro González Blanco explains in “Stalinian Tigrocracy” how the Marxist promise of class equality vanished: “A policeman earned two or three times more than a worker. The maximum Soviet wage, according to Pravda of December 26, 1935, was, for the workers, of 145 rubles and much less for the peasants. The kilo of bread was worth 5 rubles; that of butter, 20; that of beef, 12; a pair of shoes, 70; a tiny dress, 255. The ordinary worker did not go beyond earning 100 rubles a month nor the advance 145. Senior leaders of the party, up to 5,000 rubles a month.”

²⁵ “Stalin’s Russia.” — Max Eastman, Professor of Philosophy at Columbia University.

González Blanco quotes Walter Citrino, general secretary of “Trades Unions”, who on his return from Russia wrote in London: “There is no doubt that a regime of oppression reigns. The workers have no freedom to speak, as in England. They cannot fight against the State, against the Union, against the factory committee, or the communist cell.”

The famous “dictatorship of the proletariat” was only a propaganda formula to cover up the ironic dictatorship imposed on the Russian proletariat. Theoretical communism had spoken of redemption of the proletariat to attract the masses, but once these were controlled, practical communism turned out to be something very different. It was, in short, imperialism led and underpinned by Jewish chiefs and commissioners of the USSR.

Former Mexican President General Abelardo Rodríguez wrote in “Impressions of my Journey to Russia” that he saw how the worker was exploited more than in any other country, paying only one-fifth of the value of his work, despite the gigantic natural wealth of Russian territory. A minority of officials, police and commissioners do live luxuriously.” General Rodríguez noted in 1938: “the number of members of the Communist Party after the purges were reduced to one million seven hundred thousand or precisely one percent of the inhabitants of the USSR. Of these, seven hundred thousand are Jews, to whom my informants attribute all administrative activities, particularly government plans and branches of finance and industries.”

This Hebrew preponderance also explains that religious education was prohibited to persons under 18, in the assurance that at that age the new generations had already been sufficiently predisposed in the school not to assimilate the religion of their parents.

According to González Blanco, an Anti-Religious Manual for the workers circulated profusely in the factories. The book “Antireligious Education” was a textbook in schools; Fifteen years of Militant Atheism in the USSR was disseminated in all sectors, and in 1925 the “Godless” association was founded, particularly for children and young people. Also, a new anthem was official in schools:

*“The star of Bethlehem
has already become extinct.
More among us shines eternally*

*the five-pointed star²⁶
The cross and the religious icons
have thrown in the trash,
because all these workings
overshadow our route.
The Godless struck down
all that rotten credulity.”*

Marxism considers education to be a “weapon” and as such, uses it from the cradle to the grave. The child begins to be indoctrinated at two years of age in the Crib-Houses, called by Lenin “the germ cell of communist society.” In puppetry performances, a blind puppet is seen oppressed and exploited, but then regains his sight and destroys his oppressors: the bourgeoisie and the Church. The most serious part of the Marxist way of life was that it was not precisely a national organism with clearly established borders, but a movement with universal aspirations, a thousand times ratified by Lenin, Stalin and all exegetes of Israelite Marxism.

“Pravda” of November 15, 1921, said:²⁷ “In these past four years it has been shown that there can be no peace between the kingdom of the bourgeoisie and the kingdom of the proletariat. There are no peaceful borders between a Socialist State and a Bourgeois State.” And later the official Bolshevik organ “Izvestia” predicted even more categorically: “*The time is not far in which the armies of workers and peasants, definitely organized, will pass like a hurricane from one end of the earth to the other.*”

Precisely, at that time, there was a terrible famine in the USSR, due to the shortage of food, and the Bolshevik regime was propped up from abroad, especially the United States. The accomplices of communism invoked humanitarian reasons to send aid.

HITLER AND STALIN FACE TO FACE

The obvious Marxist threat was palpably looming over the peoples of Europe and America, numerous Western statesmen and Jewish monopolists led to a pleasant unconsciousness in the Western World. Faced with this threat, only a categorically determined

²⁶ The five-pointed star or Tetragrammaton is a Jewish symbol. (Each point represents a domain: political, economic, proletarian, press and Israel. A sixth point symbolizes Zionism; absolute world dominance.)

²⁷ “Stalinian Tirocracy” — Pedro González Blanco

force to confront it emerged in the West, and that force was Hitler's National Socialist movement. Without an international Jewish master, without a slogan coming from abroad, traditions, flag and own borders. By opposing Marxist internationalization, Hitler automatically became the worst enemy of Marxism.

While Bolshevism was entrenched in Moscow and Stalin crushed all opposition attempts with an iron hand, in May 1928 Hitler won 12 parliamentary seats in the Reichstag. Two years later he obtained 107 seats and dragged six million three hundred thousand electors with him, with which his party was already the second in Germany.



Adolf Hitler is welcomed by supporters at Nuremberg in 1933.

On January 30, 1933, Hitler was appointed Chancellor, although subject to the presidency of Hindenburg. However, from that moment, the deadly fight between German National Socialism and Jewish Marxism became official. Hitler immediately banned the communist party, the social democrat and all others who were related to him or who represented only timid first steps towards Bolshevism. According to his formula, the red terror could only be effectively combated by another terror, and he relegated the intellectual leaders of the Marxist movement in Germany to concentration camps.

The principles of National Socialism conceived by Hitler, automatically became the domestic and foreign policy of Germany. Regarding foreign policy, the orientation was evident and precise:

1st. - Germany declared itself an enemy of the Marxist doctrine materialized in Soviet Bolshevism.

2nd. - Against Marxism, he presented the National Socialist doctrine, contrary to the internationalization of the proletariat. Instead of internationalization, a feeling of homeland and nationality.

3rd. - Germany gave up the old attempt to grow at the expense of the West. He did not want a conflict with the British and French empires seeking overseas domains. Its growth would be towards the East, at the expense of the USSR.

Never in history had the state's most original plans been announced so early and so crudely. Hitler revealed in "My Struggle" those three fundamental points since 1923; then he reiterated them in 1926. He repeated them in innumerable speeches and finally elevated them to official politics in March 1933, once his appointment as Chancellor was ratified by plebiscite.

Stalin knew from the beginning what to expect.²⁸

Trotsky said in exile that Hitler's rise to power was reason enough for the USSR to decree an immediate military mobilization. And the mobilization began, albeit quietly.

At the same time, international Marxism prepared to agitate the masses to use them to defend the USSR and obtained significant progress in France, Belgium, and Spain. The Popular Front conquered in France an overwhelming majority under the inspiration of the skillful Israelite and master Freemason Leon Blum. In Spain, the overflowing Bolshevik progression received discreet support from the rulers of England and France, although it was later dominated by the nationalist reaction led by Franco, who in turn received support from Hitler and Mussolini.

International Marxism was alarmed and mobilized its contingents around the world, in a psychological effort to harass the new German regime. The struggle was limited to speeches, propaganda and mutual recriminations, but it was already an omen of the great contest for which weapons and wills were being forged.

Within Germany itself, the internationalized labor movement tried to present combat. The German communist party had two million members, in addition to the partial accession of four mil-

²⁸ In 1939, just after the war, Hitler said that his biggest mistake had been the revelation of his foreign policy in his book "My Struggle", in 1923. ("Memoires" by Von Ribbentrop).

lion social democrats. Although severe, the repression had failed to annihilate all the hidden networks of the Marxist organizers and they prepared a coup in 1935.

That was the most palpable evidence that the communists of a country are always a latent danger to the state because ultimately their bosses are foreigners. Naturally, their orders do not fit the interest of the nationality of their subjects; but to the international ends that Marxism pursues.

Curt Riess refers in “Glory and Twilight of the German Generals” that several communist leaders believed they had won General Von Rundstedt, commander of 16 divisions, and offered to deposit 1,250,000 francs in the Swiss Bank for rebellion. On July 11 (1935) General Von Witzleben appeared on behalf of Von Rundstedt to collect the check; He took pictures and deposited it again. “The next day —adds Riess— a wave of arrests broke out over Germany and many former leaders of workers’ federations were arrested, as well as several politicians who had fought in the ranks of opposition to Nazism.



Hitler shortly after taking power in 1934. On the right the SS Panzer Grenadier Division.

On the same night, the SS (German selected troops) made their appearance in the streets, for the first time since June 30, 1934. The persecution began that in the next few days reached the maximum of debauchery. Day 15 —date set for the revolt— passed without Rundstedt rising in arms. Rundstedt, although indifferent to the Nazi movement (National Socialism), had pretended to agree with the conspirators and kept Hitler aware of

what they were plotting in. This event shattered the plans of the Communist International to thwart the Hitlerist's march towards the East, that is, towards the USSR.

In return, Berlin welcomed the Soviet oppositionists who managed to cross the border and encouraged them in their plans to provoke an anti-Bolshevik revolution in Russia. Since 1933, the German leader Rosenberg was responsible for celebrating meetings with Russian exiles, including General Pavel Skoropadsky. Rosenberg's wife, a young Russian named Vera Schuster, was aware of these activities, and at the beginning of 1936, she mysteriously disappeared. According to Curt Riess, Western powers later discovered that the young woman was a spy for the Soviet police and brought precise clues to the conspirators in Moscow.

The masterful Soviet spy was not the only factor in the triumph of the Stalinist counterintelligence. In the fall of 1936, Churchill reveals in his *Memoirs*, Germany called on President Benes of Czechoslovakia to join him in the anti-Marxist struggle and hinted that something significant was going to happen soon in the USSR. "While Benes was meditating on this suggestion," says Churchill, "he realized that communications were being crossed through the Soviet embassy in Prague between important Russian characters and the German government. This was part of the so-called military conspiracy and the communists of the old guard to overthrow Stalin. Benes hastened to communicate to Stalin all he could know. Then came the relentless, but perhaps not unnecessary military and political purge in Russia. It does not come down five thousand the number of officials and officers with the rank of captain up who were liquidated."

To the surprise of the spectators of the Western world, the "purge" reached some Jewish leaders, such as Zinoviev and Kamenev; for the second time —after Trotsky's banishment— he could believe abroad that it was an anti-Semitic persecution, but subsequent events clearly demonstrated that nothing was more false than that assumption. Among the eliminated were also Jewish officials who, due to incapacity or neglect, had failed in their task. Still, nothing had changed in its fundamental structure. Zinoviev and Kamenev fell, but their racial brothers, Litvinov, Zhdanov, Kalinin and Vishinsky were climbing.

The flood of blood —more than five thousand executions according to Churchill— ended the dreams of the Russian conspir-

ators, with many of the incompetent officials who had not noticed the danger and with the German plan to cause the fall of Soviet Marxism through an interior movement in Russia.

In those trials, that cost the lives of more than five thousand Russian militaries, the Israelite Andrés Lanurevich Vishinsky served as the prosecutor, who was subsequently delegated to the UN. And the executions were in charge of the police sent by the Israelite Heinrich Yagoda, who in turn was judged incompetent and executed years later by the Jewish chief Nicholas Yezov.

After these massive purges, the Jewish commissioners strengthened the control of the Red Army. And as in all countries where an active and bold minority has power in their hands, the tremendous fatalistic masses of the Russian people nothing could do to modify their destiny.

Thus ended in a tie the first indirect clash between the Israeli Marxism settled in the USSR and the National Socialism that Hitler created to combat it.

COMMUNISM IS DEFEATED IN SPAIN

After a deep Masonic infiltration into the government machinery, communism shook Spain on May 2, 1931, with terrorist acts against the churches of the main cities. Faced with this climate of alarm and insecurity created by the Marxist World Revolution, King Alfonso XIII resigned. The power was left to Prime Minister Alcalá Zamora, a Sephardic, who on the one hand attended the Church on Sundays and soothed the mass Catholic and on the other overlapped the red infiltration.

Two years later, Francisco Largo Caballero celebrated a pact with the Soviet ambassador, Rosenberg, and then communist agents such as Ilya Ehrenburg, Primakoff, Goreff Rose Skoblewski, Aralink Tupolyew, Vladimir Bischitzki, Bela Kun, J. Artadel, Antonow Ovejenko, Moise Rosenberg, Leo Jacobson, Keikin, Kolzow Ginzburg Friedlander, J. Miratvilles, Stillermann, Samuel Fratkan, Shapiro and others arrived in Spain. Many of them, Jews, disguised as Russians. Besides, the Spanish reds, Lourie Fuchs, Adler, Zibrowki, Merkas and Wall were dedicated to obtaining weapons abroad. The French Jew Leon Blum facilitated the introduction of firearms in Spain and the passage of Soviet officers until in October 1934, when was a pro-communist uprising in Asturias.

On the other hand, Gil Robles organized an anti-communist sector in the Spanish Confederation of Autonomous Rights, and José Antonio Primo de Rivera raised the youth against Bolshevism. Deputy Cano López revealed (February 15, 1935) how Freemasonry softened discipline in the army and led to communist disorders. But the plot continued to advance, and in May of the following year, the 33rd-grade freemason Manuel Azaña supported the Reds. In 4 months 170 temples, 69 clubs and 10 newspapers were set on fire; 269 people died in acts of terrorism and 1,287 were injured; 113 general strikes and 218 partial strikes broke out. The famous politician José Calvo Sotelo denounced in the courts that the country was being pushed towards communism and requested that order be restored. The Grand Orient meeting in Geneva agreed to liquidate Calvo Sotelo, who was apprehended and shot hours later.

Three days after that murder, the army's anti-communist rebellion broke out (July 17, 1936) where, despite the red infiltration, there was still a bulwark of nationalism. General Sanjurjo died when he was going to lead the movement and then General Francisco Franco was in charge of it.

The creator of the Spanish Phalanx, José Antonio Primo de Rivera, had been apprehended months before in Madrid and the Azaña communist regime killed him when Franco's uprising broke out. In his will José Antonio denied the international cable agencies that criticized him against Franco's African forces:

"I cannot injure some military forces that have rendered heroic services to Spain in Africa. Condemned yesterday to death, I ask God that if I am still not exempted from reaching that trance, I will keep to the end the decent conformity with which I foresee it. And, when judging my soul, it does not imply the measure of my deserves, but that of his infinite mercy."

President Azana (of whom Mauricio Karlavilla says he was homosexual and that communism had him in his hands through blackmail) was advised by Soviet Ambassador Rosenberg. In Barcelona, the consul Antonoff Avsceko was acting openly distributing weapons among the red militiamen, while Moscow agents organized the "chekas" to eliminate oppositionists and terrorize the population. Seven thousand priests, including 12 bishops, were killed along with thousands of young nationalists, according to statistics of Monsignor Antoniutti, apostolic nuncio in Spain.

Before great battles were fought, the focus was on the Alcazar of Toledo, where Colonel José Moscardó resisted with a thousand men the site of twelve thousand reds that dominated the city. The head of the besiegers had the telephone lines linked and spoke to Colonel Moscardó: "I demand —he said— to render the Alcazar within ten minutes, and if not, I will shoot your son Luis that I have here." Colonel Moscardó then heard the voice of his 17-year-old son:

"They say they will shoot me if you don't give up the Alcazar" ... Colonel Moscardó replied: "Well, entrust your soul to God, give a shout of Long Live Spain! And die like a patriot" ... "A firm kiss, dad" ... exclaimed Luís. The communist chief took the device again, and Colonel Moscardó told him: "He can save himself the time you have given me, Alcazar will never give up."

Shortly after, Luis was shot in a suburb of Toledo, where his father was still fighting.

After two months and six days of siege, the Alcazar partially turned into ruins was released with the arrival of Franco's troops of General Várela. It became a symbol of the contest that was going to cost about a million lives.

As the Spanish nationalist movement opposed the "World Revolution" all Masonic governments rushed to condemn it. In the United States the "North American Committee for the Help to Spanish Democracy" was formed, headed by Rabbi Louis Mann and the Famous Jew Albert Einstein. Then the Central Conference of Rabbis of the United States met on May 30 (1937) in Colombo, Ohio, and declared: "This Conference expresses its vigorous condemnation of the Spanish insurgents." At the same time, Rabbi Stephen Wise publicly advocated for the Spanish Communists and the American Jew Herbert L. Matthews of the "New York Times" moved to Spain to cable red-chronicles (as he did 20 years later in favor of the communists in Cuba).

The American worker central, led by Jewish leaders Hillman, Gold and Dubinski, promoted the formation of the "Abraham Lincoln" brigade, which led 3,200 men to fight for communism in Spain, including Rabbi Levinger's son. The Spanish Marxist side included delegates from Moscow as the Jews Neuman and Margarita Nelken, and the Hispanic-Hebrew association launched a proclamation calling for "in each country and in each city to create" a committee to help the Spanish Republican people fighting

for the universal fraternity". Many Spanish liberals were located on the red side, although they were not communists themselves.

The USSR sent weapons, experts and "international brigades" to Spain. For his part, Mussolini sent an army to help the nationalists, while Hitler announced in Nuremberg: "It is very true that we could settle in our armchairs, saying: If they kill their officers, kill their priests and their intellectuals; it is something that does not concern us. But only with a child's mentality could that attitude be assumed. We do not live on the Moon; what happens in Europe concern us." And consequently, he sent Spain an air combat fleet, the Condor Legion with 18,000 men between pilots and soldiers to support the anti-communists.

Roosevelt was then in an annoying situation. He was the promoter of the World Revolution and longed for the comunization of Spain, but this was repudiated by American public opinion, and since Roosevelt needed votes for his reelections, he could not act openly, even if Spain was lost to the Marxist cause. The Rooseveltian group struggled to retain their power to come to the defense of the USSR when Hitler unloaded his impending anti-Soviet offensive. Roosevelt sacrificed the least for the most.

John M. Cowles, a Washington Freemason, sent funds to his brothers in Spain and explained to them that the American Catholic mass was still a very big obstacle to intervene in Spain: "*If Catholics vote mass for Democrats, they win, and if they vote for the Republicans, they also win. At least this is the general case for which both political parties are continually doing what they can to get the vote of the Catholics.*" That was the cause of Washington's neutrality during the war in Spain.²⁹ And without Washington's support, international communism was defeated in its attempt to dominate Spain.

²⁹ "What Spain Owes to Freemasonry"—Eduardo Comin, Prof. of the General School of Police of Madrid.



CHAPTER III

The West gets in the way (1933-1939)

WHAT COULD BE EXPECTED FROM BERLIN AND MOSCOW?

Two ideologies were face to face. On the one hand, Marxism with public claims of universal dominion. On the other, German nationalism, with specific and clear ambitions to bring down Israelite Marxism and to grow territorially at the expense of the USSR.

France, England, the United States—all the West—represented a third group of forces. What did Soviet Marxism offer these western countries? His intentions were evident and popular: they announced the “world revolution” to establish Marxism throughout the world. That is the annihilation of the political, ideological and religious systems that have prevailed in the West for centuries.³⁰

And what was the attitude of German National Socialism towards Western countries? It proposed “zones of influence” for each power: Germany would not interfere with the interests of the United States in America, nor those of England and France in their respective colonial empires. But it would annihilate the prevailing Marxism in the USSR and grow at the expense of Soviet territory.

That is to say, the political, ideological and religious institutions of Western countries not only were left out of Berlin’s fight

³⁰ “The Communist Revolution, therefore, will not be a purely national revolution. It will occur at the same time in all civilized countries. It will be a world revolution and must, therefore, have a world ground.” Principles of Communism. —Engels, 1848.

against Moscow but were indirectly strengthened because upon the disappearance of Bolshevism, the main enemy of those institutions disappeared automatically.

Everything showed, then, that if there were ideological discrepancies between Hitler's National Socialism and the Western World, at the same time, there were many points of contact and even mutual convenience. And instead, between the Marxism of Moscow and the western peoples, there were only insurmountable chasms of political, ideological and religious differences.

The extraordinarily bloody way in which Bolshevism conquered and asserted power in Russia; its doctrines that deny the millenary principles of nationality; its deadly rage against private property; its categorical atheist position; its relentless religious persecution and the declared ambition to extend these systems to the entire world through the "world revolution" prophesied by Marx, were more than enough factors for the peoples of the West to see the USSR with suspicion and hostility.

How then was it possible that these western countries did not support the action against the common Bolshevik enemy?

How was it possible that they did not even retain their neutrality with Germany on that common threat? And finally, how was it possible that these Western countries did not reserve their forces, until the fate of the world once the Berlin-Moscow clash in mutual destruction?

These unknowns are immediately cleared by observing the development of the events and seeing how the Western countries were pushed successively in favor of Jewish-Marxist interests.

This incredible process already contains the germs of the terrible crisis that now touches Western Civilization. Today's overwhelming threat began to be forged back then.

PEOPLES LAUNCHED TO THE ARMS OF THEIR ENEMIES

As a result of the economic cataclysm that the United States suffered in 1929 (which many experts attribute to Jewish financiers), there were thousands of bankruptcies, eleven million workers were ceased, the dollar was devalued, and the Republican Party lost strength. Under these circumstances, the Democrat candidacy of



Franklin D. Roosevelt was presented. Roosevelt was intimately related to all the Israelite spheres. Still, he mounted a press campaign in which it appeared that the Wall Street bankers were his enemies, by that single fact thousands of resentful citizens against the authors of the economic cataclysm turned in favor of Roosevelt.

Roosevelt came to power and brought along a group of collaborators called the Brain Trust, led by the Israeli banker J. Warburg. One of the first acts of the new President was to meet with the So-

viet Minister of Relations, Maxim Litvinov (whose original Jewish the last name was Finkelstein) and then recognize the Bolshevik government of the USSR, which the United States had refused to do for 16 years. The recognition helped the Soviet regime incalculably at a time when it faced serious internal opposition due to the hunger suffered by the Russian population.

At the beginning of relations between the White House and the Kremlin, in September 1933, Hitler assumed power in Germany and suppressed the Communist Party and elevated its anti-Marxist principles to the correct policy category of his country. (The following year he dissolved Freemasonry).

William C. Bullit, first American ambassador to Moscow, reveals that the USSR was recognized on condition that it ceases to lead the American Communist Party. But that condition was only a hoax to soften the disgust with which US public opinion judged any understanding with the Soviet preachers of the Bolshevik "world revolution." "However," Bullit adds in *The World Threat*, "the VI World Congress of the Communist International met in Moscow in 1935 and not only prominent leaders of the American communists attended, but certain directions were given to the American communist party ... Roosevelt concluded that the interest of the United States demanded to temporarily ignore the violation of the commitment that Stalin made with him." Thus began to be deceived American public opinion.

Meanwhile, it was undeniable evidence that Germany and Russia were marching towards the war. Hitler's anti-Bolshevik intentions proclaimed since 1919 and repeated in "My Struggle," had undoubted confirmation in 1934, when Mr Messerschmith, the United States ambassador to Austria, informed Washington that Germany had its eyes fixed on the Eastern border (towards the USSR) and which was "hoping to get Ukraine for the German population surplus". This testimony appears in the book "Peace and War" of the Department of American State.

The American people foresaw that European conflict and wished to stay out of it; this widespread concern determined that the American Congress banned the sale of weapons to any belligerent in August 1935. President Roosevelt initiated intense propaganda to repeal that agreement and proclaimed that Germany was an imminent threat against the United States. His speeches were rising, and on October 5, 1937, he said that "the political and world

situation was to cause serious concern” and that “the reign of terror and international lawlessness had reached such extremes that it seriously threatened the very basis of civilization. He warned that it was foolish to believe that America could escape this threat or that the Western Hemisphere would not be attacked.”³¹

Was Roosevelt referring to the USSR, which advocated the “world revolution” to establish communism throughout the world? Was he referring to Jewish Marxism determined to suppress any ideology or religion alien to him? Certainly not; Roosevelt was referring only to the German National Socialism that stood against Marxism.

It was a palpable fact that all Germany’s military preparations were focused on a war against the USSR, without any intentions to attack America, 7,000 kilometers away, not even to Great Britain, just 40 kilometers from the European coast.

But an artificial war psychosis was being created for the particular task of interposing the West between Germany and Marxism, to the exclusive advantage of Russia.

Notwithstanding all the official efforts to create and increase this psychosis, Mister Hull recognizes in “Peace and War” that in 1937 “a considerable public sentiment developed in the United States that called for a constitutional amendment that made popular voting necessary as a prerequisite to every declaration of war.” A requirement as genuinely democratic in a matter as serious as a new war seemed to be logical in a democracy, but “both President Roosevelt and the Secretary of State —added Hull— repeatedly expressed their resolute opposition.” Through brave efforts of the President, the proposal was rejected by the narrow margin of 209 votes against 188.

In the same year of 1937 —two years before the war— the American ambassador William C. Bullit learned that “ten thousand churches were closed in Russia ... It is claimed that the NKVD currently has 600,000 men. The Red Army —he adds in “World Threat”— is subject to his control. In the concentration camps and prisons of the NKVD, the number of prisoners “will never have been lower, for the past 15 years, to 10 million, working in despair and hungry.”

Priest Walsh, who was part of a social assistance mission had been in the USSR for two years, informed Roosevelt in detail

³¹ Peace and War. — Cordell Hull, American Secretary of State.

how the religions in Russia were persecuted. However, a veil of indulgent official silence lay on these facts. But Roosevelt's attitude had been very different *when in July 1935 the German authorities had captured several Israelites connected with the coup that Von Rundstedt failed.*

And above all, Roosevelt's disgust acquired proportions of anger when in November 1938 Germany imposed a fine of 400 million dollars on the Israelite Community, in retaliation for the murder of the German diplomat Ernest Von Rath, consummated in Paris by the Jew Herschel Grynszpan. Certainly there were also damaged synagogues and broken glass in shops, Jews (so much so that the event is known as "the crystal night"), but the German government prevented the outrage from degenerating into personal attacks against the Hebrews.

Roosevelt was quick to say (November 15, 1938): "I can hardly believe that these things happen in the civilization of the twentieth century."

Things a thousand times worse than fining a Jewish community with 400 million dollars —then a 3,200 million dollar owner in Germany— were happening in the USSR and Spain, but that was not talked about. For the Roosevelt clique, it was an immeasurable crime that Hitler sent hundreds of Bolshevik agitators to concentration camps. Still, it seemed natural and undeniable that the Kremlin imprisoned millions of anti-communists and that in Spain the "cheleas" killed on a large scale. Marquis Merry del Val sent a letter to Roosevelt asking him why he showed no compassion for the thousands of Spanish Catholics killed by the Bolshevik international brigades. Naturally, Roosevelt did not say why.

Following the fine imposed on the Jewish community in Germany, Roosevelt withdrew his ambassador Hugh Wilson and encouraged England to declare a trade war against the Reich.

The first step for the armed war had already been taken.

Roosevelt added that "overseas storms directly threatened three indispensable institutions for Americans, religion, democracy and international good faith."

It was extraordinary that Roosevelt —33th-grade freemason — presented Germany as a danger to religion and said nothing about the USSR. Berlin had just signed on July 20, 1933, a Concordat with the Vatican, which even granted complete freedom to the faith schools, which governs very few countries. Besides, Hitler

emphatically proclaimed that “the political Fuehrer must respect the religious doctrines and institutions of the people as inviolable ... Political parties have nothing to do with religious matters.” And in contrast to all this, in Russia, religious education was prohibited for young people who had not turned 18 years during which the State instilled in them a deep atheistic feeling, embodied in the well-known Leninist phrase that “*religion is the opium of people*”.

It was equally extraordinary that Roosevelt presented Germany as a threat to democracy and said nothing of the USSR, where the dictatorial system was primitive and bloody, with the aggravating fact that it was not a dictatorship peacefully established through a referendum —like that of Hitler— but through bloody purges.

And it was also extraordinary that Roosevelt referred to Germany as a “*threat to international good faith*”, even though German policy was specifically directed against the USSR. Roosevelt himself was silent on the clear Bolshevik intention of imposing his government system to the whole world. Marxism took the first step by integrating the Third Communist International in all the countries of the West. And these cells, advanced from the “world revolution”, publicly bore the Bolshevik symbols (red flag, sickle, hammer and song of the International) and received instructions from the Kremlin.

The diplomat Bullit refers to Roosevelt as deliberately circumvented, who for many years was the United States leader of those who fought for the URRS recognition. However, he was later alarmed at Roosevelt’s pro-Soviet policy.

If on these three points —religion, democracy, and international good faith— Roosevelt’s accusation against Germany was unfounded, it was a fact that in the USSR the Jewish political movement was not fought (of which Marxism has been one of its most powerful tentacles). In Germany, it was exhibited and challenged.

The elimination of counted Israelites during the Soviet “purges” was only a fanatic punishment of the thymus or the incompetent, but not a major attack on the political movement. The Hebrew Kerensky fell, but the Jewish Trotsky arose; Trotsky fell, but the Hebrew Zinoviev gained more power; Zinoviev fell, but Litvinov, Kaganovich and all their collaborators were invigorated.

On the other hand, Hitler’s National Socialism was an enemy of the Israelite political movement. That is why Hitler’s speech condemning the ambitions of the Jewish conspiracy caused more outrage and alarm among Israeli circles than the elimination of a

few Jews in Russia, made by others of their race and in the name of their cause.

There is innumerable evidence that Roosevelt was closely linked to Jewish interests. This hidden and unconfessable reason was the cause that he protested vehemently when in Germany the Nazi party broke the crystals of Jewish shops and that at the same time he kept silent about the mass killings of Christians that took place in Russia. In the first case, it was a bloodless incident, but of deep anti-Zionist significance, and in the second it was part of the fanatic consolidation of Jewish Marxism.

When the Nazis fined the Israeli Community with 400 million dollars for the murder of a diplomat, Roosevelt was outraged and said he could hardly believe that such things happened in the twentieth century. Still, with benevolent silence, he passed the massacres he suffered the Russian people under the Jewish-Marxist regime.

The Spanish communist leader Victor Serge fled Russia outraged at these human butcher shops and said that many of the defendants admitted being guilty to save their families. "Many more—he says in "Hitler against Stalin"— *are outraged and accused: their cries are drowned in prisons or shot without any process. The number of people shot probably amounts to one hundred thousand. No State in history has acted with such training and in such a complete way. Government and committees have been renewed at least twice in two years. Only the Army lost 30,000 of the 80,000 officers.*" *These excesses, worse than stoning showcases, also occurred in the twentieth century, but Roosevelt did not find them incredible or condemnable. Nobody could accuse Stalin of attacking the Israelite movement at that time.*

The American journalist William L. White accompanied Eric Johnston, President of the US Chamber of Commerce, on a tour of many Soviet provinces and gave the following testimony: "One of the admirable things of the Soviet regime is its attitude towards any form of prejudice of race, which contains with firm hand, without dealing with the Russian people, in which anti-Semitism has been a tradition of centuries. The Government has made a great effort to reduce anti-Semitism, with the result that in Russia's importance is similar to what it has in the United States, although the conditions in this regard are not as excellent as those in England."³²

32 My Report On the Russians. — William L. White.

That generosity was explainable because Judaism had participated as a decisive factor in the genesis of the Bolshevik regime and remained as its intellectual director.

The participation of Judaism in that regime determined the close understanding between Roosevelt and the USSR and was also the cause of the Western peoples —against their interests— were launched to annihilate Germany to save Marxism.

Between the American people —a lover of freedom, a Christian believer, respectful of human life— and the bloodthirsty atheistic regime of Moscow, there was no point of contact. But there was between the Jewish Marxism of the Kremlin and the prominent Israelites surrounding Roosevelt. The list is endless, but among the best known and influential, were his inseparable advisor Bernard M. Baruch; the secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau; James P. Warburg, owner of the International Acceptance Bank Inc., of New York; Felix Frankfurter, Brandeis and Cardozo in the Supreme Court; Sol Bloom in the House Foreign Relations Commission; Samuel Untermyer in the presidency of the World Jewish Economic Federation, Sam Rosenman, Rabbi Stephen Wise and many others.

The American writer Robert E. Sherwood collaborated intimately in the White House and said³³ that Roosevelt's closest collaborator was Harry Hopkins, politically educated by the Israeli Dr Steiner, and was the second individual personality that dominated the United States during the war. Hopkins did not hesitate to take advantage of his intimate contact with the President to favor his interests or those of the institutions with which he had a personal relationship. Hopkins was the man who enjoyed the maximum Franklin D. Roosevelt's trust. For several years it was the eyes, ears, and legs of the President, the almost unimportant instrument of Roosevelt's will.

"His influence became so decisive in capital matters that General Marshall confessed to Sherwood that his appointment as Secretary of State owed him "primarily to Harry Hopkins." Another American writer, John T. Flynn, reveals the following in "The Myth of Roosevelt": "*Roosevelt bought the American people with the money of the people themselves and won all the elections*". "*Have four million men,*" said Hopkins, "but for Love of God, don't ask me to tell you what they work for. Hopkins was Roosevelt's primary instrument in this great

³³ Roosevelt & Hopkins.—Robert E. Sherwood.

company of waste and corruption. He organized the alms system with public money, in such a way that the subsidies only touched the Democrats, the faithful of Roosevelt who voted for him. Hopkins settled Roosevelt in the White House as an official favorite and was, after Roosevelt, the most powerful man in the United States.”

According to Sherwood, Roosevelt spent seasons at the home of his Israeli advisor Bernard M. Baruch, known as the “number one statesman” and as a presidential advisor since the time of Woodrow Wilson. Baruch was head of the Supreme Council of Universal Freemasonry. After World War I, Baruch was accused of illegally influencing the country to enter the war, but the investigation did not prosper.

Sherwood also witnessed that another Israelite, “Sam Rosenman, was moving in the Palace forum under the guidance of a Praetorian guard. There were always criticisms for those unofficial personalities. Hopkins, Rosenman and I actively worked on all of Roosevelt’s main speeches.” Rosenman, judge of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, was the liaison between the White House and the Israelite chiefs of New York.³⁴

Felix Frankfurter, an Austrian-born Jew, a descendant of rabbis, was also from Roosevelt’s intimate and influential group. From many years before he was identified as a determined supporter of Marxism. He directed the Harvard Law School, a nursery of young pro-Soviets to whom he later accommodated lavishly in the various administrative units. He also advised the “*American Civil Liberties Union*”, which was another center of disguised leftists.

The influential judge Brandéis, also a Jew, maintained constant contact with Roosevelt and claims that he was the intellectual father of the “New Deal” (Roosevelt’s economic-political plan to secure his re-elections through the people’s money).

Rabbi Stephen Wise was also part of that group, as since September 1914 he had decidedly supported Roosevelt in his first political steps.

Now, according to the family tree investigated by Dr H. Laughlin of the Carnegie Institute, Franklin D. Roosevelt belonged to the seventh generation of the Israelite Claes Martensen van Rosen-

³⁴ In New York you can find the Kahal, the Jewish government, and the Emanu-El Temple, the country’s Cathedral Synagogue. In 1900 there were 500,000 Hebrews in New York, and in 1937 there were 2,035,000, not counting those hiding under another false nationality.

velt, emigrated from Spain to Holland in 1620, as a result of the expulsion of the Jews. This report was published in 1933 in the "Daily Citizen" in Tucson, Arizona. Later, the "Washington Star" gave similar information when Roosevelt's mother, Sarah Delano, died. And the Israelite A. Slomovitz published in the "Detroit Jewish Chronicle" than the Jewish ancestors of Roosevelt in the XVI century resided in Spain and were called Rosa Campo.³⁵

Roosevelt also had Jews as the leaders of the American labor movement, such as Sidney Hillman, John L. Lewis, Ben Gold, Abraham Flexner, David Dubinsky and many other disciples of the Jewish worker leader Samuel Gompers, founder of the American Federation of Labor. The Hillman leader, an Israelite originally from Lithuania and immigrated to the United States in 1907, had organized in 1922 a Russian-American industrial corporation, in which his motto was:

"We have a moral obligation to help Russia to resurface." Hillman was advised by the influential Rabbi Stephen Wise, as he says in his biography "Years of Struggle." Among the leaders of the American workers, there have always been many Jews. The list would occupy several pages, but the well-known Arthur J. Goldberg, Frank Rosenblum, Jacob Potofskvi Dan Tobin, Walter Reuther, Jacob Reuther and Albert Fitzgerald can be mentioned.

When the American labor leader John P. Frey denounced the communist work of these Jewish leaders before the parliamentary commission of anti-American activities, it was violently censored by pro-Soviet writers and newspapers. And Roosevelt told Senator Martín Dies: "How did it occur to allow this campaign of defamation against C. I. O? It is not the case of giving so much importance to communism." For some reason, the Jewish newspaper "Jewish Life" in New York had said on May 1, 1939, that *"the most faithful allies of Judaism are the communist parties."*

Thus, in the end, it was very explainable why Roosevelt struggled to align the West in defense of the USSR and why he encouraged American youth towards Marxism. At the Washington youth congress in January 1940 he said: "More than twenty years ago when most of you were very young children, I felt the same sympathy for the Russian people. In the early days of communism,

³⁵ The Jewish historian Emil Ludwig admits (in his book "Life of Roosevelt") that Franklin D. Roosevelt was a descendant of the Israelite Claes Martensen, emigrated from Holland to E.U. in 1650.

I understood that many of the leaders of Russia were providing better education and better health. It is said that some of you are communists. This adjective, today, is very unpopular. As Americans, you have, if you want, perfectly legal and constitutional right to define yourself as communists”.³⁶

Marx, Engels, Lenin, Kamenev, Zinoviev, Trotsky and the other Israeli leaders of Soviet Bolshevism had achieved a sui generis triumph in the White House in Washington. This triumph had been masterful work of political watermarks in the skillful hands of the Israelites Wise, Baruch, Rosenman and other eminences of the so-called “secret power of the world.”

The American people saw with concern that he wanted to mix dangerously in the European conflict and was being pushed towards the Bolshevik countryside. The Rooseveltian policy of the “New Deal” was increasingly identified with Moscow. Sherwood says “communist and Bolshevik were thrown vigorously to the face of the Rooseveltian administration, and above all, to Hopkins.

Martin Dies, president of the Investigative Committee on Anti-American Activities, announced in Congress that he would request a budget to investigate the management of funds and that he would expel Hopkins, Harold Ickes and other communists. When Hopkins was appointed Secretary of Commerce, the ‘Chicago Tribune’ said: This designation is the most incomprehensible and the least defensible of how many the President has made. “But confident in his influences and those of those who supported them, Hopkins said: “There will be taxes and more taxes, expenses and more expenses and we will be chosen again and again”.³⁷ And so it was. The true interests of the American people had already passed to a secondary place from which they could not regulate the destiny of the country. The Jewish State, within the North American State, was at that time, the one who imposed the course. And the most admirable thing —by his political ability— was that with the money of the North American taxpayers themselves years, the votes for Roosevelt’s reelections, which guaranteed the continuity of the Jewish influence, contrary to the same taxpayers, will be indirectly purchased. The instrument of this maneuver was called “New Deal”.

³⁶ At that time, Roosevelt’s pro-Soviet hand also achieved an artificial flowering of Marxism in Latin America. Without the support of the official spheres, that communist outbreak on the Continent would have been impossible, like that of Cardenismo in Mexico.

³⁷ Roosevelt y Hopkins.—Por Robert E. Sherwood.

The senatorial commission of anti-American investigations, chaired by Martín Dies, moved the people with their accusations. He had discovered that ten publishing houses worked that until 1938 had distributed 15 million copies of pro-Soviet propaganda and that there were communist links in numerous newspapers, in black defense societies and even in groups that held out their hands to Christians. Father Coughlin spoke on the radio to denounce many of these maneuvers. General Pershing, of the Legion of Former Combatants, also issued an alert voice against the Bolshevik infiltration, but everywhere the red cells drowning these allegations, and Roosevelt himself paralyzed the Dies Commission.

ENGLAND AGAINST THE MARCH TO MOSCOW

Since before World War I, Adolf Hitler thought that Germany should avoid the conflict with England and France, giving up its overseas expansion, in exchange for acquiring new territories in Eastern Europe. He considered that if England —after the annihilation of Spain and the Netherlands as maritime powers— concentrated its energies against France at the beginning of the 19th century, it did so exclusively because Napoleon I jeopardized British hegemony. And he believed that if another European power interfered again with English rule in the colonies, it would be equally fought by Great Britain. Germany should not run that adventure.

Hitler repeated that idea many times in his speeches, and in 1923 he proclaimed it in “My Struggle”, and categorically accused the Jewish press of encouraging naval rearmament in Germany and then doing of this a reason for agitation in England, to sabotage the British-Germanic friendship. He added that Germany should not complain more with England, but rather “deal with concentrated forces” to the Jewish-Marxist movement and the Bolshevik masses turned into its blind instrument.

More explicit in writing the second part of “My Struggle” in 1926, Hitler reiterated his determination not to fight against the British people: “From our own experience, we know to the full how difficult it is to reduce England. Even disregarding this, as a German, I will always prefer, despite everything, to see India under English rule than under any other.”

In the light of those considerations, which were also proclaimed by the Nazi movement, it was not surprising that Hitler tried to



win the friendship of England and Sir Winston Churchill even before he reached the Reich Chancellery. Churchill himself acknowledges this in his memoirs: “The summer of 1932—a year before Hitler assumed power and seven years before the war — In Munich, I was visited by Herr Hanfstaengl, sent from Hitler. After lunch, he played all the musical airs of my preference and told me that I should meet the Fuhrer. Hitler came to the hotel every afternoon and was sure that he would see me with pleasure, in the course of the conversation it occurred to me to ask; Why is your

boss so violent with the Jews? ... Later, when he had become omnipotent, I would have to receive several invitations from Hitler. But then many things had happened, and I had to excuse myself.”

It was then the first times that Churchill left Hitler with his outstretched hand. And they would not be the last... The enmity between Judaism and Hitler’s National Socialist movement rose as an insurmountable stumbling block of friendship between Germany and the British people.

It seemed absurd and implausible, but it was. Already in 1920, Henry Ford had spoken in “The International Jew” about the incredible preponderance that the Israelites secretly achieved in England since the middle of the last century, when the Jew Disraeli was Prime Minister and political head of the conservatives. By then, Britain had featured Lord Reading, in the Cabinet; Lord Rothschild, in finance; Lord Northcliffe, that is Isaac Harmsworth, in the press; Harry Pollit and Arthur Horner, in the organization of communist cells; Norman Montagu, as director of the Bank of England; Sidney Silverman in Parliament; Samuel “Hoare (known as Viscount Tómpewood) in various ministries, and many others. They are considered to give families of the British high nobility, mostly of Jewish origin, are those who direct the politics of the kingdom. The American newspaper “Common Sense” published that Winston Churchill himself is a grandson of Jews.³⁸

It was not convenient for the British people—as it can now be seen palpably—to enter into difficulties with Germany if it wanted to launch itself against the USSR. Still, on the true interests of the English people, they deprived the interests of Judaism. At this point, the British were in the same situation as the Americans.

The Jew had also skilfully infiltrated Britain and made finance one of the main redoubts so that then his influence was decisive. Even many prominent English families have had the belief that they are successors to the twelve tribes of Israel. Although they do not proclaim it publicly, their activities follow the conventional path of the Jewish political movement.

Northcliffe, known as the “Napoleon of the Press”, came to control the leading British newspapers and through them to control

³⁸ In 1291, the Jews were expelled from England because they were considered harmful to the nation. In 1649, Menaseben Israel managed and obtained authorization for them to return, and since then they were able to settle freely in all British cities.

public opinion. Through many channels, the Israelite hand has been influencing Parliament and English foreign policy. That seal, oblivious to the English people, is the one that inspired the nickname "the perfidious Albion."

To what extent Churchill found support in those invisible but powerful forces for its foreign policy that led the British Empire to stand in the way between Berlin and Moscow, or even, what degree Churchill was blind instrument of those forces, is a historical point very difficult to specify, but the events show the existence of that factor.

Hitler's repeated efforts to establish a firm friendship with England include the German Anglo Naval Agreement, signed on June 18, 1935. Under that agreement, Germany promised not to build a war fleet that was greater than 35% of the British navy. Hitler wanted the United Kingdom to continue being the first maritime power, while Germany became a land power to fight against the USSR.

The English historian FH Hinsley, from the University of Cambridge, examined the German archives after the war and came to the following conclusion: "In particular, Hitler had no intention of contesting naval supremacy to England ... None the evidence that we can have at present and that refer to the Anglo-German marine negotiations contradict that".³⁹

After the Anglo-German naval agreement, Hitler wanted to meet with the English Premier Mr Baldwin, but he gave up the matter and resolved nothing. "When I told Hitler, says Von Ribbentrop in his Memoirs, his disappointment was even more significant than mine. He remained silent for a long time, then looked up at me. He finally told me that for years, he had tried to get an understanding between England and Germany, which had resolved the Fleet issue in a favorable way for them and was willing to do anything in common with that country. Still, apparently, England did not want to understand his attitude."

However, in August 1936, Hitler made another attempt at rapprochement with Great Britain and sent Von Ribbentrop to London to manage a friendship pact. Both relied on the goodwill of King Edward VIII, who did not sympathize with Marxism and wanted an agreement with Germany. But precisely in those days,

³⁹ "Hitler was not wrong" - F. H. Hinsley, Professor of History at the University of Cambridge

a political conspiracy to force him to resign took hold, supported by a press campaign for his marriage to Mrs Simpson. The king abdicated in December, and the Anglo-German friendship pact could not be concluded.

Six years later, Hitler said in a private conversation:

“The coup de grace for the Duke of Windsor was his speech to the ex-combatants, in which he said that the goal of his life was the conciliation of England and Germany. Churchill mounted the entire war campaign and was paid by the Jews with the collaboration of Eden, Vansittart and company. The Jews made their attempt to get rid of the entire press, to seize Rothermere they suppressed the resources of publicity; a nation that does not eliminate the Jews ends, sooner or later, ends up being devoured for them”. Captain Russéll Grenfell, an English historian, considers the obstinacy with which Churchill refused to receive the friendship Hitler was giving England to the world harmful to the world. And he also judges the indignation with which Churchill referred to “Nazi tyranny” absurd while courting Bolshevik tyranny, a thousand times worse.

Again and again, it was clear that Germany did not want to conflict with England. Instead, it wanted and looked for explicitly towards the USSR. Von Ribbentrop had the opportunity to be Minister of Relations before being Ambassador of Germany in London, but he asked Hitler for this last position to make personal efforts to strengthen friendship with the British.

Churchill admits this in his Memoirs and refers to it with the following textual words “One day in 1937 —two years before the war began— I had an interview with Von Ribbentrop, German Ambassador to England. The conversation lasted more than one hour. Ribbentrop was extremely polite. The core part of his statement was that Germany was looking for the friendship of England. He said he could have been Minister of Foreign Business in Germany, but that he had asked Hitler to allow him to come to London to present the whole case in favor of an Anglo-German alliance. Germany would support the British Empire in all its greatness and extension, possibly asking for the return of the German colonies, but that was not a cardinal point. It was required that Britain give hands-free Germany in Eastern Europe. White Russia and Ukraine were indispensable for the afterlife of the German Reich, with more than 70 million souls. Nothing less would be considered sufficient. All that was asked was an attitude of non-intervention from the British Empire.”

Once again, the most serious and fundamental decision of Hitler and Germany was exposed: he will attack the USSR and seize White Russia and Ukraine so that Germany, a key member of Western civilization would grow at the expense of the East and not the West.

Churchill once again left Hitler with his outstretched hand. His response was as follows, as he says in his Memoirs: "I told him without hesitation, that I was sure that the British Government would not agree to give Germany freedom of action in Eastern Europe. It was true that we were in bad terms with Soviet Russia and that we hated Bolshevism as much as Hitler himself, but even when France was safeguarded, Britain would never disinterested in the fate of the Continent to an extreme that allowed Germany to gain domination of Central Europe and Oriental."

"Don't estimate England for less than it's worth. You have a lot of skill. If you sink us into another war, it will make the whole world stand against Germany, like last time. Upon hearing this, the ambassador stood up very angry and said: England may be very skilled, but this time it will not place the world against Germany."

At this point, Ribbentrop was wrong.

THE GOLD THRONE PUSHES THE WEST

There was another factor also interested in aligning "the whole world" against Germany. That factor was the Golden Throne. There Judaism moved with ancestral skill and through abstruse pseudo-scientific theories disguised its dominance over economic resources.

The influence of that Throne had just been banned in Berlin. *Hitler had proclaimed that wealth is not gold, but work, and with the palpable reality of the facts, he was proving it that way.*

Slowly the ruin fallacy that money must deprive the forces of the spirit was exposed. The fact that this happened was not conclusive proof that this should continue to happen. Hitler's national socialist economy ventured resolutely by a new path before the incredulous eyes of the world. He had received a Germany exhausted by the last war, and from the misery resurfaced as a global power.

With a territory 19 times larger than Germany and with infinitely more abundant natural and economic resources, Roosevelt had not employed his eleven million unemployed. Despite its vast colonial resources, the British and French empires did not get rid of that crime from the Throne of gold. On the other hand, in tiny

Germany, despite the lack of vast agricultural, oil, gold and silver fields, *the "Nazi" economy had given work and bread to the unemployed 6,139,000 that the old regime inherited from it.*

If the experts of "economic science" claimed that certain land could not be opened to cultivation or accommodate a certain number of unemployed, because there was no money, this seemed to be a sufficient reason. *The Nazi economy, on the other hand, ignored whether or not there were a foreign exchange or gold reserves in the bank; issued paper money, created a new source of work, accommodated the unemployed, increased production and that same increase was the guarantee of the money issued. Instead of his gold propping up the banknote, it was work that held him. In other words, wealth was not money, but labor itself, according to the formula of the German economist Gottfried Feder, adopted by Hitler.*

If in one place there were men fit to work and works to do, the Jewish economy wondered if there was also money, and without this third requirement the work did not start, and the unemployed remained as such. The Nazi economy, on the other hand, did not ask for money; the work of men and the production of their work were a value in themselves. Money would then come only as a symbol of that intrinsic and true value.

That is why Hitler proclaimed: *"We have no gold, but the gold of Germany is the work capacity of the German people ... Wealth is not money, but work."* The tricksters of the Throne of gold shouted that this was a heresy against "economic science", but Hitler refuted that the crime was to cease millions of healthy and "strong men" and not to violate certain principles of economic pseudoscience disguised with shining garments of abstruse disquisitions. *"Inflation," Hitler said, "is not caused by increased monetary circulation. Inflation is created the day the seller demands from the buyer a sum greater than that required the previous day, for the same supply.* That's where we have to intervene. Even I had to start explaining to Schacht this elementary truth: the essential cause of the stability of our currency had to be sought in the concentration working camps. The currency remains stable as soon as the speculators go to a labor camp. I also had to make Schacht understand that excessive profits must be withdrawn from the business cycle."

"All these things are simple and natural. The fundamental thing is not to allow Jews to put their nose in them. The basis of Jewish trade policy is to make business incomprehensible to a normal brain.

One was ecstatic before the science of the great economists, the one who does not understand anything is described as ignorant! Ultimately, the only reason for the existence of such arguments is entangle everything. Only teachers have not understood that the value of money depends on the goods that money has behind.”

“Giving money is only a papermaking problem. The whole question is whether workers produce to the extent of papermaking. If the work does not increase and therefore the production is at the same level, the increase in money does not it will allow them to buy more things than they bought before with less money. Obviously, this theory would not have been able to supply the subject of a scientific dissertation. The distinguished economist cares, above all, to expose ideas wrapped in sibylline phrases”...

“I showed Zwiedineck that the gold standard, the hedge of the currency, were pure fictions and that I refused to consider them as venerable and intangible. In my eyes, money represented nothing more than the counterpart of a job, and that it was, therefore, worthless only to the extent that it really represented work. I pointed out that where money did not represent work, for me, it was worthless. Zwiedineck was horrified to hear me. He explained that my ideas moved the most solidly established notions of economic science and that their application would inevitably lead to disaster.”

“When, after the seizure of power, I had the opportunity to translate my ideas into facts, economists did not feel the slightest empathy, after having made a complete turn, in scientifically explaining the value of my system”.⁴⁰

“Every economic life is the expression of a psychic life,” Oswald Spengler wrote in “Western Decadence.” And indeed, National Socialism modified the economy of the nation as soon as it managed to guide the psychic attitude of the people toward ideal goals. According to the Jewish falsification of the Political Economy, labor is only a commodity and gold is the sole basis of the healthy currency. This doctrine was evidently exposed.

Many unbelieving researchers went to make sure with their own eyes what was happening in Germany. “Radcliffe Coilege”, from the United States, sent the anti-Nazi economist Máxime Y Sweezy to Berlin. Among his conclusions published in the book “The National Socialist Economy”, are the following:

⁴⁰ Hitler’s Conversations on War and Peace. - Martin Bormann

“Western thought, blinded by the concepts of an archaic economy, believed that inflation, lack of resources, or a revolution, condemned Hitler to failure. Through public works and subsidies for private construction work, absorption was achieved of the unemployed: Care was taken that workers of a certain age, especially those who supported large families, had preference over those of lesser age and lower obligations. The unemployed youths were moved to areas of activity of a more social than commercial nature, such as the Labor Service, Agricultural Aid and Annual Agricultural Work Corps.”

“In the fall of 1936, there was no longer any doubt about the success of the first four-year plan. Unemployment had ceased to be a problem and even more workers were needed. The second four-year plan was under the direction of General Goering, whose main goal was to make Germany independent of all food and imported raw materials. Powdered eggs were manufactured with fish proteins; buses were moved by gas; glass was used to make pipe and insulating material; rubber regeneration was implemented, and the purification of the used oil and the treatment of the metal surface against mold, sawdust was stored to transform it into a wood flour that was also used as fodder; the bread was made, in part, from cellulose. The sausage covers were used as cellophane; the potatoes were transformed into starches, sugars and syrups.

“In Fallersleben began the construction of not only the largest automobile factory in the world but also the world’s largest factory of any kind. The Volkswagen (people’s car) would cost one thousand ninety marks in five-week subscriptions. *In six years the Nazis finished 3,065 kilometers of roads, partially, 1,387 kilometers more, and began the construction of another 2,499 kilometers.*⁴¹

“The price stabilization that resulted from the official Nazi intervention must be conceptualized as a remarkable success, unique in economic history since the industrial revolution ... This experiment allowed the war to continue without the price problem worrying Germany.” During five years of war, the cost of living in Germany rose by twelve percent, and wages by eleven percent.

How had this miraculous transformation been achieved if Germany lacked gold in its banks if it lacked gold in its mines and foreign currency

⁴¹ During five years of war the cost of living in Germany rose by twelve per cent, and wages by eleven per cent. Germany spent 670,000 million marks on the war (not including compensation to the allies), approximately two billion and ten billion Mexican pesos. (The equivalent of Mexico’s current budget in 251 years).

in its reserves? What mysterious coffers had the money to undertake gigantic works that gave work to 6,136,000 existing unemployed in January 1933? Had he achieved, perhaps, the philosopher's stone sought by former alchemists to transform lead into gold?

The formula was not a secret, but it sounded implausibly simple among such fallacy that Jewish economic pseudoscience had circulated throughout the world. It consisted, basically, in the principle that "wealth is not money, but labor." Consequently, if money was lacking, it was created. If the prophets of the gold kingdom shouted that this was heresy, it was enough to increase production and regulate wages and capitals so that no economic cataclysm would occur.

The American researcher Sweezy could see how that bold step was taken and wrote: "Dividends higher than 6% should be invested in public loans. It is considered that the increase in bills is terrible, but this does not matter when wages are regulated and prices, when the government monopolizes the capital market and when official propaganda excites the people's will."

Sweezy also reports that the Nazi economy helped businessman eliminate the leaders of the industry; Subsidies for companies producing essential goods were expanded; Spartan rationing was implemented, and international trade was governed by barter. Through the German Labor Front "the illusion of the masses deviated from material values to the spiritual values of the nation". Cooperation between capital and labor was ensured; a "Force for Joy" department was created; another one of "Beauty and Work" was added; the eugenic and aesthetic improvement of the work centers was implemented. To reduce class differences, each young German worked for a year in the "Labor Service" before entering the army. Young people from the cities moved to increase agricultural labor; the elderly were mobilized to special workshops; the defendants were made to perform hard work. The Jews were isolated from the workers, "so that the contagion was minimal"; and the profits of the merchants were reduced to reasonable limits.

Former French Prime Minister Paul Reynaud says in his "Revelations" that "8,999 million hours were worked in Germany in 1923 and 8,184 million in France. In 1937 (under the Nazi system that absorbed all the unemployed) they worked in Germany 16,201 million hours, and 6,179 million in France." As a result, the industrial and agricultural production of Germany became six times in some

branches and thus the reality of work was imposed on gold fiction. An old longing for German idealist philosophy was triumphing even in the harsh terrain of the economy. In his "Speeches to the German Nation" Juan G. Fichte had said in 1809 that "the student must be persuaded that it is shameful to take out the means for his existence from a source other than his own work."

Naturally, this was in conflict with the interests of one of the Jewish branches that finds it more comfortable to amass fortunes in skillful speculations, monopolies or stock market transactions than to forge wealth through constructive work. This relentless ambition that does not stop at anything had already been perceived years before by the French philosopher Gustavo Le Bon, who wrote in "The Civilization of the Arabs":

"The kings of the century in which we will then enter will be those who best know how to seize wealth. The Jews have this ability to the extent that no one has matched yet."

Certainly, Hitler repudiated those gold kings, and since 1923 he had written that capital must be subject to the sovereignty of the nation, instead of being an independent global power. Moreover, capital must act, he said, in favor of the sovereignty of the nation, instead of becoming its master. It is intolerable for capital to pretend to be governed by international laws, taking care only to achieve its own growth. In a democracy, the economy has managed to impose itself in the interest of the community, and if for its utilitarian convenience it is more attractive to finance speculators than food producers, it can do so freely. In the same way, it can help foreign capital more than its own, if in this way it yields higher dividends. The people's welfare does not count at all in the "economic science" of the Kingdom of Gold. Naturally, that selfishness practiced and propitiated by the Jew was ruthlessly swept in Germany. And once the National Socialist economy was strengthened, Hitler was able to announce on December 10, 1940:

"I am convinced that gold has become a means of oppression over peoples. We do not mind lacking it. We cannot eat gold. We have the productive force of the German people instead... In the capitalist countries the people it exists for the economy and the economy for capital. Among us, it is the other way around: *capital exists for the economy and the economy for the people. The first thing is the people, and everything else is only meant to obtain the general welfare.* I could distribute dividends of 75, 140 and 160 percent, but we

don't have to consent to it, I think six percent is enough ... Every advisor—in the capitalist countries— attends a meeting once a year; he reports, which sometimes raises discussions, and for that work receives 60,000, 80,000 or 100,000 marks annually. These wicked practices have been erased among us. To those who with their genius and hard work have done or discovered something that serves great to our people, we grant them—and deserve it—the appropriate reward. But we don't want parasites!"

Many sluggards inside and outside Germany shivered with hatred and fear. This explains why on August 7, 1933—six years before the war began—*Samuel Untermeyer, president of the World Jewish Economic Federation, had said in New York during a speech*: "I appreciate your enthusiastic reception, although I understand that does not correspond to me personally, but to the "Holy War" for humanity, which we are carrying out. It is a war that must be fought without rest or barracks, until the clouds of intolerance, racial hatred and fanaticism covering what was Germany and now is, hitlerland.

"Our campaign consists, in one of its aspects, of the boycott against all its German goods, ships and other services. The first President Roosevelt, whose vision and skills of government constitute the wonder of the civilized world, is invoking it for the realization of his noble concept of the readjustment between capital and labor".⁴² It is essential to observe how six years before Poland's false pretext was found to launch the West against Germany, and the Jewish World Economic Federation had declared a boycott war. The armed struggle was subsequently an extension of the economic war.

Carlos Roel adds in his quoted work: "The International Jew was alarmed, since being the hoarding of gold and the domain of banking its means of world domination. It meant a serious danger to them, the triumph of a State that could be industrialized without gold, and also, to unlink their credit institutions from the international Israelite network since many others would hurry to imitate it. How to avoid that danger? There was only one way; annihilate Germany."

He adds that these credit masters make fabulous speculations at the expense of the people; founded monopolies and caused crises and shortages. And as they are able to raise or lower the values of the stock market at their discretion, their profit prospects become virtually endless. Henry Ford also talks about this and refers to

⁴² Hitler and Nazism. — Carlos Roel.

how the Americans witnessed for 15 months of one of those typical maneuvers: “The money,” he says, “was subtracted from its legal objective and was lent to speculators at six percent, who in turn they lent it again at 30%.”

So, the situation of the gold kings was so good that they naturally prepared themselves with unstoppable hatred of fighting the Nazi regime. His example discredited the subtle spider web of economic pseudo-science behind which the Jewish magnates were lying in wait for their victims.

The German system of trading internationally based on barter and not currency was also alarming for those professional speculators. In response to criticisms against barter, Hitler said on January 30, 1939: “The German system of giving for a noble work a noble compensation, constitutes a more decent practice than the payment for foreign exchange than one more year have been devalued by any percentage.”⁴³

Today we laugh at those “serious” economist’s who believed that the currency value is determined by gold stocks and currencies deposited in the boxes of state banks and, above all, that these guaranteed the value. Instead, we have a different approach: the value of a currency lies in the productive energy of our people. “

The demonstration of that principle automatically revealed the deception that other peoples around the world suffered. Judaism felt thus wounded in two of its most brilliant creations: the Marxist Empire of the East and the super-capitalist economic system of gigantic speculations of the West were being discredited in the eyes of the western peoples who were its victims.

And hence the then unspoken alliance between the East and the West was born to annihilate Nazi Germany. Neither the Yugoslavs, Belgians, French, English or Americans had to embark on that struggle, but for Israel’s interests, it was essential to push them. *With the same peoples that were in some ways their victims, political Judaism was going to strengthen its world hegemony!*

Henry Ford wrote in 1920 that “there is a supercapitalism that relies exclusively on the illusion that gold is the greatest happiness. And there is also an international supergovernment whose power is greater than that which the Roman Empire had.” Well, that super-

⁴³ Years later, Latin America and other countries knew such speculations first hand, since having sold raw materials at X prices, a forced devaluation of their currencies caused the profit from such sales to decrease by almost 50%.

government was going to perform the fabulous task of throwing the western peoples into a war that was against to the interests of those peoples and even harmful to them.

DEEP ROOTS IN THE COLLECTIVE SOUL

The realizations of National Socialism were the apex of a mountain of psychological forces that laid their foundations in the collective soul of the German people.

Although governments influence peoples and channel them, it is the soul of the nation that infuses them or not with the touch of greatness. When that spirit is lacking, the institutions are simple administrative “managements”, more or less tolerated or more or less popular, but lacking the fire that burns in the historical movements that record ancient times in the Destiny of mankind.

The Nazi movement found popular qualities —rheumatic over centuries and from generation to generation— that made its sparkling achievements possible. It was not, therefore, an export movement. Through the typical German discipline at the school and the barracks were born or increased the qualities of order, concentrated attention, patience and thoroughness in Germany.

From centuries before the military service had instilled reverent cult for the Homeland and the nationality; the universities had opened all the doors of human knowledge to a vast mass of citizens. Hitler thus found himself a cultured people, but thanks to his vital reserves —and the exercise of willpower from school to the barracks— he had not fallen into the booklet degeneration of the intellectuals that repudiates action, effort, sacrifice and discipline. The latter disguises his laziness with wisdom, but instead of sustained action, he only performs a sterile wandering from idea to idea.

Hitler’s dictatorship in Germany had a very different meaning from dictatorships in other countries, where dictators impose their dominance and that of their clique, but they do not impose methods for realizing ideals. That is a fundamental difference.

When a people yearn to escape the dominion of a political group, that yearning is a liberating force. That is why Spengler says that in essence “freedom has something negative; it unleashes, liberates, defends; being free is always being free of something.” But in National Socialist Germany, the people did not wish to escape their ideal of greatness and their aspiration to acquire space to live. They did not wish to free themselves from their nationalist ideal;

and of course, Hitler implanted a dictatorship to realize those ideals and the people follow him. The dictatorship was carried by the people in their own soul and was the dictatorship of their ideals. That is why Hitler—who was a living symbol and human flag of those desires—dragged crowds.



The Führer, in one of his massive encounters with supporters.

This characteristic constituted the specific, diacritical, characteristic of the National Socialist dictatorship. The dictatorship is an instrument, not a “thing in itself”; it can be good or bad, dear or hated, depending on the end to which it is oriented. Four hundred fifty-eight years before our era, when the Romans were afflicted under siege by the equals, they turned to Lucius Quinctius Cincinnatus and appointed him dictator. Cincinnatus organized new armies, restored confidence and defeated the averse.

It has often been seen in history that people in anxiety resort to the will of a man to find their own way and when in those distressing moments they find that man determined to assume everyone’s responsibility, tension decreases and hope resurfaces. The dictatorship is a sporadic necessity in the history of mankind. If in the case of Germany it was vilified so much, it was for partisan interests, but not because it was actually a regime contrary to popular

will. The Nazi dictatorship stormed the life of Germany. Hitler himself warned it this way: "National Socialism is not a doctrine of stillness; it is not a doctrine of enjoyment, but effort and struggle." And yet he found enthusiastic adherence because it was not mildewed what the people wanted. This was already revealed by German thinkers after 1918 when they complained that "we now live the *happy end of existence* without content, through whose boredom, jazz music and black dances sing the funeral march of a great culture. We are as dead as human insects."(Spengfer)

But after 1933, when the Nazis acquired power, discipline and effort, they were materializing new institutions and putting into play the inactive energies of the nation. Youth centers such as Sonthofen's were established to create "rectangular body and soul" youth. "Men should not worry more about the selection of dogs, horses and cats, than about raising the racial level of the man himself."

Certain foreign observers were shocked—who knows why—that in German schools students were instilled: "boys; you have to be tough and tough ... hard as steel; the Führer wants it!" From the age of fourteen to the age of 18, German boys belonged to Hitler's Youth, equipped with aviation sections, riflemen, etc., and were taught policy skills that in other countries hardly even adults achieve.

Against the worker's internationalization proclaimed by Marxism, the Labor Front was instituted, and the feeling of the national community was encouraged. The worker was neither an outcast concerning the other classes nor a privileged overalls aristocrat. The labor front imposed on the employer "the duty to be considerate and fair to the worker." For this, the Social Honor Court worked. Still, naturally, its effectiveness was not based only on beautiful regulations, but on the spontaneous willingness of employers and workers to cooperate in the resurgence of the nation. The compensation for unfair dismissals amounted to one year salary. But more than the sanctions, what brought the various classes closer and merged them into the same workforce was the ideal of a large homeland. Waking up these psychological forces has much more value in practice than issuing laws whose evasion is always feasible.

In three years, 701,552 modern homes were built in the cities, with rent not exceeding a fifth of the tenant's income. To avoid depressing huddles, the houses were on one floor and had a garden. Besides, the Labor Front finished in two years 21,301 settlers

houses and 59,000 more were under construction.⁴⁴

The Front also took care of temporary workers such as construction workers, who were even entitled to vacations. “The number of workers entitled to vacation in Germany is more than double that of the other countries. The average holiday is also higher. A dependency of the Force for Joy, attends to the investment of leisure. No other State presents a similar recreational institution. More than 5 million people who had not left or had rarely left the walls of their city have been able to know the most beautiful of the German homeland”.⁴⁵

The increased profits obtained by a sector were not interpreted as a symptom of the national boom, but as an economic irregularity that had to be corrected for the benefit of collective well-being, since “the prosperous economy must rely on a high standard of living for the mass.”

The number of family members was decisive in obtaining work. And social security, established by Bismarck in 1880, reached in 1937 the first place in the world. The public charity resorted to the collection of the Single Dish at Sunday’s meal; The economized by each citizen was intended to help the community. In three years the collections amounted to 1,095 million marks. Hitler did not want —says Dr Rauecker— that to be replaced by taxes because he maintained that “the feeling of social responsibility of the individual should not be weakened by means of the tax”. Instead of a mechanized and forced help, the feelings of comradeship and justice were appealed.

Charles Roel cites —“Hitler and Nazism”— that the Department of *Force for Joy*, whose task was to beautify the environment of the workers in the factories and make them their task less annoying, told them: “We do not promise the utopias of Marxism. No, we say to the man who works and believes that life is hard and full of difficulties that we cannot rid him of, because there is no power in the world capable of it. We say, however, that the essential is not is that the inevitable works of man disappear, but that he has enough strength to face them. And that strength we want to give it to you through joy and community.”

⁴⁴ About house constructions, Hitler projected: “It is not only necessary that the kindergartens are close to the houses ... No garbage to go down, no fuel to go up. You have to get even the alarm bell to set moving the electrical device that boils breakfast water. I have a man, Robert Ley, who will be enough to entrust this mission. A signal and it starts everything. “

⁴⁵ Social policy in New Germany. Dr. Bruno Rauecker. (1937)

All this constructive movement was naturally contrary to the demagogic Marxist agitation that divides rather than unites and that Oswald Spengler synthesizes in “Decisive Years”:

“For communism, the whole nation is not understood as people, but a revolt against the community. The worker becomes the meaning and the end of history, of the politics and public concern. It is forgotten that all men work and that there are others who perform more: the inventor, the engineer, the organizer. But nobody dares to accentuate the category, the quality of performance. Only the “worker” finds compassion; only he is helped, protected and assured. Moreover, he is elevated to the category of saint and idol of the time. The world revolves around him; all others are lazy; only he is not. Representatives of the proletariat live on this legend, they have ended up persuading the wage-earners themselves, who feel mistreated and miserable until they lose all criteria of their actual value. The one who has provoked this is not the worker, but the tramp of Marx and Engels. None dare to declare that they wanted to represent other parts of the nation but the workers. They are treated as a privileged class, by cowardice or awaiting electoral success.”

But returning to the examination of what the Nazi State was, it should be mentioned that in the field of intellectual production 25,439 books were published only in 1938, according to the American researcher Max Y Sweezy, in “The National Socialist Economy.”

Referring to the realizations of his regime, Hitler was able to announce on January 30, 1939: “Sheared by the rest of the world for 15 years, loaded with huge debts, without colonies, the German people are fed and dressed and have no unemployed. And the question is: Which of the great sedimentary democracies would be in a position to achieve such a difficult thing? “This was a response to the campaign that had begun in the West against Germany, but Hitler wanted to emphasize that it was a simple reply, and said: “We do not export National Socialism or have reasons to fight other peoples because they are Democrats.”

Each nation is free to choose its own system of government; recognizing that freedom for others, Germany claimed equal rights for itself.

DROPPING THE OLD QUARRELS WITH FRANCE

At the end of the first world war, Germany was mutilated and reduced to 472,000 square kilometers and lost control over 6 and

a half million Germans, who against their will were annexed to other countries.

Besides, it was forced to demilitarize the Saarland and the Rhineland. That a country is forced to dispense with national sovereignty, even within its borders, is a humiliating fact that cannot last indefinitely. That is why in January 1935 a referendum was held in Saarland to know if the German population wanted to continue belonging to Germany or not. The answer was affirmative in 90% (477,000 against 48,000 votes), and consequently, the German national sovereignty over that area of the country that had been administered with the intervention of France was restored. On this occasion, Hitler announced on the 15th of that month:

“German compatriots of Saarland: your decision today gives me the possibility to declare that once your reinstatement has been made to the Reich territory, Germany will no longer make any territorial claim to France. *This is our historical and sacrificial contribution for Europe's necessary pacification. We are not fighting today for world power; we are simply fighting for our country existence, for the unity of our nation and the daily bread for our children. As allies in Europe, only two states should be taken into account: England and Italy.*”

Hitler thus endorsed his intention not to seek a complaint with the West. Since November 2, 1933, the German ambassador to Washington, Luther, had notified the State Department that Hitler promised never to ask for the return of Alsace and Lorraine, provinces that in the 1914 war were taken from the Reich and annexed to France.

However, that purpose of resolving difficulties with France immediately afterwards had a hostile response from the French rulers, who on May 2 (1935) concluded a treaty with the USSR to encircle Germany. Another similar agreement was signed on the 16th between Czechoslovakia and Russia. However, Hitler continued his policy of rapprochement with France and England.

Hitler was received in Vienna when the Austria union was consummated. The fact that Hitler, Austrian, had been elevated to the category of the head of Germany, was the best demonstration that they were the same people.

On March 7, 1936, Germany took another step to recover its sovereignty within its borders and militarized its own territory in the Rhineland. The agreement adopted in 1918 so that Germany did not have soldiers in that province of its own could only be a temporary emergency measure, but not definitive claudication.

Could other countries tolerate indefinitely the requirement of not having troops in some areas of their own land?

But such an event was spread throughout the world as the beginning of a dreadful threat to the West. On March 31, 1936, Hitler announced his peace plan, significantly addressed to the Western World; he called for equal rights for all European countries and promised that Germany would respect the borders in the West. Nothing remotely similar offered regarding the borders of the East, concerning the USSR. In November of that same year, he made his anti-Bolshevik attitude more evident and signed the Antikomintern Pact with Japan, to which Mussolini joined a year later. France and England thus had unequivocal evidence that Hitler was not marching against them but against Moscow.

Once it was resolved that Saarland and the Rhineland (because they were German provinces), were subject to the sovereign control of the German State, Hitler's attention turned to his native province of Austria, whose unification with Germany was an old dream of the German population. Indeed, at the end of the First World War, the Austrian National Assembly had decided on November 12, 1918, that Austria would join the community of German States. But this agreement was immediately counteracted by the Allied powers, which banned that merger, according to article 88 of Saint-Germain Treaty of Peace. Such prohibition violated the people rights of self-determination, proclaimed by the allies themselves.

The Austrian National Assembly protested because it did not allow his union with Germany, but its protest was ignored. Three years later, in 1921, the Austrian National Assembly organized a referendum in which each citizen would answer the following question? "Should the Federal Government request permission from the Council of the League of Nations for the union of the Austrian Republic with the German Reich?" Immediately France and Yugoslavia put pressure on the referendum to be suspended so that it could only be held in Tyrol and Salzburg, with 243,848 votes in favor of unification and 2,682 against it.

Ties of blood, of language, of religion, of customs, of fellowship in arms, made Austria essentially a German province. The very fact that Hitler, Austrian, had been elevated in 1933 to the category of Führer of Germany, was the best demonstration that it was not two nations; only one —the German people— whose total unification demanded the incorporation of Austria.

At the beginning of 1938, the popular desire for Austria to join the community of German States made a political crisis. Then Austrian Chancellor Schuschnigg, advised by the French Minister Puaux, unexpectedly launched a call to hold a referendum within three days. As there were no recent standards and a large part of the population believed it was a fraudulent maneuver, disorders and demonstrations began to occur.

Hitler asked that the referendum be postponed so that he could be adequately prepared, and by failing to do so, he ordered the troops to enter Austria. This happened on March 12 (1938), and the population received frantic samples of sympathy from their brothers in the North. Hitler arrived in Vienna on the same day. The former Austrian army paraded along with their compatriots from the 8th German army under General Von Bock.

In 1912, being a 23-year-old boy, Hitler “aspired to be among those who would be lucky enough to live and act was one of the most fervent desires of my heart had to be fulfilled one day: the annexation of my beloved homeland into the German Reich”.

And 26 years later, like Führer, Hitler proclaimed in Vienna on March 15, 1938: “This is the happiest hour of my life, in which I can announce history, as President and Chancellor of the German Nation and the Reich, the incorporation of my native country into the German Reich. Germany, German people, National Socialist party, health and victory!”



Hitler arrives in Vienna. March 15, 1938. “This is the happiest hour of my life ...”

The diplomat Von Papen, in many ways opposed to Hitler, thus refers to those moments: “The fantastic ovation had led these party bosses,” already tanned, to a state of ecstasy. It was an extraordinary experience, and the incessant repetition of triumphant shout: “Heil, Heil, Sieg Heil” sounded in my ears like a touch of somatén. When Hitler turned to me to speak to me, his voice seemed drowned by sobs: What immense task we have before us, Herr von Papen; we must never separate until our work is finished.”

Although photographs and newscasts from the most diverse sources captured as living testimony the jubilation with which the Austrian province was adhering to the German community, and although foreign correspondents reported this state of mind, a world propaganda current soon referred to Austria as to a subjugated country, although the fact that the “subjugated” joyfully cheered their “subjugates” in the streets and that there was not a shot, nor an act of sabotage, nor a protest, remained unexplained.

On March 18, the Austrian Catholic bishops, headed by Cardinal Innitzer and Archbishop Waitz, declared: “We recognize with satisfaction the relevant task that the National Socialist movement has performed for the German Empire and the poorest popular strata. We are also convinced that the destructive danger of atheistic Bolshevism was rejected thanks to the action of the National Socialist movement.”

The referendum held on April 10 of that same year of 1938 threw a result of 4,273,000 votes in favor of the merger and 11,000 against it.

The incorporation of Austria into Germany was a thousand times less objectionable and debatable than the annexation of Georgia, Azerbaijan, Armenia, Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Turkmenia, Tadjikia and Kirghizia to the USSR. These eight provinces or sovereign countries totaled 25 million inhabitants. Mostly they didn’t even speak Russian. Between them and their annexers, there were no ties of blood, or religion, or customs. Its incorporation was not in all cases peaceful and bloodless, but carried out under the persuasive recourse of terror and “purgés.”

However, a discreet blanket of silence, barely unraveled in sporadic and restrained “objective” stories, had overlapped the expansion of the USSR, in contrast to the »sensational and tricky form with which it was intended to make the Austrian case a cause for worldwide agitation against Germany.

The stage was already being erected to launch the West into a foreign war harmful to its interests.

AQUILES HEEL OF NATIONAL SOCIALISM

National Socialism had emerged as the flame of an ideological movement as opposed to Israelite Marxism. His natural enemies were Moscow and the Jewish circles of the West. These were determined to help the USSR and to prevent National Socialism from continuing to expose the systems of exploitation of the Gold Throne.

Such was the outer enemies of Hitler's Germany. But inside there was a weak point, an Achilles heel, and paradoxically this weak point was made up of conservatives and most generals. Scholars and efficient in their profession, many of the generals, were mostly apolitical, perhaps even exaggerated.

They did not conceive that the new times would demand a country with the strongest and absolute unity of thought and action. They believed that the new doctrine should be limited to the street and parties, but without absorbing the troops. This extraordinarily specialized approach came to think that the military sphere should form a different, autonomous world within the nation.⁴⁶

And it is curious that in his eagerness to politicians at all costs many generals fell into the error of making an aseptic policy without a national goal. The vacuum campaign they tried to form for the army was consequently the first weak point of the Nazi movement. This was how in May 1933, the pressure of the generals prevented the Nazi party from absorbing the military. And that was how General Werner Von Fritsch, commander in chief of the army, gave his subordinates an example of contempt for the new political movement. His successor, Von Brauchitsch, maintained ties with the Social Democrats, the most dislocated fork of the leftists, and came to participate in anti-Nazi meetings aimed at a coup d'état. However, he stopped conspiring when Hitler invigorated his position after the peaceful union of Austria.⁴⁷

⁴⁶ Years later, at the end of the war, General von Manteuffel wrote against this error: "The close link between political actions and the deployment of military power in the Bolshevik system obliges, if one hopes to be able to resist this power, to jettison the outdated concept of an apolitical army.

⁴⁷ The Nuremberg Process. — Broadcasting Corporation.



General Ludwig Beck

And so it was also that General Ludwig Beck, who until October 1938 held the position of Chief of the General Staff, supported the unrealizable thesis that the Wehrmacht should not fight against anyone. This strange general didn't want to hear about anything to do with war; he liked Paris more than Berlin, and his daughter was educated in France.

Beck was the first of the great conspirators that Germany had in the second war. Being still chief of the General Staff, he made an extensive *memorandum* in which he analyzed the state of the German army and its probable development. During a trip to Paris, he took a copy and handed it to some foreign friends, who in turn brought the document to New York, says historian Curt Riess.

General Beck had Israeli friends and condemned Nazi "anti-Semitism". Later, already in the middle of the war, he still had correspondence with his foreigner friends. In "Glory and Sundown of the German Generals," Riess says that "he used in his correspondence an incomprehensible language for Hitler's minions. Perhaps the Germans got tired of reading his letters and thought that the man was off-center. But Beck was not off-center; he was far from it."

He was simply an enemy of the regime and kept revealing secrets. For six years he worked skillfully in his conspiracy and was not discovered until 1944, at the end of the war, when he decisively participated in the plot to assassinate Hitler.

Generals Von Fritsch and Von Brauchitsch did not reach those extremes. Nevertheless, in the company of other generals, they tried to keep the army out of Hitler's influence, whom they did not consider him of their social class and contemptuously described him as "*corporal*". His incipient conspiracy activities ceased for a time when he saw that the annexation of Austria had been carried out peacefully. Von Fritsch was disappointed and told General Halder, "It is useless. This man is the fate of Germany, and this fate must continue on his way to the end."

On the other hand, Generals Von Hammerstein-Equord and Schleicher (former Minister of Defense) sympathized with leftist

circles and maintained suspicious relations with foreigners. The Gestapo tried to capture Schleicher, but he opposed resistance and was killed. But the most extraordinary of the conspirators, who managed to keep his strategic position as Head of the German Secret Service until the end of the war, was Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, son of the English Auguste Amélie Popp and a descendant of Greeks or Italians by the paternal branch. According to the anti-Nazi writer Kurt Singer, in the first war, Canaris facilitated the capture of the German spy “Mata Hari” (Margarete Gertrude Zelle) using the discreet resource of using in a message a key that had already been deciphered by the French. But his betrayal went unnoticed, and for many years he was making merits until during Hitler’s regime he was promoted to Chief of the Secret Service, where he had fifteen thousand subordinates.



Admiral Wilhelm Canaris

One of Canaris’ first activities was to draw up a plan to overthrow Hitler, but he could not do it because of the triumphs that the Führer achieved in the early years of his Government. The Admiral’s main collaborators, Major Hans Oster, Colonel Piekenbrok and Lieutenant Colonel Groscurth, were also conspirators. For the Delegation of the Secret Service in Vienna, Canaris selected Colonel Marogna-Redwitz, also a Hitler’s enemy. Canaris was so skilled to gain the confidence of his superiors (against whom he conspired), to select collaborators who did not compromise his movement and to present in his favor small triumphs and slip imperceptible betrayals. He may well be considered as one of the finest conspirators who knows history.

In the distant finance sector, Dr Horace Greeley Hjalmar Schacht led a third conspiratorial group, well undercover. Pretending to be friends with Goering, first, and then Hitler, he acted as President of the Reichsbank from March 1933 until January 1939; as Minister of Economy from July 1934 to November 1937, and as Minister without portfolio until January 1943. The case of Schacht is extraordinary. In 1908 he became a Freemason, following the tradition of his family, as his grandfather Christian Ulrich had been among the great “masters” of his time. Through Free-

masonry Schacht linked up with numerous international Jewish bankers, who helped him prosper in his career.



Schacht accompanies Hitler, while plotting against him.

In 1923 the Israelite Montagu Norman, Governor of the Bank of England, practically gave Schacht the accolade, facilitating a professional victory that began to make him famous in Germany. Subsequently, Montagu Norman was the godfather of a grandson of Schacht, who was named Norman.

In 1933 Schacht was linked in New York with influential “brother” Jewish Freemasons, such as David Sarnoff (emigrated from Russia to the US), James Speyer, and Rabbi Wise. According to Schacht himself, he says in his “Memoirs,” he considered it more useful to work against Hitler’s movement being inside the Cabinet than outside it. And, indeed, it was. Highly intelligent and capable in his profession, he always found logical pretexts to delay and sabotage Hitler’s economic plans, most particularly all which related to rearmament.

Hjalmar Schacht, whom Jewish journalists baptized as “the magician of finance,” was secretly at the service of the “Golden International” (the Jewish finance gold kingdom). Within Germany, he kept close ties with the Israeli bankers. Von Mendelssohn, Wassermann, Warburg and others. In 1938 he made contacts with

generals von Witzleben and Halder (chief of the General Staff), trying to strike a blow to overthrow Hitler. Still, the peaceful annexation of Austria frustrated that conspiracy. Without revealing the motive, Schacht separated from his first wife, Luisa, because she was sincerely in favor of Hitler.⁴⁸

On the other hand, around Franz Von Papen (Hitler's predecessor in the Chancellery and his reserved opponent) a fourth enemy group of the Führer was formed, consisting of Bose, Ketteler, Kageneck, Tschirschky and Von Haefen. Ketteler made preparations to kill Hitler, but the Gestapo discovered and executed him. Regarding Tschirschky the Police also had suspicions, but Von Papen helped him and managed to flee abroad. Von Papen himself refers ("Memoirs") how he used Kageneck to send his secret files to the Zurich bank, and how he turned to Admiral Canaris in demand of protection for his assistants who were already being stepped on by the police.

Former Chief of the General Staff, General Ludwig Beck; the head of the Secret Service, Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, and the Minister of Economy, Hjalmar Schacht, were in 1937 and 1938 chiefs of the three most powerful conspiracy groups. Behind them, as top coordinator and encouraging, Dr Goerdeler, who since 1933 began receiving money from abroad and "could get in touch with the most important statesmen in the world, President Roosevelt and Churchill" acted in the shadows, according to published research by anti-Nazi historian Walter Goerlitz.⁴⁹

Having so many conspirators and so highly accommodated, Hitler's regime was saved, by a very narrow margin, from falling in 1938.

CLEAR THE RIGHT FLANK

By mid-1938 the entire diplomatic service and the official German press were determined to reiterate that Germany had no intention of harming the interests of Western countries. After

⁴⁸ Hitler became suspicious of Schacht, but his suspicions were never specified. Talking to the members of his Headquarters, the Fuehrer said on August 20, 1942: "When it came to deceiving people, Schacht was incomparable. But he has never been able to prove his mettle. They deceive each other. It was when I dissolved Freemasonry that Schacht began to put obstacles in the way."

⁴⁹ "The German General Staff" .— Walter Goerlitz.

twenty years, Hitler retained the same policy set out during his first public performances. The old quarrels with France had been settled with the restoration of German sovereignty in Saarland and Rhineland territories and with the renunciation of Alsace and Lorraine provinces. Once that adjustment was completed at its border with the West, Hitler shifted his attention to the southern Austrian area. And once achieved its annexation resolutely began the great encounter with the USSR.

Hitler then tried to lay the groundwork to secure the southeast right flank of his march towards the East. In the southeast was Czechoslovakia. It was a small state but relatively very powerful from the military point of view. Czechoslovakia had been invented following the end of the 1918 war and to form it was necessary to give it a part of the German territory and two million German inhabitants, as well as Hungarians, Ukrainians, Poles and small groups of other peoples. Hitler demanded the return of the area populated by his countrymen and this was the beginning of a new incident. President Benes, of Czechoslovakia, had received in 1936 an invitation from Hitler to resolve his difficulties amicably. Moreover, a secret was revealed to him that Germany was expecting major events in Russia (an anti-Bolshevik coup d'état) and that it would like a harmonious German-Czechoslovak settlement in order to have free hands to encourage the planned anti-Soviet rebellion. But Benes was then placed on behalf of Stalin, rejected the friendship of Germany and was quick to put Moscow on notice, as Churchill says in his Memoirs.

With this act, Benes provided enormous service to Bolshevism and mostly frustrated German assistance to anti-Communist Russians. (When years later Benes thought he would receive a reward, he suffered the most terrible disappointment and saw how the USSR fully absorbed Czechoslovakia and crushed all vestiges of national autonomy. His mistake cost him his life).

It was evident that Germany could not attack the USSR until it conjured up the threat that Czechoslovakia exerted against the "underbelly" of southern Germany, which was one of its most vulnerable regions. Hence the great importance of that small country; It was not a question of subjugating a weak nation or not, but of preventing it from being used as a foothold to sneak a German action against Russia.

Czechoslovakia had an alliance with Stalin. He also had another

with England and France. Hitler was not interested in the fact that due to the Czech problem, his relations with Moscow became tenser, but he did want to avoid any difficulty with England and France. Precisely for that reason, Hitler sought by all possible means that the conflict with Czechoslovakia be resolved through the friendly intervention of England and France, but not with that of Russia, and that is why he invited Chamberlain (British Premier) and Daladier (French Premier), to discuss the problem.

This event resulted in the Munich conference, which was attended by Chamberlain, Daladier, Mussolini and Hitler, but not Stalin. Hitler emphasized in this way that "*Germany wants to approach all States, except the Soviet Empire,*" as he had said in the Reichstag on February 20, 1938. He also endorsed what was written in "My Struggle": "*We stop the eternal expedition German towards the South and the West of Europe, and we look towards the great country of the East*" (*Russia*).

While Hitler and Chamberlain were conferring in Godesberg, President Benes announced the general mobilization wirelessly.

"Despite this unfortunate provocation," Hitler told Chamberlain,⁵⁰ "I will, of course, fulfill my promise not to proceed against Czechoslovakia during the negotiations. There is no need for differences between us; we will not stand in your way towards the achievement of your European interests as long as you can, without prejudice, leave us hands-free on the Continent, in the central and southeastern part of Europe. "

From those negotiations carried out at the end of September 1938, the formula for Czechoslovakia to return the Sudeten region and the German population that inhabited it. Besides, a British German agreement was signed that assured England of its hegemony in the seas. Chamberlain and Hitler declared on September 30:

"We consider the agreement signed yesterday afternoon and the English German naval deal as a symbolic expression of the desire of our two peoples never to make war again. We are also determined to address other problems that affect our two peoples, according to the query method".

The jubilation in Germany, in England and France, was indescribable. It seemed that at last, the clouds of war had dissipated and that if it came to explode, it would be only between Germans and Sovi-

⁵⁰ Secret Report From Behind the Curtain of Adolf Hitler. - Dr. Paul Schmidt, Chief Interpreter at Wilhelmstrasse.



ets. *Churchill himself writes that “enthusiastic mobs went to welcome Mr Chamberlain at the airport,”* and the same happened with Daladier in Paris. That was the authentic expression of public opinion, but the secret Jewish forces redoubled their efforts to disorient, poison and use Western peoples to their advantage.

Churchill, who had repeatedly rejected any approach from Germany to England, hastened to say in Parliament: “We have suffered a total defeat and not mitigated.” *The Czechoslovak fall, stood on the road between Berlin and Moscow, was presented as a defeat for London and not for Moscow.*

Days later, Churchill received the powerful support of Roosevelt and the Jewish group that moved behind it; He was invited to visit the United States and declared on the radio: “We have to rearm! ... There can be no doubt that we have to rearm. Great Britain will abandon its secular customs and impose military service on its inhabitants mandatory. Is this a call to war? I declare that this represents the only guarantee for peace.” Time showed, however, that these preparations could not lead to peace, but to the most disastrous of the wars in which the British Empire had insisted.

As soon as Germany began to solve the problem of Czechoslovakia, on September 2, 1938, the Soviet Ambassador in London, that is, the Jew Ivan Maisky, visited Churchill to ensure that the

Czechoslovak military base was maintained as a flanking position against Germany. Distressed, the Israeli Foreign Minister of Russia, Litvinov, made another similar call. Churchill attended them and redoubled their campaign to discredit the German-British agreement and thus frustrate the friendship between England and Germany. *Bernard Baruch, the Israelite adviser to Roosevelt and head of the Imperial Council of Universal Freemasonry*, went to London to invigorate the Churchill group.

Meanwhile, Czechoslovakia and its 38 divisions (21 frontline and 17 in the process of mobilization), and its Skoda factories, which produced both armament and Britain, constituted a powerful force against the 40 divisions that Germany then had. The “deaf” fight around that military base continued to be fought behind the diplomatic curtain. At the same time, powerful international propaganda agencies presented the issue of Czechoslovakia as a basic point for British interests instead of confessing that it was essentially linked to the Hitler-Stalin struggle. In this way, they created an artificial turmoil on the English people.

The British historian Russell Grenfell, of the Royal Navy, testifies that there was then rampant anti-German propaganda in England, to predispose the people’s spirits against the friendship that Germany still offered.⁵¹ During those days the assassination of the German diplomat Von Rath occurred, at the hands of the Jew Grynszpan, and in retaliation came the so-called “crystal night” in which the Germans stoned sideboards of the Israeli shops. These events led to a strong statement by Roosevelt and his efforts to jointly carry out a boycott against German trade with England. Everything Hitler had achieved in the German-British friendship agreement was virtually nullified.

Despite this, shortly after that, Hitler made another call to Britain. “The German people,” he said on January 30, 1939, “feels no hatred against England or France, but wants their peace, and instead these people are constantly encouraged against Germany by Jewish or non-Jewish agitators. Germany has no territorial claims to present to England and France. If there are tensions in Europe today, they must be attributed in the first place to the irresponsible handling of a press without conscience that barely passes a day without sowing uneasiness in the world. We believe that if the harassment of the media and international Jewish propaganda can be

⁵¹ Unconditional Hate. — By Russell Grenfell.

stopped, intelligence will be reached quickly among the peoples, only these elements hope to mediate in a war. Our relations with the United States suffers under a campaign of defamation, which under the pretext that Germany threatens American independence or freedom tries to sweeten an entire continent at the service of manifest political or financial interests.

At any rate, and despite the obvious risk of Stalin preparing himself better, Hitler made it clear that his ideological and military objective was still to annihilate the Bolshevik regime of the USSR. History cannot ignore so many facts that show it that way.

Former French Prime Minister Paul Reynaud says in his "Revelations" that "on November 24, 1938, a document was written in which Hitler declared that there were no significant differences between Germany and France. Then Joaquin Von Ribbentrop (Minister of Relations of Hitler), came to Paris and left the impression, later expressed, with a Special Note to our ambassadors, that German policy was directed against Bolshevism."

By all means, the same before assuming the power that once in him, Hitler revealed that his enemy was Israelite Marxism. West despised Marxism and yet, in France, in England and the United States, influential political leaders and powerful propaganda information agencies falsely presented Germany as an enemy of the West and instead ignored that she was a declared enemy of communism.

When the situation in Czechoslovakia had a second crisis in March 1939, that propaganda took advantage of it to encourage anxiety in the West. It turns out that Czechoslovakia had been artificially invented in 1919, but lacked racial and psychological cohesion. The artificial amalgam of diverse peoples and the political upheaval determined by a change of regime motivated that in March 1939 the provinces of Slovakia and Carpathian Ukraine were declared autonomous. Faced with this emergency, Dr Hacha, President of Czechoslovakia, and his Minister of Relations Chavilkosky *agreed* to place the country in the custody of Germany. On March 14 they made the following statement:

"The President of the State of Czechoslovakia declares that he confidently entrusts the destinies of the Czech people and country to the care of the German Reich leader."

Thus the possibility that this nation became a battlefield between the great powers was conjured up, since Russia and the bloc sup-

ported the submission of Slovakia and the Carpathian Ukraine, while Germany favored the free determination of those provinces. The formula adopted by President Ax was not pleasant, but at least that way Czechoslovakia was not going to shed the blood of his children—as later happened in Poland—only to serve as a pretext for international Jewish manipulations. In other words, he refused to take the chestnuts out of the fire.

But the nervousness and confusion had already paid the ground, and Churchill acquired more political influence and with it the false thesis that it was essential for the West to exterminate Hitler, rather than leave him free to launch on against the USSR.

That unconfessed purpose of interposing the West between German National Socialism and Soviet Bolshevism, also had another clear manifestation in the negotiations that France and England carried out to celebrate an active alliance with Stalin. If these efforts did not crystallize at the moment, it was because Moscow requested an immediate subjugation of Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and Poland. It was something that the West could not grant publicly, and because Stalin did not satisfy the war potential mobilized to date by the Anglo-French. (Memories of Churchill).

FOUR HOURS FROM THE INNER SPILL

When the crisis in Czechoslovakia approached in mid-1938, the German army still required at least two years of growth and rearmament to be trained for the Russian campaign. At that time it only had 40 divisions. The situation was precarious, but Hitler faced it with optimism and confidence, believing that the West would understand that Germany did not seek contention with him. He thought that in the end, England, France and the United States would not interfere with the anti-Bolshevik plans of National Socialism. Some ministers reinforced that trust.

But numerous generals, lacking the fanatic enthusiasm of the Nazi movement, had severe fears. Just as they had been alarmed Austria's annexation, they were alarmed on the eve of Czechoslovakia's annulment as a military base against the faded south of Germany. Their restlessness led them to the point of falling into the network of conspirators. In different ways, these generals and the fifth Marxist-Jewish column were a common front of Hitler's policy resistance. The born conspirators (headed by Dr Goerdel-

er, Admiral Canaris and General Beck) did everything possible to take advantage of the discontent of the generals of Jewish ancestry and came to establish contact with England for support, as testifies the former Prime Minister of France, Édouard Daladier.

The Chief of the General Staff, General Beck—who had strange connections with foreign circles in Paris and New York—tried to confront the Wehrmacht against Hitler, and determined that General Franz Halder would replace him. Immediately Admiral Canaris (the subtlest of the conspirators), made contact with Halder and slowly began to undermine his morals with discreetly nuanced propaganda reports. The fact that these reports were from Canaris, Chief of the Secret Service and “apparently” friend of Hitler, gave them full credit in the eyes of Halder and the other generals.

Halder did not share the foreign connections cultivated by his predecessor, General Beck, but he was also quick to participate in the plot. Churchill refers in his Memoirs that among the conspirators were Generals Stuepnagel, Witzleben (commander of the garrison in Berlin), Brockdorff (commander of the garrison of Potsdam), and Von Heldorff, chief of the Berlin police. He says that “The army commander was informed and gave his approval. The third Panzer division, commanded by General Hoepfner, was ready south of Berlin to strike at 8 o’clock on the night of September 14. Still, at 4 pm that day he learned that the British Prime Minister, Neville Chamberlain, had agreed to discuss with Hitler the peaceful resolution of the Czechoslovak problem. Then Halder told Witzleben that if Hitler had succeeded, he would not proceed as chief of staff when he discovered the real situation. In such virtue, the coup was postponed.”

General Halder commented: “What do we have left to do? Everything goes well”. Brauchitsch agreed that the coup was no longer proceeding. Von Fritsch, a former army commander, said that nothing could be done anymore and that Hitler was Germany’s destiny in good and evil. General Jodl—one of the few who faithfully followed Hitler—noted then that it was “unfortunate that all the people supported the leader, except for the prominent generals who still considered him a corporal.” Referring to the Czechoslovakia arrangement, he added: “It is expected that unbelievers, the faint-hearted and the undecided will be converted with this.”

By a small margin of four hours, Hitler’s regime had escaped the overthrow. Paradoxically, the generals remained his Achilles’ heel, the most vulnerable point in the nation. Although they suspended

their subversive activities, for the time being, they continued to be cultivated by the intellectual directors of the resistance movement.

For example, Beck continued to expand contacts, even with former leftist agitators like Wilhelm Leuschner. Admiral Canaris delayed and obstructed the superior orders, and also came to protect several Israelites by surreptitiously incorporating them into the Secret Service.⁵² The economist Schacht delayed the industrialist Voegler's plan for nine months to increase the production of synthetic gasoline, and he did so skillfully that Hitler believed that it was due only to lack of vision. It also economically obstructed the Wehrmacht's growth and Dr Goerdeler indirectly continued to exploit the animosity that among the aristocratic generals caused the fact that Hitler was head of them.

LOCK ON THE ROAD TO MOSCOW

Germany had no borders with the USSR. His closest province to Soviet territory was East Prussia, but he was artificially incommunicado from the rest of Germany by a strip of land awarded to Poland in 1919. Hitler could not make his projected march to Russia while lacking at least one land route to unite the heart of Germany with its province of East Prussia. Therefore, he asked Poland that through the territory that had been German, it be allowed to build a railroad and a road to communicate with Prussia. Around this point, the entire Polish-German conflict was revolved.

There were other reasons for friction, but Hitler never placed them in the first place, despite how much they meant for Germany's sovereignty. For example, in 1919, Reich territories occupied by 2,100,000 Germans were awarded to Poland, and the Poles always harassed this population. However, his reinstatement was not demanded by Hitler.

In the wake of the peace of 1918, Poland obtained the German port of Dantzig, although there the Polish population represented only 3.5 percent. In Danziger Niederum the percentage was only 1%, and in Marienburg, 3%. On April 10, 1923, the President of the Polish Council of Ministers, General Sikorski, announced a program for the liquidation of German goods and the de-Germanization of the western provinces. All this, necessarily, would lead to friction between Germany and Poland.

⁵² Admiral Canaris. ~ Karl. H. Abshagen, anti-Nazi.

Polish Marshal Pilsudski was in favor of reaching a transaction with Germany and relations improved a lot, but he died before finishing that work. The power passed then to the group of Sikorski, the enemy of all reconciliation. Poland's former enmity towards Germany was immediately exploited by all the international interests that closed Hitler's way to the USSR. As Czechoslovakia was no longer a flanking threat in the German march to the East, Poland was the last bolt in the now existing Iron Curtain.

Poland's powerful Israeli trade encouraged Germanic Polish differences and thus collaborated with Jewish communities that in Germany and other Western countries also opposed Hitler. From mid-1937 German merchants and workers based in Poland began to be harassed by boycotts and cessations. The press presented the ensuing protests of Germany as aggressive provocations to the Sovereignty of Poland, and step by step the German-Polish relations were clouding and threatened to break.

On October 24, 1938, Germany made two requests to Poland:

1st - That Dantzig, a city populated mostly by Germans, returned to the Reich.

2nd - That through the Polish Corridor, formerly German, Germany be allowed to build a railroad that communicates with its province of East Prussia.

In return, Germany offered the following:

1st - Recognition of common borders, forgetting the territories that in 1919 had been mutilated to Germany and annexed to Poland.

2nd - Free access from Poland to the German port of Dantzig.

Poland replied that internal political difficulties prevented it from accepting that proposition.

On January 5, 1939, Hitler informed the Polish government that Germany and Poland had common interests in the face of the Soviet communist threat and that Germany wanted a strong and friendly Poland ("Polish White Book").

In February of that same year of 1939, Polish Germanic relations worsened as anti-German demonstrations began in Poland. On March 24, Poland agreed to mobilize young people born in 1911, 1912, 1913 and 1914. The press whipped the people in chorus to the wireframes of Jewish agencies and called for severe measures against the German population that since 1919 was forcibly part of Poland.

That current of opinion received powerful moral support on March 31 when England announced that "all the aid that the British Empire depends on" will be put at the service of Poland to repel Germany.

In advance, Roosevelt had also encouraged Polish chiefs to refuse to reach an agreement with Germany. The secret origin of that policy, was confidentially disclosed on January 12, 1939, by the Polish Ambassador to Washington, Count Jerzy Potocki, who informed his Minister of Relations: "The environment that currently reigns in the United States is characterized by the growing hatred against fascism, and very especially concentrated on Hitler's figure. Propaganda is mostly in the hands of Jews, which belong almost a hundred percent to radio, film and magazines. However, making this propaganda very rudely, putting Germany as badly as possible, has very profound effects, since the public here does not have the least knowledge of the real European situation. A very interesting detail in their campaign is that it acts mainly against National Socialism and the Soviet Union is being alluded in a friendly way, as if the USSR were attached to that democratic nations persecute. Thanks to this skilful propaganda, the sympathies of the American people were with the Spanish reds. In this action —propaganda— some Jewish intellectuals participated, such as Bernard M. Baruch; the Governor of the State of New York, Lehmann; the newly appointed Supreme Court judge, Felix Frankfurter; Secretary of State Morgenthau and other close friends of President Roosevelt".⁵³

Four days later, Ambassador Potocki himself sent another confidential report on his interview with Bullit, the American Ambassador to Paris. Bullit gave him assurances that the United States would fight against Germany. This would tend to invigorate Poland's resistance to an understanding with Hitler.

On the other hand, Jules Lukasiewicz, Polish Ambassador in Paris, on March 29, 1939, informed his Ministry of Relations that he had talked with Bullit and told him that he was "childish, naive and at the same time unfair to propose Poland, which compromises its relations with a strong neighbor, such as Germany, and launch a catastrophic war over the world only to be able to meet the needs of English foreign politics."

On April 28, 1939, Hitler spoke to the Reichstag and presented the two requests he had made to Poland and the two offers he offered

⁵³ Confidential Diplomatic Documents. — Polish Ministry of Foreign Affairs (captured by Germany).

in return. This constitutes, he said, "the most considerable difference for the sake of the peace of Europe." He was willing to forget the lost territories and to recognize then existing borders if he was allowed to communicate with Prussia through the Polish Corridor. Also, in exchange for that access to Prussia, it would yield another equal for Poland to the port of Dantzig.

Spite of the rebuffed attitude in the British statesmen in favor of Churchill, Hitler emphasized in this same speech well that his ambitions were focused towards the East. "Throughout my political action, I have always maintained the idea of reestablishing close friendship and British German collaboration. The desire for a friendly English-German collaboration not only agrees with my feelings, but also with the importance of the British Empire.

"The Anglo-Saxon people," he added, "has carried out an extensive colonizing work in the world. I sincerely admire that work. From a high human point of view, the thought of the destruction of that work seemed to me and seems only a case of Herostatism. I believe that it is impossible to establish a lasting friendship between the German people and the Anglo-Saxon if it is also not recognized on the other side that there are not only British interests but also German interests. When Germany became a National Socialist and thus began its resurgence, I have proposed a voluntary limitation of German naval armaments. That limitation presupposed the will and the conviction that between Germany and England, war should never be possible. I still have that will and that conviction."

Hitler was incredibly persistent in his misgivings and hopes. And just as he never thought it possible to compromise with Israelite Marxism, he never lost hope that the war between Germany and the western countries led by England, France and the United States would be avoided. His repeated failures in this purpose never believed them definitive. He always hoped that if Germany fought against Bolshevism, it would end this by reassuring the rest of the world and that this fight would be seen as a beneficial event for Western civilization. The characteristics of private property, religion, family worship, sense of nationality, etc., certainly had many more points of contact with Germany than with Bolshevism.

Hitler's conciliatory speech was ridiculed by almost all of England's press and the government gave him a hostile response when on May 12 (1939) he signed a pact with Turkey to complete Germany's blockade. Days later the French rulers redoubled their

efforts to conclude an anti-German alliance with Stalin. Still, he continued cautiously waiting for the armed conflict to begin first between Germany and the West.

Hitler's attitude to these ominous symptoms did not change, and he used every public act to insist that Germany did not demand anything that could be harmful to the western peoples. As a result, there was no obstacle to reaching a firm friendship, other than the secret manipulations of Judaism. On March 13 (1939), an official ceremony was held at the Stahnsdorf Cemetery, before the graves of 1,800 Britons killed in Germany during the First World War. Admiral Erich Raeder, head of the German Navy, brought an offering "to the memory of our gentlemen adversaries," he said, "that they fell in their duty as soldiers of their country."

But all those conciliation efforts were quickly sabotaged. Precisely in those days, the propaganda was accentuated to agitate unconscious Polish groups who thought they were acting for the benefit of their homeland, causing disorders against German minorities. The old Polish-German friendship was being revealed for international interests to deepen the chasm between Poland and Germany. Moscow was the only beneficiary.

DECEIVING IS MORE EFFECTIVE THAN DYNAMIT

General Ludendorf said that timely propaganda has more effect than a hundred tons of high explosives. In his calculation, he fell short. And it is that at the time the technique of deception still did not reach the peak that in the last 30 years made possible the Israelite alchemists of propaganda. The press is one of the most effective weapons of the Jewish political movement, and since the masses cannot identify it, they are also not in a position to avoid it. By alienating the Jewish political movement, Hitler and Germany became targets of that powerful weapon.

Around Roosevelt, the Hopkins clique was moved, taught by the Jew Dr Steiner, and the Israelites Wise, Morgenthau, Frankfurter, Baruch, Untermeyer, Rosenman, who wanted to save Soviet Marxism and annihilate Germany. The goal of that clique was unpopular; it lacked support among the western peoples. Then the effective propaganda machinery was launched. White House officials helped in that task by bribing non-Hebrew journalists, newspapers, magazines and writers. (The Senate subsequently investigated many of these bribes in 1953).

The Israelites of the high political spheres were a kind of lever, and their race brothers who ran the propaganda provided the point of support—in the form of a deceived public opinion—for that political lever to move the western peoples towards the course wanted. In this way, a relatively insignificant minority of Jews deceived and moved an immense mass of non-Jewish contingents, in the same way, that a man's weak arm can lift thousands of pounds by the help of a lever and a fulcrum.

As a prerequisite for using the force of Western countries, the Jewish political movement deceived and disoriented them. No wonder Schopenhauer said last century that "the Jew is the master of lies." With that mastery, he has managed to get his own victims to serve him, of course, without knowing who they serve, and even with the illusory belief that they help themselves.

These cheating alchemists concentrated their action on four points:

1 ° They provided evidence that Germany would march against the USSR.

Thus they led the West to fight, deceived, for the benefit of Marxism.

2 ° They gave the false impression that Germany would attack the West and not the Israelite Marxism of the East.

In this way, they stirred up the English, French and North American peoples.

3 ° They created the idea that the struggle between Nazis and Israelites was a eccentricity of Hitler, with no more foundation than aversion against a religious conglomerate.

This hid the fact that this community was not only an innocent religious sect but a political nucleus with international influence.

4 ° They presented Germany as an antireligious country.

In this way, it was facilitated for the Christian world to be dragged into a struggle for the benefit of atheistic Bolshevism.

Regarding the first two points, historical research finds thousands of evidence that Hitler always oriented his struggle against Marxism. He never made injurious demands for the English, French or North American peoples, and ever tried to win his friendship.

Regarding the third point, the struggle between Nazis and Israelites, Hitler announced on January 30, 1939, that he was in the

best disposition for democratic countries to take Jews living in Germany, and to dispense all prerogatives and considerations they claimed for them. He noted that some countries had ten inhabitants per square kilometer, and that Germany, on the other hand, needed to feed 140 people per square kilometer.

“It is true that Germany,” he said, “was for centuries good enough to accommodate those elements. What those people possessed has been acquired with the worst manipulations at the expense of the German people, not so cunning.”

“How grateful they should be for releasing those great bearers of culture and making them available to the rest of the world! That world, according to its own statements, cannot adduce a reason that excuses the refusal to accept that country in that country most precious people.

“The peoples do not want to die again on the battlefields so that this international race without roots benefits from the business of war, or to satisfy their ancestral desire for revenge whose origin dates back to the Old Testament. On the Jewish slogan: proletarians of all countries, unite, a higher vision must triumph: *workers of all nations, recognize your common enemy.*”

And regarding the fourth point, that Germany was an enemy of religion, Hitler said in the same speech of January 30, 1939: “One of the charges that in so-called democracies is raised against Germany is that we are an enemy State of Religion. First, in Germany, no one has been persecuted until now, nor will anyone be persecuted because of their religious convictions.

Second, since January 30, 1933, the National Socialist State has made available to both Churches the following sums as a result of public taxes:

130 million frames in 1933,
170 million frames in 1934,
250 million frames in 1935,
320 million frames in 1936,
400 million frames in 1937,
500 million frames in 1938.

TOTAL: 1,700 million frames.⁵⁴

⁵⁴ Those contributions then rose to 700 million marks annually. And they kept surrendering until the war ended.

On the other hand, churches were the largest owners of real estate after the State (which exists in scarce countries). The value of its estates and rural properties goes from the sum of ten billion marks. The income of these properties can be calculated in 300 million annual frames.

Since January 1934, the evangelical bishops had an interview with Hitler and made public their adhesion to the Third Reich, condemning “the machinations against the State.” And on August 20, 1935, the conference of German Catholic bishops gathered in Fulda, telegraphed Hitler: “The bishops gathered in Fulda send to the Fuehrer of the German people the feeling of fidelity and respect that according to divine law we owe to power and dignity the more elevated State.”

As a result —mildly said— it is a shame that especially certain foreign politicians dare to speak of religious hostility in the Third Reich. What are the amounts that during this same period, France, England or the United States have delivered to their respective Churches, of public funds? The National Socialist State has not closed any church, nor has it prevented any religious service, nor has it exercised the slightest influence on how they are performed.

“At the time a priest is placed outside the law, the State will force him to be accountable like any other German citizen. If now the foreigner defends with particular zeal certain priests —who were acting in the political sphere— this it cannot obey more than political reasons, since these same Democratic statesmen were silent when in Russia hundreds of thousands of priests were sacrificed. They were silent when in Spain, tens of thousands of priests and nuns were killed in the most brutal way or burned alive. Foreigners are only interested in the internal enemies of the German State, not religion”.⁵⁵

Precisely when Hitler affirmed this, a stage of the extermination of religious institutions culminated in Russia. The authorized American diplomat William C. Bullit had informed Roosevelt about the matter. “In 1937 —says Bullit in “The World

⁵⁵ From January 1934 the evangelical bishops had an interview with Hitler and made public their adherence to the Third Reich, condemning “the machinations against the state.”

And on August 20, 1935, the conference of German Catholic bishops, meeting in Fulda, telegraphed to Hitler: “The bishops gathered in Fulda send to the Fuehrer of the German people the feeling of fidelity and respect that according to divine law we owe to the power and dignity more elevated state “.

Threat”— 10,000 churches were closed in Russia; by the end of 1939 the spirit of resistance of most of the priests had been annihilated, and there were no more than a few left alive.”

Hugo Wast puts the following words in the mouth of the Israeli propagandists: “We dominate most of the great newspapers⁵⁶ and advertising agencies, and we govern the nerves of humanity. Murder Christians in Mexico, in Spain, in Russia; it does not matter, our agencies do not transmit it, or our newspapers publish it. Run over a Jew in Germany or Poland, and you will hear how the world shouts: intolerance, antisemitism. And the world, which has not cried the martyrdom of a million Christians in Russia, he will tear his clothes because an Israeli professor has had a chair removed in Berlin.” In effect, the Jewish information monopoly repeated its studied propaganda points to deceive and sweeten the western peoples. And it is an infallible phenomenon in advertising technique that a truth exposed sporadically is forgotten and discredited, as a lie repeated endlessly ends up being accepted after some time.

In England, the United States and other countries, it is common that up to 40% of the income of numerous important newspapers comes from Israeli advertisers. To dislike them is to close the newspaper. “The reader finds out what he should know,” said Oswald Spengler regarding European newspapers 21 years before the war, “and a superior will inform the image of his world... What is the truth? For the mass, it is the who reads and hears every day. Now a poor fool can confine himself and gather reasons to establish the authenticity; it will remain simply his truth. The other, the public reality of the moment, the only one that matters in the practical world of actions and successes, today is a product of the press. What it wants is the truth. Their bosses produce, transform, and barter truths.”

And that was what happened with the public opinion of the Western powers. Through the sinister deception that they were in mortal danger, but not by Jewish Marxism, they were thrown at Germany’s back when she was preparing for her fight against the USSR.

⁵⁶In England, the United States, and other countries, up to 40% of the revenue of many major newspapers often comes from Israeli advertisers. Upsetting them is equivalent to closing the newspaper.



CHAPTER IV

The war Hitler didn't Want (1939-1940)

IF THE WAR DID NOT START IN WEST, RUSSIA WOULD FIGHT ALONE

In mid-1939, Poland's crisis was approaching its climax, and Stalin saw that this last obstacle to the German onslaught against Russia was about to disappear. His accurate assessment of the circumstances was similar to that made by the Israeli advisers of Roosevelt: if the war began exclusively between Germany and the USSR, then it would be less than impossible point to persuade the world that it should come to the aid of Marxism. Russia would then have to fight alone and alone; it was lost! On the other hand, if the West could go to war against Germany before it attacked the USSR, then it would be automatically guaranteed that the West would fight on the same side of Bolshevism. So it was. Once engaged in the fight against Germany, no English, French or American would reject the USSR armed contest.

Consequently, the Kremlin was extremely cautious about delaying as much as possible the German attack and offered Hitler a non-aggression pact. On March 10, 1939, Stalin delivered a speech in which he did not significantly launch any attack on Germany. On the contrary, he said that he would not take chestnuts out of the fire to the Western powers, embarking on an adventure against the Reich.

Hitler took that strange change with distrust and hostility, but Soviet offers were repeated through various channels, and German diplomats believed that this was a great opportunity.

Consulting files captured after the war, the English historian FH Hinsley points out that the Russian-German negotiations

began at the Russian initiative, on April 17, 1939. On May 3, the Israeli Foreign Minister of Russia, Maxim Litvinoff (originally called Maxim Moiseevich Vallakh Finkelstein), was relieved of his post to soften Hitler's mistrust.

Faced with the crisis in Poland and the threat of war from Great Britain and France, Germany accepted the Soviet offer. The German Foreign Minister, Ribbentrop arrived in Moscow on August 23, 1939, and in hours, with unusual ease, the pact was signed, as was what the Kremlin wanted precisely. Twenty hours after his arrival in Moscow, Ribbentrop was already flying back to Berlin. Before that softness of the USSR, something enormously beneficial for Marxism was hidden. Shortly afterwards it could be seen that Hitler had failed to understand that the pact would not prevent the Western powers from declaring war on him, for such a pact was simply a Soviet trap set following the Israelite clique of the West. However, this was not visible at the moment, and Hitler accepted the treaty in the hope of gaining time while clearing the threat looming from the West.

"We don't think we are wrong," says Hinsley, "saying that if it had only depended on Hitler, the negotiations would have failed." He adds that the Führer hoped that this step would remove the danger of war with Great Britain and France.

That treaty was a surprise for the world, but not for Roosevelt and his Israelite advisers, who were being informed day by day of Stalin's cautious policy to achieve the common secret goal of Germany being involved in a war with the Western nations before the USSR.

American diplomat William C. Bullit says⁵⁷ that since 1934 Roosevelt was informed that Stalin "wished to enter into an agreement with the Nazi dictator and that Hitler could have a pact with Stalin whenever he wanted. President Roosevelt was informed accurately, day after day, and step by step, of the secret negotiations that Stalin and Hitler had in the spring of 1939. In truth, our information concerning the relations between Hitler and Stalin was so excellent, that we had notified the Soviet Government to expect an assault in early summer 1941 and we had communicated to Stalin the main points of Hitler's strategic plan." Consequently, as this notice was given in 1939, there were two years left to push Western countries to war against Germany, not for their benefit, but in anticipated defense of Israelite Marxism that was already in the chapel.

⁵⁷ How the US Won the War and Why They Are About to Lose the Peace.

Such reports received by Roosevelt and transmitted to Stalin were absolutely accurate.

General Beck, former head of the German General Staff, kept hidden ties with his Israelite friends. Through his conduit, valuable secrets left Germany, via Paris, and were already in Roosevelt and Stalin. The latter knew with certainty, as Bullit confirms that the German offensive against the USSR would be in 1941. By then the Kremlin hoped to have an overwhelming mass of troops already, and meanwhile, he shunned in all trance that the Red Army would engage prematurely in the fight with the Wehrmacht. Such was the meaning of the Russian-German non-aggression pact signed on August 23, 1939.

In those days, Germany struggled to gain Poland's consent to build a railroad and a road linking Berlin with its province of East Prussia. This was the last obstacle that stood in the way of the projected offensive against Bolshevism. After the Polish-German conflict, the armed struggle with the USSR was already in place.

The Jewish political movement decided to firmly grasp the last obstacle and turn it into a "*casus belli*" to unleash the war between Germany and the Western countries. The Israelite community-based in Poland played a decisive role in that maneuver. His influence had been secured in the ninth article of the 1919 Versailles Conference, through the support of Jewish political leaders with control in the United States, the British Empire and France. That article specified all the prerogatives granted to the Jewish Community, "*not a single question about Poland*", but "*a requirement of the League of Nations*".

Through propaganda, agitation and secret influences, Polish public opinion was disoriented and encouraged to disorder as the safest way to avoid any peaceful settlement between Poland and Germany. On May 3 there was a Polish parade during which the "cheers" shouted: "To Dantzig, to Berlin ...!" The version was run that German troops were hungry and would not resist.

The German population annexed to Poland in 1919, suffered bloody hostility in 1939. Already by August 21 of that year, the number of fugitives who crossed the German-Polish border amounted to 70,000. According to what was subsequently established, 12,857 bodies of Germans were identified as victimized by the persecution, while 45,000 more Germans disappeared.⁵⁸ Representa-

⁵⁸The Polish Horrors. Reich Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

tives of international news agencies —such as Mr. Oechsner of the United Press— were invited by Germany to give faith to those facts.

The provocation of these events gave the disastrous fruits that were expected it: the Polish-German conflict was lost, all friendly settlement and became a powder magazine. On August 15 of the same year of 1939, the French Government notified Germany that in the event of a German-Polish armed clash, France would give all its support to Poland. The same thing announced England a week later. Hitler then spoke with the British ambassador, Neville Henderson, to make him see that England preferred anything over a peaceful agreement. “In his will to annihilate us,” he said, “England had addressed France, Turkey, Moscow... Germany had never undertaken anything to the detriment of England, despite it had placed itself against Germany.”

Upon regaining sovereignty over the German territories of Saarland and the Rhineland (1936), Hitler announced that he no longer had a demand to make to the Western powers. His attention was diverted to Austria’s unification and Czechoslovakia neutralization (1938) as a bastion of the USSR. Finally, in 1939, it was firmly launched towards the East to unite the province of East Prussia by land and thus prepare the offensive against Marxism enthroned in Moscow.

Hitler immediately addressed the British Premier Neville Chamberlain, in the following terms: “I have spent my whole life fighting for a German-English friendship, but the attitude of British diplomacy —at least so far— has convinced me of the lack of meaning of this attempt. If that changed in the future, no one could be happier than me.”

In response, the English press urged public opinion to force military mobilization, which remained popularly rejected because the people deemed a new war against Germany useless.

On August 25, Hitler extended his hand friendly to England and even proposed a British German alliance. Speaking to the English ambassador, he told him that he was willing to conclude agreements with England, which would guarantee the existence of the British Empire by Germany in any case and, if necessary, German assistance wherever this help is needed. Finally, the Führer once again assures that he has no interest in Western problems and is beyond consideration a rectification of Western borders.”

But that same day the English rulers, whose people were oblivious to these machinations, gave another derogatory response to Hitler’s call and signed a pact with Poland to provide it with mil-

itary help if Germany attacked. That help was impossible. Poland ran like a runaway horse into the abyss, and Western political leaders squeezed the spurs more tightly.

British historian Captain Liddell Hart states in his book "Defense of Europe" that the promise of military aid to Poland was immoral because it was impossible to fulfill it. "If the Poles," he says, "had realized the military impossibility of England and France to save them from defeat, they probably would not have presented such stubborn resistance to Hitler's originally moderate demands. Dantzig and the Polish Corridor." But the Poles could not realize the criminal way they were being used as a fuse of war; previously, the Jewish informational propaganda had deceived and helped them.

"I have been for a long time and very closely, an observer of contemporary history—historian Hart adds—so that I have no illusions about the moral bases of our foreign policy. When someone tells me that we suddenly react to the threat that the Nazi system represented for civilization, all I have left is to smile sadly." Thus, the English rulers pushed Poland to suicide, knowing that they could not save her. And the French rulers did the same. On August 26, France reiterated to Germany that it would give all its military support to Poland. Hitler told him that Germany had no reason for friction with France and that this Germanophobic attitude was unfounded.

Unexpectedly on the 28th, England advised Germany to enter into negotiations with Poland. Hitler replied that with the Polish mobilization, all German proposals for an arrangement had been ignored. However, Hitler added that Germany was in the best disposition to accept British mediation: "The Reich Government wants to give the Government of His British Majesty and the English people a 'proof of the sincerity of the German purpose of reaching a lasting friendship with Great Britain. "Under these conditions, therefore, the Reich Government agrees to accept the proposed mediation of His Majesty's Government to send a Polish personality to Berlin with full powers. He hopes that this personality will arrive on Wednesday, August 30, 1939".

But on Wednesday, August 30, at 4.30 in the afternoon, instead of the peaceful negotiator came the news that Poland had just decreed the general mobilization. Besides, England retracted its offer as a mediator and said it could not recommend sending a representative to Poland. Hitler then delivered to the British ambassador,

Henderson, the proposals he had prepared for that Polish negotiator who did not arrive. They consisted, fundamentally, in the construction of a highway and a railroad that united Prussia, through the German territory annexed to Poland in the First World War.

At 6.30 p.m. on August 31, the Polish Ambassador appeared at the Reich Chancellery, but without powers to negotiate. At 9:00 p.m., Germany informed England that British mediation on the 28th had been accepted, that Germany had been waiting for the plenipotentiary and that it had not arrived. Consequently, he considered that also on this occasion, his intention of reaching a peaceful settlement had been practically rejected.

At 23 hours on the same day, August 31, the Polish radio announced: "The response has been the military provisions taken by the Polish Government."

TALKING THE SAME LANGUAGE OF WEAPONS



In the blue light of dawn the next day, 44 German divisions overflowed in a dawn of fire over the Polish border. 36 Polish divisions, inflamed with pride and encouraged by the promised military support of the Western powers, met them. One million two hundred thousand men collided in the deadly adventure of war.⁵⁹

⁵⁹ Nominally, 56 German divisions had been assigned to the Polish front, but 12 were still deficient and did not participate in the fight. In theory, the Polish army had 50 divisions, including reserves, but only 36 were already ready in the front.

Hitler spoke that day: "One thing is, however, impossible: to demand that an unsustainable situation be resolved through peaceful means, while stubbornly refusing any peaceful discussion... I have decided to speak the same language as Poland has been with us for months. I have solemnly promised, and I repeat now, that we do not demand anything from these Western powers, nor will we ever demand it.

"I have clearly stated that the boundaries between France and Germany constitute a definitive fact. I have always offered England a sincere friendship, and if necessary, even the most intimate collaboration. But love cannot be a unilateral thing.

"Since 5.5, Poland is also answered with fire. I do not ask of any German more than I was willing to do at all times for more than four years (in the first war). From now on it is when my life truly belongs not at all to the people, I don't want to be more than the first Reich soldier now, so I have dressed again that uniform that was for me the most sacred and the most beloved, I will only take it off after the victory, or not I will live this end ... There is only one word I have never known, and it is: capitulation." A witness of that moment, José Pagés Llergo refers:

"The pale civilians, trembling with emotion, were wiping their tears; the diplomats, gripped tightly by the arm of the seat, stared static, electrified, the small figure that stood in the distance in ecstasy; the military screamed, almost howled. Outside, half a million people raised a dull, frightening murmur, when Adolf Hitler sank his fists on the Reichstag table and red, decomposed, his hair lying in disarray on his forehead, he screamed with his eyes bathed in tears:

"Right now I don't want to be more than the first Reich soldier!" His arms rose slowly, theatrically, towards the sky. In that attitude of asking for silence, the tiger that a few moments ago had been transformed, great, fantastic, into an apostle of Germanism that he is preaching, with rare voice modulation, its truth, the truth of its people.

"At my side, a woman sobs moved. The men barely breathe: with their faces, tired eyes, the brow bathed in sweat by nervous shaking, they lay exhausted in their seats. In a fraction of seconds, Hitler vibrates the audience until exhaustion. His voice is not strong, but he modulates it in such a way, that he knows how to make them moan, he knows how to make them sweet, pleading, fierce.

“The cry of ‘Heil’ is spreading faint, imprecise, from the Reichstag platform to the amphitheater, to become a deafening, wild scream that fills the building and transcends to the street.” Meanwhile, that same day, September 1, the Supreme Soviet voted a military service law that implied a total mobilization of Russian youth. Warlike preparations accelerated.

The next day, September 2, Mussolini made a deal before Germany, Poland, England and France, to arrange a German-Polish armistice and seek a peaceful settlement. Hitler accepted and the French prime minister too, but England rejected the proposal and then frantically insisted that France do the same. The French ambassador, Corbin, says that several characters pressed him, in favor of the war. When he explained to Churchill that there were “technical difficulties,” he shouted indignantly: “To hell with technical difficulties.” Corbin says that Churchill “was one of the fiercest.” The French government then ended up refusing the peaceful settlement talks and the French news agency “Havas” canceled the message regarding the acceptance of such negotiations.

Goering, Hitler’s second-in-command, tried to fly to England to insist on a peaceful settlement. Hitler approved the plan, and General Bodenschatz prepared a special plane. The consent of London for the trip was requested by cable, but the English government responded by refusing to receive Goering.

On September 3 England sent an ultimatum to Germany demanding that by eleven hours of that day he withdraw his troops from Poland or else he would consider himself at war with the British Empire. In France, the resistance of public opinion to war was still very much alive, and the Cabinet was reluctant to declare it. Churchill kept pressing the French ambassador Corbin in London, who says “his fierce barking made the phone vibrate”.⁶⁰

Finally, France agreed to send to Germany an ultimatum equal to English until 12:30 on day 3.

The British ambassador Neville Henderson appeared at the Chancellery of Berlin to deliver the ultimatum with war warning. The document was received by Dr Paul Schmidt, chief interpreter of the Wilhelmstrasse, who immediately handed it to Hitler. Schmidt refers to what happened:⁶¹

⁶⁰ The Day War Started. — By Adrian Ball.

⁶¹ Secret Reports From Behind the Curtain of Adolf Hitler

“Hitler remained petrified in his seat, staring straight ahead. He showed no signs of confusion, as has been said, nor did he get angry, as others said. He sat, completely silent, motionless. After an interval that seemed like a century to me; he turned to Ribbentrop, who had remained rigidly standing by the window. ‘Well?’ Hitler asked with a keen glance at his Minister of Relations. Ribbentrop calmly replied: *‘I presume that the French will give us such an ultimatum in an hour.’*”

Minutes later, Hitler dictated the following response to the English government:

“The Government of the Reich and the German people refuse to receive, accept or fulfill the requirements of the British Government as a final measure.”

A similar reply was later delivered to the representative of France. At 11 a.m. on September 3, 1939, England declared war on Germany, and France did the same at 5 p.m. on that day.

This was the war that Hitler did not want.

ITALY DID NOT HELP, EVEN WITH SILENCE

When on October 3, 1935, Mussolini initiated the invasion of Ethiopia and attracted a noisy boycott of the League of Nations, Hitler resolutely supported him. Since 1923 Hitler admired Mussolini as the creator of the fascist doctrine, essentially opposed to Bolshevism. Years later, the Berlin-Rome Axis was born as an alliance against the USSR.

And when in 1939 Germany was trying to open the road to Moscow, and this caused the conflict with Poland, Italy took a cautious step back and decided to be neutral. Hitler asked him not to reveal that decision until the last moment. I was hoping that if England and France ignored that the Berlin-Rome Axis was not as firm as it seemed, they would not actively intervene in the conflict.

However, Italy's neutrality was known to England and France before the German-Polish war broke out: the Minister of Foreign Relations, Galeazzo Ciano, had revealed this secret. Ciano hated Germany, although he did not manifest it categorically, and was the husband of Edda Mussolini, daughter of Mussolini and a Russian Jew. But this was not known to Germany until four years later, in 1943.

The fragile German-Italian alliance was revealed in the *Diario de Ciano* itself, who on March 20, 1939, wrote: “The king is in-

creasingly anti-German. When referring to the Germans, he came to describe them as beggars and scoundrels.”

On August 26 of that same year, he added: “The Duce and I sent a message to Hitler telling him that Italy cannot go to war if it does not have supplies. High demands.” Indeed, it was so much that he asked that 17,000 trains would be needed to transport him.

And on August 21: “I advise the Duce to break the pact and throw it in Hitler’s face.”

Things did not reach much, but the alliance of Italy had no more support than the hesitant attitude of the Duce.

ON THE SHORES OF THE ABYSS

Germany was not prepared in 1939 for a war against France and the British Empire; in the first place because Hitler did not want or look for that contest. On September 3, when against all expectations he received the war declarations of Paris and London, the army consisted theoretically of 98 divisions, but 21 of them had not yet finished their organization and had a high percentage of personnel over 40 years, so they were not frontline. Forty-four of the best divisions were engaged in Poland (and 12 more assigned as a reserve for that front). Only 23 complete and 12 deficient divisions remained for the western front, before the Anglo-French forces, estimated at 110 divisions.

Consequently, Germany’s military situation at that time was almost desperate. Hitler demanded from the army a «blitzkrieg» —lightning war— to end Poland’s campaign as soon as possible and face the threat of England and France.

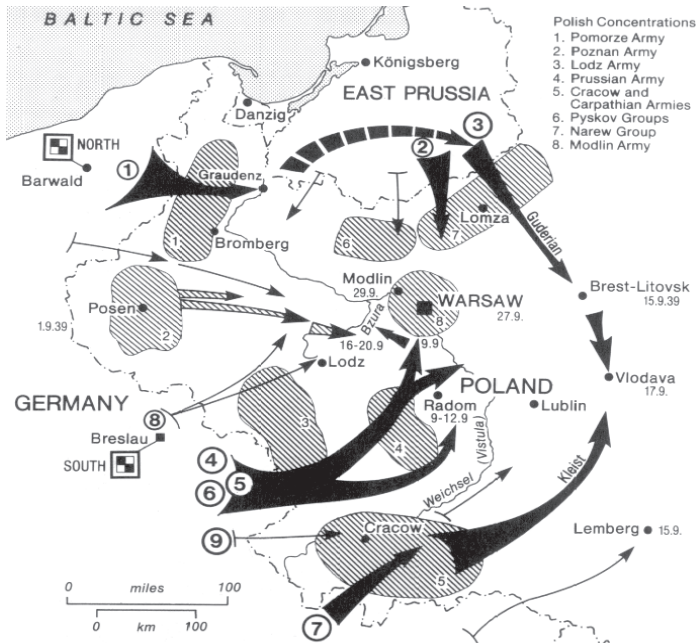
General Alfred Jodl, at that time chief of the General Staff of the High Command, later declared that in those days “*Germany did not suffer defeat, because the 23 western divisions were not attacked*” by the 110 French divisions arranged against Germany. And it is that the Anglo-French statesmen had already gone quite far in declaring an unpopular war and they immediately did not have their offensive plan ready. Also, 3,000 forts of the Sigfrido Line were a paralyzing psychological factor for the French army, which decided to wait for the arrival of British reinforcements.

On the Polish front, Hitler put his hopes on the six new armored divisions of the Wehrmacht and Luftwaffe. Germany had 1,553 bombers and 1,090 fighters, a total of 2,643. In the Polish campaign, he used 1,500 including 500 soldiers. In this weapon,

the superiority over Poland was very considerable, which had 580 frontline planes, including 250 fighters.

German forces were deployed as follows: in the north, the 3rd and 4th armies of Von Kluge and Von Kuchler, both under the command of Von Bock. And from the south, the 8th, 10th and 14th armies of Generals Blaslcowitz, Von Reichenau and List; the three under Von Rundstedt; Of the five army chiefs only Von Reichenau had been a sympathizer of the Nazi movement, and he was entrusted with the most powerful army, with 17 divisions.⁶²

The two groups of armies, that of Von Bock in the north and that of Von Rundstedt in the south, marched to the heart of Poland, forming gigantic pincers towards Warsaw. Within those two tentacles of fire was the mass of the Polish army, which should be fenced and destroyed. Several generals, including the Chief of Staff, General Franz Halder, did not trust that plan, but Hitler insisted it would succeed.



⁶² Each division had 15,000 men. Approximately two or three divisions formed an army corps. Ten or more divisions formed an army, or nearly 150,000 soldiers. And two or three armies made up a "group of armies." They were many groups of armies formed by five hundred thousand men.

Instead of deploying forces against those of the adversary, which could lead to a longer trench war, the German army overlooked many fortified points, sometimes crossing areas that seemed impassable, and steadfastly infiltrated the heart from Poland. For their part, the Poles made the mistake of wanting to “cover everything” by deploying their forces on a long front, and this accelerated their defeat. The armored battering ram of Von Reichenau’s 10th army dug deep into the heart of Poland.

Despite the margin of superiority in tanks, and the wider margin of advantage in the air, Germany carried out Poland’s campaign in a compromised military situation. Of course, Poland was even more desperate, but blinded by propaganda, exacerbated in its pride and confidence in the total support that England and France had promised, the people did not fully realize the abyss that was being pushed blindfolded. Some exalted Poles said that in 1840 they had defeated the Germans in Tannenberg and that they would defeat them again in Berlin. Even the intelligent diplomat Lipski, the Polish ambassador to Germany, was blinded by the criminal propaganda that was being made in his homeland and said that the first fighting would result in uprisings in Germany and that the Polish army would win. However, shortly before hostilities, some generals hoped that war with the Reich could be avoided and that Poland and Germany would face the USSR together.

Many Polish units fought with ardor and skill, and in various sectors caused extraordinarily high losses among the German officers who, to encourage the troops, “had taken action with the greatest fervor,” according to General Guderian’s statement.

Veteran fighters, like Lt. Col. Lindeman, say that “one of the strongest impressions one receives when facing the enemy for the first time is to feel fear. The only difference between a brave man and a cowardly man is that the brave man can control his fear. The battlefield is seen in darker colors and more full of danger than it really is. It has not been found nothing that calms the mood in battles like being close to someone who is not possessed of fear or panic”. And as part of the German infantry was still poorly prepared, its officers were launched in the first place to instill confidence.

In the early days of fighting a son of General Adam, one of Colonel von Funk and another of the Secretary of State, Baron von Weizsacker, perished. Meanwhile, the latter was dedicated to creating a conspiracy cell in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, in cooperation

with General Beck and Dr Goerdeler.⁶³ In those same days Admiral Canaris, Head of the German Secret Service, secretly agreed to serve the International Jew movement, rescuing a prominent Polish rabbi by send him to the United States. On the subject, he had had private talks with Consul Geist, commissioner of Roosevelt.⁶⁴

Besides, Minister without portfolio Hjalmar Schacht and Admiral Canaris, Chief of the Secret Service, tried to win over General Brauchitsch (Army chief) to disobey Hitler. And General von Hammerstein-Equord, a Marxist, plotted the Führer's capture. Germany's internal situation was still hanging by a thread.

Meanwhile, the Jewish-inspired propaganda made the Poland case a cause for worldwide turmoil. Just started operations, on September 3 it was spread that the National Shrine of the Virgin of Poland, in Czestochowa, had been destroyed by the Nazis. The next day the Germans took foreign journalists to Czestochowa, and they were able to attest —among them L. P. Lochner of the Associated Press— that the Sanctuary was intact. Prior Norbert Motzlewsky also stated this. However, alarmist rumors spread widely in extensive messages, while rectifications have ministered in insignificant newsletters that only in a small part erased the bad impression caused by the original version.

The Polish people suffered the rigors of war horribly and did not realize that it was being manipulated as an instrument of secret international maneuvers. They were thrown into sacrifice in the cruelest and sinister way. To maintain this deception, on September 5 the newspaper "Kujer Poznanski" announced to the Poles that all French forces of land, sea and air had taken action. This was not true. On the 6th, the mood did not decline, the Warsaw radio announced that the French had broken the German Sigfrido line. Actually, they didn't even fight there.

On September 11 the German-Polish campaign was reaching its climax. Von Kuchler's German armies had already flanked Warsaw from the north, while von Reichenau's army did the same from the south. The main Polish contingents were almost covered between both pincers and without hope of salvation.

That day the international propaganda told the Polish people that "*the French advance that had been stopped momentarily by the Ger-*

⁶³ "Memories of a Soldier" - General Heinz Guderian

⁶⁴ "Admiral Canaris" - Kart Abshagen

man counter-offensive resumed on September 10," and thus gave him false hopes.

In reality, neither the French offensive nor the German counter-offensive was on the western front, but with these falsehoods, Poland was squeezed to the last centigram of resistance.

On September 17 the Polish campaign was practically determined with more than half a million prisoners or dispersed Poles. Hitler spoke in Dantzig on the 19th and pointed out that Germany was asking nothing from England or France, and that the contest in the West had no reason to exist. Daladier's regime replied that France "will continue the war until the final victory is won," while the English Premier, Mr Chamberlain, dismissively said that "Hitler's peace offer does not change the situation at all." While the diplomatic effort to make peace in the West failed, the German command called for the capitulation of Warsaw to save the civil population useless sacrifices, but the Polish commander insisted on converting the square into a parapet and presented combat. Eight days later Hitler intervened in military operations and ordered that Warsaw be captured by blood and fire. General Blaskowitz, commander of the 8th Army, expressed his disagreement over the intervention of Hitler and his elite troops (the SS). Shortly after he was relieved of command. The opposition of the generals remained the weakest point in Germany.

On the 26th, the Luftwaffe threw flyers over Warsaw asking to surrender. Before the Polish refusal, that night the direct attack began, which culminated in the 28th with the capitulation. In arranging this, Hitler "*left the military honor of an adversary who had succumbed fighting courageously.*" Officers were allowed to keep their swords, and the troop was released after disarming it.

The entire Polish campaign ended in 27 days, after a double involvement of the enemy flanks. 13,981 German soldiers had died; 30,322 had been injured. "*The army of Poland that was nominally composed of two and a half million men had ceased to exist as an organized force,*" Churchill wrote.

Hitler entered Warsaw. A Mexican —José Pagés Llergo— witnessed that moment. "Social doctrines," Hitler told him, "are like plants: they are born and develop in auspicious climates. Nazism, which has been the answer to the evils suffered by Germany, may not find in your America the convenient fertilizer to germinate. Twenty-five minutes —wrote Pagés— I have been at his side.

When he retires to review the Pilsudsky Boulevard to five victorious divisions, the cry of 'Heil' rises deafeningly, sinisterly, covers Warsaw and spreads throughout the Rose of the Winds as the challenge. The people see a man materializing their revenge".

HITLER OFFERS PEACE AGAIN

A fact of the most extraordinary importance had occurred at the end of the German-Polish campaign. On September 15, when the Polish army was already caught between the two groups of troops of von Bock—in the north—and von Rundstedt—in the south—and when Warsaw had been flanked, the USSR invaded Poland by East. The Red Army advanced without resistance in the rear of the Poles and occupied half of the country.

The German invasion had originated in the German-Polish disagreement over the link between East Prussia and the rest of Germany, essential for the projected German campaign against the USSR. And what were the origins of the Soviet invasion of Poland? Precisely in that year of 1939, Stalin published a book, "Problems of Leninism," reiterating the Marxist goal of world domination. He said that the victory of the Bolshevik regime in Russia was nothing but the prelude to other achievements in all other countries on earth. He quoted Lenin's following words:

«We live not only in a State, but in a system of States, and the existence of the Soviet Republic is inconceivable for a long time, together with imperialist States. In the end, this one will have to defeat these, or these to that one».

England and France had started the war under the flag that they were defending Poland. But when Stalin attacked the defeated Poles from behind and snatched half of their country, a suspicious silence was made in the West. That fact is referred to by Churchill in his Memoirs with a soft velvet:

«The British government encountered a dilemma from the beginning. We had gone to war with Germany as a result of the guarantee we gave to Poland. And Russia refused to guarantee the integrity of Poland». Could one believe in the sincerity of Western statesmen when they spoke of defending principles of freedom if the Poles were attacked by the Germans, and were silent if the attackers were Bolsheviks? Could one believe in that sincerity when they insisted on closing Hitler's passage to Moscow and instead took no providence against the aggressive expansion of Soviet Marxism into the Western world?

Churchill, with his personal hatred of Hitler, evident since the summer of 1932, when he first refused to talk to him, even rejoiced in some way for the Soviet invasion of Poland and wrote: "*The Russians have mobilized very large forces and have demonstrated the ability to move far and promptly.*" Churchill did not proceed as a statesman, because the elemental quality of the statesman is to seek the benefit of his homeland, and it could not be beneficial for the USSR to overflow its borders since essentially the Bolshevik doctrine was contrary to the British Empire. A thousand times less damaging to England was the German movement towards the East, with its clearly proclaimed goals: to conquer Soviet territory, cement friendship with the British Empire and even enter into an alliance with it.

Churchill's ability as a leader and as a speaker is indisputable. But his blindness or his bad faith as a statesman is the fact that history cannot avoid. It is a fact that the British Empire itself is suffering in its own flesh, which at the end of the war began to break apart as if it were a defeated and not a victor. At the end of the Polish campaign, and finally, at the border of the USSR, Hitler made another friendly call to France and Great Britain, which a month before had declared war on him. In his words, there was no trace of hatred, and there was a visible desire for the West to reconcile with Germany, whose purpose was none other than to combat Bolshevism, that is, the real enemy of Western Civilization. On October 6, 1939, Hitler said:



Adolf Hitler's speech at the Reichstag, 1939.

«I offered to the power holders in Warsaw to let out at least the civilian population ... I then offered not to bomb an entire neighborhood of the city, that of Prague, reserving it for the people. I did not get an answer. Then I ordered the start of the attack for September 25.

«The return of Saarland was the only requirement that I considered to be a full and inescapable condition for a German-French agreement. Once France itself has solved that problem, all German demands on France disappeared. Today there are no more demands of this species nor will they ever be asserted again. France knows it that way. A French man of state can't stand up and can state that I have never raised a demand on France whose fulfillment would have been incompatible with his honor or his interests. Instead, I have always directed to France with the desire to bury the old enmity forever. I have done my best to remove from the German people the idea of a hereditary and inescapable enmity, instilling in their place respect for the great deeds of the French people and their history, and every German soldier keeps the utmost respect for the feats of the French army.

«No minor has been my efforts to reach a German-English agreement and even a German-English friendship. I have never and nowhere really opposed British interests. If my effort has failed, it was because there were some British statesmen and journalists with a personal enmity against me. *It is also perfectly clear to me that certain capitalism and international Jewish journalism do not feel at all the compass of the peoples whose interests they claim to represent.* But that, as the Herostratus of human society, they see the maximum success in the provocation of fire.

«*Has Germany made any claim to England that perhaps threatens the British Empire or questions its existence?*» It did not; unlike. Neither to France nor to England did Germany make similar claims. The war in the West does not fix any problem, much less, except for some finances of some arms manufacturers. Regarding Poland, Hitler was willing to resurface as a free country by previously solving the problem of German minorities, and by communicating Prussia and solving the Jewish question. Referring to the war that France and England had declared on Germany, he added:

«The maintenance of the current state in the West is inconceivable. One day maybe France will bomb Saarbrücken for the first time and leave it demolished. The German artillery, meanwhile, will destroy Mülhausen in retaliation. Later canyons

will be installed, and the destruction will become more significant. And the European national capital will burst into grenades and the energy of the people will bleed in the battlefields. And one day, however, there will again be a border between Germany and France, but instead of flourishing cities, fields of ruins and cemeteries will spread through it.

«In history, there have never been two winners, and many times there has been nothing more than defeated. I hope that the peoples and the rulers who agree with it take the floor. And may my hand reject those who believe they see the best solution in war.»

His hand was once rejected, not certainly for the people, who wanted peace, but for Western political leaders; by Roosevelt, by Churchill and by Daladier. Even the British Intelligence Service organized a thorough plot to assassinate Hitler at the Munich Brewery, during the ceremony on November 8. But the act lasted less than was supposed because Hitler felt an indefinable rush and left the building minutes before the time bomb to kill him exploded.

Churchill refers in his memoirs that Hitler had certainly been surprised by the declaration of war of France and Great Britain, with whom he did not want to fight. However, he had supposed that by quickly finishing the campaign in Poland, his peace offer would bring Mr Chamberlain and Daladier the opportunity to reach a decent arrangement. “It never occurred to him, not for a moment,” Churchill adds, “that Mr Chamberlain and the rest of the community of nations that make up the British Empire had the unwavering resolve to kill him or perish in the lawsuit.”

It was indeed difficult to assume that hatred against a person—in this case, Hitler—was more powerful in London than the convenience of the British Empire. It was preferred to annihilate Germany, although nothing asked of England than to leave the way clear for the launched against the USSR, whose Marxist doctrine was hostile to every principle of freedom, hostile to the British Empire and declared an enemy of the Western world.⁶⁵

Churchill was blinded by that hatred and automatically became an instrument of other forces from the White House in Washington were trying to save the USSR. On this point, the Amer-

⁶⁵ Hitler said to his Minister Speer: “How England has slipped into war is something unique. The man who carried all the intrigue is Churchill, a puppet of the Jewish quarter that moves the threads. Beside him, the pretentious Eden, a thirsty jester thirsty for money, and the Jewish Minister of War, Hore Belisha.”

ican writer Robert E. Sherwood says in his book "Roosevelt and Hopkins" that when the war began, Roosevelt showed a serious concern that a negotiated peace would be reached. He conveyed that concern to the English government and started his "historical correspondence with Winston Churchill." And if Germany came to a negotiated peace with England and France, it was left with free hands to make its announced offensive against Marxism.

The American people did not want war. Sherwood himself says⁶⁶ that either because of the experience of 1918 or because of sympathy for German science. Roper's survey revealed in 1939 that only 2.5% of the population of the United States wanted Western intervention against Germany, and there was even a movement that proclaimed Hitler as the leader of anti-Bolshevism. But although the United States was a democracy, Roosevelt was not acting in accordance with his people, but following the pro-Soviet advice of the surrounding Israeli group: Wise, Baruch, Morgenthau, Frankfurter, Untermyer, Rosenman, etc.

The unfortunate purposes of this group, according to Sherwood himself, who adds that Counselor Hopkins "stated that the question of Poland was not, in itself, as important as it represented a symbol of our ability to understand each other with the Soviet Union. He said that we had no special interest in Poland, nor advocated a specific kind of government there. Poland was only a good pretext to defend Jewish Marxism that since 1917 reigned in the USSR.

Naturally, the defense of Poland was not what was sought, and subsequent events clearly demonstrated that. Germany was not allowed to build a railroad through the Polish Corridor, but Russia was going to be allowed to absorb the entire country. The American ambassador to Poland, Arthur Bliss Lañe, realized the inconceivable maneuver and resigned to write freely "I saw betray Poland", where he refers to how Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin conspired to subjugate the Polish people. *He says that "90% of the Polish population opposes communism, but a bubbler government made in Moscow was transplanted to Warsaw."* Bliss Lañe adds that he endeavored to guarantee the free resurgence of Poland, but that "*he was subject to rebuffs that amounted to premeditated insults to the United States.*" And yet, Washington did not support him.

Poles Jan Chiechanowski and Stanislaw Mikolajoyk also refer in detail that Western statesmen sacrificed Poland to favor the interests of the USSR. Was it that there were spiritual or racial

⁶⁶Roosevelt y Hopkins. Robert E. Sherwood.

relations between the American people and Soviet Bolshevism? Obviously not. But there were racial relations between the Israelites of the White House and those who had imposed the Israelite Marx doctrine on Russia.

Although tradition prevented him from playing for the third time as a presidential candidate, Roosevelt disguised him as a pacifist to deceive voters. And speaking of peace, because at last words are not acts, but acting to precipitate the West into war, he once again mocked the American people. A witness of that double game, a valuable witness for his prominent interference in the North American Government, says⁶⁷:

«His White House advisers convinced him (to Roosevelt) that if he told the truth, he would lose in the 1940 elections. The President knew that the war was approaching, assuming he was propitiating it himself, but in his campaign speech policy, he said: *«Now that I speak to you, mothers and fathers, I will tell you something else that will reassure you: I have said this before, but I will repeat it again and again: your children will not be sent to any war abroad»*. Presidential morality thus reached its minimum level, but Mr Roosevelt won the elections (2nd reelection)».

Besides, each day allocated more significant amounts of the budget to nurture the “New Deal” and created the WAP, which theoretically would serve to help the unemployed, but which in practice was a weapon in disguise to ensure re-election. Hopkins (the disciple of the Jew Dr Steiner) managed the funds of that institution, although according to Sherwood, his companion in the White House, confesses that *“Hopkins cannot be attributed the virtues of a healthy man in matters of money management.”*

But sure of the “Secret Power of the World,” Hopkins said: *“There will be taxes and more taxes, expenses and more expenses, and we will be chosen once and again.”*

THE GATES OF IDEALISM

The secret motives of the Anglo-French war against Germany were concealed under a screen of “idealism” and “freedom,” which the international information monopoly erected through costly propaganda to blind the people. It was perfectly clear that the Bol-

⁶⁷ “How the United States Won the War and Why They Are About to Lose the Peace”. —William C. Bullitt.

shevik movement had set itself the task of extending its Marxist doctrine worldwide. The first step had already been taken through the Third International, which recruited radical elements willing to serve the internationalist conspiracy of Marx. Communist parties nourished themselves throughout the world of well-intentioned utopians, bookish intellectuals, dreaming intellectuals, decentralized bohemians, viriloid women and resentful failures, and slowly gained ground in the masses without their own judgment.

Geographically, Russia is the heart of the mainland. It is the place from where all the Continents are at the shortest possible distance: Asia and America in the East; Europe for the West, Africa and Oceania for the South. Marxism chose wisely its main base of operations.

It was also perfectly clear that Marxism did not rely solely on that heterogeneous ideological insight. It particularly had the enormous natural resources of Russia that allowed him to lift a gigantic armed force of aggression. Already in 1904 the British geographer Sir Halford Mackinder described Russia as the heart of the world for being the site from which all the Continents are as short as possible, and warned that it was "*the greatest natural strength of the planet.*" He noted that its extension and resources were so vast that properly organized would allow its owner to outdo the entire world. Russia owns the sixth part of the earth's surface, the most varied climates and all imaginable raw materials. "*Who rules over the Earth's Heart, dominates the World's Island; who rules over the World's Island dominates the World,*" concluded Mackinder. That is why Marxism chose Russia as its main base of operations.

And despite this obvious threat, the rise of Bolshevism was circumvented in 1939 by Western nations. The USSR had no treaty with the West; the Iron Curtain was already as palpable as Churchill saw it six years later, and the tyrannical methods that prevailed in Moscow were thousand times more drastic than Hitler's dictatorship in Berlin. But about this, nothing said Roosevelt, Churchill, or Daladier. Roosevelt was "embarrassed" that some trades of Israelites were stoned in Germany or that certain characters from that community were expelled, such as Thomas Mann, Sigmund Freud, Eric Maria Remarque and Stefan Zweig, but their humanitarianism was silent if Soviet Bolshevism committed more cruel acts.

None of the Western statesmen ignored the nature of the Bolshevik regime. His complacencies with him could not be explained as ignorance and instead as secret complicity. Diplomatic

reports were even more accurate than the accounts of the disappointed communists who sporadically escaped from the USSR.

It was well known, as Spanish Communist General Valentín González said —“Life and Death in the USSR” — that “the State is the NKVD; It is a police state, unique in its kind, as there has never been another. In Nazi Germany, the Gestapo exercised severe vigilance and struggled to destroy all opposition to the regime; it was like the Italian OVRA, a repressive institution at the service of totalitarian power. But in the USSR the NKVD intervenes in the lives of all individuals without exception».

It was also known that Bolshevik tyranny prevented a citizen from traveling without prior authorization and that with very few exceptions, no one was allowed to leave or enter the USSR. In the country of “classless society” there were up to six classes of workers and the State withheld one-third of wages. Any unjustified work offense was punished with imprisonment; 60% of the bureaucracy earned less than 200 rubles per month; the kilo of beans cost 35 rubles and a pair of boots up to 500, in the free market.

Western statesmen also knew that if the workers of the USSR were poor servants in the factories, the peasants lived in worse conditions, since 50% of their production was for the State, 40% for the bureaucracy and only 10% for them. Nor was it a secret that 18 million disaffected to the regime were consumed in subhuman conditions in the labor camps. And when there were symptoms of discontent or rebellion, *the Bolshevik “social engineering” uproot thousands and even millions of inhabitants, who were dispersed and exchanged for those in other regions.*

The former American Ambassador to Russia, William C. Bullitt, listed that Germany had committed 26 violations of international pacts, and the Soviet Union 28, and was surprised at how the Western world seemed to ignore the gigantic threat of Bolshevism. Already then the “great purge” had occurred, during which more than five thousand people were annihilated. The regime systematically fought religion, and in schools, it was taught to hate it.

Notwithstanding all this, Roosevelt and his Jewish propagandists concealed their complicity with Marxism —and consequently their criminal betrayal of Western peoples— under the false attitude of fighting for freedom, for human dignity and religious beliefs.

Equally false was the attitude of the British rulers. Proponents of freedom were proclaimed, but kept under their dominion 470 mil-

lion inhabitants of their colonies. They called themselves idealists, but they had made war to China to secure the opium trade, which annually enriched scores of English tycoons and killed 600,000 Chinese. They showed themselves as standard-bearers of the integrity of Poland but had no objection if half Poland was annexed to the USSR.

England had always known how to find the way of convenience in the verdicts of diplomatic hypocrisy. For this, he had needed to remain impassive and indifferent to ideals, sincerity and loyalty, as when he burned Joan of Arc alive or when he murdered 27,000 bores in the Transvaal. But in 1939 he could not keep his cold utilitarian calculation. Churchill was blinded by spite and hatred of a thriving European neighbor, Germany, and automatically became a docile instrument of non-British international interests.

Churchill said that if he had to associate with the devil, he would do so, in order to defeat Hitler. With that hatred, the British Empire took a step toward ruin. His ancient route, which dark and tortuous, had nonetheless been effective and fruitful for his own benefit, and he let himself be driven by hidden interests that had penetrated deeply into the selfish, but the healthy vital instinct of the British Empire.

With an interval of 19 years, an omen made by Henry Ford in 1920 began to be fulfilled:

«Judaism will tolerate even monarchs, as long as it can take advantage of them. The last of the thrones that collapse is likely the English, because the feeling of English is considered honored to serve as a protector of Judaism. Thus participating in the advantages derived from it, it represents, according to the Jewish criteria, an extremely important advantage to be able to use such world power for their particular purposes. A nail takes out another nail, and this limited society will last exactly until the Jew decides to throw Britain to ruin, which can be done at any time. There are indications that Judaism is close to undertaking this task».

British-Jewish symbiosis has existed predominantly for centuries. Rabbi Aaron Weisz said to his son Stephen: *“As long as England lives, the Jew is safe.”* And the Israelite prophet Theodore Herzl noted in 1904: *“Great good will come from Great Britain for Zion and the Jewish people”*.⁶⁸

⁶⁸ Years of Struggle. — Rabbi Stephen Wise. (Sample of the mimicry of many Israelites: Stephen, son of Aaron Weisz, changed his surname Weisz to that of Wise, when emigrating from Hungary to the US This gave him an American appearance. This he describes as “the adoption of a more simple”).

In the heat of the prestigious words of “freedom,” “democracy,” “religion,” the Jewish political movement infiltrated the White House held a screen of idealism, used Churchill’s hatred against Hitler to launch England into the race, and France was dragged with England, through strong Masonic ties.

The war that the French and British people did not want; the war that Hitler tried so hard to conjure was firmly underpinned by the secret power of the Jewish movement. The unpopularity of that contest was varnished with idealism, but it did not pursue any of the goals it proclaimed. Its purpose was to push the West to fight against Germany before the German-Soviet struggle began, otherwise it would be less than impossible to convince Westerners to come in defense of Israelite Marxism.

Once again, Hitler’s hand of peace extended to England and France was rejected on October 6, 1939, a month after the war had been declared.⁶⁹

THE WEAKNESS OF FRANKFULNESS

Nature always gives strength: the tiger’s claws; the eagle’s wings; the gazelle’s agility, but it does not gather all these in one creature. The English historian R. Grenfell says that Churchill’s successive refusals to examine Germany’s proposals for peace coincided “with raucous propaganda the English were peace-loving and Germans were the excitors of war.” He adds that such a thing was not very accurate since from 1815 to 1907, England had waged 10 wars, Russia 7, France 5 and Germany 3. vantages in the same being. Always a strength corresponds to a weakness. The German people are strong in their ability to work, firm in their sense of duty and sacrifice; steady in their candor. It does not hide its thought or its way of being, and to these forces corresponds a weakness: it completely lacks the art of diplomacy.

Diplomacy is deception, concealment, fiction, appearance. The lack of diplomatic tact has been one of the determining factors that Germany has lost two decisive wars, despite having such formidable forces to win them.

⁶⁹ The English historian R. Grenfell says that Churchill’s successive refusals to examine Germany’s proposals for peace coincided “with raucous propaganda the English were peace-loving and Germans were the excitors of war.” He adds that such a thing was not very accurate since from 1815 to 1907, England had waged 10 wars, Russia 7, France 5 and Germany 3.

In a way, the enormous openness and sincerity of the Nazi regime, which did not hide anything, was one of its most significant weaknesses. Since his birth in 1920, he outlined his fight against political Judaism and the USSR. Many years in advance, his plans were known by his two enemies.

Diplomacy has a lot of femininity; it is based on making the opponents less dangerous, the ability to hide what is thought and make them believe what we want. English diplomacy, for example, made the world believe in 1920 that it was going to civilize and ennoble Iraq when, in reality, it was only going to extract oil from Mosul. In 1899 it made believe that he was going to redeem the savages of the Transvaal, but in truth, he went to demolish the bores to take away the gold mines. It made Greece believe that it should fight against Turkey, for Christianity, and what it was really looking for was to weaken the Turkish influence on the Mosul oil zone.⁷⁰

The enumeration of similar triumphs is endless. It was precisely that Israeli-inspired diplomacy that earned England the nickname of the “Albion perfidious,” because if the English have great diplomatic powers, the Jew overcomes it by a considerable margin. The Jew is the best diplomat in the world; deceive is his greatest strength.

No wonder Schopenhauer called him the “master of lies.” And in contrast, German is the worst diplomat in the world. This is his greatest weakness.⁷¹

“Diplomacy that does not deceive is not diplomacy,” and Germany never managed to deceive its enemies, which gave them the option to prevent themselves with a lot of time and to move their great support forces.

Not only does the German lack diplomatic skills, but even refinement of courtesy, and it is that in a large dose, courtesy is concealment of the intimate opinions or exaggerations of affection towards one's neighbor. That is to say, in the courtesy the deceit takes part, although it is inevitable that it is deceit that the beneficiary becomes the illusion to enjoy like something authentic. Schubart points out that it is precisely the virtue of the French

⁷⁰ “Liquid gold”. —Essad Bey.

⁷¹ Hitler said about his diplomats: “Among you, courage is measured by the height of your heels... Our own diplomats, how useful were they for us? What did you hear about them? Many agreed that the Foreign Minister, von Ribbentrop, lacked tact and kindness.

who are most favored by the sympathy of the foreigner is courtesy; that is, the minimum respect due to others. "The German," he adds, "does not even admit this minimum." And analyzing the hatred of the Germans, he adds that propaganda has undoubtedly played an important role, but that "it is also a fact that has found a favorable ground. The German is not worried that they hate him...

Many come to look at anti-German hatred with some satisfaction. See in it the indirect confirmation of its own value. Another group considers that the evil of the world hates the good of the world in German. A third group says: they don't know us; if they knew us, they would not hate us... for their passionate attachment to things strips their natural beauty, joy and fullness of life to the world and transforms it into an *ergástula* of duty.

"The Germans have been blamed for being brutal, but in reality, they are no more than any other people at war. On the contrary, their sense of discipline slows them down more effectively than any other... Certainly, the German does not entirely coincide with the image that other peoples form of him. But it offers them the same principles. He supplies them with the elements of hatred. What envy and political calculation add with exaggeration must be charged not only to the account of the hated, but of those who hate.

And it was at those unpopular points of German character that diplomatic ability was supported to start moving town after town against Germany, even with prejudice to the mobilized peoples themselves, such as Poland, France and England.

The lack of German diplomatic flexibility has been observed by many. Italian Marshal Badoglio says that Ambassador von Mackensen showed a "tough expression" even without intending it and that even in the moments when he thought he meant a kind phrase his tone was dry. And Dimitri Merejkovsky says that Napoleon was about to be killed near Vienna by an 18-year-old German man named Friedrich Staps. Napoleon promised to let him free if he recanted what he had intended to do, but Staps replied:

«I dont want forgiveness; what I resent is that I could not do what I thought ... Napoleon offered to forgive him, but he replied that he would not leave his ideas. The young man was executed. Upon arriving at the place of execution, he shouted: «Long live freedom; long live, Germany!»⁷²

⁷² "Life of Napoleon". — Dimitri Merejkovsky.

Such a complete possession of himself, with absolute indifference to the environment, has often earned German a thoughtless hatred. Guisa and Acevedo say in «Hispanity & Germanism»:

«The German knows how to beat himself. He has, without a doubt, the unique art of making his own self what he wants. He dominates his body and his spirit, and we never know what he is capable of... His practice of life and his use of things are acts of brutes ... Ending Germany is ending barbarism. And that hatred led Guisa and Acevedo to the point of affirming, against their own religious convictions:

«Russia, with its Bolsheviks, is the one that defends our civilization with more fervor and with greater sacrifices ... That Germany has the best chemists, the best physicists, the best sailors, etc., this proves that it is more primitive and the same more fearsome and worthy of hate». Precisely that hatred, lacking rational foundations, but possessing destructive forces, was a hopeful field for a diplomatic skill to align almost everyone against Germany. In return, Germany lacked diplomatic skills to neutralize that maneuver. He only had his sincerity, announced once and a thousand times in his purposes of fighting Jewish Marxism and strengthening his friendship with the West. But the mellifluous deception of one side was more effective in dragging peoples into the abyss than the harsh honesty of the other to stop them in their foolish adventure. Thus the absurdity of Western countries —without knowing it— fighting against their own ideas and even their own existence was consumed.

THE TERRIBLE GREATNESS OF THE WAR

Days after the peace call Hitler made on October 6, 1939, it became clear that England and France did not want any settlement formula. Churchill says that the English Cabinet had “the unwavering resolution to kill (Hitler) or perish in demand.” France followed in his footsteps. And Roosevelt, for his part, lived those days under the fear of “reaching a negotiated peace”, and to avoid it he began a personal correspondence with Churchill.⁷³

Still hoping to find a transaction later, Hitler began preparations to wage war he didn't want against the West and the war he wanted, towards the East. Already at the crossroads, faced with the

⁷³ «Roosevelt & Hopkíns». — Robert E. Sherwood.

deadly danger of both fronts, Germany faced war with serenity and fortitude. As Schubart observed, no people have spoken as much of the experience of the camaraderie proper to the war as the German:

«Only war, with its deathly shadows, has the power to break the shell of the soul with which the German is covered. The monad overloaded with personal responsibility, which is German, breathes when the atomizing bourgeois life leads to the unitive state of war... The more tightly we lock ourselves in our own personality, the more violent is sometimes the desire to get rid of the jail of the person. Here we have the source of German enthusiasm for war, a source that emanates from the deepest layers of the spirit.

Much has been said against the war. *But obviously, not everything is negative in it.* It is in the struggle that the deepest veins of personality are removed. It is in the struggle that the best of our values and the worst of our defects emerge. It is the supreme moment of “be or no to be”, when one sees what a people actually contains and what jealously guards as a treasure.

Older than the desire for peace is the desire for war. Peace is a cessation of struggle; Peace is the reverse of an exacerbated state of activity and struggle for existence. The absence of conflict is “peace,” that is, peace is lack of something. Everything that lives, struggles.

War is a gigantic amplification of the Spirit of men, in which hidden experiences emerge. In it there is not only the meaning of a conflict between two governments or between two peoples: there are also deeper and invisible meanings; perhaps that is why it is a sporadic need of the peoples and of humanity itself. It is not merely because of a thoughtless whim, but because of a great and mysterious lack, that is why great masses of men in the fullness of their existence come out to meet death.

For many reasons, it is regrettable that the desire for war is as old as the desire for peace, but this is a fact. Sometimes peace is a cessation of struggle, although not true peace. Peace is not always perfect, *and hence it has been said that everything that lives, struggles.*

On many occasions, the war has been a gigantic amplification of a conflict or a fighting spirit; sometimes, it contains deep and invisible meanings that drag large masses of men, despite how terrible war is. All the horrors and the pain that it contains have not been sufficient to give birth to the Spirit of an Authentic Peace, which would be the true one, the one achieved within the Spirit, not covenants or treaties always exposed to fraud or betrayal.

Paradoxically, despite its ashes of destruction, war is also creative. It was not only the repose and wise senators who forged the Roman Empire, but Caesar's sword and the thrust of his legions. It was not only the Seven Sages of Greece who made Greece the heart of an era and civilization *but the Spartan courage of its warriors.*

The people grow and become big and mature to the blow of their struggles throughout history. And that fight is painful but inevitable and sacred; It is the one that forges the future for more than the pacifists of etiquette, and the wise men of living are determined to make a world without wars. In nature, everything is struggle and man cannot escape from the superior life of which he is barely transcendent and wispy.

On the battlefield every curtain of diplomacy is drawn; appearances, insidious talk and political fold, are no longer valid, and only the sincere and authentic will of the struggle, the weight of conviction, the value of the sacrifice to die for what is proclaimed remains.

There only governs the fortitude of marching until the end; there vanishes what was a prattling appearance and frees itself from deceptive clothing what was an authentic reality. As much as intellectuals endeavor abstractly to assert otherwise, the force of weapons at war is a solemn and incontrovertible fact; Sinister, but significant. The unarmed countries speak of pacifism with frac dresses and exalt international law as the highest coordinator among the peoples. But that is as explainable as if the worm despises the eagle's rapacity and if laziness flatter those who can throw some crumbs. But every people with healthy instincts never refuses the sacrifice of the supreme struggle to secure their rights that no international law guarantees. This has happened in the entire history of mankind.

For young and energetic peoples, war has always been sinister, but honorable; gloomy and tragic to the extreme of misery and death, but glorious to the sacrifice or shining of victory. In war, man faces death not by the faint path of disease, nor by the gentle way of old age, but by the bright door of an ideal that transcends the personal limits of the individual. An ideal lives in the individuals and in the generations that are yet to come.

In spite of sincere or hypocritical pacifists —representatives of a weakened and disintegrating era— the lightning of battle prevail as a sign that writes the arcane history in the firmament of centuries.

I wish it hadn't been necessary for things to happen like that, but they were, maybe for some transcendent reason that in the

future it can be overcome. Societies grow and become large and mature at the stroke of their struggles throughout history. In nature, everything is struggling, and man has not been able to escape this phenomenon. His millenary yearning for peace has been shipwrecked in injustice and in a false peace, which can never be definitive because it lacks the essence capable of giving it durability.

And so we have seen from time to time that apparent peace is broken in an instant and the war reappears, with a new illusion of achieving real peace.

It is undeniable that “in war, many spirits believe they find the supreme formula of amending injustices, perhaps because in the struggle of life or death only the deep and authentic will of the sacrifice to die for what is proclaimed remains. This feature confers upon the war looks great, because, in it, many men give themselves to the fight sacrificing themselves for the generations that are yet to come.

The pain to achieve true peace and justice, until now unsuccessful, has been the lightning sword that has written history in the firmament of centuries.

And that feature was emphasized before the Second World War, sometimes wrongly or exaggeratedly, by the mouth of various writers and philosophers.

The Earl of Keyserling states in “*The Intimate Life*”: “From terrestrial life, the defeatist is never worth anything — and the life of the peoples is only terrestrial. The one who does not admit the principle of conquest and the suppression of current law, refuses *ipso facto* to admit progress. Therefore, is unfortunately deduced, that it is forever impossible to abolish war, for there will always be times when only the use of force will allow the expiration of obsolete or contrary statisms to the vital instinct of a given nation.

It is not by chance, or by whims of opportunity that so many men have perceived that painful greatness of war.

“They must love peace as a means of new wars, and peace cuts better than long. May your work be a struggle, may your peace be a victory! ... Not your mercy, your bravery is what saved the shipwrecked until now”, says Nietzsche in *Thus Spoke Zarathushtra*.

And he adds: «People who have had some value have not won it with liberal institutions; the great danger made them worthy of respect».

Dr Gustavo Le Bon, in *«The Civilization of the Arabs»*, recognizes the greatness of the forces that in the clash of wars are shaping the silhouette of the peoples: «You have to be a hunter or a hunted, a winner or a loser. Humanity has entered an Iron Age in which everything weak must perish fatally... The principles of codified law, outlined in the books, have never served as a people's guide; history teaches us that the only principles that have obtained respect are those that prevail with weapons in their hands».

Answering a pacifist pamphlet from the Institute of International Law von Moltke said: «Perpetual peace is a dream and not even a beautiful dream. War is part of the universal order created by God, and it develops the noblest virtues of man: courage, the spirit of sacrifice, loyalty and offering of one's life. Without war, the world would sink into the mud of materialism.

Juan Fichte, in *Speeches to the German Nation*, spoke of the binding power of war: «The perfect unity is reached when each member sees as their own the destiny of others. Everyone will know that it is entirely due to everything and that with him he will be happy and suffer ... Only those who do not feel strong enough to fight rest.»

Oswald Spengler, in *Decisive Years*: “Very few endure a long war without their soul being corrupted; no one long peace... The struggle is the primary fact of life, it is life itself, and not even the most unfortunate pacifist manages to destroy, banish from his soul the pleasure he awakens. At least theoretically they would like to fight and annihilate the adversaries of pacifism.

And Spengler himself adds, in *Western Decadence*: «War is the creator of all great things. Everything important and significant in the torrent of life was born of victory and defeat... People rights, freedom and equality are literature, pure abstraction and not facts. Pure, self-oriented thinking has always been the enemy of life, and therefore, hostile to history, anti-warrior, without race. Before he died as a slave, says an old village proverb from Friesland. The opposite is precisely the motto of every last civilization ... Life is hard if it is to be great. Only admit choice between victory and defeat, not between peace and war. Every victory makes victims. It is only literature that, lamenting, accompanies the events... War is the primary policy of every living, to the extent that in the end, struggle and life are the same things and the being is extinguished when the fight will is extinguished.

«Race is something cosmic, a direction, the feeling of concordant signs, the march through history with the same course and the same steps. And from an identical pulsation, real love is born... Behold a flock of birds flying in the ether; see how it always ascends in the same way, how it turns, how it plans and falls, how it will get lost in the distance. That is the objective tone, the collective character of that complex movement, which does not need the bridge of intellection to unite them ... Thus the profound unity of a regiment is forged when it precipitates as it thunders against the enemy fire; hence the crowd before a case that moves it, suddenly becomes a single body that abruptly, blindly, mysteriously, thinks and works. The limits of the microcosm are as a result of this annulle. A fate looms over all heads. And so the German people in arms, given the impossibility of avoiding war in the West and their ideological need to make war on the Bolshevik East, crossed the threshold of peace and entered the sinister greatness of war. With serene enthusiasm, the German youth sacrificed everything and rushed from the cold lands of Norway to the burning deserts of Africa, and from the flowery countryside of France to the dusty steppes of Russia.

THE UNEQUAL WAR IN THE SEA

The clash between Germany and the Western powers began at sea. England and France, with the United States in reserve, had the most powerful fleets in the world. Britain prided itself on being the Sea Queen. Germany had been deprived of its entire navy in 1918, and the condition was imposed that it would not forge a frontline fleet again.

Hitler himself was not in favor of doing so; since 1923 he had announced that Germany's sights were on the USSR, not to compete with England in the seas or the colonies. And in line with that policy, he had signed on June 18, 1935, a Treaty with Great Britain, pledging that the German fleet would never be greater than 35% of the English fleet. The agreement was denounced almost on the war's eve, but already then the armed disadvantage at sea was irreparable.

At the beginning of the conflict with the West, Germany was practically unarmed by the combined fleets of England and France. The English fleet had 272 frontline ships, and the French fleet had 99, while the German fleet consisted of 54 ships. As for submarines, England and France grouped a total of 135, against 57 of the Germans. That is why these two powers chose the sea as the

first battle line and established a total blockade against Germany to prevent it from receiving food and raw materials. They hoped to beat it by hunger.

That policy was certainly not following the international treaties of Geneva regarding the humane way of waging war, because instead of orienting the action against the armed forces, it was directed against the entire civilian population. Western statesmen thus evidenced that their love of treaties, international law, humanitarianism, etc., did not go beyond being the clothing of idealism with which the unmoved mobiles of war promoted by the Jewish political movement were covered.

Germany answered the total blockade it suffered at sea with a partial blockade of English sea routes, and for this, it used submarines, bombers and mines. Its inventors had just produced ingenious models of mines and immediately began to be used. Among them, there was a 545 kilos of magnetic mine, capable of splitting a regular draft ship in two. Unlike the old surface floating mines clearly visible to the enemy, randomly subject to sea currents and pending the contingency of the enemy ship ramming them or not, the new German magnetic mine was attracted by the hull of the boats from a distance of ten meters.

Besides, it could be anchored and fixed in previously chosen places, under the surface of the water, or deposited at the bottom of the sea, in not very deep areas, that is 25 to 35 meters. The destructive power of this weapon had tripled. Naturally, mine planting was a hazardous job for submarines because they had to do it at the entrances of British ports, generally well patrolled.

Germany also produced an acoustic mine, attracted by the noise of the ship's engines. And then he introduced a «ship counter», which allowed certain mines not to explode when the first vessels approached, but when the tenth, fifteenth or twentieth approached. That was intended to outwit the minesweeper ships that were at the forefront of convoys. Another new device made the mine remain "sterile" for a particular time and acquired its explosive power on a specific date.

In the English Admiralty, there was a deep alarm at the effectiveness of these mines, and the paralysis of commercial traffic became feared. It was highly successful for England that the Germans began using these weapons on a tiny scale, for not waiting to produce them in large numbers. That precipitation caused the

English to discover and adopt certain defenses before the sowing of magnetic and acoustic mines became widespread in the waters of 26 British ports. The impatience of the German command was a tactical error that restricted the destructive capacity of such inventions. England lost a total of 577 vessels (296 merchants and 281 warships) due to the action of more than one hundred thousand mines, and, unquestionably, this amount would have been much higher in the case of a sudden large-scale sowing of mines.

On the other hand, in the British Admiralty, there was a belief that their new defensive weapons would completely neutralize submarine attacks. The "Asdic" detector was sensitive to ultrasonic waves that crossed the water and betrayed the proximity of the submersible. Besides, there was the circumstance that the immersion submarine only developed 13 kilometers per hour and could not stay that long, because its electric accumulators were discharged and needed to surface to reload them with diesel engines that consumed oxygen.

But many of these submarine weapon weaknesses had been offset by the severe training of German crews newly formed by Doenitz. At night they sailed on the surface until dangerously approaching the enemy and only resorted to deep immersion in emergencies. The torpedo shot was no more than six hundred meters away.

The most usual type of German submersible in 1939 was the VII, of five hundred tons of displacement, with 14 torpedoes and capable of navigating 6,200 miles and submerging in 20 seconds. The new German submarine fleet had begun to be built four years earlier by veteran submariner Doenitz and barely had 57 ships. Churchill confirms this data. Doenitz says that the result of the contest would have been very different from having had 300 submarines at the start of the war. But Hitler did not count on a war against Great Britain, and it was until 1939, after his frequent attempts at a German-British friendship failed, when he ordered to produce more and better submersibles, but by then he had lost a lot of time.

Vice Admiral Kurt Assmann says that even in the spring of 1939 Hitler told the Navy High Command that there was no room to think about a war against Great Britain. He told Doenitz the same thing on July 22 when he complained about the shortage of submarines.

When hostilities broke out in September with the war that Hitler did not want, the small fleet of submersibles was launched into the

fight. Of the total of 57, only 27 were capable of long journeys and operating in actions against England. Now, as for every submarine in war action in the Atlantic, there were two in "neutral" (either back to its base, resupplying or on the way to the battlefield), only nine submersibles were daily in action war.

One of the first triumphs of the German submarines occurred on September 18, 1939, when Captain Schuhart's U-12 maneuvered for two hours to position himself favorably through the enemy escort and sank the 22,000-ton *Courageous* aircraft carrier, which was one of the captain ships of the British Fleet. The U-12 was chased for six hours and hardly managed to escape the depth charges down sixty meters, despite the theoretical resistance of the submarine was fifty meters.

Another more spectacular blow occurred on October 14 of the same year at the fortified British base of Scapa Flow, the very heart of the Queen of the Seas. A German submarine managed to circumvent the defenses and sink the *Royal Oak* battleship.



*Gunther Prien, captain of
"U-47" submarine.*

Gunther Prien, 31 years old, cautious and bold commander of the U47 submarine, had been chosen by Admiral Doenitz to make that raid, in which Captain Emsmann had died in the First World War. Prien sailed from Kiel on October 8. Several enemy merchants were overlooked, and the crew assumed that they were searching for a "big fish."

On October 13 the submarine was in sight of the mountains surrounding Scapa Flow. Prien submerged and poses the ship at the bottom of the sea, 30 meters deep. He ordered his 38 crew members to sleep or keep absolute rest to save oxygen and then announced: «Tomorrow we will enter Scapa Flow». A silence of uncertainty and hope overwhelmed the crew. At dusk that day the submarine emerged again. Just doubted a moment: there was clarity in the sky, and the raid was thus more dangerous, but 24 hours of waiting can weaken the morale of their men he decided to attack.

The least risky entry is that of the Kirk Sound channel. The U-47, of 500 tons, navigated on the surface and everyone knew

that it will be lost if it was discovered. Between two sunken ships that block the passage, there was a cable against submarines. The port side of the U-47 creaked as it grazed the wire; the port engine slew down, and the starboard engine accelerates; the ship passed slowly. These were seconds of sincere expectation.

The light of a bicycle that walks near the coast was visible to the crew. The submarine submerged again and advanced towards the docks. It's one o'clock in the morning. At first, only two tanks were distinguished. Prien felt that all his effort has been useless, but seconds later, he distinguished the silhouette of two battleships. They were the most valuable prey that any submarine would dare to search.

The U-47 was in firing position; Prien gave the order of "Fire!" Four torpedoes were fired, but only one exploded. A column of water rose between the submarine and the battleship. The scene was confusing, and success did not seem achieved. In the bowels of the submarine, the crew moved feverishly loading new torpedoes. Meanwhile, in the defenses of the naval base, the first explosions have put everyone alert. Churchill says that "the first shots that failed were attributed to internal causes since everyone believed they were safe in the Scapa Flow against enemy attacks."

Twenty minutes passed, which for the U-47 crew was an eternity. Prien again gave the order of "Fire!" *What happened then he wrote down himself in his logbook:*

"Suddenly —he says— something happens that those who saw it would never forget it. In front of us, a curtain of water rises to the sky. It seems that the whole sea increases suddenly. Detonations sound in rapid succession like the cannon during a battle. They are confused in a single and deafening explosion. Blue, yellow, red flames rise. Huge pieces of the mast, of the bridge, of the chimneys, fly through the air. We should have achieved a direct target in one of the munitions depots.

In two minutes the colossus «Royal Oak», of 33,500 tons, sank down into its own base with its 786 crew. The reflectors rummage the sky and the sea; torpedo hunters and destroyers sailed in search of the enemy. A weapon with reflectors on went directly to the U-47, which felt already discovered and made desperate efforts to escape, but suddenly the chaser turned and walked away. The whole base was alert. Prien then decided to try the exit by another site; instead of passing between the two sunken

ships of the Kirk Sound Channel, it was between one of the vessels and the coast. The submarine pounded by centimeters. Already on the high seas, after the incredible two-hour adventure, Prien transmitted: "A sunken battleship; a torpedoed battleship".

The small German fleet has inflicted a humiliating blow on the Queen of the Seas and has symbolically avenged the German prisoner ships that in 1918 were sunk in Scapa Flow by the English. Churchill admits, frankly, that he honored him: "Prien's act must be regarded as a great feat of arms".⁷⁴

Meanwhile, another episode of the unequal war at sea begins to develop in the South Atlantic. The German pocket battleship «Graf Spee», of 10,000 tons, mocked the Franco-British blockade and went out to hunt enemy ships. After sinking several who sailed in isolation is a fleet of three. They were the British cruisers "Exeter" (8,390 tons), "Ajax" (6,985) and "Achilles" (7,030), totaling 22,405 tons. For an hour and twenty minutes, it bats against them.

The Exeter, 25 kilometers away, received more than one hundred impacts and 5 of its 6 large guns were rendered useless. Meanwhile, the other two cruises had approached the "Graf Spee" up to a distance of 7 kilometers and harassed it from various angles. The German ship turned the fire on them, but the grenades pierced them from side to side without time to explode. Then a mutual estrangement occurred, although without losing sight of it.

Churchill refers in his Memoirs that *"the Exeter received a projectile that temporarily left him out of control when his turret was blown B. At 7.25 in the morning the two Ajax turrets had also been destroyed. The Achilles also suffered damage"*.

For its part, the "Graf Spee" had 36 dead on board, 60 seriously injured and breakdowns that prevented him from continuing to sail, especially that he was harassed from three different directions, and sought refuge in Montevideo to make urgent repairs. By then, the three English ships had requested reinforcements and the "Cumberland" cruiser, the "Renown" battleship, the "Ark Royal" battleship, the "Neptune" cruise ship and three destroyers flocked. Then the "H" force was also mobilized, and the "Shropshire", "Cornwall" and

⁷⁴ 12 years earlier, former German captain Alfred Wehring, dressed as a watchmaker, settled near Scapa Flow under the name of Albert Vertel. When the war broke out, he told Admiral Doenitz that the eastern entrances of Scapa Flow lacked anti-submarine nets and only had spaced pontoons. These data were decisive for Prien.

“Gloucester” cruisers and the “Eagle” aircraft carrier came.

Although such ships still did not reach the outskirts of Montevideo, the English used a ruse of propaganda to make them believe they had already arrived. For its part, Uruguay urged the “Graf Spee” to sail. Theoretically, they expected more than ten warships: 200,000 tons against 10,000. Hitler ordered Commander Langsdorff to sink the ship. The “Graf Spee” sailed, walked a little along the Rio de la Plata, put his 965 crewmen safely in boats and flew himself with time bombs. The sailors took refuge in Buenos Aires, where the captain wrote a letter on September 19 explaining that the grenades were not enough for any formal combat. And he added:

«I have resolved to face the consequences of my decision; a Captain knows that his destiny is inextricably linked to this ship. I can no longer take an active part in the current struggle of my country. Now I can only prove through my death that the Third Reich’s combat services are always ready to die for the honor of the flag. I take full responsibility for having shattered the Admiral Graf Spee pocket battleship. I am pleased to pay with my own life. I will face my destiny harboring a very firm faith in the cause and the future of the nation and my Führer». That same night he shot himself.

It was the ancient and solemnly sinister tradition of the navy that the captain and his ship form the same being. None survive without the other. Meanwhile, the small German submarine fleet was still adhering to the rules of *dams*, according to which they should stop the enemy cargo ships and sink them after their crew had been safe. But despite this, English propaganda spread that merchants were sunk without warning and that women and children perished. (At the end of the war, Britain recognized the opposite).

On September 26 (1939) Churchill ordered that all merchants be gunned down and that their crews present resistance to submarines so that they could no longer practice the limited war they had been ordered.

On October 30, the submarine U-56, of Captain Zahn, dangerously gambled the existence by mocking the protection of ten destroyers and managed to approach the British battleship “Nelson”, in which were hit three torpedoes, but inexplicably none exploded. (Later it was learned that Churchill was traveling in that battleship). The entire submarine crew returned to their base deeply depressed by the strange failure.

During the winter months, the submersibles were subjected to hard tests: the ice-covered engine leaks or affected the submersible qualities. Ships with a total of 505,000 tons sank in their first four months of fighting. The U-49 of Captain von Gossler was seen on such an occasion so haunted by the English destroyers that he descended to 148 meters deep. It was an experiment that nobody had done until then because it was estimated that at that depth the enormous water pressure, equivalent to that of 15 atmospheres, would shatter the submarine.

For its part, the French Anglo fleet was narrowing the blockade. In March 1940, another German submarine entered an English port, that of Kirkwall, and sank the ship "Cornet". The merchant "Altmark" mocked the blockade and returned to Kiel. The Anglo-French numerical superiority did not achieve satisfactory progress even at sea and Churchill decided to throw overboard all principles of legality, although it was precisely legality that he claimed to defend. On the night of March 30 (1940) Churchill announced that England no longer recognized as neutral "acts that, despite adherence to International Law, may favor Germany."

Meanwhile, in the winter of 1939-1940, the USSR has attacked Finland. But England and France do not lift a finger to defend the Finns.

If Germany attacks Poland, that is a wild act that must precipitate the West in a war, but if the USSR also attacks Poland and then Finland, Judaism makes the West quietly wash their hands.

The English fleet and the French fleet violate International Law and enter Norwegian waters to prevent raw materials from arriving in Germany.

The Anglo-French blockade no longer recognized the neutrality of any weak country. On March 31, London announced that trade between Mexico and Germany will not be allowed, nor between Norway and Germany. A new bias in war was about to shake the world.

NORWAY, FIRST LINE OF THE GROUND FIGHT

On December 16, 1939, England began preparing for the invasion of Norway. This is a fact that now seems surprising because propaganda led to believe that Germany had rushed cruelly and unnecessarily against that weak and neutral country in a mad and

suicidal attempt to dominate the world. But the truth was another. Churchill asserts in his Memoirs “the final part of a memorandum that I presented dated December 16, 1939, said: It is necessary to consider the effect of our action against Norway ... There will be no technical violation of International Law while what goes to be done is not accompanied by some form of inhumanity. Small nations should not tie our hands”.

And consequently, on February 16, 1940, Churchill ordered that the German ship “Altmark” be boarded by “Cossack” forces, even though it was sailing in Norwegian neutral waters.

The English assault on the “Altmark” in Norwegian waters made Hitler think that if Churchill were willing to violate the neutrality of Norway, he would be more eager to do the same to cut the iron supplies that were so vital to Germany. By 1940 those amounted to eleven million tons.

Churchill himself confirms that on April 3, 1940, the English Cabinet authorized the fleet to mine Norwegian waters as of April 8. Simultaneously, the Stratford Plan for the Anglo-French occupation of the Norwegian ports of Stavanger, Bergen and Trondheim was being prepared. This would flank Germany, and the hunger blockade would become more effective.⁷⁵

The Prime Minister of France, Paul Reynaud, says in his “Revelations” that when the Allied occupation of Norway was planned, the French admiral Darlan warned that a German reaction would be triggered. “Churchill arrived in Paris on April 5 —Reynaud adds— and the placement of the mines was approved, but the maneuver was postponed to 7, and this delay allowed Hitler to have knowledge of the matter and prepare a coup against it.” It is an indisputable fact, accepted by Reynaud and Churchill, that England and France prepared the invasion of Norway to strengthen the hunger blockade against the Reich. The anticipated German invasion conjured the Anglo-French plans.

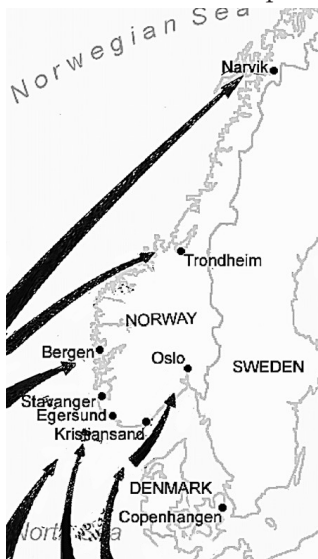
However, when that operation began on the night of April 9, 1940, the monopoly of international information took advantage of it to give the impression that Germany was cruelly devouring a

⁷⁵ Commander Quisling, former Norwegian Minister of War, learned of the allied invasion plans and gave notice to Hitler. He explained then that in his years of residence in Russia he had known Bolshevism that Germany was the only bulwark against this global threat and that was why he provided such service. Allied propaganda has made the Quisling surname synonymous with infamy and betrayal.

weak country and that the Allied powers were preparing to defend it. The film history of the villain and the hero was applied to the case of Norway. But the truth lacked those heroic ornaments; it merely consisted of the Western powers trying to strengthen the blockade against Germany, from the Norwegian bases, and Germany was advancing first to conjure that coup. The victim of this fight between two titans was a weak country, but neither side had a specific interest in it, either to attack it or to defend it.

The anticipated German counterattack was an unpleasant surprise for England and France because due to their absolute dominance of the sea, they believed themselves outside of that contingency. Admiral Erich Raeder, head of the German Navy, said that military operations that violate all the principles of war technique are often successful if they are executed by surprise. This was confirmed once again by the invasion of Norway.

The small German fleet operated with incredible audacity mocked the Allied surveillance and leading a landing force of only 8,850 men approached the Norwegian ports of Kristiansand, Stavanger, Bergen, Trondheim and Narvik, almost under the noses of Franco-British ships.



The Germans captured Oslo, Thondheim, and Narvik.

Weeks before the action began in Norway, Admiral Wilhelm Canaris (head of the German Secret Service and undercover conspirator) initiated discreet moral sabotage against the operation, through numerous and alarming reports on the risks of allied countermeasures. This caused several military chiefs to hesitate, who even asked Hitler to postpone the operation. General Alfred Jodl then wrote in his Journal that the will to act was weakening and that on March 26 Hitler intervened decisively to encourage it. But the intrigue went ahead and Major Hans Oster, one of Canaris main collaborators, asked the Dutch military attache, Sas, on April 3 to communicate the German attack plan to the allies.

Investigator Abshagen says that report was transmitted to Norwegian officials, but they did not believe it. "Oster was confident that if the entire company could not be stopped ... at least it would be possible, through a warning, to hasten the failure of the operation in a first phase".⁷⁶

Admiral Canaris had told his accomplices that the frustration of victory "must be our essential objective and purpose." And this whole group of conspirators worked with such subtlety that it left no mark on the Gestapo. According to Vice Admiral Kurt Assmann⁷⁷, the Allied invasion of Norway (initiated 72 hours after the German one) was delayed because at the last minute the British command ordered a postponement to find out the German fleet that had sailed from its bases in the Baltic Sea.

An unforeseen incident played an important role in this delay. The German ships that should dock in Trondheim arrived in the vicinity well in advance and to make the time they turned and headed towards the west, which was seen by a British plane, whose report disoriented the allies. When hours later the English had the certainty that the operation was heading towards Norway, they had already lost the lead.

In coordination with the naval operation, a paratrooper company was sent by air to capture the airports of Oslo and Stavenger, which were later arrived by twin-engine troop transports. 550 aircraft were used in this mission. The previous occupation of Denmark was carried out as a mandatory point of support for the Norwegian campaign.

"The most daring blow," says Churchill in his Memoirs, "was the one in Narvik. Ten destroyers carried 200 soldiers each, supported by the Scharnhorst and the Gneisenau, battle cruisers. They arrived in Narvik on May 9 very early. On the night of April 7, the RAF denounced such movements in the Skagerrak. In the Admiralty, it was believed impossible for that force to go to Narvik.

Churchill deemed that bold maneuver impracticable; he had time to prevent it, but the courage triumphed over the numerical force. The small German flotilla shattered to the Norwegian ports without finding more obstacles than the English destroyer "Glow-worm" that was sunk. Days later another naval battle occurred in which the English aircraft carrier «Glorious», two destroyers and

⁷⁶ «Admiral Canaris». — Karl H. Abshagen.

⁷⁷ «The invasion of Norway».—By Kurt Assmann

two small ships were sunk when the Nazis tried to lighten the naval pressure on Narvik.

It seemed that Germany was deploying large contingents that by their numerical weight were being imposed in Norway, and the propaganda was determined to make it believable. However, the truth is that it was an extraordinary fight in which the courage and surprise were imposed over enemies far superior in number.

General Falkenhorts, commander of the German forces, initially only had 8,850 men, who were later reinforced by 10,000 more. Lieutenant Colonel James A. Bassett⁷⁸ confirms that “a little less than 20,000 men” participated in the Norwegian operation, distributed in small groups throughout the rugged Norwegian territory, still covered with snow.

Seventy-two hours after the German invasion of Norway began, the English and the French unloaded their coup, which Hitler had anticipated. General Auchinleck led the Allied invasion according to the matured Stratford Plan. The immediate targets were Narvik, in the north, and the ports of Namsos and Andalsnes, in the waist of Norway.

German submarines were given the mission of hindering the landing of the Allies in Norway. Several of them managed to outwit the escort ships and position themselves properly for the shot, but then they began to see with great disappointment that the torpedoes hit the target and did not explode. Captain Prien had three large troop means of transport and two cruisers near Narvik in shooting position, but the torpedo's explosive charge failed again and again. In command of submarines, more and more reports were received in the same direction. Nine submersibles thus saw their painful efforts to approach the enemy invalidated. Prien complained bitterly saying that they had been commanded to fight with wooden rifles. Torpedo faults amounted to 66%.

At first, the technicians thought that the magnetic torpedo that was in use—and that ran deep enough without leaving a wake on the surface—did not explode because the magnetism decreased near the Arctic Circle. It was then ordered to use only percussion torpedoes, but they also failed. Later, an investigation discovered that the torpedoes were delivered with a mismatch that had long been ordered to be amended, but that was inconceivably happen-

⁷⁸ The Invasion of Norway. Tte. Cor. James A. Bassett, Instructor, Leavenworth School of Command and Staff, USA.

ing again. Negligence or sabotage? The Anglo-French contingents landed in Namsos and Andalsnes formed a pincer that was intended to close in Trondheim and annihilate the 1,700 Germans who had occupied it hours before. This resulted in one of the two decisive battles of the Norwegian campaign. The German garrison of Trondheim defended itself desperately, while other forces advanced from the south in its aid. The critical battle was fought near the Dombas railway junction. The Anglo-French had in that area 14,000 men, against 5,000 or 6,000 Germans. They were going there to face each other for the first time in this war.

The then Prime Minister of France, Paul Reynaud, confirms such amounts in his "Revelations," with the following words: "On April 20, the allies had 8,000 British and French soldiers and 4 Norwegian battalions north of Namsos, and in the South (Andalsnes) 5,000 English and Norwegian. The Germans had only 5,000 or 6,000 men in that region and were almost surrounded.

Selected British troops were in those contingents whose numerical superiority over the Germans was more than two to one, and at times it seemed that they would be thrown from Norway. The decisive clash occurred south of Trondheim, near the Dombas railway junction, where the British were surprised by the rush and speed of maneuver of German troops and by the initiative of their officers.

After a week of fighting the Allied forces were destroyed, and their remains were returned to England. Churchill confessed in his *Memoirs*: «In Norway's campaign, our best troops, that is, those of the Scottish Guard and Irish Guard, were stunned by the vigor, spirit and training of the young people who fought by Hitler».

In the other of the two decisive battles, that of Narvik, the result took longer, but it was the same. The British fleet recovered from the surprise and gathered in front of the harbor. Four German destroyers succumbed in unequal battle trying to prevent the landing of 20,000 allied soldiers. Then the fight took place on land. The German garrison and the shipwrecked of the four destroyers amounted to 6,000 men. Allied superiority was more than 3 to 1.

Churchill says: "In Narvik, a mixed and improvised German force of just 6,000 men had 20,000 allied soldiers at bay for six weeks, and although they were expelled from the population, survived to see their enemies leave ... The Germans crossed in seven days the road from Namsos to Mosjoen, which the English and French had declared was impossible. Although we had absolute control of the

sea, the enemy advanced by land over very long distances and in the middle of all obstacles took us. ”

The Germans captured Oslo, Thondheim and Narvik. Three days later the Anglo-French landed in Namsos and Andalsnes. German forces in the Oslo area beat the Allied troops landed in Andalsnes in Dombas and the Allied plan collapsed.

Still, without hiding his disgust at the anticipated German counterattack, Churchill adds: “The speed with which Hitler carried out the Norwegian conquest was a remarkable feat of war and politics and an enduring example of German thoroughness, evil and brutality”.

3,692 German soldiers gave their lives in this example of military efficiency, and 1,604 were injured. The navy lost three cruise ships, ten destroyers, six submarines and 16 auxiliary ships. There the tremendous force of the spirit of sacrifice was evidenced on the material forces of numerical superiority. The campaign lasted a month. It had such relevant characteristics of courage that it constitutes a historical example of how a powerful fighting spirit manages to overcome obstacles that the cold calculation would judge insurmountable.

FRANCE, PUSHED TO A BLOODY ABYSS

The French people suffered severe internal problems that incapacitated him for international war. The dissipation, materialism and vice had profoundly weakened their psychological forces and even their physical resources, so much so that in the second half of 1938 there were 40,000 fewer births than the total deaths. But the rulers served Masonic interests every day more pressing and pushed the people into a war in which they had nothing to win.

These Freemason rulers, were both politically pressured by the Universal Israelite Alliance (based in Paris), which has absolute power in France, since in addition to its Masonic arm they influence the Stock Exchange, in almost all the press and most workers organizations. Jews have been the leaders and politicians Leon Blum, Maurice Thorez, Jacques Ducloux, Jules Moch, Edgar Faure, MendesFrance, René Mayer, Maurice Schuman and many others.

A dark politician named Paul Reynaud, who in Mexico had enriched himself as the owner of “The Universal Factories,” pretended to be right-wing to gain some popular support. With the secret help of Freemasonry, he later escalated the post of Prime Minister of France, and revealed his leftist tendencies. He then tried to ag-

itate the French people to assume the offensive against Germany.

Almost seven months after the war was declared, Reynaud made a belligerent excitement on March 26, 1940, during which he said: "*One of France's greatest duties is to make war.*" The next day he presented his Cabinet to the nation as a "*Government of war purely and which has only one goal: to defeat the enemy.*"

His war arrests had the following military foundations: France was powerfully embraced by the Maginot Line and already had 110 divisions; Britain had sent him an Expeditionary Corps of 12 divisions and was about to send some more. The left flank of the Maginot was guarded by the Belgian fortifications, the Dutch water defenses and 33 divisions of Belgium and Holland. England and France trusted those two countries because the Royal House of Holland was related to the British Royal House. Besides, King Leopold of Belgium had already agreed that even Anglo-French armies would cross Belgian territory to attack Germany, *as admits Reynaud himself in his "Revelations."* Consequently, the allies had a total of 155 divisions (2,325,000 combatants).

On the other hand, Germany had only been able to mobilize 130 divisions (1,950,000 men), and the Bolshevik threat prevented them from using them all on the Western front corresponding to France. For this circumstance, Reynaud felt safe: his military experts estimated that a German frontal attack on the Maginot Line would be impossible because they would need to sacrifice a million men to pierce it. And if Germany attacked the flank, it would automatically increase the number of their enemies by also engaging in a fight with Holland and Belgium.

This was precisely the dangerous risk that Hitler resolved to take and that there was no other alternative. He hoped to be able to repeat the Blitzkrieg he carried out in Poland, although in this case, he was going to face an enemy three times more powerful and with incomparably better defenses, the French were aware of this advantage, and the military attache in Warsaw informed his Government—Reynaud says—that in Poland the Germans had enjoyed a large front, but that in France the situation would be different. The German army, encased in the narrow sectors of possible penetration, could be annihilated by the Anglo-French strategic reserves.

Through two different channels, Reynaud and Churchill learned the general guidelines of Hitler's military plan. Although Mussolini was an ally of Germany, on December 26, 1939, he ordered

his Minister Galeazzo Ciano to reveal this plan to the allied diplomatic representatives, which Ciano did on January 2, as noted in his "Secret Diary." On the other hand, the major German Helmut Reimberger commissioned to take the offensive's operational plan to a barracks, diverted the route of his plane, landed in Belgium, and the documents were "captured." It seems that this maneuver was prepared by Admiral Canaris, who was a conspirator and deftly managed to rise as Chief of the German Secret Service.

Although it didn't seem like it to the world, the internal situation of Hitler's front was dire; he had fewer troops than the enemy; he was engaged in a war he had not wanted against the West, while the mortal threat of the East persisted. His strategic plan was already known in Paris and London, and finally, most of his generals did not support him. They were efficient professionals, but they lacked the flame of the National Socialist ideal that had galvanized the will of the youth. Besides, their aristocratic origin distanced them from Hitler, who in the end, they still saw as the common soldier that had fought in the First World War.

Brauchitsch, the commander in chief of the army, did not believe a victory in France was possible. Many of his colleagues shared their doubts. General Blumentritt, who then served as head of the Mayo State of Rundstedt, later revealed to the historian Liddell Hart: "Hitler was the only one who believed a decisive victory was possible."

Among young generals, only Manstein and Guderian considered a Blitzkrieg campaign feasible. General Von Stüelpnagel made a study according to which it was necessary to wait three years to launch the offensive in France.

Although disorganized, the general's opposition created an atmosphere of skepticism and insecurity on the highest steps of the army. General Ritter von Leeb, commander of a group of troops, urged on October 31 (1939) General Brauchitsch to make his opinion prevail against Hitler's plans. Schacht, former finance minister, used General Von Thomas and Admiral Canaris to influence negatively General Halder, chief of the General Staff. For a few days Halder thought about calling on the army to overthrow Hitler, and his partner General Von Stüelpnagel did some polling and then told him that the call would not work because the troops and the young leaders supported the Führer.⁷⁹

⁷⁹ "The German General Staff Seen by Halder". — Peter Bor.

For his part, Colonel-General von Hammerstein-Equord sympathized with communism and came to draw up a plan to capture Hitler.⁸⁰

In those same days (late 1939) Admiral Canaris and his main collaborators in the German Secret Service, such as Oster, Dohnanyi and Gisevius, wove discreet threads of connection between Hitler's oppositionists and enemies, particularly among Generals Beck, Halder and Witzleben; former minister Schacht; diplomats Weizsacker and von Papen; the count of Helldorf, chief of the Berlin police, and General Nebe, of the SS (select troops). At the same time, Canaris protected various heads of the Israelite movement so that the Gestapo did not isolate them, and only apparently seconded Hitler's orders "simulating the deployment of great activity, but basically, nothing was done to fulfill them."

"Each plan of the General Staff," says the anti-Nazi historian Goerlitz, "was accompanied by another opposite plan, of the General Staff itself, destined to oppose the consequences of the first and sabotage Hitler's war conduction."

General Alfred Jodl, chief of the General Staff of the High Command and one of the few loyal to Hitler, wrote in his Journal that "all the people support the Führer, except the prominent generals who continued to consider him a low-rank soldier and not the greatest statesman in Germany since Bismarck".

The English Prime Minister, Sir Neville Chamberlain, received extensive confidential information about the generals' opposition against Hitler. According to Goerlitz, a coup d'état in Germany was already deemed imminent in England. Churchill confirms part of this in his memoirs.

On November 23 (1939) Hitler had a heated conference with the generals and faced with their opposition to attack through the Netherlands and Belgium, he threw their "lack of courage" into their faces. How were they going to win a war without attacking?

And how could he win if the enemy became the reduced German territory into a battlefield? According to the cold numerical calculations and without taking into account the psychological forces, the offensive in France predicted limited probabilities of triumph. However, there was still less hope in the fact of crossing one's arms. Many

⁸⁰ "The German General Staff".— Walter Goerlitz, anti-Nazi. And "Army in Chains" by Siegfried Westphal, anti-Nazi.

times he had offered a negotiated peace, and the West rejected it. That day Hitler also spoke of the danger posed by the USSR. "Wars," he said, "have always ended with the destruction of the enemy." *Everyone who believes otherwise is irresponsible ... Time works in favor of our adversaries.* And further emphasizing the decision to fight, Hitler added: *«I will stay or fall into the fight. I will never survive the defeat of my people ...»*

General Westphal says that after that meeting Hitler exclaimed: *«What kind of generals are these to be pushed to war, instead of being them who lead the initiative?»*⁸¹

According to Liddell Hart, after the conference between Hitler and his generals, General von Brauchitsch, commander of the army, and General Franz Halder, chief of the General Staff, *«they spoke of the need to order the troops of the West to march on Berlin to overthrow Hitler»*. However, General Fromm, commander of the domestic forces, noted that the troops had faith in the Führer and that the coup would probably fail.

This hesitation of General Fromm was one of those insignificant events that produce gigantic effects because it was enough to freeze the academic conspiracy of Generals Brauchitsch and Halder. Canaris and Schacht's efforts to encourage the conspirators failed once again. A year earlier, Schacht economically sabotaged the growth of the army and then asked British Israeli bankers for England to increase its pressure against Germany, to harass Hitler from outside and from within the Reich. In those days, Germany was miraculously saved from an internal collapse, the Führer situation was consolidated, and his orders were fulfilled to launch the Western offensive.

One hundred German divisions (one and a half million combatants) launched themselves against the Allied armies of France, England, Holland and Belgium, with a total of 155 divisions (2,325.00 soldiers).

Hitler had tried to launch his offensive on October 9, 1939, but bad weather prevented him. I thought then that von Bock's army group would carry the center of gravity of the attack and seek the involvement of the allies advancing along the coast. Von Rundstedt's army group, further south, would cover such an operation.

⁸¹ Regarding the aristocracy, of which certain generals were scrupulous representatives, Hitler said that he should not become a «closed society.» «What role can a country run by that kind of people who weigh and analyze everything play? It is not possible to forge history with people like that. I need rough, brave beings, willing to go to the end of their ideas, no matter what. Tenacity is simply a matter of character. When intellectual quality is added, the fruit is wonderful».

But then he decided to modify this plan because it was already known to the French Anglo.

In that change, he accepted the suggestions of General von Manstein, of the General Staff of von Rundstedt, so that the group of armies of the latter took care of the involvement penetrating with a mass of tanks through the Ardennes, towards Sedan. Von Bock's army group would try to fool the enemy into believing he was in charge of wrapping him up.

To talk about this plan, von Manstein met with Hitler and said on the matter: "It is also not impossible that the same idea occurred spontaneously to Hitler since sometimes he puzzled us with his certain instinct of tactical possibilities ... I missed seeing at the moment the extraordinary quickness with which it was integrated into the points of view that the group of armies tried to impose for months, as well as in everything it agreed with us".

Once adopted the new plan of attack, the dawn of May 10, 1940, one hundred German divisions *heard Hitler's proclamation, which still showed that his intention had not been to fight against the West:*

"The German people do not encourage any hatred or enmity towards the British or French peoples. The German people, however, are today facing the problem of whether they want to live or succumb... Soldiers of the Western Front: their time has come! ... Now do your duty. The German people are always with you with their best wishes".

Minutes later, the greatest battle in history illuminated the sky and the forests of the Ardennes.



"Soldiers of the Western Front: Your time has come!"

“In the darkness,” says Churchill, “innumerable groups of ardent assault troops came out suddenly ... Long before the day was pointed, 240 kilometers from the front were on fire.”

The main coup had been discharged in the forests of the Ardennes, precisely where the English and the French Major States deemed the operation impracticable, as was also primarily believed by the head of the German army, General Brauchitsch, and the chief of the General Staff, Franz Halder.

The fortified system of Eben Emael, in Belgium, was the first high wall. His fire did not leave dead angles around him, and according to all calculations, the progress coming from the German border was impossible. But Lieutenant Witzig, with 78 paratrooper engineers, descended at four in the morning at the very heart of the fortifications. Some gliders quietly descended into the meadows, and a squad landed outside to get attention.

Meanwhile, Witzig's men approached the loopholes of the casemates and attacked the gunners with flamethrowers, hand bombs and TNT packages. The great canyons were being defeated as prehistoric monsters by daring ants. Colonel Richard Munz ("Airborne Operations") describes this attack as "spectacular and incredible."

"In a matter of minutes," says H. R. Kurz in *"The Capture of Fort Eben Emael"*, the provisions of anti-aircraft weapons had been defeated and eliminated. The Stukas bombed in the meantime, the surrounding area of the fortification with 500 kilos bombs. Immediately afterwards the Germans reinforced the assault troops with paratroopers who descended on the fortress. With that contingent, the attackers amounted to approximately 300 men by dawn (the Belgian garrison consisted of 1,185 defenders). By May 11, virtually all foreign defense weapons were out of combat... The Germans had built an exact model of Eben Emael in Hildesheim to rehearse the attack. In their real assault, they even overlooked the simulated domes.

After thirty-two and a half hours of fighting, Eben Emael fell at 12:30 on May 11. At the same time, another operation of paratroopers and airborne troops was carried out to capture positions in the Albert Channel and facilitate the passage of troops. With the worst border obstacles removed for the deployment of German forces, armored and infantry divisions began to rush towards the strategic masses of the enemy. The von Bock group of armies, with

the 18th, 6th armies and 4th integrated by 28 divisions (420,000 men), it was deeply nailed in northern Belgium. To the south, von Rundstedt's army group, with the 12th, 16th, 9th, and 2nd armies made up of 44 divisions (660,000 men), formed the other end of the tongs that were trying to encircle the enemy.

At the northern end of the front, that is, in Holland, seven divisions were engaged in another bold operation. Four thousand paratroopers descended near the Dutch capital, followed by an airborne division of 12,000 men and simultaneously, a separate armored division launched itself in its support and penetrated 144 kilometers through a poorly defended sector.

"The German forces faced overwhelming numerical superiority," says Liddell Hart in his book "*The Defense of Europe*", but the assault so deeply rooted in the heart of Holland concealed the weakness of the invaders and created a paralyzing confusion ... This triple coup (that of Eben Emael, Albert Channel and Holland) was a personal idea of Hitler, questioned by the majority of his generals.

Indeed, General Student, commander of the 4,500 paratroopers available to Germany, says that the idea of such operations was Hitler's and that he was only responsible for drawing up the plan in detail, against the opinion of Generals von Reichenau and von Paulus, who deemed the maneuver unattainable. Certainly, the first wave of paratroopers and air transport suffered very large casualties. Some units lost 42% of their officers and 28% of their troops, but the bold operation forced the capitulation of the Netherlands within five days of fighting.

Meanwhile, at the southern end of the front, General Ritter von Leeb deployed 17 divisions of the Moselle to Switzerland and tried to harass and fix the French contingents of the main fortifications of the *Maginot Line* in their positions.

But proper, the battle was fought in the central part of the front, in the von Rundstedt pincer. That was where the ten armored divisions of the German army had concentrated under General von Kleist. Blumentritt says that these ten divisions were densely grouped, but that in deployment they could form a 1,100 kilometer column (from Mexico to Torreón). It was a feat of the General Staff to locate and coordinate for the attack on the enormous mass of 660,000 fighters of von Rundstedt's army group, on the narrow border with Belgium and Luxembourg.

At the forefront of the armored assembly was General Guderian, 52, with the first panzer division. Faced with the indifference of the majority of the generals, Guderian had been one of the main organizers of that weapon, through the determined support of Hitler, who insisted on heavy tanks, although several experts assured that only the small tank and Light would have some value. General Otto von Stüelpnagel had considered that the armored division was "a utopia" and General Beck (former Chief of the General Staff and a staunch enemy of Hitler) shared the same judgment. "The intuition" of a corporal was overcoming the wisdom of many Academy strategists.

The almost instantaneous dominance of the fort Eben Emael and the Albert Channel, and the offensive spirit of Guderian and the crews of his tanks, supported from the heights by the new German war aviation that was just five years old, were the brilliant highlight of the offensive. In the first three weeks of combat, the Luftwaffe shot down 1,142 enemy planes, the 699 anti-aircraft artillery and another 1,600 were destroyed at its airfields, which led to the Luftwaffe conquering the air domain. This cost German aviation five thousand devices, according to Colonel Paquier, of the French army ("German Concepts on Air Superiority").

Meanwhile, the 23 divisions of the Belgian army received the first impact. The 1st, 7th and 9th French armies and the English Expeditionary Army immediately came to his aid. "When the news came that over the entire length of the front, the enemy was advancing," Hitler said later, "I would have cried with joy: they had fallen into the trap!" It was well calculated to launch the attack on Liege. We had to make them believe that we were still faithful to the old Schlieffen Plan. Indeed, when three French armies and the English army rushed northward, in the direction of von Bock's tongs, they made it possible for von Rundstedt's pliers to penetrate southward and wrap them around the flank and rear.

Contrary to what the public knew in those days, the French tanks were superior in number. However, says General von Bechtolsheim, they fought statically and wasted their initial advantage. The German infantry and its specialized sections of anti-tank fighting were responsible for neutralizing much of the French armor, while German tanks infiltrated penetrating riskily into enemy territory.

For its part, the French anti-tank weapon operated from a long distance and failed. It lacked sufficient discipline and spirit of sac-

rifice to wait for the German tanks approachment. After seven days of combat, on the eve of crystallizing a great victory, a severe disorder in the German offensive was about to occur. General von Kleist appeared at the forefront of the tanks, and without even greeting General Guderian, he gave him a hard reprimand for his impetuous advance and ordered him to stop to wait for the infantry to arrive. Von Kleist was thus trying to impose the ideas of General Halder, chief of the General Staff, who was even in favor of dispersing the armored forces between the infantry divisions.

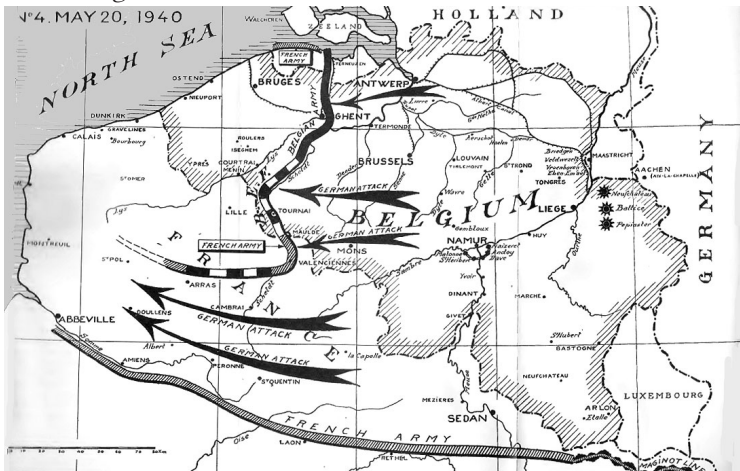
Guderian claimed that that was to squander the mobility of the armored divisions, protested to von Rundstedt and asked to be relieved if the plan that was already in practice and that Hitler himself had approved was not continued. Von Rundstedt supported him, and the progress could continue. Three days later the Battalion Spitta, from the 2nd armored division, reached the French coast of Noyelles, after daily advances of up to 45 kilometers. The involvement of all the Belgian, French and British forces operating in Belgium had been consummated...

The French general Touchon thus referred to what happened in the first days of struggle: «The sudden revelation emerged as a horrible surprise. The men were stunned, bombarded by Stukas whose buzzing bombs were more frightening than destructive. Our gunners were stunned when they saw the German tanks advancing on the cannons that were still firing at a calculated target several kilometers away. The officers were stunned when the Panzer suddenly appeared in their command posts; the front had been pierced.

The bold initial blows “Blitzkrieg” of the German army were opening the doors of disaster to the French, Belgian and British armies. Again the spiritual imponderable forces altered the predictable and logical results that augured the figures of the calculations. Still, Moltke was right: “In war everything is uncertain; true is only the will and the spirit that the strategist carries in his own chest”.

Five days after the fight, says Churchill in his Memoirs, Reynaud spoke to him on the phone. Their war arrests had vanished: “We have been defeated; we have been defeated,” he said; we have lost the battle. The front is broken near Sedan, and large masses with tanks and armored cars rush over there ... Reynaud asked for more help from Churchill and this one from Roosevelt, as the primary moral encouraging and material supplier that was from the Anglo-French war against Germany.

Meanwhile, von Rundstedt's pliers, with Guderian at the forefront, crossed all of northern France, enveloping the Belgian, French and British armies. The synthesis that Clausewitz had made of Napoleon's tactics was giving his most brilliant results: "March and fight, fight and march." A gigantic Cannas was relentlessly forging. In the classic battle of Cannas (216 before our era) Hannibal wrapped up 50,000 Carthaginians to 72,000 Romans and annihilated them. In the huge new wrap-around fight, known as the Battle of Flanders, 945,000 English, French and Belgians were being fenced.



General Jodl noted in his diary that on May 20, when news arrived that Anglo-French troops had been involved in Flanders, Hitler said beyond himself with joy, that he could soon make peace with the English. He believed that after that breakdown, they would accept the friendship he had long ago offered them.

On May 22, von Rundstedt's pincer reached the port of Boulogne, and on the 23rd at Calais. Guderian's armored divisions were about to close the Flanders trap. Allied troops had no escape but the sea, through the port of Dunkirk, and it was there that one of the most spectacular events in the war occurred. Churchill proclaimed as a triumph that the English army, although losing the team, had saved their lives. What was not known then was that Hitler had made that salvation possible in a new attempt to reach an agreement with England.

THE PANZER LET THE ENGLISH ESCAPE

British military historian Liddell Hart says that on May 23 the German armored divisions reached the Aa Canal, in Gravelines, 16 kilometers from Dunkirk. General Reinhardt's Corps advanced to the St. Omer Gravelines Channel, where there was only one battalion of the allies. The armored ones established bridgeheads over the Channel, on the 23rd, after which there was no obstacle. But when the panzer strike was about to be closed in Dunkirk, the strict order to "stop" came. "This order issued by the enemy High Command," says Hart, "preserved the British army when there was nothing to save it."

Von Kleist, the commander of the panzer forces, says that when he received the order, he thought it made no sense. Guderian, commander of an Armored Army Corps, adds that he protested against the "damn order," but that it was repeated. He also specifies that he received the order at six in the morning on May 21 and "stay speechless," but there was no choice but to comply. "I did it with great pain in my heart!" He says in his memoirs. After the 10th armored division came the 2nd, the "Leibstandarte SS Adolf Hitler", and then another, all were left idle and parked, almost in front of Dunkirk. General von Brauchitsch, commander of the army, explained to Guderian that the order was from Hitler. Liddell Hart says that General von Thomas, who accompanied Guderian, spotted Dunkirk and several times asked the High Command for permission to move forward, but he was denied.

"The German commanders," Hart adds, "had to sit down and see how the British escaped in front of their noses ... General Siewert, the assistant to Brauchitsch, and says Hitler personally ordered the stop, despite opposition from Brauchitsch and Halder".

Churchill attributes to von Rundstedt the order of that strange brake to the armored divisions that could prevent the escape of the English by Dunkirk, but Liddell Hart says that there is no historical evidence of such a claim. On the contrary, von Rundstedt himself declared that he wished to continue the attack, but that Hitler gave specific orders to cease all progress (a request that von Rundstedt transmitted) and only allowed the artillery to be used as a harassment fire. Hart adds that there is also no evidence that Calais's transitional defense had saved Dunkirk—as Churchill insinuates—because the German armored division that attacked Calais was only one of seven in the area and had nothing to do.

General Blumentritt, chief of the General Staff of Rundstedt, told Liddell Hart that “Hitler’s order had a political origin... When visiting Rundstedt headquarters in Charleville, Hitler had hope... He thought that the war would end in six weeks. Having wished to reach a reasonable peace with France, the road would be free to reach an agreement with Great Britain. Then we were surprised —General Blumentritt continues— when expressing with admiration of the British Empire, of the need for its existence and of the civilization that Britain had introduced to the world... He compared the British Empire with the Catholic Church saying that both were essential elements for the stability of the world. He said that all he wanted from England was recognize Germany’s position on the Continent ... and that he would even support Britain if it were in trouble ... He concluded that his sights were to make peace with Great Britain on the basis that she deemed acceptable and compatible with honor».

Blumentritt deduced that Hitler didn’t want to inflame the British people anymore. Letting the expeditionary troops escape acted according to their longing to make Germany and Great Britain become friends. “His indifference to the possibility of invading England,” adds the German general himself, “proved the above”.⁸²



⁸² The allied version of Hitler not throwing the Panzer over Dunkirk because he feared they would get stuck in the marshes or because they were worn out, has been profusely discarded. There was no danger of jamming, and the damaged units were being replaced daily.

Hitler was a supporter of bold military plans, and this often caused him difficulties with his General Staff. By ordering the “stop” in front of Dunkirk, it seemed that he had suddenly become awkwardly cautious. The explanation for that apparent absurdity is that it did not proceed for military reasons, but political ones, and once again believed that avoiding the burning of spirits in England would be possible to accept a new offer of peace that he already had in mind.

Meanwhile, Churchill had gone to Paris on May 22 to manage to continue the fight, despite the English evacuation of Dunkirk, and to ensure the escape of his defeated army he used the Belgian and French troops in the rear lines. Reynaud warned that improper maneuver of an ally and reconvened it to Churchill on May 24, throwing it into his face that he ended up withdrawing the English troops to Dunkirk, instead of participating in a counterattack with the French to break the German siege.

But Churchill remained adamant, and the withdrawal of the battered British forces continued. The Belgian army, like the French, was also abandoned by the English. He had made such an effort that the Belgian soldiers fell asleep on their guns in the middle of the battle, and King Leopold considered it unfair to continue carrying almost the full weight of the fight. On May 26 he told his allies that the limit of the Belgian resistance was coming to an end. However, he received no help. The next day he warned the Anglo-French: “The Belgian army has accomplished its mission.”

Their units are unable to return to combat tomorrow. The withdrawal towards Yser cannot be because it would contribute to congesting the space occupied by the Allied forces, already mortally fenced between Yser, Calais and Cassell. On the 28th, King Leopold capitulated along with his troops. Then Reynaud and Churchill committed the ingratitude of accusing him of treason, and the monopoly of international propaganda made a gigantic choir to that slander. In the evacuation of Dunkirk, 850 ships were used, of which 700 were English. Churchill admitted that 230 were sunk and 43 damaged. “In Dunkirk,” he says in his *Memoirs*, “all the equipment of the English army was lost: 7,000 tons of ammunition, 90,000 rifles, 120,000 vehicles, 8,000 guns and 400 anti-tank weapons.”

Virtually only German aviation intervened in harassment operations on the beaches to prevent British troops from taking away their war equipment. It is so evident that Hitler did not want to violate the British people anymore by annihilating or captur-

ing their expeditionary forces, that the English general Desmond Young provides the following testimony in his book "Rommel."

"Speidel was the head of the first section of the 9th Corps in Dunkirk and confirmed that it was Hitler's order that prevented von Bock from using both Guderian and von Kleist's armored bodies against the embarking Englishmen. If they had been used, not a single English soldier could have left the coast of France. Another valuable testimony in this regard is that of French Lieutenant Colonel De Cossé Brissac, who states:

"Hitler, especially, made the grave mistake of suddenly stopping the action of the German armored forces against the head of the Allied bridge, which was extremely weakened."

Finally, English captain Liddell Hart concludes:

«The escape of the British army in France has often been called the miracle of Dunkirk ... Those who managed to escape, very often wonder how they managed to get it. The answer is that Hitler's intervention was what saved them when there was nothing possible to save them. A sudden order stopped the armored forces exactly when they were in Dunkirk's sight.

The departure of 338,226 British soldiers ended on June 4 (1940). That day a partial German count made the French and Belgian prisoners rise to 330,000, and the High Command announced: «The great battle of Flanders and Artois is over. It will be inscribed in the history of the war as the greatest annihilation battle to date».

COLLAPSE OF FRANCE

And while that battle came to an end, France used all its reserves to improvise a new front along the Somme River. Reynaud asked his ally Churchill for help, and he said five fighter squadrons (135 planes) "flying continuously, was all he could do." The situation had worsened for France with the loss of 370,000 soldiers, killed or captured in the battle of Flanders, and with the withdrawal to England of the twelve British divisions (180,000 men), and all their services to total 338,000.

The second great battle of the Somme River began at dawn on June 5 with Hitler's next proclamation to his troops:

«Soldiers! Many of you have sealed your loyalty with life. Others have been injured. The hearts of the people, with deep gratitude, are with them and with you. The plutocratic rulers of England and

France who have sworn by all means to prevent the flourishing of a better world, want the war to continue. Your wish will come true. Soldiers! On this day the western front marches again. All Germany is with you again. That is why I order that the flags be waved throughout Germany for eight days. This should be a tribute in honor of our soldiers. I also order the bells to ring for three days. May his echo join the prayers with which the German people must now accompany their children because today the German divisions and air squads have resumed the battle for freedom and the future of our people».

On that same front, Hitler had fought as a corporal 24 years earlier and had been injured. He was now the absolute head of Germany and perhaps many times recalled the fighting of September 1916, which he described as *“monstrous material battles, whose impression can hardly be described; that was more hell than war.”* History repeated itself in June 1940, and the battle was even more monstrous. But as it burned harder, it soon came to an end; it was the “blitzkrieg”, lightning war, which Hitler had asked his generals based on the studies of von Moltke, Schlieffen and Ludendorff.

While stifling heat and thick dust, 112 kilometers north of Paris, two million combatants were confusedly moved by their staff who were eagerly seeking victory. The French general Maxime Weygand replaced Gamelin, and on June 7 he said pathetically to his troops: *“The future of France depends on your tenacity ... Firmly secure yourself to the ground of France!”*

But even more significant was the firmness of the attackers. The German High Command announced shortly after: *“The Weygand line was broken in all its length and depth.”* This was the dawn of victory. Division after division then rushed through the gaps towards the heart of France.

Reynaud (Prime Minister of France) had called Roosevelt on June 5 to ask him for more guns and airplanes. Although Roosevelt lacked powers to make the United States intervene in a foreign war, he ordered to send them. The Scottish Rite Supreme Council had just met in Washington (May 31) and had agreed that the country should intervene as soon as possible in the war. And on June 10, in a desperate effort to shore up the anti-German front, Roosevelt urged the French to deploy “a courageous effort”. He promised them: *“We will make the sources of material aid of this nation available to the enemies of violence and we will activate the resources of these sources at the same time”.*

That same day Weygand once again urged his troops “to display not only more courage, but also the most stubborn resistance, initiative and fighting spirit they are capable. The enemy has suffered heavy losses; soon, he will finish his effort. We have reached the last quarter of an hour. Hold on!”

On the 13th Roosevelt intervened again and cabled Reynaud that: “As long as the allied governments continue to resist, this government will redouble its efforts to send them airplanes, artillery and ammunition.” But the next day Paris fell.

The collapse of France was already unstoppable. The battle started on day 5 on the Somme River was already degenerating on day 15 in general persecution. Only one German armored division, the 7th of Rommel, captured 97,000 prisoners, including an Army Corps commander and 4 division commanders, and destroyed and captured 456 tanks and 4,400 vehicles.

Reynaud was deposed and replaced by Marshal Petain, who on the 20th announced what the armistice had requested through Spain “because the military situation did not respond to our hopes after the failure of the Somme and Aisne rivers.

Let's get the lesson from the lost battle, he added. Since the beginning of the war, the tendency to have fun was more significant than the willingness to sacrifice. They wanted to avoid any effort. Today we have the misfortune. I was with you in the glory days, and I will remain with you also in these dire days.

Petaín was thus coinciding with an augury of the philosopher Scnubart, who years before the war had said that the French people were in danger because of their inclination to temporary pleasures: “*Whoever wants just to enjoy life will not triumph over it*”. However, another important factor that also weakened resistance was that the French were pushed into an unwanted war. The enmity between Hitler and Stalin, and the struggle of the former to break through Poland was a distant affair that in no way affected the integrity of France.

Churchill and Roosevelt struggled to convince Petain to abandon the people to their fate, move to Africa and continue the fight. But Petain was not persuaded “*If I could not be his sword,*” he said to his own, “*I will be his shield,*” and he stayed with them to ensure that the conditions of the armistice were as benign as possible. He got a lot for his people, but the statesmen of the West never forgave his trait. Indeed, the war had not begun in response to the interests of the French people. Whoever stopped to reflect on them automat-

ically betrayed the secret international cause. Petain was going to pay with perpetual prison his loyalty to the French people and his temporary disloyalty to the international sights of the war.

The warlike adventure to which France was launched to prevent Germany from making its way through Poland for its fight against the USSR, was extended in the armistice signed in the Compiègne forest. It was the same railway carriage where 22 years before England, France and the United States had dictated the armistice to Germany. Hitler was present at the ceremony when the French representatives headed by General Huntziger were received.

In contrast to the 1918 armistice ceremony, in which the German representatives greeted and got no response, and none of those present stood up to receive them, Hitler did stop when the French delegation entered. General Keitel, head of the German High Command, and General Brauchitsch, commander of the army did the same. A statement was then read on behalf of the Führer, stating that France had presented a heroic resistance and *"therefore, Germany does not intend to give the conditions of the armistice trait of insults against such a brave adversary."* It was added that the sole purpose of Germany was to end the conflict with Great Britain and restore peace in Europe.

After those concepts opened the doors of reconciliation to France. Germany spoke with facts and therefore in the conditions of the armistice did not ask for French territory, or French colonies and even the French fleet. The unavoidable condition was to temporarily occupy the coast of France, while the war with the British Empire was resolved. Not occupying it would have been equivalent to leaving the doors open for the English to return.

The French delegation, also contrasting with the first war armistice, was allowed to communicate by telephone with their government.

Twenty-two years earlier, German representatives had been put in the dilemma of answering "yes" or "no" to the conditions, with no option to consult. With all these differences, at a time when the victors could have displayed arrogance and revenge, Hitler was once again demonstrating that he had no sense of hostility towards Western countries. The armistice negotiations, which were far from being a democratic "unconditional surrender," ended on June 22 and hostilities ceased at 1.35 on the 24th. The final ceremony took place as follows:

«On all faces, the seriousness and greatness of this hour are reflected. French delegates with difficulty manage to hide their intense emotion. They have come as soldiers to Compiègne to receive the conditions of the armistice. Now they must declare whether or not France depose the weapons. In the hall where negotiations are held, you don't hear the slightest noise. Everyone looks at Huntziger, who presides over the French delegation, and now, in front of Colonel-General Keitel, declares:»

«When the French delegation signs the French armistice, the French government consider it necessary to make the following declaration: Under the imperative destiny forged by arms, which forces France to abandon the struggle in which was intrusive next to its ally. France sees that rigorous demands have been imposed under conditions that greatly increase their weight. France has the right to expect that in future negotiations, Germany will be guided by a spirit that makes it possible for the two great neighboring towns to live and work in peace. The president of the German delegation, as a soldier, will understand very well the bitter hour and the painful destiny that France awaits.»

Colonel-General Keitel (head of the German High Command) replied: «I confirm the statement received here regarding the willingness to sign the armistice by order of the French government. To the statements that the Lord General has added, I can only answer that it is also honorable for a victor to honor the vanquished in the manner that corresponds to him.

Keitel then begged all the delegates to stand up in honor of the fallen, while saying: «All the members of the French and German delegations that have stood up, are now fulfilling the duty of the brave soldier German and French have deserved. To all those who have shed their blood and suffered for their country, we honor them by standing up.

Dr Paul Schmidt, Head of Interpreters of the Wilhelmstrasse, later revealed: “After the signing of the armistice, only Keitel, Huntziger and I remained in the historic car. Keitel then told French General Huntziger: “*I don't want to leave, as a soldier, to express to you my sympathy for the sad moment that you have experienced as a Frenchman. Your grief can be relieved by the conviction that French soldiers fought bravely, as I expressly wish to express to you.*” The German and the French were standing silent; both of them had their eyes full of tears. “*You, General,*” Keitel added, “*has represented the interests of your country with great dignity in these difficult negotiations,*” and gave Huntziger a handshake.”

It was peace between soldiers...

Keitel was very oblivious to imagine that when five years later, luck put him in the place of the defeated, there would be no trait of chivalry for him. The “democratic” unconditional surrender, the gallows and the dispersion of his ashes was the end that awaited him.



German armies march through Paris.

After the surrender, France was allowed to conserve its fleet and its governmental institutions. Its files, its history, its school methods, his diplomatic relations, were not interfered. Paradoxically, in the misadventure of his capitulation, he had more to feel of his allies than of his victors. For example, as the Germans won the battle of France, international propaganda was forcing more of its methods to disfigure the truth. At the beginning of the German offensive on May 10, that propaganda said that the Nazis threw paratroopers disguised as priests and monks and that their successes were due to the incredible number of traitors and fifth columnists. Numerous French military publications and British historian Hart emphatically deny these lies.

When such infusions were already unsustainable, and the German advance continued, the propaganda said that the Nazis used 8,000 tanks and numerically surpassed the French. The French magazine “*Illustration*” and Lieutenant Colonel De Cossé Brissac (“The Campaign of France”) vehemently deny that claim. The “*Revue Historique de L’Armée*” says that the French tank “Somua” was more powerful than the Panzer III of the Germans, but that they had “*better plans for fire, maneuver and transmissions, and its crew were imbued with a better fighting spirit*”.

After thorough historical investigations, the English captain Liddell Hart confirms all of the above and adds in his book *"The Defense of Europe"*: "It is not true that Hitler won the victory because he had overwhelmingly superior forces. In fact, Germany did not mobilize as many men as its opponents... What decided the contest were the rapid onslaught of only ten armored divisions chosen —8% of the army— before the bulk of the forces went into action.

"Nor did the German army have much higher numbers of tanks than the Allies, as people believed at the time ... Germany used only 2,800 tanks in the initial and decisive phase of the invasion. Now, he used them in the most profitable way possible.

The armored division (panzer) was a fine amalgam of all weapons. Its great firepower, its extraordinary mobility, its excellent coordination through hundreds of radio broadcasts and the combative spirit of its members made it terribly effective in piercing defenses and penetrating the enemy's rear. Each armored division (10 participated in the offensive against France) consisted of a 220-tank armored regiment, a motorized rifle regiment, a motorcycle battalion, a motorized artillery regiment, a battle-ship reconnaissance battalion, an anti-tank battalion, a force of engineers, a transmission battalion, a motorized anti-aircraft artillery battalion and an aerial reconnaissance squad. The panzer, in combination with the chopped airplanes, formed the backbone of the blitzkrieg.

Against the 2,800 German tanks launched in the French campaign, the French army faced 2,361 modern and 600 old tanks and had 584 more in reserve, according to compilations made by Lt. Col. Gonzalo D. de la Lastra, of the Spanish army. This information is indirectly verified by the authorized French publications *"The National Defense Magazine"* and the *"Revue Historique de L'Armée"*, which revealed that according to the official French archives there was no superiority of German tanks. The two magazines claim that the troops were more or less equal on the part of the Germans and the French. The Allied armored forces were numerically superior adding the English and Belgian tanks.

Aircraft numbers were also outrageously exaggerated. The Luftwaffe barely matched the combined aviations of England, France, Holland and Belgium (about 3,000 devices on each side), although it exceeded them in some aspects of quality, organization and spirit of fighting.

France collapsed, and it became clear that 100 German divisions had defeated and eliminated 155 Allied divisions as a fighting force. Still, propaganda made a supreme effort to obscure and dwarf this triumph so as not to demoralize other peoples that in turn should also be thrown into the contest. In this task to distort the truth, propaganda did not stop throwing mud on France, giving it all responsibility for the disaster. And that is how on June 18 Churchill blamed the defeat on the French and said —because *a posteriori* it is straightforward to prescribe already impossible remedies— that they should have ordered a withdrawal when the Sedan front was broken.

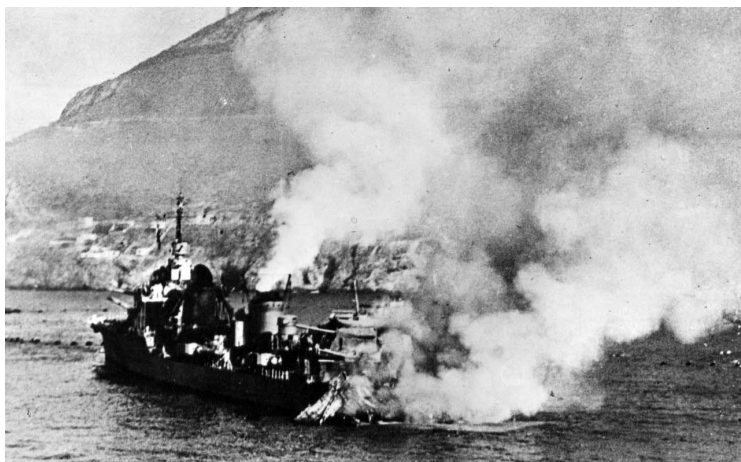
The High Commissioner of Propaganda of France, Jean Prevost, refuted on the 25th of that month:

«We ask our friends in America to try to understand all the immense sadness of France well ... We want our English friends to respect our pain and do their own examination of conscience ... The governments of Daladier and Reynaud did not give up on their an effort to demonstrate to the government of Great Britain the difficulty we had in maintaining 48-year-old men on arms, while England did not even call its 26-year-old youth.

Churchill was silent at that well-founded reply. Instead, he ordered that the British Mediterranean fleet stealthily approach the base of Mers-el-Kebir in Africa, and canonically surprise the French fleet, which had been respected by Hitler. The French sailors did not even have a chance to defend themselves, anchored as they were, and a thousand of them perished. Churchill could then boast of this feat of war.

There was England, he wrote, “unleashing a tremendous blow against his dearest friends yesterday and thus ensuring the undisputed dominance of the seas”. It became clear to all that the War Cabinet of Great Britain feared nothing, nor stopped at anything.

In the game of international politics —managed by the Jewish political movement— the French people were already a half-squeezed lemon. His former allies turned their backs on him with disdain. Of every four Frenchmen mobilized for war, one had fallen in battle or had been captured. This proportion seemed insignificant to the former allies of France, so they did not stop recriminating it.



Attack on Mers-el-Kébir. July 3rd, 1940

At the bloody price of 70,000 dead and 318,000 injured, the French army had caused the German Army 156,465 casualties (27,047 dead, 18,384 missing and 111,034 injured). But this was not taken into account because France had ignored the international allies and agreed on the truce. They would soon find hidden conduits to take advantage of the French resources that had remained standing. The defense of Marxism demanded incessant efforts in all of Europe.



CHAPTER V

Back to the East (1940-1941)

OTHER TWO OFFERS OF PEACE TO ENGLAND

For the third time in ten months, since the war had begun, Hitler made public his old friendship with England. 22 days after the surrender of France, on July 14, 1940, he told the American journalist Wiegand:

“It was never my intention to destroy the British Empire. On the contrary, even before the war began, I submitted proposals to the English government. All my proposals have been rejected with disdain.”

On the 19th of that same month, a broader, formal and solemn call for peace was formulated by Hitler from the Reichstag tribune: “Even today I still regret—he said—that despite all my efforts I could not reach a friendship with England. It would have been a blessing to the two peoples, I did not succeed, despite all my honest efforts.

“At this time, I consider it my duty to my own conscience to appeal once more to reason and common sense, the same in Great Britain as elsewhere (United States). I consider myself in a position to address this appeal since I am not a defeated who asks for favors, but a victor who speaks in the name of reason. I see no reason for this war to continue... I have lightened my conscience regarding the things that will come. “

Then, according to the English historian F. H. Hinsley, diplomatic peace efforts followed through Sweden and the Vatican. This fourth call for peace, since Great Britain had declared war on Germany, was a complement to the order Hitler gave to its armored divisions to stop Dunkirk and thus allow the escape of English sol-

diers. He thought that in that way, the spirits would no longer be enlightened in England. But his call to concord ran the same fate as the previous ones. The propaganda defaced him, ridiculed him and criminally presented him to the English people as a requirement of "surrender." Immediately Lord Halifax, Minister of Relations of England, gave a strict "no." The "Times" hit the following headlines: "The British people declared war on Germany and will continue it". A disdainful silence was Churchill's response.

And to drown out any pacifist attempt by the British people, propaganda began to stir public opinion with the terror of the invasion. As soon as the fight in France was over, the Wehrmacht moved to the East. Churchill and his other collaborators knew perfectly well that the next coup was against the USSR, but they took care not to reveal it to the world or the English people. On the contrary, a state of psychosis was created announcing daily that the German invasion of England was imminent.

Liddell Hart refers to that moment:⁸³ "Although the British Army had escaped the German armored forces, it was not in a position to defend England. It had abandoned most of its armament, and the domestic warehouses were empty. At the time, we believed that stopping the Luftwaffe was what had saved the British Empire. That is only part of the explanation. The last one is this: the original cause, the one that deepens the most, is that Hitler did not want to conquer England. He took very little interest in the preparations for the invasion and for weeks he did not put pressure on them. Instead, he was preparing to invade Russia."

The conversion of one hundred German divisions from Western Europe to Central Europe, to prepare the attack on the USSR, was a gigantic fact that could not be hidden, primarily that it operated on Belgian and French territory, where allied spies moved almost freely. This huge movement of two million men with all their military equipment began in July and accelerated in late 1940. But the West not to abandon the struggle, the propaganda continued to exploit the false threat of the invasion of England as a resource of popular agitation. In that infamous theatrical performance, Churchill launched a challenge to unleash the offensive that neither Germany prepared nor England had to face. "Hitler has been given the first buses to make his trip to London," Churchill said at the end of June; "he only has the last one left."

⁸³ The German Generals Speak. —Liddell Hart, British historian.

All of it was just farce and deception. British General H. Rowan Robinson says in "The Strategy of War" that after the fall of France there was no English army capable of preventing the invasion. Also, in November 1945, the British magazine "The Tank" revealed that when France collapsed, "the English general Mac Naughton had under his command the only organized and complete forces. It was a total of 50,000 men: the Canadian first division, a part of the second Canadian division and several British units."

Moreover, Churchill himself admits in his Memoirs: "After the fall of France, England had only a few badly equipped divisions with less than 100 tanks and 200 field cannons. Germany did not build ships for the invasion."

On July 16 (1940) Hitler ordered the Operation "Seelowe" (Sea Lion) to make a landing in England with 39 divisions and prevent "the English territory from serving as a basis for the continuation of the war", but the following month he canceled such preparations, even before they had been formally initiated. The General Staff had broadly projected that the operation would be carried out by the 16th and 9th armies, starting from Calais and Le Havre, respectively, first with a wave of 10 divisions and then with another of 21.

Professor Hinsley, British, agrees that the invasion of England was not seriously planned because Hitler was already thinking of attacking the USSR, as can be seen from the examination of the German archives.

Strategies, as accredited by Von Rundstedt, deemed the invasion very difficult, due to the lack of a powerful navy, while others, such as Marshal Kesselring, still claim that it would have been feasible. As a former Marshal of the Luftwaffe, Kesselring says that in August and September British aviation had a very precarious dominance over the English Channel and that then, the invasion was feasible. Admiral Raeder, as head of the Navy, judged that air control was not so complete and that the attack would be less than impossible. The General Staff did not believe in the campaign and began to doubt.

But everyone agrees that Hitler did not initiate formal preparations for that operation. His eyes were fixed on the USSR, so much so that in August he came to consider the possibility of starting the anti-Bolshevik attack that same year, but this was not possible because of the only transfer of his troops, from France to Poland,

required at least three weeks. Besides, there was a need to accumulate supplies, in such a way that the offensive would be starting already on winter's eve.

However, blinded by hatred of Hitler, Churchill continued to push England into a contest in which the only beneficiary was the Marxist empire of the USSR, which did encourage a deadly enmity against the English people. Between England and the USSR, there were no more spiritual or material ties than those established by the Israelites, and it was these who decided British foreign policy using the hatred that blinded Churchill.

In uncovering the deception that propaganda tended during the war, Liddell Hart points out in "The Defense of Europe": "All Hitler intended was to strike France a blunt blow that forced her to ask for peace and then occupy the coast of the Channel to force England to do the same. He never intended to conquer England..."

It is interesting to see how much he was willing to give in for reconciliation, even when he was most conceited of his triumph and the English were almost helpless. "But such reconciliation efforts crashed into Churchill's hatred. The American writer Sherwood says that Roosevelt impressed him then "how stubborn Winston Churchill was." Churchill's fans called him untamed, and his detractors, "stubborn, stubborn as a mule and with a wooden head." To strengthen Churchill in power and give some consistency to his war arrests. Roosevelt devised the ingenious procedure of ordering the army to return part of his equipment to the North American industry (controlled by Jews). He sent that equipment to Churchill, thus succeeding in mocking American public opinion that he continued to resist his country from meddling in the European war.

By the beginning of 1940 Roosevelt had raised the tone of his attacks against Germany and slowly became entangled in his country in fear, as Sherwood reveals, that in Europe "a negotiated peace would be reached" that would allow Hitler to launch all his forces against the USSR. On January 3, Roosevelt told Congress that "the future world would be a miserable and dangerous place to live" if Germany beat and painted a gloomy picture for "our children in a world where is forbidden to worship God and in which free trade it would be impossible".

It was an immeasurable fallacy that Roosevelt, Mason 33, "Grand Cedar" of Lodge 81 "The Great Cedars of Lebanon," of

Warwick, New York, would like to give a religious touch to the war against Germany.

The Nazi state helped with 700 millions of annual marks to the two main churches, but Roosevelt remained silent as an accomplice to the religious persecution of the Bolsheviks. In Russia, religion was treated as “the opium of the people”. The children had been grouped in the Association of the Godless and school’s “hymn” was sung that “the star of Bethlehem has already become extinct, but among us, the five-pointed star shines eternally,” that is, the Jewish star imposed on Russia.

With falsehoods about what National Socialism was, and with criminal silence of what Bolshevism was, Roosevelt was creating the psychosis necessary to come to the aid of the Marxist Empire in Moscow. So he cemented the famous Loans and Leases plan and asked Congress for \$ 1.8 billion for weapons. In May he asked for 1,000 million more. And when the collapse of France occurred in July and outlined that the German army was going to reconcentrate for its attack on the USSR, it demanded another 5,000 million. In August he achieved a partial mobilization of recruits.

The American people, dragged against their will, were also being pushed into the Germanic Soviet contest. The opposition was great, but it almost lacked the means of public expression. Lindbergh did not cease to refute Roosevelt: “Today we are in danger of war,” he said, “not because Europeans try to mix in our intimate affairs but because the Americans try to blend in the intimate affairs of Europe.”

The isolationists —as Sherwood acknowledges in “Roosevelt and Hopkins”— clearly said that “the country faces a machination of Jews to make us enter the war”. However, those complaints were extinguished before the gigantic propaganda that had monopolized the international cable, film studios and major broadcasters. (In the cinema, the Metro Godwyn Mayer is the work of the Israelites Marcus Loew and Samuel Goldwyn; the Fox Film, by the Jew William Fuchs; the Warner Bross, by the Warner brothers; the Universal Film, by the also Jew Julius Baruch. In chains broadcasters, the prominent ‘Radio Corporation of American and Columbia Broadcasting System are controlled by the Israelites David Sarnoff and William Paley.

They also manage three of the four large television networks, led by Irving Kahn. In the press are famous Adolph Oachs, ‘owner of

the “New York Times”; Joseph Pulitzer of “New York World”, and those who control international information. In workers’ organizations, Ben Gold, Sidney Hilman, John L. Lewis, David Dubinsky and almost all union leaders. In addition to many other official and special characters, at least 64 different Masonic orders, with hundreds of lodges each, put pressure on politics, banking, commerce, industry, cultural centers, etc. One of the most famous and influential of these orders is the B’nai B’rith, composed of prominent Jews. And all this gigantic machinery worked in coordination to push the reluctant American people to war.

Precisely in those days an employee of the American Embassy in London, Tyler Kent, told several friends of his that he had seen documents according to which Roosevelt was secretly engaging the United States in the war, in cooperation with eminent Israelites. Kent believed that these actions should be brought to public light, but he was soon arrested as a “spy” and sentenced in England to seven years in jail, although as an American and member of the Embassy he should have been tried in his country.

Ian Ross MacFarlane, a news analyst with the Baltimore Station, went to England and spoke with John Bryan Owen (son of the former American consul in Denmark), who knew the “Kent Case” in detail. Owen moved to the United States to testify, but the next day he arrived in Greenwich Village he was found dead by barbiturate poisoning. Gerard L. K. Smith and Mrs Keot, the defendant’s mother, emphatically affirmed that there was a sinister plot to hide the fact that Roosevelt was leading the country to war, without the consent of Congress or the people. In December of that same year of 1940, Roosevelt redoubled his efforts before Congress to increase the manufacture of weapons and be able to send them directly to those who fought against Germany. He was thus violating the neutrality of the country and contrary to the will of the people, but he really did not care about the interests of the people, but the benefits of the “secret power of the world”, whose representatives surrounded him incessantly:

Morgenthau as Secretary of the Treasury; Bernard Baruch as a prophet of international politics; Samuel Untermyer as President of the World Economic Federation; Sam Rosenman, and others, all of them Jews. These characters were urged to prop up the western front against Germany because if it disappeared before the clash between Berlin and Moscow began, it would then be impossible

to align the West on the side of Israelite Marxism and it would be annihilated. Poland, Norway, Holland, Belgium and France had already disappeared as breakwaters of the German army that was preparing to march against the USSR. England had been disarmed and economically shattered, but not occupied, and Roosevelt was responsible for keeping it semi-erect, bleeding and exhausted, as long as the western front did not disappear. Thus the door remained open so that other western peoples—even the Americans—were thrown into a contest that would only reinforce Marxism and the Jewish Power. According to that tactic “in June 1940 Roosevelt sold to England” American armaments that initially cost 300 million “dollars, at 43 million (testimony of Admiral Harold R. Stark, on January 3, 1946). This armament consisted of 895 pieces of artillery, 1,115,000 rifles, 85,000 machine guns, airplanes and ammunition.

And on October 8, 1941, although we were still neutral, the President ordered that units of our Atlantic fleet protect allied convoys in that sea, destroying all naval and air forces, German or Italian, which they found in their path”.⁸⁴

After Dunkirk, the British Empire was not only unarmed but also economically defeated and surpassed by the National Socialist economy. Churchill reveals in his Memoirs the decisive help he then received from one of the chiefs of Judaism:

“In Mr Morgenthau,” he says, “secretary of the American Treasury, the Allied cause had an indefatigable champion. Until November 1940, we had been paying everything that was supplied to us. We had already sold 335 million dollars of American shares. Besides, we had settled in cash more than 4,500 million dollars, and we had reached the point where we only had 2,000 million dollars, mostly represented by investments, many of which were not susceptible to rapid realization.” (Then England began receiving weapons and ammunition without paying them.)

“We didn’t have —Churchill adds— worthwhile anti-tank guns and we didn’t even have ordinary field artillery ... I visited our beaches in St. Margaret’s Bau, near Dover; the brigadier who had the command there told me that his brigade only had three anti-tank guns and only six charges for each cannon, to protect a coast of 4 or 5 miles... In fact, the number of our campaign cannons of any kind did not reach five hundred, and our medium and heavy tanks hardly reached two hundred throughout the country.”

⁸⁴The World Menace. — William C. Bullit, American diplomat.

It was an intentional hoax of propaganda to say that Hitler's biggest mistake was not to have pledged his forces to invade England in 1940. This amounts to saying that he was a staunch enemy of the Western world, when, in reality, he was trying to protect it from Bolshevism, which is absurd. First, Hitler never thought of destroying the British Empire. Secondly, it seemed more adventurous to engage the Wehrmacht in an overseas campaign, leaving behind the entire intact power of the USSR, than launching that army against Moscow and leaving behind the battered British forces isolated by the English Channel.



*Hermann Goering.
Supreme Commander
of the Luftwaffe.*

Marshal Goering later revealed in the Nuremberg trials⁸⁵ that in 1940 “the German General Staff had reports that Russia would attack Germany from behind as soon as Germany invaded England or began fighting against English and North Americans on the European continent.” He added that Hitler told him:⁸⁶ “If Churchill continues to fight us despite being alone, it is because he must have an ace hidden upon his sleeve.”

And that “ace” was the secret alliance between the statesmen of the West and Israelite Marxism.

TERRORISM INSTEAD OF ONLY STRUGGLE BETWEEN SOLDIERS

One of the most extraordinary events of the war was that the British rulers adopted terror bombings against the German civilian population. This was done even though Hitler had circumscribed his aviation only to “tactical bombings”, that is to say against military targets, whose category includes fortified cities that become the front of industrial zones.

On May 11, 1940, the day after the German offensive against Belgium, the Netherlands and France had been unleashed, the Royal British Air Force was first ordered to fly high over the combat front and go to unload their bombs on German cities. The former Secretary of the British Air Ministry, Mr JM Spaight, records

⁸⁵ The Crime of Nuremberg. — F. J. P. Véale.

⁸⁶ Reuter Agency, March 15, 1947.

the deed⁸⁷ with the following words: “We began to bomb German cities before the enemy proceeded in the same way against ours. This is a historical fact that must be admitted publicly. Still, since we had doubts about the psychological effect of the propaganda deviation that it was we who had begun the offensive of strategic bombings, we refrained from giving the publicity that deserved our great decision of May 11, 1940.

Surely this was a mistake. It was a splendid decision. Mr Fuller, an English military critic, says: “Churchill, even being the supreme commander of the British armed forces, could not act as a military leader. He overcame this difficulty by directing a particular war with the bombardment formations of the RAF, a kind of private army of ours. On May 11, 1940, he ordered the bombing of the city of Freiburg. Hitler, however, did not return the strike, but there is no doubt that these attacks on Freiburg and other German cities prompted him to turn to the offensive.”

And the English writer Frederick John Partington Veale says that that historic night, 18 large English bombers “Whitley”, instead of attacking the German concentrations in the front, were launched towards the civil rear guard of the enemy. “It was an event,” he says, “that was a time ago since it was the first deliberate breakdown of the fundamental rule of civilized war, which hostilities against enemy combatant forces should only be carried out...

Without knowing it, the crew of those 18 bombers were turning around a great page of history. His flight marked the end of an era that had lasted two and a half centuries.

Indeed, during the last 250 years, the Europeans had humanized the war on the principle that the purpose of military operations is to destroy the enemy’s armed forces. This principle was abandoned by the allies in the Second World War, who adopted the thesis that the purpose of military operations is to destroy the enemy by annihilating their armed forces or by other faster and easily realizable means. Thus the civilian population is deprived of any humanitarian consideration because through aviation it is the most “easily” destructible part of the enemy.

The adoption of air terrorism by England, made on May 11, 1940 (precisely 24 hours after Churchill had assumed all power), was ap-

⁸⁷ “Vindication of the Bombings” ..— By the former Secretary of the British Air Ministry, J. M. Spaight.

parently intended to provoke German reprisals and thus uplift the spirits of the British people, who kept resisting enter the war.

Weeks later, when France was defeated, and when Hitler made his new call for peace to England, Churchill ordered an intensification of the "strategic" bombings on the German civilian population. They were not devastating, but as powerful as they could be, given the almost insurmountable anti-aircraft defenses of the Reich. In July, Hitler made a warning: "So far," he said, "these aggressions have not been adequately answered, but this does not mean that they will remain unanswered."

The Deputy Marshal of British Air. Sir Thomas Elmhirst was able years later to find out that "Hitler was furious with the RAF's first sieve bombing raid against a suburb of Berlin on August 27 (1940) and ordered the Luftwaffe bombers to retaliate against London. The attack began on September 7 (The German Air Forces. Vicemarisal Elmhiret). Mr Spaight, former Secretary of the British Air Ministry, states that Hitler began answering the bombings against cities three months after the Royal Air Force had initiated them, and was willing, at any time, to suspend that kind of war. "Of course," he says, "Hitler didn't want the mutual bombing to continue." British air marshal Sir Arthur Harris made a very similar revelation in his book "Bombing Offensive", in which he defends the English policy of terror bombings and considers the German war doctrine "outdated."

This is how the so-called air battle of England began: a German response to British terror bombings and harassment of the British war industry to prevent it from recovering. Still, it was never a formal attempt at blitzkrieg. Speaking of these German bombings, Churchill himself confesses that their effect "in those days was the subject of great exaggerations", which began on September 7 (almost four months after the first British terror attack) and that every day the Luftwaffe used "an average of two hundred bombers".⁸⁸

For higher precision in the bombing of military targets, the Luftwaffe put into play the invention of sending two electric beams from different points, so that they crossed precisely above the chosen target. The plane followed the signal of one of those rays, as if it were an airway, and discharged the bombs upon hearing the intersection signal. The British were surprised at the accuracy of these attacks, carried out even in fog or on very dark

⁸⁸ Memoirs. — Winston Churchill

nights. Shortly after they discovered a strange receiving device on a downed plane, they obtained specific reports of prisoner pilots and finally deciphered the secret. Moreover, then the same signals of the German radio beacons served the British to know in advance what the goal was to be attacked.

The war was a constant test for the ingenuity of both sides.



Heinkel He 111 bombers during the Battle of Britain.

In August of that year (1940), German aviation had 2,669 airplanes, that is: 1,015 bombers, 346 dive machines, 933 fighters and 375 heavy fighter jets. This formidable air force at that time was not mass launched against the British civilian population because Hitler repudiated the “strategic bombing.” On the other hand, it was not used entirely in decisive combat against English aviation, then formed by 1,080 fighters and 400 other types of aircraft. Certainly, the Luftwaffe could eventually dominate Churchill’s aviation; it had sufficient quality and power to do so, but Hitler did not want to fight with England and instead needed to preserve his strength for the great offensive against the USSR.

From September 1939 until May 1941 the Luftwaffe changed tactics five times in the fight against England. At first, the objective was only the ships, and then successively, the British fighters, the airfields, the armament factories and finally the naval and

military installations of London. There was no definite tactic and taken to the last.

General Galland, at that time a fighter pilot, says that "Hitler's gaze was still directed towards the East (Russia) and the fight against Britain was nothing more than an inescapable evil he had to face, without knowing exactly in what way he had to do it!"

At that time, Churchill's hatred did not falter in violating the most rudimentary humanitarian feelings of the war and ordered its planes to fire on the German Red Cross devices that helped pilots fallen to the sea. Churchill refers to this fact with the following words: "All German air ambulances were shot down or forced down by our fighter planes, according to instructions that had received the approval of the Cabinet of War."

However, in the panorama that the monopolized international information presented to the world, the Hollywood chorus was repeated: the German forces were identified with the villain and those who fought against them invariably represented the noblest and gentlemanly hero. Many years before Schopenhauer had written:

"The Jew is the great teacher of lies." Exaggerations regarding air fighting in England; the false cartoons about heroism and evil, and the fuss about the "blitzkrieg" as a precursor to the naval invasion, were the material with which the propaganda was nurtured in the late 1940s and early 1941 to encourage the artificial war of the West against Germany.

The English writer FJP Veale, stating that Churchill initiated the terror bombings, comments: "One of the greatest triumphs of modern emotional engineering is that, despite the clarity of the case, it could not be masked or materially distorted. The British public, throughout the lightning war —1940-1941— remained convinced that the responsibility for the sufferings they were experiencing rested with the German chiefs."

Mr Spaight acknowledges that "there is abundant evidence that Hitler was stubbornly opposed to terror ... What? The stunned reader may exclaim. But he did not start it? And Warsaw and Rotterdam? Did Hitler not employ those cities?" Douhet tactics?

The answer is that neither in Warsaw nor Rotterdam was the bombing used strategically. In other words, it wasn't the bombing Douhet imagined. It was a tactical type, used to force the surrender of the garrison that occupied the city. The capture of a defended square

does not figure in the strategic bombing. The Warsaw and Rotterdam were similar to artillery attacks on cities located on the front line”.⁸⁹

In other words, the tactical bombardment consists in attacking fortified cities on the battle line, or military targets in the rear, and this was the bombing that the Luftwaffe practiced. On the other hand, the “strategic” bombing is very different, because it is directed specifically against large masses of civilians to create chaos and demoralization. And this was the system that Churchill began to practice on May 1, 1940, and Roosevelt and Stalin enthusiastically reinforced that game.

Such revelation constitutes a very valuable historical fact that allied propaganda has obscured.

FRANCE ALSO REFUSES RECONCILIATION

What Hitler had told France so many times before it declared war, that is, there were no reasons for fighting between Germans and French, ratified it with facts at the time of the armistice and made no territorial demands. He did not even ask for the fleet, which could be considered as spoils of war. Hitler refused to think it seriously; the fleet would only have been useful to fight against the West, but not against his struggle reason: the USSR.

That’s why Hitler tried to win France friendly when he had it at his mercy after defeating her. Ismael Herráiz, a witness of those days, writes in *Europe to the Dark*: “It was the winner himself who tried to smile on the face of the ‘Big Mondaine’.

He was afraid of his own strength, and like the giant, he shuddered in fear of crushing Gulliver between his fingers. The Reich portentous political and military muscle loosed timidly in the face of the prodigious gift that the war had brought to his hands. The bizarre dream of collaboration was drawn in the Berlin Chancellery... The German was on tiptoe in the land of his recent victory. I saw that a restaurant owner refused to serve two German soldiers, who after a slight insistence chose to retire. I think there has never been a victory with less fuss.

⁸⁹ The Ghost of Douhet. JM Spaight, former Secretary to the British Air Ministry, “Royal Air Force Quarterly”, April 1950. At the General Staff conference on January 8, 1941, Hitler ordered: “Attacks on Great Britain must focus on supplies and the armaments industry “; according to documentary evidence cited by M. Spaight himself in “Air Power “, 1954.

The military mass of the Reich had very little ostentation of its strength, then colossal... It lived the war without deviating a millimeter from the slogan of each day. On the road and the bivouac, the German soldier's behavior was faultless. "If Hitler did not ask for the French fleet, instead Roosevelt threatened France that he would" lose the sympathy of the United States if he delivered it. And Churchill told General Eisenhower:⁹⁰

"If I could meet Darían, with everything I hate, I would gladly drag myself on my knees and my hands an entire mile if doing so would make me attract that fleet of his to the circle of the Allied forces." Such was the attitude of Churchill —incongruous with his position as admiral of the Queen of the Seas— before the very remote possibility that the French fleet would increase the small German fleet.

Precisely that fear led Churchill to perform his greatest warrior feat when he ordered that the French ships anchored in Mers-el-Kebir be attacked by surprise. There were a thousand casualties among the French sailors, who never imagined that the approaching British ships were going to attack them at large scale. That Churchill action was a stain that the British Royal Navy certainly did not deserve.

The French people still had more reasons for offense from their former allies than their victors. Hitler made a special trip to meet Petain and seek reconciliation. It was not a totalitarian war; at least it was not from Germany to the West. The french retained their institutions and Hitler was going to speak with them. London recognized on October 25, 1940, that *«it seems more like Hitler tries to win over France for peace than for war.»*

"Meanwhile," says Cordell Hull,⁹¹ "the US policy towards France was to prevent a friendly alliance with Germany." And London announced on December 22, 1940. "The mission of the American ambassador to Vichy, Admiral Leahy, is to strengthen the anti-German spirit of France." The result of this struggle was that the new government also rejected the friendship that Germany offered, although it did not openly.

While Petain pretended, on the one hand, that he wanted German-French reconciliation and agreed to suppress Freemasonry, on the other, he continued to maintain secret ties with Churchill

⁹⁰ Crusade in Europe. — Gral. Dwight David Eisenhower.

⁹¹ Peace and War. — Department of State, Washington.

and Roosevelt. Louis Rougier refers (“Secret Mission in London”) that Petain and Churchill agreed on many things regarding the policy to be followed in France. Petain himself later revealed⁹² that when Germany applied for labor, he pretended to agree, but then silently prevented the request from being answered. “I kept like this,” he says, “the economic potential of France ... In 16,000 river companies, there was no recruitment of a single worker... My policy in North Africa when the allies landed was:

1. Give the Germans an appearance of resistance: upon landing...

2. Doing nothing that could, in a practical way, obstruct the allies... Indeed, it is true that I had negotiated a treaty, which should be kept the secret, with Mr Winston Churchill.”

That’s how he got frustrated, secretly; Hitler’s most significant attempt to achieve French and German reconciliation, and was the greatest and most authentic because it was made when France was fallen and at the mercy of the gigantic power of one hundred German divisions that could have destroyed all the fibers of sovereignty from France.

In his book “Unconditional Hate” the English historian Russell Grenfell states: “The Germans began by expressing their desire to be irreproachable conquerors. The 1940 English newspapers reported that they respected the excellence of their manners in France, raising German soldiers on trams and buses to offer their seats to women, etc. But Mr Churchill successfully sabotaged this behavior by encouraging and arming European resistance movements, constituted mainly by communists.

The Persians had said many centuries before: “Either we smash the head of our enemies against a stone or it will be they who will hang our bodies on the city walls.” And Genghis Khan had added: “When severity is necessary, the softness is out of place. With it, you will not transform the enemy into a friend, but will further strengthen their demands. Always annihilate your enemies.”

But Hitler never considered that England and France were his enemies, and both were going to rise again (moved by the Jewish Power) to attack Germany when their situation was more compromised in their battle against the USSR. From a strictly military point of view, it was a mistake that Hitler did not shake hands with France to obtain strategic advantages over the war with Great

⁹² Petain speaks from Isla D’Yeu.-October 31, 1949.

Britain. Marshal Kesselring recalls in this regard the proverb that “after the victory, tighten the cords of your helmet harder,” and says Hitler ignored that law. General Guderian believed that after the surrender of France, their colonies in Africa had to be invaded, with or without their consent, to beat the English colonial empire and force it to make peace. But from the political point of view (of a policy-oriented against the USSR and not against the West) it was logical that Hitler sought the friendship of France and did everything possible not to aggravate it.

It is curious to observe how there was more hostility on the part of Italy towards France, than from Germany towards France. When on June 10 the French army was already entirely defeated by the Wehrmacht. Mussolini declared war only to be entitled to loot. Marshal Badoglio claimed that the Italian military was not prepared and Mussolini replied:

*«I assure you that in September everything will be finished and I will only need a few thousand dead to sit at the peace table as a belligerent».*⁹³

When days later, the French capitulated, Hitler tried to soften the conditions of the armistice and Italy wanted to make it more drastic. Galeazzo Ciano, Italian Foreign Minister, wrote in his “Secret Diary”:

“June 17, 1940. Mussolini’s disgust at the rapid arrival of peace, which upsets his plans. He wants the total occupation of the French territory and demand the surrender of the fleet. Germany prefers kindness towards France. Ribbentrop insists that conditions must be benign. Hitler considers the British Empire, even at present, a world balance factor.”

Ciano himself noted on June 20: “Hitler speaks with moderation and insight that after a victory like his. It really surprises. I am not suspected of excessive sympathy for him, but today I really admire him! On November 20 (1940) he added: “Hitler has one of his characteristic hits of emotion... his eyes were clouded. What a strange man.”

Testimonies from the most varied sources and events repeated at every step of the war demonstrate to what extent Hitler’s determination to win the friendship of the West and circumscribe the struggle between Germany and Israelite Marxism was profound.

In his work “Rommel”, the British general Desmond Young al-

⁹³ Italy in World War II. — Marshal Badoglio, Italian.

cludes to that German effort to win the friendship of France: "There was no great resentment," he says, "against the Wehrmacht. On the contrary, he was observed with opposite admiration.

Even today, the former members of the resistance movement reserve their hatred for the Gestapo and the SS. Regarding the members of the German army, 'nobody can say that they were not correct and with the people, it is still heard frequently in the region of France where I am writing. His behavior is, indeed, favorably compared to that of the American liberators. Why did Hitler not go to the heart of the French Empire? If England was stubborn, he hoped to attract France. Besides, he only thought of Russia."

COMPLICITY OF THE WEST WITH THE MARXIST EXPANSION

In the winter of 1939, when Germany faced the difficult situation created in the west due to the declaration of war on England and France, the USSR attacked Finland to force it to give it military bases.

Among the Americans there was outrage over that communist attack and E. U. was asked to help the Finns with weapons and credits, but Roosevelt gave the matter a long time. Finland fought heroically and finally capitulated without having received a dollar or a rifle, from Churchill or Roosevelt, who called themselves enemies of aggression. The false varnish of ideals that Jewish propaganda had given to the contest did not resist any evidence; Months before, it was inconceivable that the superiority of forces of 80 million Germans would conflict with 40 million Poles.

Wasn't the disproportion of 200 million Soviets against three and a half million Finns more outrageous?

Once again, it was clear that weak countries were not being defended in the fight against Germany. When the Red Army subdued Georgia, Azerbaijan, Armenia, Kaskastán, Uzbekistan, Turkmenia, Tadjikia and Kirghizia, Western politicians remained silent. When the Red Army later attacked Poland from behind and occupied half of the country, Churchill and Roosevelt did not make him the slightest recrimination. And the same thing happened, finally, during the Soviet attack against Finland.

Months later, on October 16, 1940, most of the Wehemacht was engaged in the campaign of France. The USSR then took the

opportunity to invade three other small countries: Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. There were, again, those who claimed to fight for the rights and freedom of the weak? About these invasions, Churchill writes in his memoirs: "Russia advanced on the unarmed states of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania. A fierce liquidation of all anti-communist and anti-Russian elements was carried out according to the usual methods".

A large number of people who had lived freely enjoying their homeland for twenty years, and who had represented the dominant majority of their people disappeared forever... On June 19, Zhadanov arrived in Tallinn to install a regime similar to that of the other states. On August 5 and 6 he was swept up with the fiction of the so-called democratic governments and friends of the Soviets, and the Kremlin declared that the Baltic States were annexed to the Soviet Union. That fierce liquidation of anti-communism in Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, "according to the usual methods" —as Churchill says— received in the USSR the name "social engineering".

The American journalist William L. White says on the matter:⁹⁴ «The communists recognize that in the recently occupied regions, many individuals cannot adapt to the Soviet system; such provinces constitute a problem of "social engineering," they have achieved some success under the previous regime. The blacklist includes governors, members of Parliament, municipal employees, police, large landowners, etc. The Soviets infer that the fact that these people have served the previous regime makes it unnecessary for the new. Consequently, he arrested them and deports them to labor camps.»

The Spanish republican general Valentín González adds:⁹⁵ "The Estonian purged were stripped of everything and sent to the Polar Regions and Siberia; to those of Lithuania, to Archangel, where the cold sometimes reaches 60 ° and 70 ° below zero. The worst treatment was inflicted on white Russians. Thus many millions of human beings were transferred from one extreme to the other of Russia."

Instead of making the slightest rejection of the cruelty with which the USSR had just attacked four weak countries and three of them annihilated, Churchill sent a personal letter to Stalin on

⁹⁴ My Report On the Russians. — William L. White.

⁹⁵ Life and Death in the USSR. — Valentín González

June 25, 1940, to further strengthen his “confidential relations”, as he says in his memoirs.

The next day Stalin mobilized troops to the border of another small neighboring nation, Romania, and sent him an ultimatum demanding the delivery of the Romanian province of Bessarabia and part of Bucovina. The Romanians had no choice but to yield and retreat to the part of the territory that remained.

All this happened while the Germans fought in France, far away from the Soviet border. But as soon as the French capitulated, the Wehrmacht turned to the East, came to reinforce Romania so that the Soviets did not penetrate more and began to prepare the bases from which it would attack the Red Army. Meanwhile, Jewish propaganda continued to speak of the German invasion of England, and such an affair had no other purpose than to stir Western peoples, making them believe they were in danger. Therefore, they would not accept the friendship Hitler offered them and thus allow that all German troops will launch against the USSR.

By this time Churchill planned his action «Catherine» to force the passage of the fleet through the Baltic and «extend the hand to Russia in a way that would probably have a decisive effect,» he said. About the last Bolshevik hit against Romania, Roosevelt wrote: «It is possible that Russia deprives Romania of Bessarabia, but this does not necessarily have to be in conflict with our main interests, which consist of containing the German movement to the East». By then (summer 1940) the Kremlin had already concentrated close to Germany 153 divisions (2,295,000 fighters), that is 88 more divisions than it had there before the German offensive in France. After that significant movement, Minister Molotov moved to Berlin on November 12 (1940) and asked for hands-free to resume the attack on Finland, to incorporate Bulgaria into his area of influence and to demand bases from Turkey in the Dardanelles. Hitler responded negatively to the three requests, Molotov returned snubbed to Moscow, and in Berlin, the layout of the Barbarossa Plan for the invasion of the USSR was activated.

From that moment, there was no doubt about the imminent German-Soviet clash. Hitler's attitude acted according to the interests of Europe, contrasted with the diplomacy of Churchill and Roosevelt, which precisely in those days gave the Kremlin hands-free over Romania and Bulgaria, without prejudice to also manage (on the other hand) that these countries will fight against Germany.

CANNON FODDER TO PREVENT THE STRIKE AGAINST THE USSR

Once initiated the transfer of the Wehrmacht from France to the bases of departure against the USSR, the combined efforts of Stalin, Churchill, Roosevelt and their Jewish clique concentrated on agitating the Balkan countries to attack Germany. And not because there was the most remote military possibility that they would succeed, but simply so that serving as cannon fodder would slow down and delay the imminent German attack against the USSR.

There was no longer —late 1940— no doubt that Hitler, as he had said since 1919, was going to the East. On September 3 Russian invasion plans were already in full swing and were revealed to the main army commanders. Ciano's Secret Diary testifies, in his annotation of October 4, that in the Hitler-Mussolini interview of that day, at the Breñero Pass, there was no talk of any plan to invade England. Hitler expressed his hopes of winning the friendship of France and was "energetic and extremely anti-Bolshevik."

Faced with the unequivocal symptoms that the German army erected bases in the East to launch itself against Jewish Marxism enthroned in Moscow, President Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin desperately resumed the search for more countries that would bleed to slow Hitler's coup. Poland, used for that purpose in 1939, had already succumbed. France, Holland and Belgium, used in 1940, were also out of action. The eyes of the three statesmen turned to the Balkans.

There were Yugoslavia, Bulgaria and Greece. Actively they began to be whipped, and fabulous promises were made for them to fight against Germany. In the Middle East, Turkey was also courted for the same purpose. The Royal House of Greece was related to the Royal House of England, and it was easy to give naval bases to the British fleet. An incident beyond the control of Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt came later to facilitate their plans to ignite the war in the Balkans.

It turns out that before the Soviet penetration in the Romanian province of Bessarabia, Hitler offered Romania his support to prevent the Russians from moving forward further. Romania asked for troops and Hitler sent him 12 divisions, but this kept him a secret until the last minute, and he did not tell Mussolini. (When the war with Poland and when the invasion of France, Hitler had already verified that italians could not keep any secrets).

The Duce was upset because he had not previously been informed of the events in Romania and in turn began to prepare for the invasion of Greece—to cancel it as a British base—without consulting the case with Hitler. Ciano noted in his Diary on October 12 (1940) that Mussolini had said: “*Hitler presents the facts to me. He will hear from the newspapers that I will have occupied Greece. I think this action will be useful and easy.*”

Something, however, was learned in Berlin, and the Secretary of Relations Von Ribbentrop was quick to tell Italy “that no action against Greece will be well seen.” Simultaneously Hitler was preparing another interview with Mussolini to deter him from that attack, but the Duce suddenly unloaded the coup d’état on October 28 (1940). 27 Italian divisions and a powerful aviation were launched from Albania against 16 Greek divisions but failed. There was no fighting spirit in them.

Hitler received with great disappointment the news that Italy had initiated the invasion of Greece. Eva Braun says in her Journal that the Führer commented: “The Duce replied that we were all players, in a way, but it is not accurate. I am not a player; I am an organizer. The war with Greece was useless and can lead to a new orientation, we will now see the strength of Great Britain, and if the Italians know how to fight. I personally love the Greeks, and I think I will accomplish for Europe what Pericles did for little Greece.” Days later, after a slight setback motivated by surprise, the Greek troops recovered and rejected the Italians to their starting points, and in specific sectors even further back. This situation remained the same throughout the winter of 1940-1941.

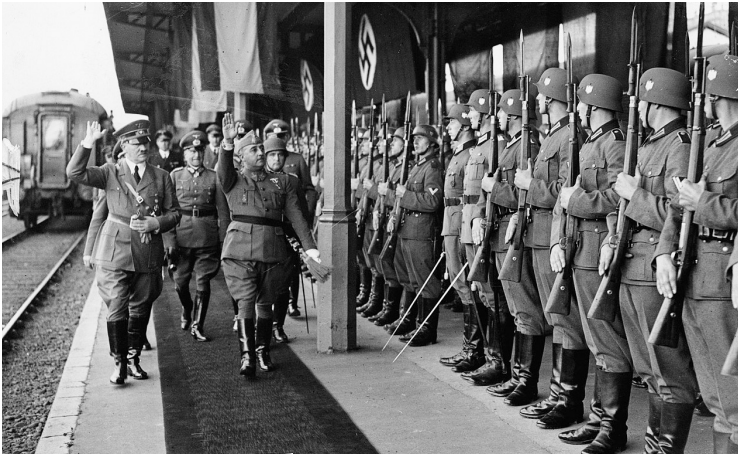
As Hitler feared, the Italian campaign in Greece had two severe consequences: first, when the Greek front opened, the plans of Churchill, Stalin and Roosevelt were facilitated to provoke turmoil in the Balkans and push Yugoslavia against Germany. Second, Spain was deeply impressed to see that Italy was only a dazzling appearance, and almost the day before joining the Axis, it resolved to become neutral.

The participation of Spain in the war was already decided. It was going to be a limited participation in which a German Army Corps, under Marshal Von Reichenau (operation “Felix”), would be allowed to “pass through the peninsula to snatch the Rock of Gibraltar from the British. It would allow to close the Mediterranean and also conjure up an allied invasion of Europe by the South,

as happened three years later. Franco had already begun to prepare the public opinion. On June 1, 1940, student demonstrations were held in Madrid to request that the Peninsula was returned to Spain. The journalist Aznar, Franco's interpreter, wrote that day: "We want and strongly demand that Gibraltar be returned because it is a sacred shred of the national soil."

On June 4 there were similar youth demonstrations in Barcelona, Salamanca, Valencia, Granada, Malaga and Cartagena. On July 17 Franco declared to the army that the "historical mission of Spain, imposed by its Catholic kings, was to possess Gibraltar, extend Spanish rule in Africa and maintain unity." The next day two hundred thousand workers marched before Franco shouting: "Gibraltar!"

On July 31, the British authorities themselves warned the English people that possibly in another week Spain would become Germany's ally. On August 23 (1940), Galeazzo Ciano noted in his Secret Diary: "*Caudillo Franco talks about the next entry of Spain into the war and says that he has already asked the Germans what he needs.*" On November 23, Churchill informed Roosevelt that the passage of German troops through Spain to capture Gibraltar was imminent.



Hitler and Franco at Hendaye station. October 23, 1940.

But on the eve of such a thing happening, Franco saw that Italy failed in Greece, as in North Africa, and realized that Germany was alone in an immense contest. Then he decided to wait longer and

turned to neutrality. Ramón Serrano Suñer, then Minister of Foreign Affairs of Spain, made a trip to Berchtesgaden to meet Hitler. His mission at that time was already to postpone the entry of Spain into the contest indefinitely. Regarding that interview, he says⁹⁶ that Hitler said: "The Italians have just made a grave and unforgivable mistake when starting the war against Greece. They have not even taken into account the use of aviation, which is the best weapon they have." Then he asked that Spain allow him to attack Gibraltar.

Serrano Suñer says that he shunned that request alleging the internal difficulties of Spain and the significant needs of supplies. The Führer, with a very bourgeois air and with a certain paternal way, said: "I want to speak to you as the best friend of Spain who I am. I don't want to insist. I don't fully share your views, but I take care of the difficulties of this moment." I was hoping then that Spain would be decided a little later; within a month. However, Franco had already perceived the uncertainty of the future: Italy failed in Libya and Greece and became a drag on Germany, and Germany alone faced a gigantic combination of enemy forces.

Spain was no longer going to change its attitude as a neutral spectator. Mussolini was the cause of the loss of that ally, whose military contribution could have changed the course of events.⁹⁷

On November 20, 1940, Hitler wrote to Mussolini making him see the drawbacks of the Italian attack on Greece. "Generally speaking," he said, "we feel the consequences of an effort of the tendency not to commit prematurely in our favor," as was the case in Spain. On December 31, he wrote to Mussolini again: "Spain has refused to collaborate with the Axis powers ... I'm sorry, because on our part we had completed all the preparations to cross the Spanish border on January 10 and attack Gibraltar at the beginning of February, this, in my opinion, would have given us the triumph in a relatively short time. The troops destined for this operation had been specially chosen and trained at the time the Strait of Gibraltar had been in our hands, the danger of a radical change in attitude in North Africa and West Africa would have finally ended."⁹⁸

⁹⁶ Spain and the World War. — Ramón Serrano Suñer. Minister of Foreign Affairs of Spain

⁹⁷ The Spanish Army consisted of 22 divisions, with 250,000 men, and although it was poorly armed, Spain's military bases opened up incalculable strategic possibilities over the Mediterranean, the Atlantic and Africa.

⁹⁸ Confidential correspondence between Hitler and Mussolini

Commenting on that episode, Churchill says: “General Franco’s policy during the war had been relentless and utterly selfish. Gratitude to Hitler and Mussolini did not enter his brain at all; despite the help he owed them... He had the key to all British naval companies in the Mediterranean and in our darkest hours he had not used that key against us. There was another very simple way as Franco’s government could have unloaded this blow of destruction. He could have allowed the troops Hitler’s crossed the Peninsula and besieged and captured Gibraltar for Spain...” But the wild Italian invasion of Greece caused Spain to dispense with its alliance with Germany. And he also opened the Balkan doors for British forces to disembark in Greece and for Yugoslavia to align against Germany.

In January 1941, Colonel Donovan took Roosevelt’s representation to Yugoslavia and encouraged the government⁹⁹ to launch the country into the contest. On the 14th of the following month, Roosevelt contacted the Yugoslav government asking him not to sign the peace and friendship pact with Germany. Knowing that it was impossible to send help and that if Yugoslavia fought, it would be defeated, he encouraged it again with unrealizable promises.

The American people, however, did not support Roosevelt’s interference in the European war and remained neutral. To overcome that resistance, he, Secretary of State, Cordell Hull, said on April 24: “Unfortunately many people have not realized the nature of the global crisis... Events have shown to the full that the security of this hemisphere and the nation demands resistance wherever resistance is most effective.”

Already then Hull and Roosevelt knew with absolute certainty that Germany was making the last preparations to attack the USSR and that the United States and the interests of all Western countries were completely out of Hitler’s goals. But this was hidden from the American people to continue pushing him into the race. For his part, Churchill seconded Roosevelt. “From London,” he says in his *Memoirs*, “I tried my best to put Yugoslavia against Germany, and on March 22 I telegraphed Dr Cvetkovic ... We have the undisputed supremacy of the Oceans. With American help, we will soon obtain superiority decisive in the air... the history of war has rarely presented another better opportunity.” That was the macabre opportunity to push thousands of Yugoslavs to death.

⁹⁹ Peace and War. — Department of State, Washington.

However, the Yugoslav government perceived the infamy of the maneuver and rejected it. On March 24 he signed the peace and friendship pact with Germany. Nothing was lost with that, because Hitler asked them nothing, and there was not even any German-Yugoslav conflict.

“Then,” says Churchill, “I sent our ambassador to Yugoslavia, Mr Campbell, a message that said: ‘Do not let a gap form between you and Prince Paul or the ministers. Continue to annoy them and figuratively harass them. Request hearings, do not accept negative responses. Hold on to them, indicating that the Germans are already considering the subjugation of the country as supposed. This is not the time to reproach or formulate farewells with much dignity.’” And the intrigue continued ...

The secret organizations moved desperately. Smart chiefs of the 650,000 Jews living in the Balkans moved public agitation springs; the communist parties received instructions from the Kremlin, and on March 27, a quartet occurred. The Yugoslav Cabinet was overthrown, the peace treaty with Germany was unknown, there were anti-German demonstrations and Yugoslavia was put on a war footing almost at the rear of German forces that were on the eve of attacking the USSR.

Churchill was joyful in Parliament to give the “good news.” Yes. There were no military triumphs, at least the weapon of intrigue remained effective. In Moscow, the news was received with cheers, and on the night of April 5, Stalin offered Yugoslavia an alliance. Thus, Greece and Yugoslavia became a new front against Germany.

Stalin, Roosevelt and Churchill had high hopes that this mountainous front, full of forests, lacking roads, would jam the German military machine for a long time. There were 42 Allied divisions (23 Yugoslav, 15 Greek and 4 British) placed in front of 31 divisions that Germany had distracted from the bases from which it prepared the attack on Russia. The German General Staff broke a record of improvisation in this case and from East Prussia transferred troops that were already ready for the onslaught against the USSR. It was rare that such improvisation would be timely accurate.

Almost all the armored equipment prepared for the southern Russian invasion was used in this emergency campaign. Consequently, the date of the anti-Soviet attack had to be postponed. In the desperate struggle against time and Stalin’s preparations, Hitler again asked his troops for a supreme effort to quickly overcome the crisis

in the Balkans. On the morning of April 6 (1941), he gave the order for 20 divisions they will launch against the new front.

Marshal Wilhelm List led the 12th army in the main onslaught, which climbed the rugged mountains of Serbia cut to Yugoslavia in the south. In five days his 2nd armored division raged through the Greek port of Thessaloniki. This maneuver was a fulminating triple-action blow.

1. The Yugoslav army was cut off from the English and the Greeks.
2. The Greek front of Macedonia —where a long struggle in the mountains was expected— was suddenly wrapped and cut from its supply bases.
3. The Anglo-Greek front of Albania was dangerously flanked and had to fight in retreat.¹⁰⁰



Thus fragmented the front, the Yugoslav army was compressed in the trap that formed between Belgrade and Skoplje. On the eleventh day of struggle, 335,000 soldiers were captured and pris-

¹⁰⁰ The theory of the strategist Clausewitz that the fortified defender in a mountainous area carries the disadvantage had a palpable demonstration in the Balkans. “This result,” Clausewitz wrote last century, “contrasts with the common opinion, but how many things do not the common opinion confuse.” The mountainous area is susceptible to being wrapped, and then every defense device falls like ripe fruit.

oners who failed to receive the promised help of Roosevelt and Churchill. And it is that the promise of that help, militarily impossible, had only been a resource for the USSR to gain more time through the alien cannon fodder.

The Greek front of Macedonia struggled desperately, and the Anglo-Greek of southern Albania beat in retreat to avoid being caught. The historic Thermopylae and the legendary Athens once again became the scene of fighting. The British backed down to get back where they had arrived, and on April 24 Greece was left alone and also capitulated, after losing 233,000 prisoners, most of them in the battle of siege fought in Macedonia. When the armistice was arranged, Hitler ordered that all Greek prisoners be released.

The Balkan campaign lasted 18 days; 1,676 German officers and soldiers perished, and 3,752 were injured. Recapping what happened, Hitler said to the Reichstag on May 5:

“We were all surprised by the news of the coup d’etat, given by that handful of conspirators, which caused an event that allowed the British Prime Minister to say with joy that he finally had good news to give ... You will surely understand that when I heard this, I immediately gave the order to attack Yugoslavia... It is intolerable to conclude a treaty exclusively in the interest of the other party, and discover that not only has it been broken overnight. Besides, it was answered with insults towards the German Reich representative and military attache, with threats about the destruction of German merchants, who are mistreated and terrorized.

God knows I wanted peace...! The armed forces surpassed themselves in this campaign. Historical justice forces me to say that the enemy, particularly the Greek soldiers, fought with courage and contempt of death. They only capitulated when the resistance became impossible and therefore useless... As a German and as a soldier, I consider it unworthy to reproach the fallen enemy... With the look at the Highest that guides the destinies of humanity, let us thank him for making it possible for us to achieve so many successes with so little bloodshed. We can only ask him not to abandon our people in the future... In the era of Judaism and capitalism, National Socialism struggles for social justice and common sense.”

Although Yugoslavia and Greece had been annulled, much of the purposes of Judaism had been accomplished. Churchill himself

says in his Memoirs: "We know that Hitler's directive on December 18 (1940) had prescribed May 7 (1941) as the date for the invasion of Russia and that in his fury for the Belgrade revolution, he postponed it on March 27 for a month and later until June 22".¹⁰¹

The development of the invasion of Russia would have been incalculable if it started a month and a half earlier than it happened. Unquestionably the Wehrmacht would have found the winter better placed.

While Churchill and Roosevelt sacrificed Yugoslavia and Greece to delay the German anti-Bolshevik offensive, the German High Command saw with alarm how the USSR concentrated more than 100 infantry, 40 motorized and 20 cavalry divisions on its border. The head of the German General Staff, Franz Halder, said later that he felt a chill go through his body when he learned of the terrifying Soviet concentrations.

On the other hand, the Wehrmacht was gradually disintegrating and the attack on the USSR would no longer have its maximum concentration. Not counting the 216,000 casualties suffered in the fighting from Poland to Yugoslavia to Crete, that army had to guard more than a million square kilometers (1,019,297) of hostile territory, populated by 83 million inhabitants. Just for that patrol mission Hitler had to completely distract 63 divisions, made up of 945,000 men, according to Captain Stig Waldenstrom in the Swedish magazine No. 11 "Ny Militar Tidkrift", 1951. Consequently, more than a million men they stayed on the offensive against Russia. That was the benefit that Israeli Marxism obtained from the sacrifice of European countries dragged into a war that did not concern them; among which were Poland in the first stage; Norway, Holland, Belgium and France in the second, and Yugoslavia and Greece in the third.

In that crisis, Turkey managed to maintain its neutrality, despite the tremendous diplomatic pressure and the promises of aid that Roosevelt, Stalin and Churchill were making.

ALARM IN THE SEA

At the beginning of the war in 1939, only eight or nine submarines acted simultaneously against the Allied fleets while the

¹⁰¹ The development that the invasion of Russia would have had if it started a month and a half before what happened is incalculable. Unquestionably winter would have found the German Army in a better position.

remaining 18 were replenished or headed to the battle lines. In the first twelve months of the fight, Germany launched 28 more submarines, but they were barely enough to cover the casualties, which were 46% of its troops. In the first year of the war, they had sunk 471 allied ships with more than one million tons.

Almost as much as the FW-200 tetramotor bombers, the mines and the seven artillery merchants that sailed as privateers in 1940 and mortally played hide and seek with the British fleet in all the seas plummeted. To disorient their persecutors, they changed their camouflage on the high seas and sometimes they had to face warships or English merchants, also artillery («Q» ships). Among those 7 German privateers was the «Atlantis», of 8,000 tons, of Captain Bernhard Rogg, who spent 22 months without touching the earth, traveled 185,000 kilometers supplying what he snatched from the enemy and sank or captured 22 ships that in total displaced 146,000 tons, until in turn it was immersed in the South Atlantic.

Another of the famous privateers was the “Orion” by Captain Kurt. Weyher, who in 17 months of an uninterrupted run would sneak to the English fleet, sank ships by 80,000 tons and planted 228 mines at the entrances of various ports in New Zealand, which caused serious losses to the British.

In August 1940, a new stage of fighting at sea began. The British had resorted to the convoy system, consisting of grouping scores of ships, with a powerful escort, which formed a sizeable floating fortress, apparently impregnable. And against that system, Admiral Doenitz put into action the tactic of attacking in “packs.” Several submersibles maintained wireless communication with each other and chased the convoys for several days. This chase could not be born underwater because immersion the submarine was extremely slow (13 kilometers per hour), and therefore had to take significant risks when sailing on the surface. The lookouts were tied on the deck so that during the storms, the waves would not drag them. From time to time it was necessary to dive to detect the direction of the convoy, which was often modified to mislead the pursuers.



*Karl Dönitz
Supreme Commander
of the Kriegsmarine.*

The English bombers, which were increasing, were a dangerous threat to the submarine on the surface. Builders were urged more and more every day to produce a ship capable of remaining more submerged and running faster underwater, even equal to that of boats. The engineer Walter worked since 1936 on a project to produce a true submersible, with a hydrogen superoxide engine, but in 1940 he still did not pass the experimental phase. Contrary to what is generally assumed, yet at that time the submarine was not truly an underwater ship, since it could only walk a few hours in immersion and at a reduced speed. On the surface was a "shell" vulnerable to any gunshot or bombardment of a light aircraft.

In one of the first onslaughts of submarines in "herd" —called "the night of long knives"—, the eight submarines of Commanders Prien, Kretschmer, Schpeke, Fraunheim, Endrass, Bleichrödter, Moehle and Liebe participated in coordination. In a two-night battle, 38 massive ships with 325,000 tons sank. They were two disastrous nights for the British navy.

Commander Prien, who had sunk the Royal Oak battleship in Scapa Flow, was the first to exceed two hundred thousand tons of sunken ships, after a year of fighting, which earned him the Oak Leaves for the Knight's Cross. He lived in his specialty and said that "I like the first-class exercise against convoys more than the best license".

Although England had hardened and perfected its defenses, the losses were so high that Churchill went to Roosevelt for more help and he transferred fifty destroyers, which were immediately put into action against the submarines. The fighting between submersibles and large warships became more frequent. In one of them, the U-99 of Commander Otto Kretschmer sank the cruisers "Laurentic", 18,000 tons, and "Patroclus", 11,000. Kretschmer sailed submerged by day and attacked from the surface at night.

The German submarine weapon, which England had thought could easily knockdown, was giving a terrible performance in those days. Doenitz demanded more and more ships to take advantage of this situation that could be transitory, but until the end of 1940, he could not have more than 60 ships in action. Italy had sent 27 submersibles to participate in the battle of the Atlantic and Doenitz received them with high hopes and gave them thorough training. Still, then he was greatly surprised to see that in two

months of travel the 27 submarines had only sunk a small ship. Almost everyone followed the old tactic of diving and waiting for the dam to pass carelessly in front of them. Only Commanders Cossato and Sazzana came to dominate the new tactic and sink 16 and 11 ships, respectively.

THE FIGHT IN 1941. Although in January and February of the New Year the number of submarines in action dropped to 6, the British fleet continued to beat with severe losses, and Churchill demanded more and more help from Roosevelt. This intervened increasingly in an undeclared war, notably when Germany launched itself against the USSR. However, throughout 1941, Hitler maintained his order that submarines did not answer Roosevelt's war acts. (The English historian Hinsley checked it in the captured German archives.)

During March-April, two hundred ships were sunk, and the Battle of the Atlantic became fiercer. The German submarines had new bases on the French coast, which allowed them greater routes, such as that of St. Nazaire, with 12 dykes under a 7 meter thick reinforced roof, bombproof. For their part, the English had increased their ground stations to capture messages from submarines. Through triangulations, they came to find out quite accurately the number of submersibles in action and the area where they were.

As the "asdic" (used by English ships) did not detect submarines when they sailed, on the surface at night, the submarines approached English convoys precisely on the surface, the British resorted to throwing lights of Bengal ("snowflake") that turned night into day. Thus escort ships could easily attack undersea submarines. However, this was a two-edged sword because other submersibles away from escort ships took advantage of the clarity to attack. In these battles, Germany suffered in March the loss of three of its best submarine commanders. On day 17 the U-100, by Schpeke, was damaged with depth charges and was forced to emerge, practically as a castaway. At that time he was struck by an English destroyer, whose bow killed Commander Joaquin Schpeke at his command post, who had under his belt more than 200,000 sunken tons. In that same fight, half an hour later, Captain Otto Kretschmer's U-99 was sailing on the surface and got in the middle of a convoy, to attack him, but was discovered and sunk, although he survived and was captured by the British. Admiral Doenitz considered him his best student and his best commander;

it had sunk 44 ships with a total of 313,611 tons. (In 1962 he is head of the nascent German submarine fleet).

In that same month of March, Lieutenant Prien disappeared without a trace. On the 7th he had radiated to his base chasing a convoy between Ireland and Iceland. For many days he was unsuccessfully being called: "*U-47, communicate position, situation and successes*". Two months later he was finally lost, and Admiral Doenitz said in his Agenda: "Gunter Prien, the hero of Scapa Flow, has made his last trip. We, scuba divers, bow down in glorious mourning before him and his men, covered by the immense ocean, Gunter Prien is, however, among us, no ship leaves to the West without him accompanying her and without her carrying anything of her spirit ... Lush in youthful vigor and rush, it will be a perennial example for submarine fighters."

After the war ended, Britain reported that on March 8, 1941, the destroyer *Wolverine* attacked the submarine of Prien when he approached a convoy; The U-47 managed to submerge but was damaged in its propulsion mechanism. The "*Wolverine*" kept it located employing the "asdic"; at night the submarine emerged trying to escape, and the destroyer attacked it until the U-47 disappeared in the middle of a flash and an explosion. There were no survivors.

And new commanders, with new submarines, picked up the Prien flag and increased the underwater fleet. The battle of the Atlantic took extraordinary hardness in 1941. The packs were launched against the convoy of the convoys and for a week the complicated maneuvers of emerging, submerging, accommodating for shooting, evading deep burdens and mocking the destroyers.

On November 19, one of the most unusual naval battles occurred. The German merchant "*Kormoran*", by Captain Theodor Detmers, which had operated as a privateer since the late 1940s and had sunk 11 ships, with 77,000 tons in total, unexpectedly ran into from Australia with the English war cruiser "*Sidney*", with powerful armor, 16 guns and 8 launcher tubes. The unequal battle began a thousand meters away, and the fire of the "*Kormoran*" was so fast and accurate (grenades every 4 seconds) that the first shots the "*Sydney*" was mortally wounded, but still firing. After 30 minutes of combat, after having crossed more than 500 shells, the English cruiser went down with its 640 sailors, while the German merchant retired in flames, until minutes later — already when his crew they were safe in rafts — it burst into pieces and sank.

Churchill kept asking Roosevelt for more help, and he ordered in April that four-fifths of the Atlantic be considered a US security zone, which amounted to armed intervention in favor of the British fleet. Before the first German triumphs against the USSR, Roosevelt ordered that American forces relieve the British who were in Iceland so that they could reinforce the fight against German submarines. And he also ordered the American fleet to escort English convoys between the United States and Iceland.

Seeing that the war was getting worse for the USSR, Roosevelt ordered his ships to stalk the German submarines to direct the English bombers against them. The American destroyer «Greer» attacked with depth charges to the U-652, which fired two torpedoes to sneak away. Then Roosevelt complained of aggression and told the American people that the Germans were trying «to subject our children and the children of our children to their domain of terror and slavery.» American historians Langer and Gleason admit that the «Greer» had been chasing the German submarine and leading the English bombers against him.

As of September 1941 (when Bolshevism suffered serious defeats in the USSR), Roosevelt engaged the American fleet in an undeclared war against German submarines, which were only at war against Great Britain and the USSR, but not against the US.

The English historian Roshill says in his book “War on the Sea”: “American participation in the battle of the Atlantic was a reality since September. Naturally, all this made the fight for German submersibles heavier, but Hitler still insisted on September 17 when they refrained from attacking American ships.

Concerns were increasing for Admiral Doenitz, head of the submarines, who in mid-year perceived symptoms that the English detected the submersibles from the air. Still, technicians said that this was not possible and that the radar could not yet be used on airplanes. Some submarines had been lost strangely. To aggravate the situation, at the year’s end, he had to withdraw submarines from the Atlantic and send them to the Mediterranean. It was because the Italian fleet did not guarantee the supply of the German troops that had gone to help the Italians in North Africa. A total of 41 submersibles were transferred to the bases in Italy.

For the submersibles to last longer on their routes, Doenitz disseminated motherships in various places in the Atlantic, very isolated from the usual navigation routes. It was then possible for

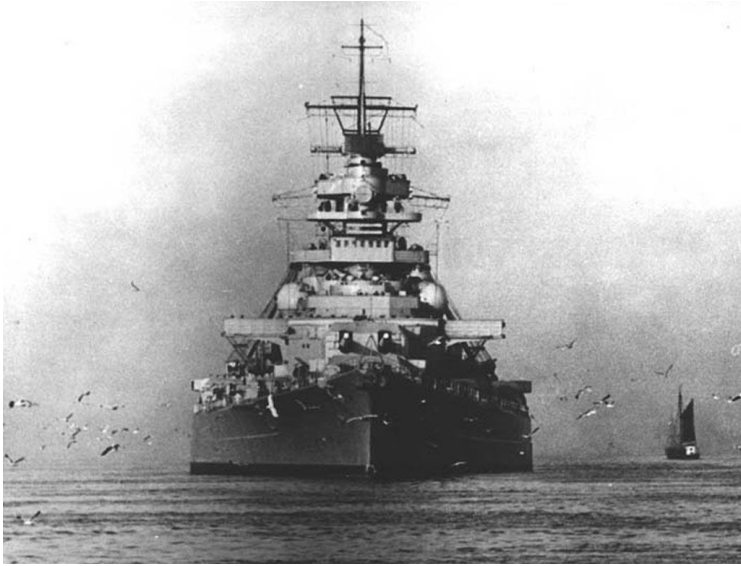
the submarines, resupplied in the middle of the Atlantic, to travel up to nine thousand kilometers. But this tactic suffered a terrible blow in June to be sunk by the English 5 of the motherships, which overnight they located in their remote places as if they knew exactly their location. Coincidence or sabotage? At the end of the year, another equal blow was repeated. It came to be thought of a betrayal of someone who was aware of the secrets of the fleet.

But despite all this England was losing in 1941 the battle of the Atlantic. Despite its huge fleet and the help received from Roosevelt, for every ship it built it lost 3. In the first two years of struggle, 2,432 allied ships with a total of 8,938,828 tons were sunk. The Luftwaffe sank 526 of those ships. The situation in Britain was increasingly compromised.

That is why Churchill came again and again to Roosevelt in demand for help (in 5 years of operations, he received one hundred million tons of food, ammunition and raw materials). He also asked for more ships because the fifty destroyers he had given him a year earlier were no longer enough. "This mortal danger," he said, "is the constant and increasing decline in maritime tonnage ..." He added that in just five weeks 420,000 tons of ships (more than seventy ships) had been lost and commented: "We need the help of the French Navy, the Japanese and, above all, the United States ... These two German battleships (referred to Bismarck and Tirpitz not yet finished) modern and first-class, 35,000 tons, with 15-inch guns, force us to maintain a concentration that had not been made before necessary.

Churchill was thus complaining that his fleet was alone in the fight, although it was the largest fleet in the world, composed of 272 front-line warships, including 12 battleships, 7 aircraft carriers, 63 cruise ships and 179 destroyers. However, Churchill did not feel safe in front of the small German fleet of 54 ships, which took a sixth-place after the English, the American, the Japanese, the French and the Italian.

That was not really a decent attitude of the Prime Minister of the Queen of the Seas. The "Tirpitz" was one of only two German battleships that disturbed Churchill so much, but it wasn't over yet. The other was the "Bismarck," and it was ready in 1941. On the night of May 21, it sailed from Norway under the command of Vice-Admiral Luetjens (who during a previous tour on the Scharnhorst and Gneisenau cruises had destroyed 22 British ships with



German battleship Bismarck in 1940.

a total of 115,000 tons). The “Bismarck” was accompanied by the “Prince Eugene” cruiser of 10,000 tons. On the 23rd the two ships were sighted by the English cruisers “Suffolk” and “Norfolk”, which were concretized to follow them at a respectable distance and to ask, superior forces to beat them.

At 5 in the morning of the 24th, in the cold waters between Iceland and Greenland, two powerful British battleships converged to block the way to the “Bismarck”: one was the “Hood”, 42,100 tons, flagship of the fleet; its construction had cost an equivalent to 115 million pesos in 1920. The other was the modern “Prince of Wales”, 35,000 tons. The crews of the “Suffolk” and “Norfolk” cruisers, who had long followed the march of the German battleship, set out to witness its destruction.

Churchill says in his memoirs that the “Hood” and the “Prince of Wales” had called for the reinforcement of the battleship “Renown”, the aircraft carrier “Ark Royal” and the cruise “Sheffield”. But before these ships arrived the “Hood” opened the fire at a distance of 25 kilometers; the “Prince of Wales” seconded. Moments later the “Bismarck” replied with the cannons of all its towers. The

fight was limited to the two English battleships, with a total of 17 large guns (35 centimeters in diameter), and the German battleship with eight. The "Prince Eugene" cruise could not participate in a battle of giants.

The battleships crossed projectiles of more than 800 kilos each. The fire of the "Hood" was accurate, and the third discharge managed to place shots at close range of the "Bismarck", on both sides. The "Prince of Wales" achieved the same until the sixth barrage. Water columns rose to 60 meters high and served as reference points to refine the aim, still fails in nine hundred meters.

For its part, the "Bismarck" had concentrated the fire on the "Hood." Six minutes later, on the third barrage, he achieved one or more impacts that caused a terrific explosion. Witnesses say an eruption of flames rose between the masts of the "Hood" over three hundred meters high and that a large incandescent ball was seen ascending. Full artillery towers and shell parts had been thrown into the air. After the blinding lightning, it was noticeable that the "Hood" had split in two and that the raised ends of the stern and bow were sinking rapidly.

Of his 1,500-man crew, led by Vice Admiral L E. Holland, only three were saved. The explosion killed the majority.

The «Bismarck» cannons then turned against the «Prince of Wales», made four impacts with 15-inch projectiles and three with 8-projectiles; one destroyed the bridge and another opened a hole where four hundred tons of water penetrated him. «The Prince of Sales» then broke the fight and withdrew to get safe. He had several dead and wounded on board. Apparently there was a moment of indecision aboard the «Bismarck»: Commander Lindemann wanted to return to the Norwegian base, along the same route. Hitler told them on the radiogram that he thought that was the most convenient. Still, Vice Admiral Luetjens, which was aboard the «Bismarck», resolved to enter the Atlantic to comply with the order to attack British convoys. Later he received news that numerous enemy ships converged towards him to block his way. He would have no choice but to fight again against superior forces and try to reach the German bases on the French coast, more than a thousand kilometers from distance.

Churchill thus refers to that dramatic moment; "*The British Admiralty called on all forces. The "Rodney", the "Ramillies", the "Re-*

benge”, and other battleships went to the persecution of Bismarck. That night the “Bismarck” suddenly changed course to face all his persecutors. We now know that this movement was carried out to cover the escape of “Prince Eugene”, which ten days later arrived in Brest (France). “Victorius” aircraft carrier joined the “Bismarck” hunt covered by four cruisers. They were followed by the battleships “George V” and “Rodney”.

Because of what happened to the “Hood”, considered the most powerful ship in the world for its firepower, speed and armor, the British Admiralty ordered extraordinary precautions. He informed the battleship “Renown” (near the area) that it would not go into combat with the “Bismarck”, unless I could do it together with the battleships “George V” and “Rodney”.

Battleships, cruisers, destroyers and aircraft carriers, coming from Greenland, England and Gibraltar, were cautiously converging on the four cardinal points. Thus came the battle cruises «Renown» and «Repulse»; the battleship «Hood», British Fleet flagship: 42,000 Tons.

“Nelson”, “Rodney”, “Prince of Wales”, “Ramillies” and “George V”; the aircraft carriers “Ark Royal” and “Victorious”; the cruises “Norfolk”, “Suffolk”, “Sheffield” and “Dorsetshire”, the destroyers “Maori”, “Zulu”, “Sikh”, “Piorun”, “Cossack” and others, until a total of 8 battleships and combat cruises; 2 aircraft carriers, 4 cruise ships, 21 hunters, 6 submarines and more than ten planes. From Greenland and several aircraft carriers, bombers and torpedo boats left to locate the “Bismarck”, whose trail the English cruisers “Suffolk” and “Norfolk” had lost on the 25th. Suddenly, the “Bismarck” began to communicate long with the High Command of the Navy and betrayed his position. The British did not leave their astonishment... Why was that folly?

Later it was learned that on board the “Bismarck” the electrical pulsations of the radars of the two English cruisers were recorded so that Luetjens believed that they had not lost the track. What he did not know was that such very weak pulsations were not enough to return to British cruisers and that they were already giving up the “Bismarck” track.

When operating the radio transmitter, the German battleship betrayed its position to the two cruisers which followed him at a respectable distance. As a result, flocks of bomber and torpedo planes that were harassing him all day 26 fell. At dusk, after three days of persecution, the German battleship was hit by an air torpedo that

destroyed its rudders and damaged its propellers. (Previously the helm protection had been damaged by another torpedo). When hitting the second torpedo in the same place, the damage was irreparable. Although intact, the giant was almost to the badge and moving slowly in the middle of the Atlantic; I could not maneuver or take a certain direction. Its 138,000 horsepower was already useless.

Luetjens realized that he was lost... That same night he sent the following radiogram to the Navy's High Command: "Ship unable to maneuver. We will fight until the last. Long live the Führer! — Vice Admiral Luetjens."

At two o'clock in the morning the "Maori", "Sikh", "Zulu", "Piorun" and Cossack "hunters" reduced the distance and began to launch torpedo barges against the "Bismarck", which was still motionless. In spite of the darkness, he answered with very accurate fire, for the first time in radar-directed history, and the hunters moved away again, they also had radar, but it was still a very primitive type.

At dawn on the 27th, Vice Admiral Luetjens asked that a submarine approach to delivering his logbook. On a whim of chance, the commission was given to U-556 of Lieutenant Wohlfarth, who had previously crossed into his base with the "Bismarck" and had said to him humorously: "When it is time to sail, do not worry I'll take care that nothing bad happens to him. Now the "Bismarck", called him to deliver his memoirs.

The U-556 tried to approach, and suddenly, when emerging, it was found that he had shot the English battleship "Renown" and the aircraft carrier "Ark Royal". It was a privileged position in which it would be enough to shoot the bow and stern torpedoes to sink both ships that surrounded the "Bismarck". But full of bitterness Wohlfarth could not do anything for his older brother: he didn't have a single torpedo left. In his logbook he noted:

«If I had torpedoes now! Ideal position for an attack. Without destroyers, without zig zag! ... I observe flares and fire from the Bismarck. Artillery attack. A frightful sensation, being close and unable to do nothing».

The U-556 could not even pick up the blog of Vice-Admiral Luetjens. Two hours earlier, at 8.47 in the morning, the «Bismarck» had begun his last battle. The battleships «Rodney» and «George V» began the cannon, immediately followed by the «Prince of Wales» and others. The German battleship could no longer maneuver and was relatively easy prey.

The commander of the Dorsetshire also participated in the cannon for nine minutes but later declared that he had retired» because it was no longer possible to distinguish the shots, which were raining on the Bismarck.» Several ships also harassed him with torpedoes. Twelve bombers of the «Ark Royal» flew over the cornered dam and because of the fire they could not descend enough to attack.

Faced with the impossibility of maneuvering and directing the shot, he, Vice Admiral Luetjens, ordered all artillery towers “fire at discretion.” The gunners who died were replaced by non-specialized personnel only to continue firing symbolically. Frederick Kramer says that for a few moments the sailors sang their anthem before the imminent end of their ship.

The Bismarck, motionless 640 kilometers from Brest, resisted a concentrated fire that no other warship had received before. For a few minutes, he fired on the «Jorge V» and contracted the «Rodney», but soon the fire of three ships made his cannons useless, which were killed pointing towards various directions. At 10 in the morning, the battleship deck was shattered, and large smokes rose. As the ship was still afloat and without lowering the flag, grenades and torpedoes continued raining from four boats, until at 10.40 it began to sink sideways.

The British officer L. R. Crocker said: «I saw our grenades; they took out the bowels of the» Bismarck. «We rushed against his stern and the fire spread on the ship. But the Nazis had courage.»

The «Rodney» fired on the rear turret until it fell. By then, the «Bismarck» sank between flames and waves with its flag raised which meant no surrender.

When the German battleship went down, the British Fleet had the opportunity to exercise a final retaliation: it withdrew from those waters without rescuing the surviving shipwrecked, among which were many of the 500 cadets of the German navy who made their first trip of training. Apparently, only some were collected for interrogations. British officer L. R. Crocker said:

«There were many Germans in the water, and they had nothing to hold on to, not even a raft.» Thus the sinking in combat of the battleship «Hood», the flagship of the British Fleet, was avenged.

Captain Russell Grenfell¹⁰², of the Royal British Navy, notes that months before the «Bismarck» battle, Germany had launched its

¹⁰² «The Bismarck Episode”—Cap. Russell Grenfell, inglés

«Scharnhorst» and «Gneisenau» combat cruises into the Atlantic, which were then immobilized and fenced in Brest. And adds that shortly after the sinking of the «Bismarck» his twin brother, the «Tirpitz» remained. If the Germans had waited until the «Tirpitz» was ready —says Russell Grenfell—and then they would have sent all four together; the problem of having them with them on the high seas would have been really thorny. But, happily, for us, the Germans decided to spend penny to penny, the capital of their ships.

This impatient error was made by Germany the same with ships as with other weapons (such as certain mines, tanks and airplanes) whose qualitative superiority could have rendered incalculable dividends if they had been used with higher concentration.

4000 SEPULTURES IN MALEME

After the German victory in Yugoslavia and Greece, the British withdrew to the island of Crete, in which they planned to erect air bases against the German stations of Southwestern Europe and eventually to unleash the Reich's oil supply by bombing Romania's oil fields. General Freyberg took over the Allied command in Crete. Although at the moment the danger was insignificant, Hitler saw the threat on the right flank of his projected invasion of Russia. Encouraged by General Kurt Student, commander of the 11th Air Corps, he agreed to a dangerous attempt to capture Crete from the air.

As preparations were necessarily made in Greece, allied espionage had timely knowledge of them. On April 17 (1941), Churchill ordered General Wavell to be prevented to preserve Crete. 28,600 British soldiers parapeded on the island, next to another 28,000 Greek soldiers. This total of 56,600 men had artillery, tank bodies and transport vehicles, so any paratrooper attack seemed suicidal, the number of which necessarily had to be much lower and dispense with heavy weapons and motor transport. Hitler himself had many doubts about the fate of the attack.

General Freyberg, commander of the Allied garrison of Crete, told the English High Command on May 5¹⁰³: "I cannot explain my nervousness; I am not at all worried about an airborne attack." He showed more concern about a naval invasion, but the Royal Navy had already ruled out that possibility.

¹⁰³ How Crete Was Lost. — Captain Liddell Hart

Fifteen days later —on May 20— the seventh air transport division, which was the only one in Germany, undertook one of the riskiest military actions of all ages. The Luftwaffe threw five thousand paratroopers that day near the three main military bases of Crete: Maleme, Retimo and Heraklion. After an attack of 640 planes, 5,000 younger members of Hitler's national-socialist movement, with a fanatical spirit, confronted the task of attacking an enemy garrison of 56,600 men, endowed with heavy weapons and firmly cloned in their defenses. The disproportion was so great that General Freyberg, an allied commander in Crete, had said: "I am not in the least worried about an airborne attack." The German Command itself had deep doubts about the success of the assault and refrained from making known its initiation. Referring to that war action, British captain Liddell Hart wrote: "Ten years ago the most amazing and daring feat of the war occurred. It was also the most surprising of all the airborne operations."



The fight fought on May 20 had exceptional characteristics of violence. The garrison's firepower exceeded several times the relatively weak fire of the attackers. The German paratrooper's Assault Regiment fought desperately for the Maleme airbase; suffering losses that could have taken to any other combat body, gaining ground millimeter by millimeter.

Lieutenant Colonel Von der Heydte's proclamation to his assault regiment was valid in the litmus test: "I demand from each soldier the full renunciation of all personal desire. Whoever has sworn to serve the Prussian flag, no longer possesses anything but his honor! Because the self-denial and renunciation of the individual condition are where the true martial personality arises. Every soldier has to learn to believe in victory, even if at certain times it seems inconceivable."

On the battle's second day, Churchill was able to give an optimistic report in the House of Commons: "most" of the paratroopers had been annihilated. The survivors fought without fainting but believed they could dominate. Also, the British Headquarters The Middle East continued to rely on victory for another two days.



Kurt Student. Commander of the Fallschirmjäger.

"The night of May 20-21," says General Student, commander of the German paratroopers, "was critical for the German Command. I had to make a serious decision. I decided to use the mass of the paratrooper reserves, which I still had, for the final occupation of the Maleme airfield. If the enemy had made an organized counterattack that night or on the morning of May 21, he would probably have succeeded in defeating the very dejected and exhausted remnants of the assault regiment, most of which he suffered from a terrible shortage of ammunition. "

That regiment faced the valuable assault regiment of the chosen New Zealand troops and other British contingents. The next day the depressed reserves of paratroopers partly captured the airport and the town of Maleme and that same afternoon the first German Alpine battalion arrived on board, aboard 500 means of transport and gliders. One hundred and fifty of them were shot down or crashed on the way down. However, the most critical of the battle had already happened.

However, thousands of paratroopers had died. At the supreme moment, they resolutely immolated themselves according to their war song: «Germany must live even if we have to die.»

It is true that in all battles there is a degree of spirit of sacrifice, but not certainty so palpable that death is inescapable as that faced

by paratroopers in that exceptionally unequal struggle.

Churchill himself confesses in his *Memoirs*: «It can be said that the battle of Crete was unique. The German air force represented the flame of Hitler's youth movement and was a fiery incarnation of the Teutonic spirit of retaliation for the defeat of 1918. The source of German manhood was expressed in those Nazi paratrooper troops, brave, well trained and completely fanatic. No attack by the Germans launched had been more daring or more implacable.»

For its part, the Allied garrison fought with courage, and the courage went into rage seeing how that handful of young soldiers was taking away the island he had considered impregnable. The German High Command denounced that the Allied troops were not capturing the encircled, unarmed or injured paratroopers, but rather dismembered them with bayonets; violating the laws of war, he said, a fire had been set on the paratroopers before they reached the ground. To reduce this risk, the Luftwaffe made almost flush flights and threw the soldiers from a very low height, to allow time for their parachutes to open.

«Many,» says Liddell Hart, «were killed or injured by accidents on landings, but those who survived were the fiercest fighters, while their numerically superior adversaries were not so highly trained.» The paratroopers were counting on heavy weapons and reinforcements by sea, but the small merchant ships carrying those reinforcements lacked the support of the Italian fleet—which did not dare to approach the combat—and the British fleet enjoyed hunting down barges. In that operation, 800 German soldiers were drowned trying to reach Crete, and 1,500 had to return to Greece.

Lacking a navy in the Mediterranean, the Germans could only launch their aviation against the British fleet, and in raging revenge attacks they sank the destroyers “Herward”, “Kelly”, “Grei-hound” and “Kashmir” and the “Gloucester” cruisers and “Fiji”. In addition to seriously damaging four more cruisers and the battleships “Warspite” and “Valiant”. The English lost two thousand sailors; his battered Mediterranean Fleet had to retire on May 23. But not even that triumph encouraged the hidden Italian fleet.

On the seventh day of fighting the British commander in Crete, General Freyberg informed Churchill: «In my opinion, the troops under my command have reached the limit of suffering ... Our position here is unsustainable.» Liddell Hart comments that «that verdict, coming from a soldier like General Freyberg, possessor of

the Victory Cross, was not refuted.» Churchill agreed to the retreat by sea, which began on the night of May 29, exactly ten days after the German attack began. 16,000 Allied soldiers were evacuated from Crete, and 11,000 of them managed to reach Egypt; 2,000 died in the German air attacks on the British Fleet in retreat. The rest of the garrison (40,000 men) fell prisoners on the island. In the Churchill Memoirs, these figures are lower because they only refer to the troops and casualties of the English, Australian and New Zealanders, who were 28,600, and does not include the two Greek divisions composed of another 28,000 soldiers.

By the 29th day of the British withdrawal, the Germans had already managed to bring a total of 22,000 men, but those who were in the most critical of the struggle, those who with their lives made victory possible, rested forever in 4,000 graves near Maleme.



The American writer Robert E. Sherwood says: «The defeat that the German paratroopers inflicted on the English was one of the most overwhelming and humiliating of the war.» However, that is not the meaning of the battle of Crete. Its real significance, its historical truth, is the military courage with which the German army shook the claws with which the Jewish protectors of Marxism wanted to grab it from behind and from the flanks to delay and lessen their blow against the USSR.

The German soldiers killed in the snows of Norway where the wall with which the German army guarded the left flank of its future offensive against the USSR. The corpses left in the fields

of France protected the safeguard of that same offensive; and the 4,000 graves in Crete, were the symbolic wall on the right side. The real front —the front— of the crusade that Hitler proclaimed against Israelite Marxism since 1919, pointed to the Bolshevik East. After Crete, Russia!

When the Allied collapse in the Balkans was extended in Crete, Hitler finally secured the military bases from which he would launch the USSR invasion. Vast German armies had already been re-concentrated in Prussia, in Poland and Romania. They were so large that they could not go unnoticed to anyone or be hidden under camouflage. Henry C. Cassidy, a correspondent for the “Associated Press,” admits this in his book “Dated in Moscow.” He says that the proximity of the German-Soviet clash was announced in all foreign ministries in Europe.

The secret services of Churchill and Roosevelt had detailed knowledge of these preparations and communicated them to Stalin, but they were hidden from their own villages. The propaganda claimed that the West was in danger of invasion and this superchery was aimed at sweeping public opinion and rejecting the peace that Hitler proposed, because, in the case of peace, Israelite Marxism would have to fight alone.

ONE MORE EFFORT TO MAKE PEACE WITH ENGLAND



Rudolf Heß. Reichsleiter
of the Nazi Party.

On January 8, 1941, Hitler told his Minister Ribbentrop¹⁰⁴ that he was still willing to make concessions to reach an agreement with England, but that the English Government did not want to consider that possibility. Just after the Balkan campaign, almost on the eve of the invasion of Russia, Hitler repeated the same to Rudolf Hess (leader of the Nazi Party, representative of the Führer and his successor after Goering).

This made Hess think that an «unusual action that would attract everyone's attention would perhaps soften England's irreconcilable

¹⁰⁴ “Memories” .— Joaquín von Ribbentrop, Minister of Foreign Affairs

attitude»¹⁰⁵ and decided to fly to Britain to offer him peace. After preparatory secrets, the afternoon of May 10 (1941) left Germany flying a Me.110 fighter plane. In a letter he left to Hitler he said: «And in that case, my Führer, that my project fails, and I recognize that there is very little chance of success, and Destiny is adverse, it cannot have this for you, nor for Germany, serious consequences. Declare that I am crazy.»

At ten o'clock that night, Hess crossed the English coast at 750 kilometers per hour, flying dangerously low to avoid British aviation. At 22:40 hours he located Dungavel, the estate of the Duke of Hamilton, and threw himself on a parachute. That was his first parachute jump, and he was about to perish.

Hess had the purpose of convincing the English that Germany wanted their friendship and that Hitler only intended to annihilate Marxism. Churchill admits in his Memoirs: «On May 10 the Duke of Hamilton looked for me urgently to tell me that Hess had arrived in Scotland. He was the substitute of the Führer, member of the Reich Secret Council, member of the Secret Cabinet for Germany and Party Nazi Leader.»

Churchill knew and was able to understand Hitler's intimate thoughts, such as his hatred for Soviet Russia, his ambition to destroy Bolshevism, his admiration for England and his sincere desire to maintain his friendship with the British Empire ... The idea he had Hess about the European picture, was that England had been removed from its true interests and policy of friendship with Germany, but above all of an alliance against Bolshevism, by the inciters to war, of which he was the shallow manifestation.

But if he, Rudolf, could reach the heart of England and make his king believe what Hitler felt for his nation, the evil forces that now ruled that unfortunate Island, and that had brought so many unnecessary miseries, would be suppressed...

“Who to turn to? There was the Duke of Hamilton. He had met him at the Olympic Games. He also knew that the Duke of Hamilton was the king's seneschal. Such a character would probably eat every night with the sovereign, who would surely lend him all his attention. Here's a direct access conduit.

That's why Hess descended near the house of the Duke of Hamilton and asked to meet him. But he failed to speak with

¹⁰⁵ “Why I fled Germany” — Use Hess, wife of Rudolf Hess.

the king. The Duke put him in touch with Churchill, and he jailed him and kept him isolated. (Later he was sentenced to life imprisonment). The propaganda then spread a thick cloud of reluctance and lies to hide from Western peoples the purpose of peace that Hess carried. Simultaneously, the imminence of the German invasion of Russia was ignored, and knowing that Hitler was not preparing any offensive against England, he continued to be encouraged that the United States and Great Britain were in mortal danger.

To reinforce that falsehood and to increase the psychosis of war, Roosevelt proclaimed on May 27 «*an unlimited national emergency*» and tricked his people into believing that from one moment to another the Nazis could bring him the most frightful desolation. (At that time 145 divisions, out of a total of 208 available to Hitler, were enlisting before the Soviet border for the assault on Bolshevism). With the «unlimited emergency» declared by Roosevelt, practically all the resources of the United States aligned themselves in the war against Germany and in advance were placed at the service of the USSR, which was really the one in danger.

Thus the Jewish political movement succeeded in making Western peoples —democratic and religious— unconditionally ally with the tyranny that most furiously outlawed freedom and religion. The Israelites of the West and the Israelites who had enthroned in Moscow the political system of the Jewish Marx formed a solid front.

In the whole history of mankind, that was the largest coalition raised by Judaism through the deceit of deception!



CHAPTER VI

The war Hitler did want (1941)

HITLER STRATEGIC PLAN AGAINST RUSSIA

Poland's campaign in 1939 had been developed according to the strategic plan drawn up by the German General Staff. Hitler intervened little and in isolation in military operations, as when he ordered the final assault on Warsaw. But eight months later Hitler intervened fundamentally in the development of the campaign of France, conceived the blows of audacity on the Albert Channel and the fortifications of Eben Emael, and also made it possible for Guderian to launch through northern France and involve the allied armies of Flanders. All this he did against the opinion of many of the old and experienced generals, supporters of more conventional and less daring procedures despite the remarkable successes of strategy that Hitler demonstrated in the campaign of France, several general aristocrats naturally resisted accepting his suggestions, and even his directives, which were orders. They continued to see in him as a corporal who lacked academic preparation, and it was not in his head of experts that a self-taught in military matters could intuit the basic principles of the Art of War, sometimes with more depth than the saturated professionals of theory and technical details.

That latent struggle between Hitler, who was trying to impose his strategic conceptions, and the generals who sought to modify it, was one of Germany's greatest weaknesses. Even in many cases where the Führer's directives were obeyed, there was a lack of faith and enthusiasm that are indispensable for correctly executing orders.

This struggle worsened in the Russian campaign. In principle, many generals headed by Brauchitsch, as army chief; Halder, as

head of the General Staff, and Von Rundstedt, dean of the strategists, did not believe that Russia's operation was inevitable. Although scholars in their profession, they lacked the necessary panoramic political vision to see that this operation was not optional, but inescapable.

The disagreement was sharpened on December 18, 1940, when Hitler communicated to the army chiefs the basic principles of the Barbarossa Plan for the invasion of the USSR.

The Barbarossa Plan —named in memory of Frederick I who died in the Crusades in the twelfth century— divided the German-Russian front into three sectors; North, Central and South. The main objective conceived by Hitler was to clean the entire left flank of his advance (northern sector), for which it was necessary to annihilate the enemy in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia, capture Leningrad and link with the Finns. The second objective was to make a progression from north to the south immediately, annihilate the Soviet armies of the central sector, wrapping them up, and capture Moscow. The third objective (southern sector) was to advance in Kiev direction and the mouth of the Dnieper, near Kherson.



Shortly after, on February 3, 1941, that is, five months before the attack began, Hitler reiterated to his generals that the main objective was to secure the left flank (northern sector), which would facilitate the flanking in depth. From the central sector and therefore the capture of Moscow. Besides, he specified that both objectives should not be sought simultaneously (Leningrad and Moscow), unless there was a “surprising and rapid collapse of the Russian resistance.”

Such was, in short, the Barbarossa Plan drawn up by Hitler for the invasion of the USSR. But Brauchitsch, as head of the Army, and Halder, as head of the General Staff, disagreed with him. Both wanted to unload the strongest blow in the central sector and go deep into capturing Moscow. In general terms, they followed the traces of the Napoleonic invasion.

That disagreement between Hitler, with Brauchitsch and Halder, resulted in a plan that Hitler did not devise and did not fully conform with the desire of such generals. British historian Liddell Hart acknowledges that fact and comments:

“Barbarossa, approved by Hitler on December 18, contained clear ideas, although Brauchitsch had misrepresented them” (The German Generals Speak, by Liddell Hart).

This was the first misstep of the Russian campaign.



Hitler in conversation with Keitel, Brauchitsch and Halder in 1941.

Thus, three large groups of armies were formed, that is, one for each sector (north, central and south), commanded respectively by Marshals Ritter Von Leeb, Von Bock and Von Rundstedt. Each group of armies consisted of three or four armies, and in turn, each army consisted of ten or fifteen divisions. (The German division was made up of 15,000 men).

Von Brauchitsch partly left with his idea and particularly reinforced the group of armies of Von Bock on the central sector, which had as its goal Moscow. However, Hitler had ordered that the first objective should be Leningrad and link with Finland, instead of Moscow, which should remain as a second objective.

Another misstep in the Russian campaign was that the German General Staff calculated, based on reports that were not true and undoubtedly the Soviets themselves induced, that during 1941 the Red Army could not stand up for more than 300 divisions. Hitler only had 145 German divisions for the Russian campaign (plus 33 of his Finnish, Romanian, Hungarian, Slovak and Italian allies). Even though he was confident that quality and operational superiority would erase that difference of one million eight hundred and thirty thousand fighters and that 2,175,000 German soldiers would defeat the 4,500,000 Soviets before winter.

At this last point, Hitler's calculations were correct, but the Red Army was not going to launch only 300 divisions in 1941, as it was believed, but 460, or about seven million combatants. Based on 145 German divisions (plus 33 of the Axis) and 300 Soviets, Hitler was sure to achieve Victory before winter. Consequently, according to the words of General Von Kleist, endorsed by many others, "There were no preparations for a prolonged war. Everything was based on the idea of a decisive result before the fall."

But from the first day of the fight, Germany was at a disadvantage, mainly due to three factors:

1° Because the opposition of the generals created constant disturbances in the High Command and prevented Hitler's Barbarossa Plan from being executed as it was designed.

2° Because Germany could not concentrate all its effort against the USSR, and instead it could do so against Germany. The West kept Hitler 63 immobilized divisions (945,000 soldiers) in Western Europe and the Balkans. And this in the first months of the attack on Russia, because then that number was increased.

3° Because the 145 German divisions launched to the Russian front were not going to fight in 1941 against 300 Soviet divisions, as it was believed in Berlin that it would be the worst case, but against 460. Due to this lousy information (made up by Canaris) Germany did not prepare a winter campaign, which the USSR did.¹⁰⁶

It was an extraordinary fact that despite these enormous disadvantages, the Wehrmacht penetrated so profoundly into Russia. Equally remarkable was that he placed the gigantic Red Army on the brink of disaster and forced him to anxiously claim the help of Roosevelt and Churchill, without which he would have perished. Such a feat was due to the German soldier combat qualities and the imponderable forces of his spirit.

The American writer William L. White points out that the enormous Russian population annually has two million 18-year-olds, while Germans can only oppose 500,000. "Considering only the military personnel," he says, "the miracle is that any German soldier was able to step on Russian soil."

THE BIGGEST FIGHT IN THE HISTORY OF WEAPONS

The sacrifice of Poland, Norway, Belgium, Holland, France, Yugoslavia and Greece, and the sacrifice that was still imposed on the English people to continue the war, was the work of the Jewish political movement for the benefit of Israelite Marxism, which certainly capitalized on extraordinary mastery the blood of those eight nations.

In the two years Hitler had spent waging the war he did not want (from 1939 to 1941), the USSR rounded off the mobilization of its gigantic resources. In that period the industry was expanded and forced to increase its production by 50%. The "Ossoaviakim" redoubled its efforts to impart military notions to 36 million men, to have a huge reserve of recruits, snipers, guerrillas or saboteurs, and several hundred thousand specialists were trained in the various phases of the war.

The Red Army had enslaved the countries of Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania —with the tacit approval of Churchill and Roosevelt— and threatened Germany in the North and the Baltic Sea. He had also subdued the Romanian province of Bessarabia and threatened

¹⁰⁶ General Guderian says that the Finnish Russian war, in which the USSR faked weaknesses, contributed significantly to the German Command forming erroneous judgments about its future adversary.

the Reich from the South. In the Center of these tongs, he occupied half Poland and erected bases near the German industrial centers.

160 Soviet divisions were at the border and another 140 in deep-based stations (a total of four and a half million combatants), in addition to vast reserves that were being equipped. All this happened at the beginning of 1941. Since Hitler's Nazi ideology had been born since 1919 as a specifically anti-Bolshevik movement, he saw with increasing concern the gigantic Soviet armed concentration.

According to the American diplomat William C. Bullitt¹⁰⁷, in 1939 Roosevelt told Stalin to wait for a German attack for, "early summer 1941" and even revealed to him what were "the main points of Hitler's strategic plan." And in order to give the Red Army time to increase its troops, Germany was forced to fight against Poland, Norway, Holland, Belgium, France, Yugoslavia and Greece.

The spring of 1941 was coming to an end, and Hitler was faced with the terrible alternative of launching against Russia, without having suppressed completely the Western front represented by England or postponing that offensive and running the risk of Bolshevism launching against Germany. In this case, the field of maneuver was so small (due to the territorial smallness of the Reich) that the war industry could suffer a devastating injury on the first impact.

The Wehrmacht then consisted of 208 divisions, but 63 of them were immobilized as a garrison for the occupied countries or in anticipation of a British attack. For the Russian operation, Hitler could only have 145 divisions, and it was estimated that the Soviets had 300. (Actually, they were more than 400). Therefore, the invasion of Russia implied an enormous risk but certainly postponing it implied a higher risk. If in 1941 England still did not recover from the defeat suffered in Flanders, by 1942 a new army would have been armed; if in 1941 Roosevelt still could not push the American people to the fight, later he would manage to do so, and if in 1941 Stalin had 400 divisions, it would soon take 500. The German population of 80 million inhabitants could not eventually mobilize as many combatant masses as the gigantic coalition raised by the Jewish political movement.

¹⁰⁷ "How the US Won the War and Why They Are About to Lose the Peace"
—William C. Bullitt.

In summary, the German attack on the USSR in mid-1941 was a very dangerous operation, but every day that passed the risks increase rather than decrease. Hitler held a fight with himself at that crossroads, before he gave the order at seven o'clock on June 21, 1941, for the attack on the USSR to begin at four o'clock the next morning. That intimate conflict on the threshold of the terrible decision was recorded in a letter that addressed Mussolini that night:¹⁰⁸

"I am directing this in a relic in which the worries resulting from months of deep meditation and terrible expectation, has led me to make the most serious decision of my life. Having analyzed the Russian situation, I believe that I cannot continue to take responsibility to keep waiting for longer. Russia and England are equally interested in the collapse of Europe. Crouched behind these two countries, the United States is found (actually, Roosevelt and his group of Jews). The deployment of Russian forces is enormous; one can say that all those divisions available to the Soviet Union are on our border. Besides, since the summer came, they have been swamped building fortifications". On the other hand, Hitler told the nation and the world:

"For more than two decades, the Bolshevik Jews who have power in Moscow have attempted to destroy not only to Germany but also to entire Europe. As of May 10, 1940, the Russian concentration in the West was acquiring a grave threat. That is what I thought in August 1940 of not leaving the Eastern provinces unguarded. Today, some 160 Russian divisions stand before our border (140 more were in following lines of resistance). The task of this front ceases to be to protect particular borders and become the task of defending Europe and saving us all. That is why I have decided to entrust the German Reich fate once more to our soldiers. May God help us in this decisive struggle!"

Among his relatives, Hitler commented in his headquarters in East Prussia: «At the beginning of each campaign, you push a huge gate that gives access to a stay plunged into darkness. You can never know what is hidden behind.»

Although a crusade for luck was going to be waged not only for Germany but for all of Europe, Jewish propaganda obscured that indisputable fact. Then the Masonic influence on European governments and the prostration caused by the useless struggles

¹⁰⁸ Confidential correspondence between Hitler and Mussolini.

in Poland, Norway, Belgium, France, Holland, Yugoslavia and Greece, ended up blinding the Old Continent.

Germany did not have any effective support: she was alone in the great struggle.

Finland joined Germany with 10 divisions, which 4 months later received orders not to attack and remain entrenched. Romania, with 15 divisions, was Hitler's most faithful ally. General Antonescu, head of the government and the Romanian troops, harangued his army. "The time has come for the sacred struggle. Shoulder with shoulder, heart with heart, you will fight with the most formidable army and full of glory: the German army. Be worthy of the honor history gives you!"

Since 2,500 years before the Medes had the first known organized army, the German-Soviet clash was the most significant warrior contest in history. It was also the one with the longest time that could be foreseen by the attacked and that with more anticipation was announced by the attacker. In 1923 Hitler proclaimed in "My Struggle", and in 1926 he reiterated it by stating that he would not seek colonies at the expense of Western countries, but would agree with England, against the USSR. Political Judaism, however, frustrated the agreement with Britain.

On the night of June 21, a proclamation of Hitler was read at all troop sites ready for the attack on the USSR; a gigantic fight against communism was going to begin "to save all civilization". He added: "German soldiers: today begins a hard struggle and greater responsibility because the fate of Europe and the Reich is in your hands. May God help you in this fight! ..." Two million German soldiers, across 1,800 kilometers of forests, meadows or fields, spent that night with high expectation. Most of them could not sleep.

At 3.15 in the morning of June 22, hundreds of artillery commanders gave the voice of "Fire!" The night was filled with glares and thunder. At 3.40 the "Stukas" went into action. Between 4 and 4.15 the artillery was displacing its hurricane of fire towards the interior of the Soviet lines. At the same time, thousands of lieutenants, with a gun in their hands, jumped from their positions leading the advance of their troops.

Thus they began to overflow on an initial front of 1,800 kilometers (approximately the distance from Mexico City to Chihuahua), 19 armored divisions, 13 motorized, 108 infantry and one of cavalry, or a total of two million one hundred fifteen thousand (2,115,000) Ger-

man fighters. To these 141 divisions 10 more were added next, and with the Finnish, Romanian, Hungarian and Italian contingents the total amounted to 178 divisions after several months.

Two million 115,000 Germans overflow on a 1800 kilometer front. They mistakenly believed that they were going to face 4,500,000 million Soviets.

The greatest fight in history was underway.



“The task of this front” —Hitler said— “ceases to be to protect particular borders and becomes the task of defending Europe.”

THE FIRST “CANNAS” OF RUSSIA IN 1941



*Field Marshal Fedor von Bock.
Army Group Center.*

The center of gravity of the vast offensive fell on the central sector where von Bock and Tymoshenko armies clashed. From the first moment, the German avant-garde noticed the hardness of their opponents. Each fortified point resisted even if it was completely fenced and it was common for German assault units to suffer casualties of up to 50%, according to reports by General Blumentritt, in those days chief of the General Staff of the 4th German army.

Von Bock’s army group consisted of the regular 2nd, 4th and 9th armies and

the 2nd and 3rd armored armies respectively under the command of Generals Von Weichs, Von Kluge, Strauss, Guderian and Hoth. This group of troops had 1,125 tanks, framed in 9 armored divisions which were a refined mechanism of coordinated precision and efficiency, scrupulously trained for brilliant movements. His opponent Tymoshenko sent an imposing mass of 3,500 tanks. Still, his operational quality was inferior to the Germans. Instead of moving as armored divisions, they were somewhat supportive weapons of the infantry, superior in number, but with the clumsy heaviness of the mammoth.



*Semyon Timoshenko.
Marshal of the Soviet Union.*

Taking advantage of this circumstance, the third German armored army —commanded by General Hoth— broke off from East Prussia, opened a gap in the Russian front and rushed like lightning, towards the enemy rearguard, while the 2nd armored army —at Guderian command— did the same further South. Eighty tanks capable of walking underwater were used to cross the Bug River through which it was possible to gain bridgeheads on the enemy's shore quickly.

On the flanks of those two large armored arms, the infantry was shaping other two tongs of fire. On the second day of fighting General Halder noted: «The Russians have accepted the great battle of the border,» and the next day he added: «The tenacious resistance of the individual Russian units is extraordinary. In garrisons of casemates, they have blown themselves with the casemates, rather than giving up. «It was common for the Bolshevik commissioners to dismember the captured German officers. They neither asked nor gave barracks. The Russian soldier was tough, but the commissioners overcame him with fierce fanaticism.»

On the fifth day of operations, the Hoth tanks arrived in the North on the banks of Minsk, after having penetrated 290 kilometers in a fulminating advance of 58 kilometers per day. Blinding sparklers lit the battle that night. The next day Guderian tanks arrived from the south, which, frantically fighting, had made their way through 320 kilometers, at an average of 64 kilometers a day.

In order not to be confused with the enemy, in the midst of the

terrible confusion of combat, the troops of the two German armies that converged towards Minsk made signs with flares. White light meant «here we are». Red light, «the enemy attacks.» Green, «elongated artillery fire.» Blue Bengal meant «enemy tanks in sight.»



German Panzer division pushing through Soviet territory, summer 1941

The Blitzkrieg was reaching its brightest realizations at the time. Within that circle of steel, which Hoth and Guderian closed in Minsk and which was later reinforced by the infantry, more than 400,000 Soviet soldiers, corresponding to more than thirty highly mechanized divisions, were encircled in a gigantic Cannas, while other divisions were decimated and thrown backwards or to the flanks. It was actually a double involvement of three Russian armies and several tank bodies, first around Bialystok and almost simultaneously around Minsk.

The double fence then became a breathless battle of annihilation. The Soviet armed forces were extraordinarily powerful in armored material and had 3,500 tanks, or triple their attackers. An infernal mass of two thousand cannons also operated in the area of involvement. Repeatedly the reds counterattacked in various directions trying to break the fence. Still, their tanks moved disoriented, like gigantic monsters, antediluvians, and were bloody rejected by German units specializing in anti-tank fighting or by armored divisions that moved more rightly, minute by minute radio controlled, operating with precision watchmaking. The maneuver camp of the covert Bolshevik contingents, which was initially a vast triangle of more than 300 kilometers per side, was narrowing mortally...



The Luftwaffe pledges all its Junker 87 (Stuka) troops into a tailspin on the Russian front.

In the air, another gigantic battle was fought. The Luftwaffe had organized 2,800 planes in three fleets commanded by Loehr, Kesselring and Keller. At the beginning of hostilities, numerous squadrons (each of three bombers, with highly specialized personnel) entered Russian territory flying almost flush with the ground and without crossing cities, to surprise the main airfields in a radius of 300 kilometers. Immediately after those blows destined to create confusion in the enemy airbases, the great fleets came into action.

The initial blow of the Luftwaffe was terrible bleeding for Bolshevik aviation, superior in number to all aviation in the world, but inferior to the German in quality and organization.

In the first two days of fighting, German aviation reported 2,500 Russian planes shot down in the air or at its airports. Marshal Goering did not believe it and had the data ratified; as soon as the army occupied the airfields and could also count the planes shot down in the field, it was specified that 2,700 devices had been destroyed.

Just spare the surprise the Jewish-Russian commander Yakov V. Smushkevich launched a mass of air reserves to support the land contingents fenced-in Bialystok and Minsk. Kesselring's fleet came to thwart that help. Soviet General Kopets committed suicide by losing 600 planes in his sector.

Swarms of J-15 Soviet fighters and relatively slow bombers came endlessly into battle.

The German troops were surprised by the stubbornness with which Russian squads attacked again and again, despite the great casualties they suffered. And the German Stukas Junker 87 and Messerschmitt 109 fighters departed from their bases and returned to resupply to go back to the front. There was the Luftwaffe thoroughly pawing all its troops, not as in the so-called «Battle of England». A bloody testimony to this total effort of German aviation were the 6,233 Soviet planes shot down in the air or destroyed on the ground during the first 19 days of the campaign.

Protected from the air by Kesselring's second fleet, Von Bock did not release his prey. He had four Soviet armies who were desperately trying to save themselves. A typical example of this fight was the sector of the 29th German infantry division, called "Falcon." Several waves of Soviets shouting "hooray!" threw themselves on that sector to break the fence. A wave was falling, but the next one managed to advance further. In order not to betray their positions in advance, German machine-gunners were ordered not to fire until the reds approached.

"Dumbfounded," says a witness, "they heard the hooray! Of the Soviets who were advancing in large groups. The German soldiers who served in the machine guns were oppressed by heart anguish. Who was going to stop this? ... Then they gave you the order of Fire! ... You or we, they thought and pulled the trigger. A wave fell, but then the second came, which came closer, but also fell. And then a third and a fourth, with tanks, cannons and horses. The wounded horses fell and whinny in agony. It was hell."

The battle to demolish the siege of Bialystok-Minsk burned for 14 days, from June 27 to July 10, and when the resistance collapsed in that area, 323,898 prisoners were captured; and 3,332 tanks and 1,909 guns captured or destroyed. In no other operation has such a fantastic number of armored material been destroyed in a single battle. Bolshevism lost there in this terrific 14-day battle, more tanks than all launched by France to fight in. 1940. Tymoshenko's battleship mammoth was shot down by the less heavy, but right-handed panzer.

The figure of 3,332 Russian tanks put out of combat, acquires more impressive profiles when compared with the total of German tanks available for the invasion of Russia, that is 2,434, but it

dwarfs before the Soviet total of 20,000 machines by 1941. However, the latter was then ignored by the Germans.

Admiral Canaris, who turned out to be a traitor, was in charge of the service of Germany's enemies. He reported that he had not found out any valuable data about the Soviet forces. The only thing that was known about the Red Army was its border locations, due to three air squads organized by Hitler's agreement, with pressurized cabin apparatus and special engines for great heights. These planes (precursors of the American U-2) had taken photos of the Soviet border region, without being seen or intercepted by the Russians. They mainly located the enemy airports and thus prepared the coup that the Luftwaffe applied to Soviet aviation, which was the largest in the world.

General Halder, Chief of the General Staff, belief that all Soviet power by 1941 was a maximum of 300 divisions, and that 30 of the most mature and mechanized had been taken over and could no longer get rid of annihilation. He wrote excited on July 3: "It is probably not an exaggeration to say that Russia's campaign has been won in 14 days." Undoubtedly he assumed that the 145 German divisions would only have to face 270 private Soviet divisions of most of their armored material. But in reality, there were still more than 370 with 17,000 tanks.

On the other hand, communist espionage did know precisely the great German military secrets. In Paris, the red group of Leopold Trepper had links in Berlin; in Belgium, the "red chapel" network operated by Víctor Sokolov; in Switzerland, Rudolf Hossler, originally from Germany, operated a network of infiltrators in various circles. And in Tokyo, Dr Richard Sorge, an advisor to the German Embassy, operated secretly at the service of the communist-Jewish movement. Through all these channels, Moscow knew Hitler's plans. When the 221 German division captured the archives of the first Cossack army, in Lomsa, it found maps of Germany with indications of the concentration points of the armies, groups of armies and divisions. The annotations were rigorously accurate. Espionage had reached the German General Staff.

SECOND VON BOCK EMBESTIDE

Barely finished the battle of Bialystock-Minsk; Von Bock launched forward the vanguard of its nine armored divisions and

its seven motorized divisions, followed by 35 infantry divisions that were cleaning the ground and ensuring dominance over the occupied areas. For a few kilometers, it was a march without great difficulties through the huge newly opened gap in the central sector of the Soviet front. More than the enemy resistance, for now out of balance, the conditions of the Russian terrain were the worst obstacle. In France, there had been a new road network, while in Russia the roads were few and bad, and the first downpours made them almost impassable. The vast forests gave great refuge to the guerrillas and entire camouflaged divisions that attacked by surprise where they were least expected. Also, the Soviets had had many years to prepare their defenses, and it was common for attackers to stumble across fields that hid up to 100,000 mines. Insecurity and danger stalked at every step.



The advance was paid with lives. Many bodies of German soldiers were buried in the same place where they fell while their companions moved on.

Ahead of Minsk, on the banks of the historic Beresina River (scene of the catastrophic Napoleonic withdrawal), the Germans suffered one of the first crises of the campaign when faced with a type of Soviet tank unknown until then. His existence was not even suspected. It was the T-34, with 7 cm thick front shell and 7.6 cm diameter cannon, effective at 1,500 meters away, while the German tanks had a 4 cm front shell and a cannon with a safe reach of only 500 meters.

Troops from the 18th armored division of the Guderian army saw the new tank approach, which quickly set a German tank on fire.

They fired on the Russian tank, and it kept moving forward. The 3.7 cm projectiles bounced without causing damage, and also those of 5 and 7.5. They counted up to 23 impacts, and the Soviet tank continued to approach. The German gunners were pale, 20 meters from that new tank that seemed invulnerable. A withdrawal was necessary and then the steel monster was found weak points. Several soldiers approached to throw explosives at them against the rotating pivot of the turret. Some gunners achieved useful targets against the chains or against the cannon itself, although this was very difficult. Then it was seen that the T-34 had inferior visibility backwards and that its shortwave radio communication was defective.

The same juggling was put into play to repel another type of tank, the 52-ton KW2, with which the Soviets hoped to crush the German front.

After moments of surprise and bewilderment, various Soviet units headed by the VIII Army Corps were destroyed in a painful struggle. Jacob Djugashvili, son of Stalin, was militated and taken prisoner. A tank cemetery remained on the banks of the Beresina, and the Bolshevik front was split again.

Ahead of that river were still fortifications not yet completed from the enigmatic Stalin Line, supported by the wide Dnieper River. Almost without taking a breath, and in order not to give it to the adversary, Von Bock took advantage of the moment of confusion that Tymoshenko suffered and threw his armies against the Stalin Line. The sudden attack was masterful exploitation of the newly achieved victory and overwhelmed the defenders of the fortified system. The anti-Nazi writer Max Werner acknowledges that the "perforation of the Stalin Line and the capture of Perekov were maximum feats, not matched by any other army in the world" ("The Great Offensive", by Werner).

The tanks and the German Infantry made their way through the Russian fortifications, waded at night the Dnieper River, and on July 16 they reached the outskirts of Smolensk, after a 700 kilometer advance in 26 days of fighting. There was another of the fiercest battles waiting for them.

Tymoshenko received new armies from the Moscow area, with more than 3,200 tanks in which the giant 48 and 62-ton models abounded. It was also provided with an infernal mass of 3,500 guns. Stalin was an enthusiastic supporter of this weapon and had said that "the cannon is the god of war." In Smolensk, there was no shortage

of fortifications, mined fields, or artillery, and the Soviets confidently said that “for many years” there was the talk of that battle.

Marshal Fedor Von Bock had participated decisively in the campaign of Poland, in the siege of Flanders and the battle of the annihilation of Blálystok and Minsk. Still, in Smolensk, he deployed his most fanatic warrior determination against his worthy rival Marshal Tymoshenko, who neither had contemplations in the war.

Von Bock, 61, with 48 as a soldier, had won in the First World War the decoration for merits and on his service sheet was the unusual description of “Incredible Bravery”. Sullen and not friendly, he said that “dying as a result of an enemy shot is something to be grateful for.” He recognized a great contempt for his life and somehow he felt the same contempt for the lives of others. It was also said that he demanded extreme deprivation from his men, although he was the first to share them.

German columns in combat and march for several days made a rest stop and remained “mired in a dream as deep as death,” according to General Schaal’s report, of the 10th armored division. The casualties in the tanks ranged between 60 and 70%.



Wilhelm Keitel. Chief of the Wehrmacht High Command

In the battle of Smolensk, Fedor Von Bock did not save German blood. To cover the new armies of Tymoshenko, battleships of artillery and heavy tanks, required a high cost, but the price was paid. Among many thousands, there lied dead Lieutenant Hans Keitel. His father was Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, who as head of the High Command of all the armed forces of the Reich could have stolen him from combat. Still, he wanted to give a Spartan example that every soldier was owed to the Fatherland before anyone else. Upon hearing what had happened, he was impassive: “He is not very Germanic,” he said, “to grieve for a son who has achieved the supreme honor of dying on the battlefield.”

The fifty divisions of Von Bock (750,000 combatants), fatigued by the frantic battles of the siege of Minsk, the Dnieper crossing, the drilling of the Stalin Line and the advance of 700 kilometers, opened again in two large tongs to encircle Smolensk. For the most part, the Russian defenders were reservement troops, whose brand-

new team had the supply bases very close while the attackers were increasingly moving away from theirs.

The Soviet command began to use ingenious tactics; in some sectors, their forces yielded to the thrust of the German tanks, and they quickly rushed forward, but then the gap closed and they were isolated from the support of their infantry and exposed to annihilation. For their part, the German commanders soon annulled and made that same trick profitable. They organized special groups of tanks that attacked at night and deliberately got into the trap but hid in nearby forests so as not to be destroyed. The next morning they left in flocks and at a previously agreed time attacked by the rear a certain point of the Soviet lines, which at the same moment was being attacked head-on by the German infantry. Between two fires, the break was then real and final.

Combining tactics with ingenuity, the armored and motorized divisions of Guderian, in the South, and Hoth in the North (both under Von Bock's orders) sank bloodily on the Soviet front of Smolensk (corresponding to the central sector of the entire front). The rains then began to bog down the primitive Russian roads and were a powerful ally of the Bolsheviks. But glacial, impassive, Von Bock demanded a supreme effort, and in that attitude Hitler supported him. «Take it for granted,» says Wilhelm S. Hart, «looking like he was: a slave to discipline.»

And Curt Riess refers: "It was Von Bock one of the few generals who risked his life daily, even without any need. Almost every day he flew in his plane over the Russian's underneath lines, he saw the thousands of tanks and cannons and hundreds of thousands of men fighting, suffering and dying, and the land razed, burned and removed from Russia. Around it many planes, German planes to protect him and Russian planes trying to tear down the apparatus in which the general flew. Von Bock played the war as chess; the life of his soldiers did not matter to him at all and sent them to sacrifice even more ruthlessly than any of his bruises.

He could not feel mercy towards others and did not have it for himself. «But only that hardness could break the Russian front in Smolensk! Von Bock's rival, Marshal Timoshenko, launched mass troops against the German avant-gardes and when they were crushed, he launched others, also without the slightest commiseration for their casualties. «The Russians bear great losses with stoicism,» Lieutenant Colonel Waibel says, «and if the first

step of the attack is completely annihilated, the second and third advance without hesitation.»

The Russian combat method is that if the attack is unsuccessful, it is repeated, and if necessary, it follows with a rapid succession of mass infantry attacks. The Russian is determined and brave and often prefers to die to retreat. «In those days the Soviets put into action a new secret weapon,» Eresa, «that is, the rocket batteries they made, 320 powerful projectiles on a small sector, in the middle. Its psychological and destructive effect was tremendous and caused several crises in various sectors.»

It was a gigantic duel between the Wehrmacht and the Red Army, whose large masses of men allowed him to sacrifice lives lavishly. The battle of Smolensk, which began on July 18, ended on August 7. In 21 days of fighting the divisions of Von Bock laid a fence of corpses and survivors around the Smolensk area and over the sacrifice of some, the victory of others ended. The siege narrowed deadly, and after Smolensk fell 310,000 Soviet prisoners, 3,205 tanks and 3,210 guns were captured. A gigantic amplified Cannas, the second that occurred in the Russian campaign, had just been consummated under the glacial determination of Von Bock.

On August 10, General Franz Halder noted in his Journal:

“At the beginning of the war, we had to deal with approximately 200 enemy divisions; now we have counted 360 ... If we crush a dozen of them, the Russians simply put in place another dozen.”

In the Soviet units not formed by young fans, many mass defections occurred. Israeli NKVD officers had to be distributed to all corporations, in addition to political commissioners, to repress the reluctant. The American Jew Ben Hecht says that in the Red Army they fought 700,000 Jews.

Another Jewish writer, Solomon Resnick, thus refers to the firmness with which his countrymen beat in the Soviet army: “An intense patriotic feeling, full of sincerity and heroism, seized the Russian Jews, who massively joined the ranks and fought bravely for the attacked homeland. This time, contrary to what happened in the past, they did not defend an abstract theory, but their own land, their own well-being, their long-awaited prosperity, their dignity conquered by bloody sacrifices.

Israelite Marxism was in mortal danger, and its creators were fighting with courageous fervor to save it.

Hitler considered that the Jewish commissioners were not legal combatants, according to the tradition of belligerence, forcing the troops to violate the rules of war. Consequently, he issued his so-called «Order of the Commissioners», to execute those who fell prisoners on the spot. However, most generals ignored that order claiming it was cruel and fruitless.

HITLER ORDER TURN TO THE SOUTH

At the end of the “super battle” of Smolensk, as the German High Command called it, the Germans were firmly located 300 kilometers from Moscow. Then Marshal Brauchitsch, head of the Army, and General Halder, head of the General Staff, wanted him to continue the advance to capture the Soviet capital immediately. Von Bock was also of the same opinion. But Hitler opposed. Instead of Moscow, he wanted to annihilate the army group of Marshal Budenny, who operated in Ukraine. For this part of the von Bock contingents needed to be temporarily transferred from the central sector to the southern area of the front.

Various commentators have said that Hitler’s determination was a gross mistake and that the opportunity to capture Moscow was lost. However, there are other factors that point out the contrary. Even if the capture of Moscow was a feasible task at that time, it was undeniable that if Von Bock’s forces continued to penetrate more into Russia, his entire right flank and supply lines would be seriously threatened.



*Field Marshal
Gerd von Rundstedt.
Army Group South*

And this was mainly because the forces of Marshal Rundstedt, from the Southern sector of the front, which was the one that covered the right flank of the central sector under Von Bock, were stuck at the gates of Kiev. Russian Marshal Budenny had five armies there, with more than 700,000 men, parapeted in powerful defenses. Besides, north of Kiev, in the Gomel region, there was another Soviet army of more than 100,000 soldiers that also threatened Von Bock’s extended supply lines.

As a result, Hitler refused to extend those lines further before solving the prob-

lem that had been created in the Southern sector when Von Rundstedt's progress was halted. Evidently Brautchitsch, Halder and Von Bock were underestimating the Soviet resistance much more than Hitler himself did. In any case, when Hitler decided that troops would be diverted southward to annihilate Budenny's Army Group, he was sticking to a strategic principle: "The destruction of enemy forces is the basis of all warrior action."

Besides, he claimed economic reasons for the occupation of the fertile agricultural and mining lands of Ukraine.

Karl Rudolf Serd Von Rundstedt, 66, was the oldest of the German generals. In his 49 years as a soldier, he had earned the qualification of «Great Priest of Strategy». Enemy of ostentation and publicity, he believed only in the effectiveness of the work done by each person.

At the start of the Russian campaign, Hitler entrusted him with the Southern sector of the front in Ukraine, which was the third objective of the Barbarossa Plan. Consequently, fewer forces were assigned than the Center sector, that is, the 6th, 11th and 17th armies and the 1st armored army, respectively under the command of Generals Von Reichenau, Von Schobert, Von Stuelpnagel and Von Kleist. They were supported by the 4th air fleet of General Loehr.

The first major battle waged by Von Rundstedt in Russia took place in the Lutsk area. It was a disproportionate duel of masses of tanks and Soviet infantry against German tanks and infants far inferior in number, but superior in command and maneuver. Russian Marshal Budenny had 2,400 tanks, while the first armored army of Von Kleist, under the orders of Rundstedt, only grouped 600. Their troops had been reduced in the campaigns of Yugoslavia and Greece, Von Rundstedt and his subordinate Von Kleist performed miracles of juggling to maximize the effectiveness and maneuverability of their relatively few armored forces. Taking them quickly from one to another critical point of the battle, they imposed themselves on the masses of Soviet tanks in the Lutsk area and forced the main contingents of Budenny to back more than 450 kilometers, to Kiev.



*Semyon Budenny.
Marshal of the Soviet Union.*

Three Soviet armies that operated farther South could not withdraw quickly enough and were taken over in the historic Uman square (theater of fierce battle between Jews and Cossacks, in 1768). There the Bolsheviks lost 103,000 prisoners, 217 tanks and 856 guns. However, the bulk of Budenny's contingents had managed to get safe after the fortifications of Kiev; and the lines stabilized.

Von Rundstedt's left-wing, in charge of Von Reichenau's Sixth army, was blocked; and the right-wing in command of the First armored army, by Von Kleist, passed Kiev from the South, but lacked the strength to make a complete involvement.

That tie was broken when Hitler ordered Von Bock to yield Von Weischs' 2nd motorized army and Guderian's 2nd armored army. Both detached from the Central sector, to the South, and in the Gomel area, Von Weischs involved and annihilated a Soviet army of one hundred thousand men. On August 20, he made 78,000 prisoners and captured 144 tanks and 848 guns.

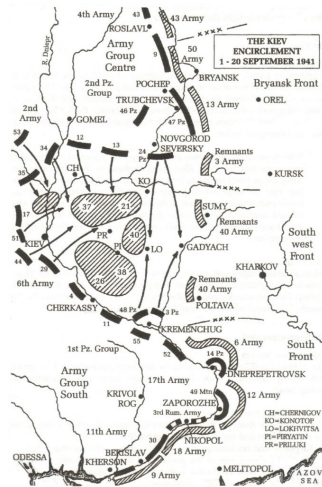
Guderian, the wizard of tanks—as he was later internationally recognized—carried all the thrust and drunkenness of victory. Its forces penetrated to Rommy (near Poltava), whose fortifications were captured by the 3rd armored division of General Model during a night of combat and rain. Thus the lightning advance of more than 500 kilometers south of Smolensk was completed.



General Heinz Guderian, Commander of the 2nd Armored Army.

With this movement, Guderian stood 190 kilometers behind Budenny's forces and cut off one of the two main escape routes. Simultaneously the right-wing of Von Rundstedt, in charge of the first panzer army of Von Kleist, crossed the wide Dnieper of the enemy forces, who desperately tried to escape through the railway junction of Poltava. A deadly clash broke out in that area, and an avalanche of German fire cut the last escape door. Out of 362,000 houses in the region, one hundred thousand disappeared in the infernal bonfire lit by tanks, artillery and aviation.

On September 14, the armored divisions of Guderian, in the North, and Von Kleist, in the South, closed the siege around the Budenny Army Group in the Kiev area. Contingents of the Russian armies 21.5, 37, 26 and 38 were discussed in the most frightening confusion under heavy ramming from the flanks and rear. Five German armies formed the siege, that is, the 1st and 2nd armored vehicles and the 17th, 2nd and 6th infantry. It was a battle of annihilation that thirteen days later culminated with the fall of the capital of Ukraine and the capture of 665,000 prisoners. Likewise, 884 tanks and 3,718 guns were captured or destroyed, and five Soviet armies ceased to exist, and two more suffered serious losses. In total, there were one million casualties by the Red Army.



The Kiev encirclement

One of the biggest operations of flake and annihilation had been consummated. It was the fifth of the Russian campaign, after Minsk, Smolensk, Uman and Gomel. Von Rundstedt's forces were then able to continue their advance through Ukraine and destroy the bulk of the 6th, 12th, 19th and 18th Soviet armies, which were captured by 100,000 men on the shores of the Azov Sea, 212 tanks and 672 guns. The road to Rostov seemed clear. Guderian and Von Weischs contingents rejoined Von Bock forces in the Central sector. An example of a war of large-scale movements had

been written in the history of weapons. The occupation of Ukraine by the Germans deprived the USSR of annual production of 13 million tons of cereals.

When the great siege of Kiev was crystallizing, Hitler commented in his Headquarters:

“The operation that is currently underway, a fence whose tangent measures more than one hundred kilometers, has been considered as highly unrealizable. I have had to let all my authority feel on the scale to impose it. I note in passing that the origin of the great part of our successes lies in the mistakes we have dared to make.

Guderian never doubted the qualities of the German soldier, as has happened with the Wehrmacht chiefs. “With German soldiers, he said, I can defeat a triple or even fivefold superiority of the enemy. If I were 25 years younger, I would be on the front line. I passionately like being a soldier. Whoever wants to act must rely on faith, and faith is only found in the people. I would like not to see anyone suffer, not to hurt anyone. But when I glimpse that the species is in danger, the colder reasoning replaces the feeling within me. I am no longer sensitive but to the sacrifices that the future demands, in retaliation from those I hesitate to approve today. We want to enjoy beauty fully, stick to it and avoid, as much as possible, everything that could harm our kin. If I do evil to the Russians today, it is not to give them the opportunity for them to produce it for us. This is Asia! What a disturbing nursery of men! The security of Europe will only be guaranteed when we have pushed Asia back beyond the Ural Mountains.”

«If we had a Moltke today, it would eclipse me and leave the task to him. Therefore, I do not intervene in the activity of my collaborators when I see that they fulfill their mission as well as I would do myself.»

At the Southern end of the South Front, the 11th German army, with its new commander Von Manstein, set out to capture the Crimean Peninsula. It was a particularly difficult battle because the only point of possible irruption was the Isthmus of Perekop, 7 kilometers wide, and that of Ishun, with 3 potent Soviet defenses that extended to a depth of 15 kilometers. Everything was uncovered terrain, and the narrowness of the isthmus prevented any wrapping maneuver. The offensive was extraordinarily painful and lasted from September 24 to 29, when the bleeding German divisions 24, 26 and 76 managed to open a gap in the Soviet strong-

hold. They captured 10,000 prisoners, 112 tanks and 135 guns.

Later, on free ground, the Bolsheviks managed to stabilize a new front with 16 divisions. The 6 divisions of the 11th German army were launched back into the attack, and on October 25 they were about to be exhausted. Several commanders reported that day that their troops had reached almost the limit of resistance, but making a supreme effort, the offensive continued. Two days later the Soviet front was broken and a new victory crystallized. The Red Army lost in that battle 100,000 prisoners, 25,000 dead, more than 50,000 injured, 160 tanks and 700 guns.

The decimated 11th German army then overflowed towards Kertsch and Sevastopol, the last Bolshevik strongholds of Crimea.

Marshal Von Rundstedt, commander of the Army Group that operated throughout the southern USSR, Ukraine and Crimea, years later remembered the life after the front: «after the occupation of Ukraine we did everything possible to return to the town its churches that, for the most part, had been desecrated and turned into «atheist museums.» The inhabitants rushed to bring back the sacred icons and ornaments they had kept hidden and to celebrate the divine service again. I used to frequent a church in Poltava in which, in 1709, Peter the Great celebrated a *Te Deum* after his victory over Charles XII of Sweden.

«I was in the habit of always going without weapons ... No one was ever bothered, and the population of Ukraine took us to the military within their hearts. There were hardly any guerrillas in my area, at that time, and the Ukrainians considered us as their liberators.»

Von Rundstedt involved the involvement of more than 100,000 Soviets in Uman but was immobilized before Kiev. Von Bock forces came to his aid and consummated the Gomel's participation and the great siege of Kiev, 665,000 prisoners.

Between June 24 and 27, when the Germans approached the city of Lwow, the Jewish commissioners ordered the execution of three thousand Ukrainians who had prisoners for opposing Bolshevism. When the Germans arrived, there was a sudden rise of Ukrainian civilians who in revenge for such executions dedicated themselves to kill Jews.¹⁰⁹

¹⁰⁹ Many details about these terrible events were revealed in September 1960 by an investigation initiated in Germany by the Association of Victims of Nazism.

BLOODY ORGY IN LENINGRAD

On those days, the morals of the Soviets fell sharply, and the regime tried to shore it up by Russian and Jewish fanatical commissaries who imposed the blindest obedience on every step of the command.

The Spanish general Valentín González was then in Russia and said that when the Soviet front was pierced «the surprise and disappointment were enormous. No one dared to say anything, but the faces and eyes spoke a very expressive language». The regime threw overboard its patterns of internationalism to attract the people, and resorted to patriotic stimuli and evoked the old Tsarist hymns, resurrected the old badges and even promised to restore the small agricultural property. A national anthem replaced the song of «The International». They were days of distressing urgency, and the regime pretended concessions to gain the will of the many reluctant to communism.

Meanwhile, the war devoured men and weapons in an unparalleled front of 2,500 kilometers.

In the Northern sector of the front, the goal was Leningrad. Hitler's Barbarossa Plan provided that this was the first goal of the campaign, and Moscow the second. However, in practice, it was not happening. The General Staff had concentrated more forces in the Central sector and gave preference to the capture of Moscow. The Northern sector, entrusted to Marshal Ritter Von Leeb, was assigned the 16th and 18th regular armies and the 4th armored army, respectively under the command of General Busch, Von Kùchler and Hoepner. In total, 30 divisions, that is 450,000 fighters. They had the support of General Koller's first air fleet.



*Field Marshal
Wilhelm von Leeb
Army Group North.*

The old marshal Rundstedt believed that in the Northern sector, the pressure should be accentuated and that Hitler correctly indicated the capture of Leningrad as the first objective of the campaign. With the capture of Leningrad and the liaison with the Finns, practically the absolute dominance of the Northern sector of the front would be achieved, so that then the contingents of the Northern

sector and the Central sector could concentrate on an enveloping movement towards Moscow, the second objective.

General Guderian was also of the opinion that this was the best plan, assuming that he would ensure «forever the left flank of all German combat forces gathered in Russia.» But General Von Brauchitsch, commander of the army, and General Franz Halder, chief of the General Staff, did not take the Barbarossa Plan of Corporal Hitler very seriously. This caused interference in the High Command that came to be felt in the front, through contradictory orders.

Von Leeb's army group (two regular armies and one armored) made its way through northwestern Russia, snatched the Baltic states of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia from the Soviets. In fifty days of fighting annihilated much of the troops of Voroshilov and rolled others in advance of 900 kilometers, to stand in the leaks of Leningrad.

It was a long march fighting against large Soviet contingents and making their way through minefields. In small sectors, there were up to 1,500 wooden mines, not detectable, so that German sappers suffered many casualties to open narrow roads, marked with white stripes, through which the infantry and tanks then advanced.



*Kliment Voroshilov.
Marshal of the Soviet Union.*

In a vast area to the west of Leningrad, powerful Bolshevik contingents became strong on the coast and were supported by a curtain of fire that the Soviet Baltic fleet tended over them from the sea. In this battle, the German Stukas played a decisive role when jumping on the ships. The anti-aircraft fire was particularly violent —more than a thousand guns in a hundred square kilometers— and a cloud of grenades covered the space. Not without great casualties the Luftwaffe finally managed to sink the battleships “Marat” and “October Revolution”, as well as several cruisers and destroyers. The German infantry could then overwhelm the adversary. In two months Von Leeb's troops made 216,000 prisoners.

From August 10 to September 8, the 4th armored army of General Hoepfner, which was the spearhead of Von Leeb, fought a fierce battle to drill the fortifications South and Southeast of Len-

ingrad and fence the square. Voroshilov mobilized the entire civilian population to prevent the city from falling.

Two factors were then combined to save the ancient metropolis: on the one hand, Hitler tolerated the modifications made to his Barbarossa Plan by General Von Brauchitsch and Halder. On the other hand, the Russian command acted with relentless coldness and decided to hold the square even if hundreds of thousands of civilians perished. It is fair to recognize that Leningrad's fanatic defense is an extraordinary example of sacrifice that perhaps only the Soviet people — hardened for centuries of suffering and deprivation— are capable of performing.

Officially, the Soviet casualties in Leningrad were never revealed, but various connoisseurs of Russian affairs—including the American journalist William L. White— agree that the calculations vary between half a million and a half million dead.

Russian captain Dr Dimitri Constantinov thus refers to the psychological state that prevailed in Leningrad at the start of the German-Soviet war:¹¹⁰

«Would the 20 million beings who were consumed in the Soviet concentration camps obtain their war? Wouldn't this day mark the beginning of the rebirth of Russia? I imagined my homeland again free and national; again, Russia and not the USSR, would this be a war of liberation or conquest? If the enemy came in conquest and for no other purpose than to overwhelm our country, we had to defend ourselves by all means. That's how the great majority of the people thought.” He adds that when the Germans arrived on the banks of Leningrad, masses of Russian militiamen taken from the workshops and factories were launched to stop them. “Those unfortunates perished machine-gunned and crushed by German tanks; many surrendered to the enemy, and the surplus was soon dissolved and distributed in the regular units of the Red Army. The bluff of the National Militia cost hundreds of thousands of lives.”

The aerial bombardments began on September 7, and the «Bodeff Deposits» were destroyed, where the food was stored. «The sick and hospitalized were increasing,» says Dr Constantinov; «but it never occurred to anyone to discharge those men. I could never understand, nor do I understand today, why the Wehrmacht did not enter Leningrad. The city could have been occupied without

¹¹⁰ I fought in the Red Army. —Dr. Dimitri Constantinov.

firing a shot in the line of fire, some of its sectors coincided with the city periphery; they fought the demoralized remains of a retreating army.

«The ration was 125 grams of bread per person and per day. Already in November began to sell chops of human flesh. The city was hungry in incomprehensible proportions for those who have not gone through the same trance. On the street, you could see people with a bruised face due to lack of nutrition. The temperature was 25 degrees below zero. It was enough for an animal to roll on the ground so that people would run from everywhere, eager to make pieces of the poor beast.» Referring to the initial hopes that the invasion of Russia produced a favorable modification of the Bolshevik tyranny, Dr Constantinov says: «That state of mind was not only mine but that of almost everyone at the outbreak of war. No one experienced hatred for the Germans; on the contrary, the attitude towards them could have been specified in the following reflection: in any case, worse than these must not be...

However, the communist domination of so many years produced its effects; although reluctantly, the men marched forward and were killed, silenced by fear any manifestation of discontent or protest. That domination and the habit of blind and mechanical obedience, as if it were domesticated beasts, was always and will continue to be a consubstantial factor of the Red Army, a particularity that should not be forgotten by those who should come into contact with them. «Konstantinov states that prisoners and the Russian population were treated well by the German troops of the front, but the thing changed when they passed to the control of the German occupation authorities. “In a lousy hour —he commented— Hitler’s regime did not want to accept the Russian people as an ally his in the war against the USSR. Instead of seeking such collaboration, he opted for the Ostropolitik from Rosemberg; with this attitude, the entire population of the USSR were declared a German enemy.

“If the Germans, once possessed by part of the Russian territory, had immediately constituted a Russian national government and used the prisoners to organize a liberating army, it is quite possible that their troops would have been received with open arms...¹¹¹ The liberating Russian army would have grown like a snowball,

¹¹¹ In the last century the German strategist Clausewitz devised very similar procedures to combat Russia.

when the international conflict became a civil war and the struggle would have ended with a triumph little less than without the intervention of the Wehrmacht. The entire country would have exploded like a barrel of gunpowder. Towards the end of 1941, the mass surrenders ceased, the number of those who passed to the enemy individually also decreased. Having in his favor all the odds of winning, Germany lost them because of its lack of political sense.”

Indeed, in the High German circles, and particularly in Hitler, he deprived the idea that Bolshevism and the Russian people “were so mixed that it was not possible to deal separately with the latter. It was also believed that a war against the USSR only it could be decided by military means, without taking advantage of political resources at all. There was, at this point, the least flexibility to try to take advantage of the deep discontent of large Russian masses against the Bolshevik regime.

In Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania the population cheered the Germans and many men of military age offered to fight against the Red Army, but their offer was not accepted. At first, they were not even taken advantage of police functions. Russian general Wlassov, captured by the Germans, offered to form a “liberation army” with Russian volunteers. It took Hitler two years to accept that offer, with suspicion and limitations, but already then the favorable circumstances had changed.

German diplomat Peter Kleist reports that in many places in the USSR German troops were enthusiastically received. «The possibility of winning for our cause the Soviet peoples,» he says in his book *Between Hitler and Stalin* was so positive and convincing that it could by no means be overlooked and ruined to one side.» However, this mistake was made.

The Lemberg Ukrainians wanted to join the Wehrmacht in their fight against Bolshevism, but they were not accepted as allies and were sent to a concentration camp. Coinciding with all of the above, the American military historian Lieutenant Colonel Lloyd M. Marr, instructor of the School of Command and General Staff (USA), spoke of the initial pleasant disposition of the Russian people towards the German troops.

«The locals,» he says in *The Security of the Back Zone*, «generally cooperated with the Germans and received them as their liberators, wishing fervently to return to their normal and peaceful activities. This attitude was demonstrated in different

ways. It was reported on different occasions that combat divisions, which for one reason or another, remained in a region. For some time, they achieved with great success the pacification of the area under their control. Many freedoms were restored; all the churches were reopened, and German troops and local inhabitants gathered in common reverence. The news spread tapidantly throughout the area and, from far away, Russian parents brought their children to baptize them in the reopened church.»

When the areas conquered by the troops passed into the domain of the German occupation authorities, the administrative control was rigid and severe. Lieutenant Colonel Marr adds that because of the penalties to the offenders» the sincere elements of the population that had demonstrated their willingness to cooperate, totally, they were now bitterly disappointed.

Lieutenant Colonel FO Miksche states that «it is not a secret that in the Balkan countries, in Ukraine and many other regions, German troops were acclaimed as liberators», although later that feeling was modified due to the hardness of the occupation.

About this good reception of a large part of the Russian people to the German forces, General Guderian also testifies. "In Ukraine and in White Russia," he says, "our soldiers were welcomed, with open arms." Many other commanders gave similar reports and added that the hatred of Marxist Jews was palpable in many Russian populations. This situation of German-Russian understanding was not exploited due to the hardness of the German occupation authorities. Apparently this was due to several factors: first, because Hitler did not want contemplations with Russia; second, that he refused to make promises of kindness that he was not willing to keep after the victory; third, that communism organized thousands of saboteurs behind the German lines, and it was very difficult to distinguish between the peaceful population and the ambushed saboteurs.

Stalin proclaimed that the war was not only between two armies but at the same time a war of the entire Soviet people against the German troops. Any Russian civilian who maintained his status as a civilian could be executed by his own fellow citizens as a traitor. Even the Soviet command formed «extermination battalions» that operated behind German lines to kill Russians who did not fight, to maintain a state of anarchy and to incite rebellions. Some of these groups operated in civilian suits and others in German uniforms.

Consequently, the areas that the Wehrmacht was occupying were subject to a very hard emergency regime and the Russian people saw that it was between a rock and a hard place. On the one hand, the Bolshevik terrorism that pushed him to defend a regime of oppression; and on the other, a relentless invader.

That dilemma helped Leningrad preserve the morale of the defenders. The temperature dropped to 30 degrees below zero and “in the factories, the workers ate cannon fat. Many families buried their dead in their homes, to continue using their ration cards”.¹¹²

Konstantinov says that «the expired steam perched on the caps, on the hair and on the eyelashes and eyebrows, in the form of white frost, which very soon turned into pieces of ice. In Leningrad, the death ratios reached terrifying proportions; it was no longer possible to bury the bodies, which were piled up like firewood in the streets».

Against what it seemed then, the Germans did not make a final effort to capture Leningrad, who were already ill. After six weeks of fighting with almost all the High Command generals, Hitler agreed to have his Barbarossa Plan modified. That was an unfortunate decision, as revealed later. Hitler’s intuition had been closer to reality, but he was diverted by the opinion of generals of solid academic preparation such as Halder, Brauchitsch, Von Kluge, Von Bock and Guderian.

To this was added that the commander of the Northern sector, Marshal Von Leeb, did not have much enthusiasm in the company and had missed some opportunities to penetrate Leningrad by surprise blows. Thus, the Barbarossa Plan, the 4th Armored Army of Hoepfner, was withdrawn from the Northern sector and sent to the Central sector to reinforce Von Bock’s onslaught towards Moscow. Numerous aerial squadrons of General Keller were also transferred. With the arrival of winter and Lake Ladoga freezing, the Soviets carry some food and reinforcements through the ice. Leningrad’s situation improved slightly, but the harassment was going to persist for 17 months.

THE HARDNESS OF THE RUSSIAN SOLDIER

In the first three months of the campaign in Russia, the extraordinary shock force of the German soldier overwhelmed the Red Army and penetrated an average of 750 kilometers in a gi-

¹¹² My Report On the Russians. — William L. White, American journalist.

gantic sector of 1,500. The total of the operations front covered 2,500 kilometers. It was a struggle without parallel in history. It stretched from the tundra, over the Arctic Circle (midnight sun zone, with no roads and almost no vegetation), to the hot Black Sea coast, in the South.

The Napoleonic invasion had developed on a narrow front of 250 kilometers, and the number of contenders was approximately 700,000 men, while the German-Russian front of 1941 was 2,500 kilometers and about nine million soldiers participated in the fight. Besides, in 1812 the Russian army retreated to near Moscow almost without fighting, while Stalin's troops fought fiercely for every inch of soil.

The 145 divisions of the German offensive bled copiously. But the bleeding of the 360 Soviet divisions,¹¹³ launched against the invasion was inconceivable. The Russian soldier's fought with astonishing determination, although not with the same skill as their attackers. In the physical and moral, it was extraordinarily hard.

When Von Bock's army group (central sector) gave up part of its contingents for the battle of Kiev (southern sector), its weakened forces dug trenches and during August and September faced incessant and bloody counterattacks of Russian Marshal Tymoshenko. The German officer Otto Skorzeny was on that front and gave the following testimony ("The Russian Soldier"):

"Without looking at the damage caused by shrapnel, more companies were steadily penetrating, as if pushed by an invisible force, in the practically impassable area. Our eyes, with the help of binoculars, were reluctant to contemplate such frightening scenes. This horrible image made such an impression that only with the help of vodka could we overcome it. That was not to fight, it was merely a killing, without guilt on our part, because the enemy was attacking blindly.

The Russian, fatalist, never considers his personality necessary. He completely lacks self-criticism and compassion for himself. The setbacks they suffer accept them as a natural destination, and in this way, he copes with them more easily. "On many occasions, says Skorzeny, Russian prisoners used as burials; they threw their own wounded barnacles with the dead, and German guards needed to intervene to save those unfortunates. "In the physical aspect of the

¹¹³ Approximately 15,000 men per division.

Russian soldier, he adds, we also stumble upon many unexplained and incomprehensible phenomena for the Western world. What explanation is there for the almost superhuman strength and resistance of the Russian? Although it seems paradoxical, the Russian soldier draws strength for his disposition as a combatant, from his deep and almost mystical condition ... In four years of hard and terrible struggle in Russia, we learned the Germans of what the Russians are capable by virtue of this mystical tendency. In July 1941, the town of Nelie, southeast of Smolensk, reached my division. There appeared the Russian T-34 tanks (with a 7-centimeter shell).

Its occupants never gave up even if they were isolated. The Russian soldier was fighting within the enemy lines, without thinking about the possibility of retiring. When the burning tank forced them out, they kept fighting with a machine gun and hand bombs until their inevitable end.

Scorzeny also notes that the Russian not only fights massively, but also in isolation, and death causes him no horror; "He is almost exempt from individualism, and before his personal end he trusts in the future of all. His life has been so hard under the tsars and Bolshevism, that death is seen in many cases as liberation."

«In Gshatsk, on the Smolensk-Moscow motorway, two old men and three women were injured by a Soviet bomb. Their town mates.» Skorzeny goes on, «were thrown over them after the first scare, and we thought they wanted to pick up the wounded, but they stripped them of their dirty woolen jackets. They took their felt pots, almost broken, and they walked away with their loot, nobody thought about helping the wounded, and no complaints were heard either by these.

"In the last town we had to take to close the big bag in Kiev, our division found a Russian hospital. We saw how one of the Russian soldiers, who had just amputated both arms from his shoulders, allowed himself to get up from his bed of straw, then he just staggered a little, to use a latrine next to the building. All the doctors and nurses found it very natural, only we were amazed.

«In February 1945, at the head of Shwedt's bridge, over the Oder, I saw a Russian prisoner brigade near one of my battalion command posts. In a basement; standing, leaning on a corner, was a Russian soldier. «I asked him through the interpreter some questions. Then I noticed that his warrior clothes were red with blood, and an acknowledgment showed that he was seriously injured. A shot had

pierced his chest very close to the heart. However, this man was at foot, and maybe I would have stayed that way.

The same German officer reports that the Russian soldier performs incredible marches; he can sleep with wet clothes and pushes ammunition cars kilometers and kilometers.

«His stomach too,» he adds, «endures the unbearable. I have seen Soviet prisoners tearing and devouring them raw, chunks of meat from the corpses of horses, long since fallen. They can also feed on raw turnips for many days without getting sick of dysentery. One day we even got to know about a proven case of cannibalism.

General Dittmar endorses that rudeness of the Russian fighter and says: «*I would put first what I could call the heartlessness of the troops; this was more than fatalism.*» And General Blumentritt adds: «*Russian commanders can demand from their troop's incredible things in every way, and there are no murmurings or complaints.*» Russian women were used as workforce in factories, in the supply service, in hospitals and even as line soldiers. German General Manteuffel says they were «*brave, tough and fanatical.*» Already very advanced the campaign of Russia, after the gigantic battles of Smolensk and Kiev, Hitler revealed in his Headquarters:

«I needed a great force of spirit to decide to attack Bolshevism. I had to anticipate that Stalin would attack the year of 1941. We had to get going as soon as possible. I wanted to count. Even with it the danger of remaining in the ranks of the Wehrmacht some elements contaminated by communism. If there were, those who have been able to see what is happening in Russia would be healed. When the air raid on Paris, we act on the airfields, to preserve the glorious past of the city.

It is true, taking it together, that the French conduct themselves in an ugly way, but they are nevertheless close to us, and it would have hurt me to have to; attacking a city like Lyon with its cathedral. On June 22 (when the invasion of Russia) a door opened before us, and we didn't know what was behind. We could fear the gas war, the bacteriological war. This uncertainty that weighed on us narrowed my throat. We were there, in front of beings that were utterly unknown to us. All that resembles civilization, the Bolsheviks have suppressed it, and I will not feel the slightest emotion if I wreck Kiev, Moscow, or St. Petersburg. (*Conversations on War and Peace*).

The terrible casualties suffered by the Red Army in the first months of the fight were not sterile because they also caused casu-

alties to the German attackers, although not so disproportionate. They gave time to the USSR to take advantage of the enormous current of armament his allies sent him. However, the price of blood that the Russian soldier paid to save time was so extraordinary, and he endured it with such resignation that evidently, no other army in the world could have done the same.

Roosevelt and Churchill were aware of the enormous casualties of the Red Army and feared its collapse. Since operations began in Russia, Mr Churchill unconditionally put all the resources of the British Empire at the service of the USSR, and Roosevelt did the same even though the United States was not at war. Moreover, Roosevelt immediately sent his advisor Harry Hopkins to Moscow, so that Stalin would tell him what he needed most.

And behind Hopkins, uninterrupted delivery of food, machinery and weapons began. In this way the Red Army was to receive from Roosevelt a total of 427,000 trucks, 5,000 armored cars, 7,000 tanks, 5,000 artillery tractors, 2,000 self-propelled workshops, 14,000 aircraft, 2,000 locomotives, 11,000 railroad cars, 500,000 field telephones, 2,670,000 tons of petroleum products, 4,478,000 tons of food, six complete oil refineries, a huge tire factory, large quantities of portable weapons, medicines, raw materials, spare parts, machines, lathes and others, tools in large quantities. And from Churchill, it did not take Stalin to begin receiving part of a total of 5,031 tanks, 6,800 aircraft, 4,600 anti-tank weapons and 150 million projectiles.

It is evident that without this gigantic direct help, the Red Army would have succumbed, despite its unquestionable numerical superiority over the Wehrmacht.

In addition to these shipments of war material, the USSR enjoyed the advantage that 63 German divisions (about one million soldiers) were immobilized outside the Russian front due to the pro-Soviet policy of Roosevelt and Churchill. With those 63 divisions, Germany guarded Western Europe and the Balkans.

THE ONE THAT APPEARED TO BE THE LAST BATTLE

Once the battle of Kiev was over, the 2nd Guderian armored army and the 2nd motorized von Weichs rejoined the late Von Bock forces in the Central sector at the end of September. Since the beginning of August, the Von Bock infantry was struggling

hard to sustain itself in its makeshift trenches east of Smolensk and reject the growing counterattacks of the second wave of Soviet reserves. A whole new and powerful group of armies —the third entrusted to Tymoshenko— was threateningly concentrated 300 kilometers southwest of Moscow. The Bolshevik giant still did not lose his mind, but it seemed that these resources, although formidable and first order, were already the bottom of his arsenal.

Von Bock was impatient to resume the offensive on the Soviet capital. “He insisted more than Hitler arguing that both sides were exhausted and that only the superior willpower would decide the fight,” according to General Blumentritt. Marshals Von Rundstedt and Von Leeb did not share that view. However, there was a good chance that Von Bock was in fair because more than 200 Soviet divisions had already been totally put out of combat by the 145 German divisions. Another 100 Russian divisions were severely decimated and some of them even in the frank process of dissolution.

The German General Staff had calculated before the invasion that Russia would not have more than 300 divisions in 1941. In August it was evident that this amount was wrong since 360 had already been identified. But even so —with 360 enemy divisions— the German victory was possible.

Russian Marshal Tymoshenko had lost much of his army group in the twin battles of Bialystok and Minsk. He reinforced with the first wave of reservations and taking advantage of the experience gained, he gave a fierce fight in Smolensk, although in the end he was defeated again. The calm that followed in that sector allowed him to receive and organize the second wave of reserves, that is, eight armies with 70 divisions, whose bases were near Moscow. That was the most powerful contingent of the entire Russian front, and there was plenty of evidence that it was the last reserve (mobilized and armed) of the Red Army.

At that time two paths opened: either the number one goal was the capture of Leningrad, according to Hitler’s Barbarossa Plan, or it should be the capture of Moscow. That was what Von Bock wanted (commander of the Army Group of the center), Von Brauchitsch (commander of the Army) and Halder (Chief of the General Staff).

According to the Barbarossa Plan, the 3rd and 2nd armored armies of Hoth and Guderian should capture Smolensk and then be transferred to the Northern sector to occupy Leningrad. And then, once the North front has been eliminated, concentrate all

the forces from the north and center to flank and capture Moscow, which was goal number two. Guderian says "it would have been the best plan, but unfortunately I never heard of him again."

The capture of Leningrad would have greatly lightened the supply of German troops and allowed a greater concentration towards Moscow.

From the beginning, Von Brauchitsch and Halder had opposed Hitler's plan. At the end of September, they insisted that Moscow should be the number one goal. Apparently, they persuaded it, because not only was the siege of Leningrad not reinforced, but the 4th armored army was withdrawn from its surroundings, for the offensive against Moscow. The German High Command deprived the belief that a new battle of encirclement and annihilation that would eliminate the 70 divisions in front of Moscow would be the definitive defeat of the USSR.

Preparations were made feverish to transfer the enormous mass of supply for that new battle that seemed to be the last one through 800 kilometers, and on October 2 the order was given that put the Central sector of the front in motion again, in an extension of 600 kilometers.

"My comrades," Hitler said to his troops in a proclamation of that date, "you will have recognized two things. First, the enemy had been armed militarily for such an immense attack, that even our worst apprehensions were seen in bids. Second, May God take pity on our people and the entire European world if this enemy had thrown their tens of thousands of tanks against us! It would have been the destruction of all of Europe. Now, my comrades, you have personally seen, with your own eyes, that "paradise of workers and peasants." In that country that because of its extension and its ferocity could feed the entire world, inconceivable poverty prevails for us Germans. This is the result of 25 years of Jewish domination, since Bolshevism is basically a variant of capitalism, since the leaders are, in both cases, the same: Jews and only Jews.

«You have taken more than 2,400,000 prisoners, destroyed or taken more than 17,500 tanks, more than 21,600 guns; shot down or destroyed 14,200 airplanes on land. The world has never seen anything like it! The territory that German and Allied troops have occupied covers an area more than twice that of the German Reich in 1933 ... (The occupied surface of Russia amounted to more than half of Mexico).

«Enormous is also the work that has been done behind our immense combat front. Nearly 2,000 bridges have been built and 25,500 kilometers of railways reactivated (three thousand kilometers more than the entire Mexican rail network). Other fifteen thousand kilometers of railway lines were adapted to the normal European trail.

«In those three and a half months, my soldiers have laid the foundations for the last and gigantic effort destined to crush the enemy before winter comes ...

The last major decisive battle of this year begins today. It will be an annihilating blow for this enemy.

«In this way, we will rid the German Reich, and all of Europe from danger like no other has ever been on the Continent. The German people will, therefore, be in the next weeks more than ever at your side. The whole country, holding their breath, will accompany you with its blessings in the crucial days to come. «In the belief that the last reserves of the Red Army were in the chapel before the fight that thunderously was fought 380 kilometers from Moscow, and given the evidence that the maneuver to catch them progressed firmly, Hitler announced on October 3:

«I can say this today, I say it today only because I am in a position to affirm that this enemy has been crushed, and that he will never recover ... No one has ever had an idea of even Russian power; it would have been another Mongol invasion of Genghis Khan.» And paying homage to the German Infantry that had endured the most extraordinary fight against successive waves of seemingly inexhaustible reserves, Hitler added: “Our tank divisions, our motorized divisions, our artillery, our scouts, our fighters, our pilots, our navy, our submarines, our northern hunters, our assault troops are all identical”.

«But the best of the best is the German infantryman. We have divisions there that have marched from 2,500 to 3,000 kilometers since spring. Numerous others have traveled 1,000, 1,500 and 2,000 kilometers.» That same day, Hitler alluded to the war with the Western countries and remembered again:»I didn't want it. After the first meeting, I held out my hand.»

Stalin and his high command were optimistic about the possibility of thwarting the new German offensive, as they knew the entire plan of attack and had had time to concentrate eight

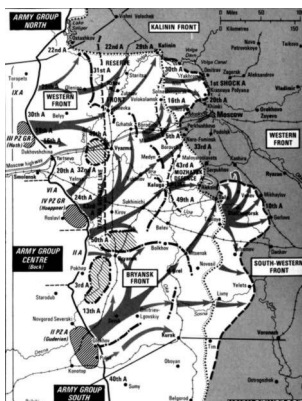
armies in the most appropriate places. It turns out that the German General Staff drew up the plan of the «Taifun» operation and presented it to Hitler on August 18, but Stalin already knew him from day 1, due to infiltrators working in Berlin and having communication with Alexander Rado's spy network, based in Geneva, Switzerland.

However, the 5 German armies of Von Kluge, Strauss, Hoepfner, Guderian and Hoth, under the command of Von Bock, again split the Russian lines. They penetrated 180 kilometers and their best operational capacity was imposed in the battle against superior forces, which they were fenced in the regions of Vyazma and Bryansk. Eight hundred thousand Tymoshenko men —of the total one million— were attacked by the flanks and rear. Their desperate attempts to open an escape route collapsed again and again under a hurricane of fire and the bombing of 900 Luftwaffe planes. Heavy rains made the combat more painful in those days.

Blood ran again in the cold Russian lands, in the forests 200 kilometers from Moscow. Between bodies of both sides, exhausted German divisions maintained and narrowed the siege around the eight armies of Tymoshenko. In the German command, optimism was already unstoppable.

On October 9, given the triumph of Bryansk and Vyazma, Otto Dietrich, German press chief announced: "With the destruction of the Tymoshenko army group, the campaign in the East has been decided. The military decision is final. From the military point of view, these blows have ended with the Soviet Union. It does not already have units that have sufficient freedom of action. The divisions thrown against the Germans, which are now surrounded, were the last ones it had." The next day the German press announced: "The incredible and almost inconceivable has happened. The enemy has been defeated even before the arrival of winter."

After 16 days of exhausting struggle against the eight armies of Tymoshenko, the great siege battle ended on October 18. Six hundred forty-eight thousand one hundred ninety-eight prisoners were made, and 1,197 tanks and 5,229 guns were destroyed. This is the greatest annihilation battle of all time; superior in more than six times to the classic battle of Cannas and was the largest of those carried out by the German army in Russia. Nowhere else has any army surpassed that mark; It will remain in military history as the greatest feat of involvement and extermination operations. Even



The Bryansk and Vyazma encirclement.

though 15,000 more prisoners were taken in the capture of Kiev than in Bryansk and Vyazma, the eight armies destroyed in these two places were far superior in artillery and armor. (They consisted of 70 divisions and several brigades).

The operation of Vyazma and Bryansk was the sixth of the battles of involvement in Russia by the German army during 1941, after those of Bialystock Minsk, Smolensk, Uman, Somel and Kiev. Only the task of raising the field occupied scores of thousands of men. The German officer Skorzeny refers in this regard:

«When in October 1941 the great Vyazma bag fell, after trying in vain for days to evade, it was necessary to bury real mountains of corpses in many places. For this, we use Russian prisoners of war.

I saw with my own eyes how they threw into the mass graves not only dead but also wounded. The German sergeants who guarded this work had to intervene severely for the Russians to take out their comrades who were still injured to take them to the emergency kit. The injured Russian soldier, and in many times also, the prisoner no longer count at all for his comrades or the command.

The total casualties of the Red Army at the end of the Vyazma-Bryansk involvement, including those in other minor battles and along the entire 2,500 kilometer front, amounted to the following figures:

Three million forty-eight thousand prisoners (873,000 more than the total attackers), eighteen thousand six hundred ninety-seven tanks (almost eight times more than the German armored forces) and twenty-six thousand eight hundred twenty-nine cannons (triple the total artillery that France produced before the war).

Siege of Vyazma and Bryansk have 70 broken divisions. The German High Command believed that this was the last battle in Russia.

The total, adding the wounded and the dead, corresponded to more than 300 divisions. Until then, 700,000 German soldiers

had fallen in Russia.¹¹⁴ 35 Soviet armored divisions, each consisting of 400 tanks, were utterly annihilated from June 22 to October 18, and another 30 were severely depleted and disorganized.

What was believed to be the Red Army had already been defeated by the lower numerical force of 178 German and Axis divisions. In 2,600 years of gun history, never has a contest been as dramatically gigantic and disproportionate as the German campaign of the USSR. Everything that could be exaggeratedly demanded of the German Army requested until October 1941, when approximately 325 Soviet divisions, made up of about 5 million combatants, had already been shattered. The German High Command, which initially conceived the Red Army composed of 300 divisions, was then certain that the Victory was already unavoidably.

Otherwise, Hitler would not have proclaimed victory, nor would he have said that the battle of Vyazma was the last of the campaign in Russia, nor would he have claimed that the enemy had been crushed and that he would never recover. If the Red Army had not lost more than 300 divisions in the first three and a half months of fighting, and if the Allied propaganda had been correct in stating that the Soviets had retired intact to lure the Germans into a trap, the German command would not have proclaimed victory to a deliberate ridicule. Such was his certainty that he had already secured the victory, which in November began to demobilize some divisions, in the belief that they would no longer be necessary.

It was absolutely false that the Red army had changed territory for time and shunned the fight to present battle near Moscow. All the troops that he launched into the fight were firmly entrenched in his land and destroyed.

If the fate of the campaign changed as winter entered, it was because Soviet reinforcement armies, with which the German command never dreamed, unexpectedly took action. What Hitler's exhausted army did to sustain itself then exceeded the boundaries of the foreseeable and had characteristics of a military miracle.

¹¹⁴“My luck —Hitler confessed in those days— is that I can calm down. Before going to bed, I take care of architecture; I look at the paintings, I am interested in things completely different from those that have occupied my spirit during the day. Otherwise, I could not sleep.” And speaking with Himmler, he said: “The power we have today can only be justified in my eyes by the establishment and expansion of a great culture. Reaching it must be the law of our existence.”

MOSCOW TREMBLES UNDER THE FIRE

Concluded the battle of involvement in Bryansk-Vyazma, the Germans were firmly located 200 kilometers from Moscow. There was then a meeting of Hitler and his generals. Many recommended a withdrawal in the Central sector to straighten the lines and invigorate communications. The logistical problem of supplying armies across a thousand kilometers of the devastated and hostile territory was appalling, and winter was going to aggravate it even more. The first snowfall had already fallen.



*Generaloberst Alfred Jodl,
Chief of Operations Staff of the
Armed Forces High Command*

A minority of generals, headed by Jodl, advised one more effort to capture Moscow. It was not believed since there were organized Soviet armies and there was only fanatic resistance in the city's peripheral defenses. Giving the enemy a moment of rest seemed to let out a brilliant opportunity. Hitler also thought this way. At the end of the discussions, the decision was made to attack.

Thirteen tank divisions, 33 infantry and five motorized, or a total of 51, were regrouped in the Central sector. This group of armies was put in the hands of General Von Kluge because Marshal Von Bock suffered stomach aches and had reached the limit of his physical resistance. Von Kluge was frequently exposed in the outposts of the front, rose at dawn and whatever the seriousness of the situation he went to bed early. He did not trust the new operation much. Still, he was encouraged to see the enthusiasm of the troops, and then complained that General Hoepfner (commander of the 4th armored army and undercover enemy of Hitler) did not have passion for the action he was going to be undertaken. For his part, Hoepfner always complained about supplies. "A picture not very satisfactory," says Marshal Kesselring. (And further emphasizing those disturbances, a conspiracy cell had been formed at the command of the Army Group, consisting of Colonels Hening von Treskow, Von Gersdorff and Schultze. Treskow tried to win Marshal Von Bock, who cut the conversation and left the room saying he did not tolerate even talking about it. But the conspiracy continued to spread in the General Staff. Those who refused to support it also felt disgust for denouncing it.)

Meanwhile, in support of the advance towards Moscow, aerial bombardments began with 150 and 200 devices. The snow had begun to fall, and the Luftwaffe encountered great difficulties. Of 80 men who in normal times needed for each aircraft in operation than required 120. The snow was up to 90 centimeters high in some airports, and a thousand workers were required to clean a runway. Even the hydraulic brakes froze. At first, the airplanes were wrapped in straw coats, and soon this was not enough; the mechanics then slept at intervals and several times at night they heated the engines so that at dawn they could start. The flights were rationed, leaving only the most expert pilots. The second air fleet was ordered to move part of its troops to the Mediterranean, to help Italy in Africa.

The American journalist William L. White gives the following version of what was happening in the Soviet capital:

“Several witnesses referred me to the Moscow panic in October 1941. People began to destroy everything they could prove they had sympathized with the party. The Germans threw flyers, but German propaganda was not solely responsible for the growth of anti-Semitism in Moscow Soviet propaganda, to lift patriotic fervor, repopularized the discarded heroes of Tsarist times. It began to be said that one did not fight for Bolshevism, but for Russia. The Slavic race pride was emphasized.

This popularization of the ancient Slavic myth determined an increase in discontent against the Jews. Possibly the Kremlin miscalculated, or perhaps he believed that the immediate benefit in fighting spirit was worth its temporary cost. A friend of mine says that when Moscow panic, the inhabitants stopped him in the streets or faced him in the subway, telling him: Why are you sending help to this regime? Do you not know that they are only prolonging the war? And if someone began to make a patriotic speech, someone observed sourly: What is wrong with you? Are you Jewish?

The resentment was exacerbated when the Theater Commissioner was evacuated from Moscow. In Russia, as in many countries, contains more than the normal average of Jews. Several rumors without base circulated that they had been evacuated hurriedly and with great luxuries. One morning the police disappeared. The news spread that they had been taken to cover a gap in Mojhais. Assaults on grocery stores immediately occurred. Rumors circulated that several Jews had been beaten in the suburbs. On October 20 the government declared martial law in the city, which moderated

everyone («My report on the Russians»).

Before the disorders that took place in Moscow, on October 17, in which there were attacks on the Jews and outbreaks of resistance against the police, many foreign diplomats accredited to the USSR made calculations on the probable date of the collapse of the Soviet regime. On the other hand, the head of the Associated Press in Russia, Henry C. Cassidy, makes the following story in his book «Dated in Moscow»:

«The Communist Party generalized the mobilization to all civilians. When the mass evacuation began on October 15, there were three days of flight in disorder. People assaulted the railway stations in search of means of transport; food businesses formed queues to get the extra rations of bread, sausages and cheese. There was a tremendous rise in the marriage market, as people married those whose offices or factories had been evacuated.

«The Germans began their second major offensive on Moscow on November 16. They advanced across the front. The four communist divisions of Moscow received their baptism of fire. Their losses were horrific.



«They were black days for communist volunteers. The carnage became one of the great glories of the defense of Moscow. Instead, they were happy days for the Germans. They had calculated the maximum power of the Red Army in 330 divisions and had coincided that number, they thought, with that of the defeated divisions. Now there appeared before them a few new and ragged

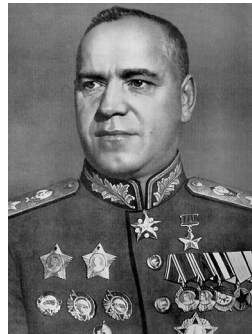
divisions of workers mobilized in such a hurry that they fought with the spirit of a thousand demons. The Germans thought that the end was in sight, and Berlin newspaper directors were warned, on December 2, to reserve space destined for the fall of Moscow in their first pages. «The Jew Mendel Mann, who had fled from Poland to Moscow, recently published a book in Israel, «Before the Gates of Moscow», in which he refers to having seen a demonstration of Russians shouting in Kaluga Street: «Death to the Communists. Down with the Jews. Thank you, Holy Virgin, mother of God.» These protesters awaited the arrival of the Germans and were decimated and dispersed by the NKVD.»

By then Russian Marshal Tymoshenko had been replaced by General Zhukov, a former disciple of German General Von Seckt.

The Germans grouped their tanks on the flanks of the attack: to the North of Moscow, the Panzer armies of Hoepfner and Hoth, and to the South, the Guderian panzer army; in the Center marched mainly infantry divisions.

The main peripheral defenses of Moscow were perforated. Several Siberian divisions suffered massive casualties, but could not close the gaps. There were days when it was militarily feasible for the Germans to reach the Soviet capital, but the roads had become bogged down, and the tanks and trucks could not advance a meter. The mud clogged the offensive for several days, and Von Bock said there was no choice but to wait for the frost to harden the ground, which was a sea of mud.

As it became clear eight years later (when revealed by General McArthur), in 1941 a spy band operated in Japan by the German-Jew Richard Sorge, the Japanese Osaka Hozumi and the American writer Agnes Smedley operated in Japan. The band communicated to Stalin the German plan against Russia and most importantly the valuable fact that Japan, despite its commitment to Germany when signing the anti-communist pact, would not attack the USSR. Such a thing allowed Stalin to withdraw much of its armed contingents from Asia and reinforce the unknown reserves it had hidden among the forests, far East of Moscow.



*Georgui Zhúkov
Marshal of the Soviet Union.*

The German Command had indications that certain reservations were moving towards the Soviet capital but never suspected its magnitude.¹¹⁵

The darkness of the fog lasted until 9 in the morning. The Sun was only distinguished as a reddish ball at 11 in the morning, the darkness began at three in the afternoon, and an hour later, it was completely night. The second armored division saw the Kremlin when it reached Khimki, 8 kilometers north of Moscow, and the anti-aircraft fire of the Soviet capital was clearly visible to the excited German troops that were almost in the Northern and the Western suburbs. Very unknown was the danger that loomed in the shady forests of the East.

Cassidy adds that «regularly, at quarter-hour intervals, trains passed along all the railway lines in the direction of the front and transported refreshment troops of young soldiers dressed in warm winter clothes and armed to the teeth, and they disappeared into the woods ... The Russians were perfectly prepared with their felt boots, their padded jackets, their fur hats, their white capes, their skis, their snowshoes and their sleds, completely devoid of everything. As General Jodl confessed, «the German High Command had not planned a winter campaign.»

The first intense frost lowered the temperature to 20 degrees below zero and surprised the troops in denim pants. The ground hardened in the cold, and it was impossible to dig shelters. Still, in 1966, it cannot be specified to what extent sabotage played its part in what simply seemed unpredictable. Indeed, it was known that winter in Russia was extremely rigorous and that even when the campaign ended in December, a large part of the army would have to keep garrisoning villages and communications lines. And yet nothing was done. It was also known that the Russians wore boots two numbers larger than the foot, to splice socks or at least fill them with straw to prevent freezing, but the boots of the German soldiers were adjusted to their exact number. Also, they had nails, although it was known that these were a conduit for heat loss. Anyway, there was not even the most elementary precaution against the winter phenomenon that was perfectly known.

¹¹⁵ «For me, it remains an enigma that our exploration planes did not discover this movement of troops, neither during those days nor in the previous ones,” says Marshal Kesselring in his “Memoirs.”

By November 27 the thermometer had already dropped to 40 degrees Celsius below zero in various sectors of the front. Soldiers fought desperately for possession of any village to take shelter at night. The guards relieved each hour and carried a hot brick, not so much to warm them, but to prevent the oil from freezing in the guns because it was not known at what time an enemy attack would occur.

On December 6, Zhukov counterattacked with 70 Soviet divisions, mostly reinforcements; 70 divisions with which the German command had never counted and that brought up to 460 the Russian divisions deployed in the front during 1941. At that time a deadly cataclysm faced the decimated and exhausted 51 German divisions that harassed Moscow and were the operative remnant (in conditions to carry out a war of movement) of the 145 that had begun in June the Russian campaign.



FROM THE DAWN OF VICTORY TO THE SHORES OF DISASTER

The Soviet command announced that reinforcements were not being sent to the front to cover casualties and revive decimated divisions; that is to say, it was not about transfusions, “but fundamentally about new armies.” The sudden entry into the combat of the eight armies of Zhukov overwhelmingly increased Russian numerical superiority and also meant that rested troops with flaming equipment unexpectedly fell against the German forces exhausted by five and a half months of fighting. Soldiers exhausted by a succession of battles and the rugged march of 1,500 to 3,000 kilome-

ters. Soldiers who had defeated superior troops in a ratio of 2 to 1, and superior mechanical contingents in a proportion of 8 to 1, and who made a supreme effort in what looked like the last battle, suddenly saw that victory vanished and that a deadly disaster hovered over the vast snow front.

Several generals weighed the situation numerically. And the situation was unsustainable. In his opinion, a general and profound withdrawal, abandoning equipment, was the only thing that military science advised. Marshal Von Leeb (one of Hitler's most recalcitrant opponents called for a withdrawal of more than a thousand kilometers to Poland. General Blumentritt ¹¹⁶ says that a deep withdrawal was impossible because the snow allowed only marches of 10 kilometers per day and that after three the troops would have been exhausted every day." Hitler opposed the withdrawal.

Goerlitz says he did it "with a demonic firmness and so fierce, that prominent soldiers, as different from each other as Jodl and Rundstedt, could not help admiring that behavior." Placed in a worse situation than Napoleon, he decided to face the most desperate of battles. Taking advantage that Brauchitsch, head of the army, had become ill and requested permission. Hitler directly assumed command of the troops. With this, he also personally assumed the fate of his serious decision.

"The men," Hitler explained later, "were subjected to the same psychological tension that annihilated the French army in 1812. At that time, I felt compelled to join my name to the fate of the army."

His first task was to invigorate the spirit of resistance of the commanders and through them the entire front.

Northwest of Moscow, where Hoepfner's army had reached eight kilometers from the Kremlin, two armies of Russian generals Kuznetsov and Rokossovsky fell on the unguarded flank of the Germans. To the south, Russian armies of Generals Boldin and Belov fiercely rammed the flank of Guderian's army.

If Guderian and Hoepfner's troops collapsed in a general withdrawal, all German infantry would run the imminent risk of being annihilated; the lines would sink into the Central sector, and the disaster would spread throughout the 2,500 kilometers of the entire front.

Undoubtedly, several German generals recommended general withdrawal, not because of ignorance, but because all the staff cal-

¹¹⁶The Strategic Withdrawals. —Gral. Gunther Blumentritt. German army.

culations indicated that resisting was impossible. However, Hitler believed he could beat the impossible. His will was so deep, so firm and so inflexible that the impossible was defeated. Through psychological forces, where the enemy overwhelmingly surpassed the physical forces, entire divisions took root in the snow before the avalanche of Soviet fire; for them, there was no salvation, but there could be for the front in general. This is what Hitler believed, and that was how thought many of his commanders. And this belief forged the miracle although on the grave of thousands of men.

For example, armored divisions 6 and 7 stood firm against death Northwest of Moscow. The seventh, which Rommel had led in triumph through Belgium and France, and which later marched and fought two thousand miles across Russian soil fought without backing down on a land that would practically be their grave.

The 162nd Infantry Division was also destroyed. Soldiers tangled rags in their neck or boots, and even pieces of carpet tied with wires, to resist the weather. Many witnesses report that the breath looked like an ice crust.

In analyzing these moments, the British historian Liddell Hart says: «It was the decision Hitler took not to withdraw that led to the panic in that black hour. He seemed to have nerves of steel. That went against the advice of the Generals. They pointed out that the troops were not equipped for the winter, but Hitler refused to hear them. *«The army,»* he said, *«will not retreat even one step. Every man must fight where he is.»* However, the events they justified it once more. (I do not use softness with you, I love you with all my heart, brothers of war! - Nietzsche).



And the troops were grouped in forests, cities or nearby villages forming «hedgehogs» to resist attacks from the front, flank or rear, and received orders to remain there even if they were flanked or coped, with no alternative but to survive or perish. General Von-Tippelskirch later commented that this had saved the German front from a complete disaster.

General Hoepfner, commander of the 4th armored army and former conspirator since 1938, made a withdrawal without authorization. General Von Kluge recognized him; Hoepfner protested Hitler's «profane» direction, which he considered «a corporal,» and was removed from service. Guderian, commander of the 2nd armored army, personally went to ask Hitler for permission to retreat. «No, I forbid it,» was the Führer's response. Guderian claimed that resisting would cause more casualties.

«Do you think,» Hitler replied, «that the grenadiers of Frederick the Great died with pleasure? They also wanted to live, and yet the King was authorized in the same case to demand that all German soldiers sacrifice their lives.»

Guderian returned disconsolately to his command post, and shortly thereafter there was a retreat in his sector. He claims that he was involuntary, but his immediate superior, General Von Kluge, did not want to believe it, reported it to Hitler and Guderian was replaced by General Rudolf Schmidt. In one way or another, Guderian's farewell was dramatic: «We were united —he told his troops— in prosperity and misfortune, and it was my greatest joy to be able to be among you ... I know that you will continue fighting bravely as until now and you will win despite the calamities of winter and the superior forces. My thoughts accompany you on your hard road. You follow him through Germany! Heil, Hitler!” First winter in Russia... “The army —Hitler said— will not withdraw a single step. Every man must fight wherever he is!”... Entire divisions took root in the snow, and the sacrifice of some saved the others.

Marshal Kesselring says that “increasing responsibility and physical efforts even came, as was shown later, *to influence and physically deplete the strong and resistant commander.*”

Indeed, when leaving the front, Guderian had to undergo a medical treatment of the heart that lasted almost a year.

The temperature reached 51° C below zero. It was one of the worst and most premature winters in Russia. Getting hurt meant

death by freezing in a few minutes if no immediate help was received. The weapons burned at the contact of the hand and all the gigantic mechanical machinery was paralyzed. The technical advantages of motorization disappeared to the snow spell, and paradoxically the primitive means used by the Soviet armies were better suited to the storm. The sled overtook the truck with frozen gasoline, and the grenadiers on skis enveloped the immobilized tank. Curt Riess gives a version on the subject in "Glory and Sun-down of the German Generals", with the following words:



“The soldiers suffered horribly. None of them had ever experienced such a cold, and few even imagined that a human being could live in such conditions. The soil was frozen, and the fuel was frozen in tanks and trucks. Froze hands, feet, noses and ears until falling apart, eaten by gangrene. The cold increased; the snow

was falling, and the artillery and transport were bogged down; the rations did not arrive. Besides, the Russians appeared everywhere, without a moment of pause, without rest, without even allowed to sleep. Why didn't they desert and surrender?

German soldiers were them. They could have been something else sometime. But now they were soldiers and nothing more. The Herr Müller or Herr Schmidt that there in their villages and cities, and in distant times were carpenters, shoemakers or laborers, had disappeared under the uniform and mentality of the soldier.» The German is a soldier with body and soul, wrote the Latvian Walter Schubárt in «Europe and the Soul of the East».

The French are soldiers because they love their homeland; the Germans are because they love the life of a soldier. German militarism comes from a secret desire to feel the community.

It is military *communism*. It is a deep nostalgia that selfish bourgeois feels of a state in which they cease to be bourgeois. The for-

eigner does not understand the saving influence the life of a soldier has on the Germans. Hence the bad intelligence to which German militarism abroad is exposed is not only serious but inevitable and invincible. Since German is among all Europeans the one who suffers most deeply from the original fear, it is also the most active man with the greatest willpower ever. Being German means doing one thing for the love of it. Germany is the *Ergastulum* of duty.”

On December 20 the situation was so desperate on the front that Dr Goebbels —Minister of Propaganda— made a pathetic excitement to the German population to send more clothes to the troops that were freezing in Russia. “I am aware —he said — of that during the last contribution, the German people gave everything they could give, given the shortage. However, there are still in the homes countless objects and indispensable winter clothes, there is a need in the front even more overwhelmed than in the homeland. All that remains of winter shelter in homes must be sent to the front. Our soldiers need it a thousand times more than us. What the homeland has suffered in the war only means a small restriction and a slight inconvenience compared to what our troops endure every day and every hour for two years.

“Just as our soldiers have suffered during the summer months without complaining about the heat, the terrible summer rains, dust and mud. With superhuman efforts to obtain victory, they now resist in their winter positions between the snow, ice, rain, frost and cold, as guardians of the homeland.”

Some divisions were immolated for others to prepare defenses and the front was saved. Hitler harangued his troops on December 21: «Soldiers: I know the war for the four years of gigantic struggle on the Western front, from 1914 to 1918, and I have lived through its horrors and have participated in almost all the great battles as a private. Twice I was injured, and I was soon blind. That is why nothing that haunts and overwhelms you is strange to me.

“My soldiers: you will understand that my heart is with you and that my will and my unworkable work capacity are at the service of the greatness of my country and yours. My mind and my decision know only the annihilation of the enemy, that is, the victorious termination of the war.”

«Everything that can be done for you, soldiers of the army and the Elite Guard, will be done ... The Almighty God will not deny victory to his most brave soldiers.»

Life on the front was frightening even for beasts, only in the area of a German Army corps, 18,000 horses fell for a month, 795 of them out of exhaustion. On the one hand, the cold and the enemy attacks increased, and on the other, the rations of food, ammunition and fuel decreased. Neither the veterans of the two wars had suspected that an equal situation was possible.

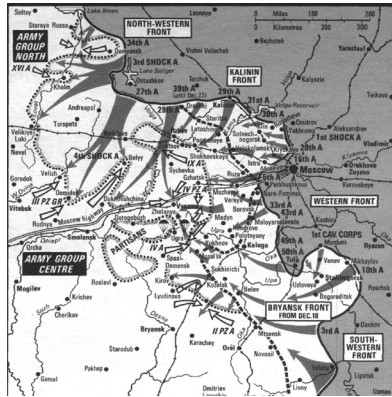
But encouraged by Hitler, most of the flanked or coped troops resisted or died instead of surrender. Until January 20 — with 42 degrees Celsius below zero— cases of severe and minor freezes amounted to 54,000. However, those unspeakable sacrifices were a living breakwater where the fury of the eight new Soviet armies bled out and lost strength. The 16th German army, of General Von Busch, copied in Staraya Rusa, rejected repeated demands of capitulation and managed to survive. In Klin, the German garrison was also totally isolated from the rest of the front, and 3,000 soldiers perished before capitulating. In Rzhev, Russian armies 29 and 39 flanked the 9th army and cut off the supply route, but then the German first division and the SS Das Reich division re-established their communications; the 9th army was able to fight back and copied and annihilated a part of both Russian armies.

The battle lasted four weeks with a temperature of 45 ° below zero. «Again and again the Russians interrupted the German lines, but they were always repelled. The towns fell and were recaptured repeatedly. Complete units sacrificed defending their positions and caused serious losses to the Russians, but the front was still resisting. The Russians fought with admirable boldness, as the encirclement narrowed. February 17 was the day the operations reached their climax. The Russians made superhuman efforts. The situation was extremely critical. 18 and 19 there were many difficult hours. On February 20 the battle of Rzhev ended, the decisive action in the winter campaign of the Eastern Front.»

Until that day —according to an entry made by Minister Goebbels in his Journal— the German casualties amounted to 199,448 dead; 708,351 injured (including 112,627 cases of freezing), 44,342 dispersed. Total 952,141.

The task of supplying the combatants was a frightening logistical problem for the Germans, who were more than 1,000 kilometers from their bases. Each division required 200 tons per day of vital supplies, which meant every day more than 36,000 tons for the entire front. Precarious communications, snow and sabotage

made the situation even worse. The Luftwaffe had operated a maximum at the maximum capacity during the summer and autumn, in which it destroyed 22,000 enemy aircraft on land or in the air. Nevertheless, during the winter crisis, a supreme effort was required to assist the isolated troops in the «hedgehogs.» All the experts agree that this effort to combat and transport food caused an irreparable injury to the German air forces.



Soviet winter counteroffensive. The black line indicates the gains of that offensive.

On January 30, Hitler spoke more confidently about the front and reiterated his determination not to capitulate. «The German people,» he said, «can also have security: as long as I live, 1918 will not be repeated. I will never lower this flag. This January 30, I assure you, I don't know how this year will end. I don't know if the war will end. Lord: give us strength to defend our freedom against communism, to defend it for us, for our children and the children of our children, and not only for the German people, but for all of Europe, and at the end, for all humanity».

At his headquarters, Hitler told his assistant Borman: «You already know that I always hated the snow; I've always hated it. Now I know why. It was a feeling. Today I can say it already: during the first two weeks of December, we lost a thousand tanks and we had two thousand locomotives out of order.»¹¹⁷

In those days Hitler recalled the Italian attack on Greece, with all its tremendous consequences and commented: «If I had been able to attack in April, as planned, I would have taken Moscow and Leningrad before winter fell on me. But I couldn't do it because of the help I had to give to Italy.»

General Guderian, analyzing the situation after the war, wrote that Hitler's plans in Russia were realizable if operations had begun, earlier, as planned. The spring rains and the Yugoslavia and Greece war campaign delayed the attack on the USSR.

¹¹⁷The Strategic Withdrawals. —Gral. Gunther Blumentritt. German army.

When Henry C. Cassidy, head of the Associated Press in Moscow, visited a section of the front, he wrote his impressions: "Snow and ice dressed their dead in a pious blanket of whiteness. Among so many unequivocal signs of the German disaster found evidence that, even in defeat, they were good soldiers. From long to long there were tanks placed on elevations or curves of roads with their cannons still pointing eastward."

Another American journalist, Larry Lesueur, of Columbia Broadcasting, said:

"The names and ages of the fallen Germans had been etched in the fresh wood. Many had the silhouette of an Iron Cross marked under the names. It was surprising to see how young the fallen men were. The ages indicated at the crossings ranged between 19 and 23 years. On one side there were several German and Russian tanks scattered in the countryside as if it were a junkyard; the surrounding forest looked like it had been devastated by a hurricane. There were broken branches everywhere, and the trees lay ruined like stubble; it was evident proof of the terrifying artillery fire and the deadly struggles between the tanks. The blackened ruins of the villages were frightening.

The dead hardly looked like human beings. They looked like wax mannequins taken from a shop window, lying on the ground in grotesque, inhuman positions, with their arms pointing at the sky, with frozen legs as if they were running. Their faces had no blood; they were of white wax. It was Hitler's blunt will, it was those dead, which saved the entire German front in Russia during the winter of 1941 to 1942. General Von Tippelskirch, commander of an army corps in 1941, he later told Liddell Hart that the "hedgehog" tactic was Hitler's idea and that it was a great feat to be able to sustain them. "If the troops had begun to withdraw—he added—the withdrawal would have transformed into a crisis full of panic."

Another of the few generals who agreed with Hitler—Han Kissel—says that trying to withdraw would have been a mistake because «the troops, exhausted after a few marches in the snow and ice, would have succumbed to moral disintegration.»

When winter came to an end, on March 20 (1942), Minister Goebbels noted in his Journal: "The generals, for the most part, have not helped. They cannot withstand an intense effort, nor cope with severe crises. Besides, the initial triumphs that they obtained in this war have persuaded many of them that anything can be

done at the first attempt. It was the Führer who saved only the Eastern Front last winter. Hitler showed no signs of weakness, damn this winter, prolonged, crude and cruel! It has created problems that we would not have considered as possible. The war has reached its intensity, higher since. At the end of November, the Leader says that he sometimes feared that it was not possible to survive. Still, he kept invariably facing the assaults of the enemy with his last display of will once he managed to get airy. Thank God that the German people only learned a part of this!

«Hitler is graying,» Goebbels added in his diary, «and just talking about the cares that winter entails makes him look very old. He told me how close we were to winter-like Napoleon's, in recent months. Yes, we would have faltered even for a moment, the front would have collapsed, and a catastrophe would have occurred that would have left little to the disaster that Napoleon had in Russia.

«Brauchitsch —head of the army— is responsible for a great deal of responsibility for this. He spoke of him with contempt and had no intention of going to Moscow. He wanted to cut off the Caucasus and thereby injure the Soviet system in his vulnerable point. But Brauchitsch and his General Staff thought they knew more. That chief always recommended to leave Moscow.»

Hitler's disagreement with his generals continued to increase. In the south, where the German army had penetrated 1,250 kilometers into Russian territory, it lost in some places 30 to 40 kilometers, as in Rostov. In the central sector, where the German front had penetrated more than 1,000 kilometers, the Russians made isolated advances of 30 to 150 kilometers. And in the Northern sector, where German profits had also been more than 1,000 kilometers, their losses of territory ranged between 50 and 100.

Hitler defeated winter; it was his iron will that ultimately faced the snow and the fire-stricken front, a front that would still withstand three and a half years of struggle. In the desolation of ice, Napoleon's shadow encouraged the Russians and overwhelmed the Germans, but the disaster of 1812 did not recur.



CHAPTER VII

Saving Bolshevism (1941-1942)

ISRAELITE ARMS IN ASSISTANCE OF THE USSR

A year before the German-Soviet war began, Hitler had already removed the demoralizing influence that the Jewish political movement exerted in Germany on theater, cinema, the press, literature, etc.¹¹⁸

This purifying task was presented abroad as an eccentric and “wild persecution.” But the Jewish secret movement was not entirely defeated in Germany. At the beginning of the rise of National Socialism, the great Masonic Lodges offered to break their international ties, but Hitler did not believe it and dissolved them in 1934. Although the Jewish political movement lost that effective arm, it had hidden collaborators in the official machinery, even in the German Secret Service. The latter sounds fantastic, but there is plenty of evidence that it was. As a historical background of this incredible ability, as early as 1485 the Jewish movement had taken over Zaragoza, Spain, “even from the court of Justice and the main offices, since most of the lawyers in that city were Jews in their private lives, and Christians only in appearance. In 1799 the third part of the Spanish Episcopate was under the control of Freemasons and Jansenists. Llorente, secretary of the Holy Office, next to the General Inquisitor, established a Lodge in the building of the Supreme in 1809”.¹¹⁹

¹¹⁸ The dissolving influence in cinema is also exercised by Israeli producers in the United States, and it is also palpable in Mexico since Mexican cinema fell into their hands Wallerstein, Kogan, Ma-touk, Mier, Brooks, Ripstein, Wishñack, etc.)

¹¹⁹ History of the Secret Societies.—Vicente de la Fuente (1817-1889).

As soon as Hitler started the USSR invasion, a secret report came to Roosevelt and his group of Israelites.

An official White House document revealed this: «In the winter of 1940-1941 our Government received reports that Germany was preparing to attack the Soviet Union. Mr Welles, Under Secretary of State, sent this information to the Russian ambassador.

On March 20, 1941, Mr Welles informed the Russian ambassador that this Government had new reports confirming the previous one («Peace and War», United States Department of State. Cordell Hull).

However, that valuable report that Hitler would march towards Bolshevism and not against Western nations was hidden from American public opinion. Besides, it was replaced by the lie that the United States was in imminent danger and that it was inescapable to participate in the fight against Germany, which Americans refused to do.

Nervous about the American resistance, on January 6, 1941, Roosevelt tried once again to alarm and disorient the people. «Never like today —he said— the security of the United States was so seriously threatened from the outside,» and he took care of himself to reveal that Germany grouped all its resources against Bolshevism. He added: «We aspire to a world that is based on four essential human freedoms: freedom of speech and expression; freedom of every man to worship God in his own way; freedom to live free from misery and freedom to live free from fear”.

The first and last of those four freedoms had been curtailed in Germany, specifically to the detriment of Marxists and Masonic organizations. However, all four had been bloody proscribed in the USSR. If Roosevelt had actually been at the service of freedom, he would not have overlapped and defended the Bolshevik empire, where the freedom to “worship God”, for example, was banned, while it was exercised publicly in Germany.¹²⁰

As for misery, there was more in Russia than in Germany; and regarding personal freedoms and expression, they were more barbarously suppressed by Stalin than by Hitler.

As a preamble to armed aid for Russia, on January 6, 1941, Roosevelt asked Congress for an additional \$ 1 billion for armament.

¹²⁰Symbolically, the German armed forces bore the black cross that the Knights of the Teutonic Order had taken to the pagan East when they preached Christianity. And the Red army held the Jewish star, although still lacking the sixth peak, which means World Government.

Four days later he sent his adviser Hopkins to London to encourage Churchill not to accept the peace Hitler was still offering on the eve of invading the USSR.

And to further strengthen the Jewish Bolshevik front, on June 20, 1941, the American ambassador to London met with the English Prime Minister. "He brought me —says Churchill in his Memoirs— the assurance of President Roosevelt that if Hitler attacked Russia, he would help me in any way, welcoming Russia as an ally. My private secretary, Mr Colville, asked me on June 21, if for me, an arch-ethnic communist, the support for Russia did not amount to leaning into the House of Rimo. *I replied: no way; I only pursue an end, which is Hitler's destruction, and my life has been greatly simplified this way. If Hitler invaded hell, I would make at least a favorable reference to the Devil in the House of Commons.*"

Indeed, he did. The invasion of Russia began on June 22, and Churchill publicly opened his arms to the USSR, in his historic statement before the House of Commons. On that date, it was fully demonstrated that the British Empire did not fight for ideals of freedom since it joined the bloodiest tyranny of history; a tyranny that proclaims as a goal the Worldwide imposition of Marxist dictatorship.

That same day Roosevelt ordered the Undersecretary of State, Mr Welles, to announce —without any authorization from public opinion or Congress— that the United States supported the USSR because it was an «*attacked democracy.*» At the same time Hopkins, Roosevelt's advisor, went to the Kremlin on June 30 to offer the unconditional support of the United States, for which the American people had not even been consulted. In the Jewish commitments game, only such a prominent place in the sacrifice of work and blood was reserved for those people. William C. Bullit, former Washington ambassador to Moscow, says in «The World Threat» that «Hopkins did not ask for anything in exchange for such help, nor did he refer to the vital interest that the United States has in Europe remain free.

A second and splendid opportunity to serve the interests of those of Europe and peace was presented while we were helping Russia when M. Averell Harriman and Lord Beaverbrook conferred with Stalin between September 26 and October 1, 1941. But he didn't take the advantage either. Russia was only asked to abate the anti-religious propaganda because this provoked criticism in the American press. And Stalin suspended The Atheist magazine.»

Stalin was not asked to rectify his anti-religious policy, but simply to hide it a little and thus contribute to the deceit of American public opinion, which was indispensable for continuing the American aid to the USSR. That was one of the dirtiest maneuvers against their people. Writer Sherwood reports¹²¹ that Hopkins complained that “the entire Catholic population” in the United States was opposed to helping the Bolsheviks. And so, precisely, Stalin was asked to contribute to winning the Catholics by making them believe that Marxism suddenly dispensed with its anti-religious essence.

Roosevelt and his Jewish advisors knew perfectly well that this “conversion” was false, so much so that Mr Harriman (a Jew) confidentially informed the White House that the religious cult was still being persecuted in Russia and that no one under 30 could practice it. “Of course,” said his report, “he commits a serious crime to anyone who imbues religious ideas to those under 16. Religious practices are only tolerated under the close supervision of the GPU, to keep them under strict supervision, like a fire that lets itself burn while it is easy to crush it from a stomp. Unquestionably, the communists will continue the anti-religious education of young people until they are 16 years old.” However, all this was silent, and instead, the closure of the magazine “The Atheist” was presented as the conversion of the USSR. It was the condemnation of the Jews of the Kremlin and the White House to deceive the American people.

The same concussion that performed the miracle that the Americans, mainly enemies of the Bolshevik tyranny, were insensitively pushed to fight for it.

Nervous at the German attack on the USSR, Roosevelt mocked the neutrality laws and ordered to freeze Germany’s credits in the United States and close consulates. In September, Canada was forced into a war against the Germans. And even more nervous with the first Soviet defeats, Roosevelt ordered to occupy Iceland to use it as an anti-submarine base, and on November 17 he arranged for American merchants to be artillery, to carry weapons to the USSR and to open fire on German submarines.

Six months before the Navy had wanted to remove the Communists from their ranks and Roosevelt had told Harry Hopkins, Roosevelt’s chief advisor. He flew to Moscow to offer unconditional help. He encouraged Churchill not to make peace.

¹²¹ Roosevelt & Hopkins, Robert E. Sherwood.

Secretary Frank Knox and Rear Admiral Adolphus Staton: "The United States is obliged not to oppose the activities of the Communist Party in North America".¹²²

This party had been founded in the United States by Jews Harold E. Ware, Warl Recht, Sidney Hollman, Josif Schloss-berg, Abraham Schiplacoff and others also from Russia.

Actually, the Israelite Roosevelt began to help the USSR since he took office as president of the United States, as he immediately re-established relations with Moscow and led to the sending of American engineers to boost the Soviet industry, in particular, electrification. More than ten million Russian Jews knew since 1932 that their brothers in North America were ready to defend Marxism.

THE LARGEST COALITION IN HISTORY

Russia with the sixth part of the planet's earth, with 202 million inhabitants, with a second Worldwide place as a producer of wheat, iron, gold and electricity, was placed on the main front of Germany. Immediately afterwards, as a Soviet arsenal, the immense resources of the United States, with its 150 million inhabitants and 40% of the world's wealth, were launched into the struggle. Serving as a bridge between the USSR and Roosevelt, the British Empire contributed to the efforts of its 45 million inhabitants and its 30 million subjects distributed in colonies totaling 36 million square kilometers.

Only those three powers represented a conglomerate of 397 million inhabitants (not including 300 million English subjects), with territorial resources of 67 million square kilometers. Germany, with 80 million inhabitants and half a million square kilometers, was the goal of that coalition. But he had such a great dynamic force, due to the anti-Bolshevik movement created by Hitler, that five years of disproportionate struggle would be necessary to annihilate it.

At the start of the German-Soviet war, Roosevelt mobilized all the nation's resources to place them unconditionally at the service of the USSR. On August 25, 1941, English and Soviets invaded Iran, a neutral country, to secure a supply route for the USSR. Meanwhile, Roosevelt ordered to load weapons in scores of ships and send them to the Red Army, partly by Iran and partly by the North Sea. Hopkins

¹²² Statement by Rear Admiral Staton to the Senate Subcommittee on Homeland Security, March 2, 1954.

was lecturing in the Kremlin about the most urgent supplies and at the same time another Jew, Bernard M. Baruch, was drawing up the industrial mobilization plan in Washington. At that time, the United States and Germany were not at war.

Germany had not offended the American people in the slightest, nor made the least demand that could disturb them, and Roosevelt, on the other hand, kept pushing the country into contention, without the consent of Congress or public opinion.

Connoisseur of the inconceivable Jewish conspiracy, Henry Ford was reluctant to fill arms orders. Twenty-one years earlier he had written in *The International Jew*: "Bernard M. Baruch, a Jew,



has been called the proconsul of Judah, the American Disraeli.¹²³ Suddenly he emerged from anonymity in 1915 and was a member of the Board of Advisors of the White House. Then President Wilson prepared for his re-election through the lie that he would keep the United States out of the war. Baruch was also part of the National Defense Committee (1915) and the Industrial War Board.

Neither in war nor peace did President Wilson proceed on his own. Behind him was incessantly Baruch, who accompanied him to Paris, to the Peace Board. Thirty thousand million dollars cost the United States the war, of which 10,000 were lent to the allies. Baruch handled all this fortune. The organization of the employment of the capitals was nominally the responsibility of the Capital Investment Board, whose head was the Jew Eugene Meyer. Regarding the costumes of the army was controlled by Eisenmann, a Jew. The supply of copper, by Guggenheim, also Jewish.”

And history was repeated in 1941. The mobilization plan was drawn up by the Jew Baruch, and the President of the Munitions Distribution Board was Hopkins, the protector of Jewish maneuvers. Many Americans warned of this suspicious Hebrew interference, and the writer Hugh S. Johnson denounced that no one had chosen Hopkins for any position, despite which his influence was decisive in the fate of the United States. Popular representative John W. Taber accrued censored on March 16, 1942, Hopkins’ tortuous policy. Still, he continued to forsake McArthur’s contingents in the Pacific and channeling all American war material into the USSR.

Naturally, that was done with Roosevelt’s approval. Mark S. Watson says¹²⁴ that Roosevelt was concerned about the German victories in Minsk, Smolensk and Kiev, and was «impatient» to increase aid to the Red Army. In this sense, he constantly urged the Secretary of Defense.

The American people had not approved that undeclared war against Germany, in favor of communism, but Roosevelt and his Jewish clique had already unleashed it.

¹²³ Disraeli, an English-Jewish writer and Prime Minister, had decisive political influence in England from 1868 to 1881.

¹²⁴ How the 1941 Victory Program originated. Mark S Watson, US Army Historical Division.



Roosevelt and Churchill proclaimed on August 15 (1941) the famous *Atlantic Charter*, whose essential points of freedom were certainly not respected by the USSR. Rounding the sarcastic mockery of the western peoples, Stalin adhered to that Charter. The American diplomat William C. Bullit wrote about it: "It was then believed that Russia had reformed itself. This systematic campaign to deceive the people of the United States regarding the character and purposes of the Soviet government succeeded" ("The World Threat").

Behind the false songs of freedom and democracy, the aid to the worst tyranny known in history was increasing. Whole summions with weapons set sail to shore up the Red army. And on September 11 (1941) Roosevelt complained without blushing that Nazi submarines sank some of his ships. He described such a thing as an act of barbarism and announced that from that date, the American fleet would escort the convoys.

Bullit states that these arms shipments cost ten billion dollars and makes the observation that Russia was still a dictatorship that differed from Hitler's because he persecuted the Jews. "*Stalin kill no other than the noble and rich and to those who had provoked their disgust.*"

That was a fundamental difference! The key to the alliance between the Jews surrounding Roosevelt and the Marxist-Jewish regime of the USSR. The international Israelite movement came to fight against Hitler and rushed to the Bolshevik Regime, a brilliant creation of Judaism represented; by Marx, Engels and Lenin.

When the spell of propaganda still did not numb public opinion, it was inconceivable to the whole world how the United States — headquarters of huge capitals— could defend so actively an enemy power of capital, such as the USSR. The explanation is as simple as it is incredible at first sight: both the supercapitalism forged on Wall Street and the Bolshevism forged in Russia are instruments of Judaism. As Jews are the magnates of the tremendous financial speculations of the New York Stock Exchange as Marx the intellectual father of Bolshevism, and as Lenin, Trotsky, Kamenev, Zinoviev and Ouritsky, implanters of the Soviet tyranny in Russia. Between these two branches of Judaism, there can be great differences, including enmity, but any discrepancy disappears as soon as an outside enemy emerges, as Hitler was.

The establishment of Communism in a country does not affect Jewish Capitalism at all; the one that annihilates non-Jewish capitalism. For the rest, the Jewish-Marxist movement becomes the absolute owner of the State and the economy. That is all capital and all power pass to Jewish hands.

Already in 1911, the influential American Jews Jacob Schiff, Jacob Furth, Louis Marshall, Adolf Kraus and Enrique Soldfogle had urged President Taft to press the tsarist regime of Russia, in favor of the revolutionary Jews of Leningrad. And in 1917 the Jewish capitalists of New York came to the aid of the nascent Russian revolution. Khun Loeb, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff and Olef Asxhberg then helped the Soviet revolutionaries financially.

It was not, then, in 1941, the first time that the super-Jewish capitalist nucleus of the United States (which in no way should be identified or confused with the American people) came to the aid of the Jewish Bolshevik group. Between both extremes, there have always been deep brotherhood ties.

Another symptom of the above is the agreement that the American Israeli organization called the Council on Foreign Relations held with Russia in 1926. The Council is dominated by the Jewish billionaire Rockefeller, who is officially a Protestant. The American writer Emmanuel M. Josephphson revealed that said financial pact was a “Rockefeller-Soviet Union Axis.”

Thus a kind of anvil and hammer was integrated, gigantic ideological systems (one supercapitalism and another Bolshevik)

among which non-Jewish peoples have been weakened or destroyed in their economy or their culture, and from time to time devastated by a provoked artificial strife. Although the Jew repudiates the non-Jew so frantically as he repudiates mixing his blood with him, they know how to use them with wonderful agility for their own purposes. «A Jew's masterful ability,» says Henry Ford, «is to raise hatred against the people he tries to harass; it is one of the most crawling Oriental means of combat, and people of a certain predisposition can only wield that.» It is really an aptitude that is carried in the blood. Those who lack it can hardly understand it. That Jewish ability was put into play to launch the American people into a war that would result in worse conditions than before the «*victory.*»

The Americans were thrown secretly into the abyss of a struggle contrary to their own interests. Precisely when German troops launched themselves into the battle of Vyazma and Bryansk, American Jew Averell Harriman announced that North America would give Russia all possible military aid until it defeated Germany. At that time, the American people were uselessly opposed to helping Stalin. On October 8 (1941) Roosevelt and his Jewish clique managed to allocate \$ 5.985 billion to help the Red Army in particular. And on December 9, Roosevelt announced by radio, 48 hours after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, that «*although Germany and Italy had not made a declaration of war, they are now considered as at war with the United States as they can be with England and Russia.*»



USS Arizona. Attack on Pearl Harbor. December 7, 1941.

That was a declaration of war, after several years of an undeclared war. Roosevelt attacked Germany at the precise moments when the German front in Russia was built under the Soviet winter counter-offensive. A month later, the 27 countries at war against Germany pledged not to make peace separately. Virtually everyone was thus aligned in a gigantic coalition in history to save Israelite Marxism.

THE ROME-BERLIN-TOKYO AXIS NEVER EXISTED

Faced with the great coalition of the USSR and the West, the Rome-Berlin-Tokyo Axis only existed in theory. By the end of Italy, almost everything was vain exhibitionism. And on the other extreme, in Japan it deprived selfishness. Besides, Japan suffered from tremendous weaknesses (such as lack of natural and synthetic fuels) and was far from being a major power.

Before the war, on January 30, 1939, Hitler specified the purpose of his alliance with Japan: «Our relationship with Japan is determined by the resolution to halt the Bolshevism that threatens Worldwide. The collapse of Japan would only mean the Bolshevization of the Far East. Regardless of international Judaism, there are no people who can desire such a thing.» When the war began in Europe, Japan kept a quiet silence to see how events unfold. When in 1941 the Germans put out more than 300 Soviet divisions, the English concentrated almost all their resources in the metropolitan territory and the front against Rommel. When Roosevelt spent most of his war production to help the English and the Soviets, the Japanese thought it was time to take advantage of the situation by seizing the Asian possessions of England, the United States and the Netherlands.

Instead of attacking the USSR and thus fulfilling its anti-Bolshevik alliance, Japan acted selfishly and preferred to occupy American, British and Dutch possessions that were almost unguarded. Because of the Japanese preparations for that adventure, Stalin was able to withdraw most of his troops from Siberia and send them in November 1941 to the front of Moscow.

Meanwhile, Japan made an easy journey through 5,000 kilometers, jumping from one island to another.

As later established by the British Admiralty, after examining German documents and questioning high chiefs, “the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941 was a complete surprise for the German political and military leaders,” who in early 1941 —as Chur-

chill confirms— they had recommended to Japan not to attack the Americans. The Minister of Relations Matsuoka visited Hitler and both agreed that the Axis should fight against the USSR. However, a serious division among the top Japanese chiefs followed and it was approved to launch better on Anglo-American possessions that were poorly trimmed. Matsuoka opposed and was dismissed.

The American researcher Emmanuel M. Josephson reveals that this unexpected change of Japanese front was induced and encouraged by the Council on Foreign Relations, a powerful Israeli organization operating in the United States under the patronage of Rockefeller. As Germany did not attack North America, nor did it make any demands on it, nor did it harm any of its interests, Roosevelt continued to encounter difficulties to intervene fully in the war, in favor of the USSR. Secret efforts were then made to persuade Japan that the US had weak points in the Pacific and that it would be easier for them to win there than in Russia.

Forty-eight hours after the German invasion of the USSR, Roosevelt had asked Japan to “for the sake of peace” give assurances of not attacking the Soviets. And a month and a half later, for no reason, Roosevelt launched against the Japanese the serious provocation of freezing all their assets deposited in the United States. Oil supplies were automatically suspended, causing a severe crisis in Japan. Besides, in November (1941) Roosevelt issued an ultimatum ending the American-Japanese diplomatic negotiations.

On the one hand, Roosevelt economically surrounded the Japanese, left them without oil and humiliated them. On the other, he presented them with the bait of the unarmed fleet in Pearl Harbor. Ambition and wounded self-love eventually blinded the Japanese leaders and fell into the trap by attacking Pearl Harbor on Sunday, December 7, 1941. Automatically that attack inflamed the American people and created the situation that Roosevelt needed to announce, finally, that “although Germany and Italy have not made a declaration of war, they are now considered as at war with the United States as they can be with England and Russia.” And so the American people joined the war they had never wanted. The Hebrew instigators of the European contest were hiding behind the blood of the 3,303 Americans killed in Pearl Harbor.

Josephson says: “The evidence that appears in the debates of the Congress shows that the Council of Foreign Relations supported financially through its subsidiary, the Institute of Relations in the

Pacific, the communist spy network of Richard Sorge that operated in Japan. Through its subsidiary induced the Japanese to attack the North American base at Pearl Harbor instead of following their original plan to attack Russia. That way they precipitated another Rockefeller crusade, the Roosevelt War.

But so great is the power of the masters of the CFR that Congress has never dared to denounce or persecute them for their high treason.¹²⁵

This revelation coincides with the testimony of Major General Charles A. Willoughby, head of the Allied Intelligence Service in Tokyo, who stated that the Pacific Relations Institute, (of Rockefeller) employed Richard Sorge's spy network to make Japan he would give up his attack on Russia and launch himself against Pearl Harbor, whose garrison was surprisingly off guard. He claims that the secret agents knew until the date and time at which the attack would take place. The work of the Rockefeller agents was a fantastic "take away" that the Israeli power of the United States made to the Japanese bull, for the benefit of the Israeli Marxism of the USSR. If on December 7, 1941, the Japanese had attacked Russia instead of attacking Pearl Harbor, the Kremlin could not have launched its winter counteroffensive at the gates of Moscow. This would have been simply deadly for the Red army.

Japanese forces were insufficient for a campaign in the vast spaces of the Pacific, dispersed 5,000 kilometers from their land bases. Still, in Siberia they would have gained greater concentration of fire —with safe supplies— to attract and defeat at least 50 Soviet divisions. His effort would have been coordinated with that of the Wehrmacht. Precisely for that reason, the Council of Foreign Relations (of Rockefeller) struggled to avoid it. Already in 1926, this tycoon had concluded a kind of agreement with the USSR to help her financially. The American researcher Josephson called that agreement the "Rockefeller-Soviet Union Axis."

US Admiral Robert A. Theobald states that the Pacific fleet was intentionally weakened and anchored in Pearl Harbor, in ostensible passivity and disrespect, to serve as a hook and attract a surprise attack from Japan. He says Roosevelt sacrificed the 4,575 Americans killed or injured at Pearl Harbor, in addition to the 18 sunken or damaged naval units and the 177 planes destroyed.

¹²⁵ Rockefeller Internationalist." - Pot Emanuel M. Josephson.

Admiral Theobald adds that “Washington knew that aviation would attack Pearl Harbor at 8 am. They knew it with enough certainty at least four hours earlier. It was an hour earlier when an alarm message was sent to Hawaii, through a radiograph, with the transpacific telephone number on hand. That message reached General Short six hours later and Admiral Kimmel eight hours after the attack!” Theobald believes that Roosevelt sought the attack “deliberately” by stating that only in this way would the American people wholeheartedly support the war against Germany”.¹²⁶

Five-star Admiral William F. Halsey and Rear Admiral Husband E. Kimmel ratified all of the above. Admiral William H. Standley reaffirmed that Roosevelt should have given the warning signal at Pearl Harbor before December 7.

American writer John T. Flynn says that ten days before the Japanese attack, «Roosevelt told Secretary of War Stimson that the best tactic was to force the Japanese to attack first. This would automatically lead to war, and the problem would be solved. Roosevelt got what he wanted. Naturally, the attack united the nation around the government interests.¹²⁷ It may seem incredible, but the plans of the Japanese attack were more of Roosevelt’s domain than Hitler’s. On January 27, 1941, eleven months before the assault, Ambassador Grew informed the Secretary of State that Japan was preparing an attack on US bases.

Even 20 days before the assault, Ambassador Grew cabled from Tokyo that he had to be alert against a sudden Japanese attack.¹²⁸ However, Roosevelt did not send reinforcements or order any precautions that could make the Japanese withdraw from their attack on Pearl Harbor and the Philippines. He needed the Japanese coup to throw the American people into the war in Europe and thus save Jewish Marxism. Significantly, the head of the spy band that encouraged the Japanese to attack was the Jew Richard Sorge, aided by the Jew «Makov» of the Red Army.

Roosevelt knew all the Japanese secret movements and preparations against Pearl Harbor. The “secret code” of the Japanese, called “purple code”, had been deciphered. Even five “Magic” ma-

¹²⁶ “The Last Secret of Pearl Harbor”. Admiral Robert A. Theobald. Published by United States News and World Report.

¹²⁷ The Roosevelt Myth. John T. Flynn.

¹²⁸ Peace and War. American State Department

chines were built in Washington to do that complicated job. In this way, the messages that Tokyo sent to its diplomats or their spies were being captured, on September 24, November 22 and 30 and December 7, before the bombing of Pearl Harbor.

However, Roosevelt and Marshall kept the commanders of that base criminally ignorant of the Japanese coup. Until the last moment, they feared that any timely defensive movement would dissuade the Japanese and thus thwart the carefully woven maneuver to push the American people into a war that was determined to be avoided.¹²⁹

Instead, Germany was totally ignorant of the real Japanese plans. When the German invasion of the USSR began in June 1941, Berlin asked Tokyo to agree to Russia by Siberia according to the anti-communist alliance. Japan took the matter long, and until December 6, the day before the attack on Pearl Harbor, he told Germany that he could not attack the USSR. (This was established by the English historian Hinsley reviewing the German archives).

Counting on Japan as an ally against Marxism, Hitler had handed him secrets about the dive bombers and even sent him to a group of instructors, under the orders of Von Gronau, to train Japanese pilots. But the Mikado used its perfected aviators, not to attack Russia, but Pearl Harbor. Employing this blow a part of the North American Pacific fleet was out of combat. Still, the aircraft carriers were "safe in other places and would launch devastating attacks in the immediate future. Japan currently began its easy march through 5,000 kilometers of sea and islands and occupied the almost unguarded possessions of the Philippines, Indochina, the Dutch East Indies, New Guinea and part of Borneo.

Contrary to what it seemed then, Japan was not a major power and did not have large quotas. The entire campaign was carried out with 400,000 men (approximately 26 divisions) and 3,000 second-class airplanes. In the greater of its offensives, in Malaya, they used 150 tanks-and 600 planes, and in the Philippines, they used 300 planes, 400 in Burma and 400 in Java.

One of the most spectacular battles of the Japanese offensive was that of the Corregidor, in the Philippines, where 11,500 North American prisoners were captured. Alongside the gigantic fighting of the Russian front, operations in the Pacific were

¹²⁹ In his book "Pearl Harbor", Mauricio Carlavilla makes a detailed and documented account of this fantastic betrayal of Roosevelt.

relatively insignificant. The most numerous troops in Japan were immobilized in Manchuria and China. There were 128 divisions (1,930,000 men), but it was not a modern mechanized and armored army, but second-class infantry troops. Riley Sunderland and Jacqueline Perry agree (in *The Japanese Operation of China*) that Japan only used 23 divisions and 20 mixed brigades throughout its Pacific offensive.

In itself laughable for a great fight, those 23 divisions were atomized and dispersed in dozens of islands, 2,000, 3,000 and even 5,000 kilometers from Japan. And that is why as soon as McArthur had 4 North American and 6 Australian divisions, with support from 150 bombers, he was able to beat in detail the disintegrated Japanese garrisons.

The Japanese offensive was a huge flare, but without consistency, and without coordination with the German operations. Of all the land battles fought in Asia during the Japanese attack phase, the largest was in Singapore, and even that was a melodrama. England had mounted numerous canyons, but all were effective against an invasion by sea and not by land. The English base was defended by forces equivalent to 2 British divisions (33,000 men) and four divisions of colonial troops.

Churchill made a pathetic exhortation to his commanders in Singapore to fight to the death, rather than surrender. Still, the morale of the colonial troops was very low, and the resistance collapsed on the fifth day of the attack.

Actually, Hitler sympathized more with England than with Japan. On December 18, 1941, he commented with Himmler: "What happens in the East, I have not wanted it. For years I have been telling the English that they would lose the Far East if they engaged in a war in Europe."

So it was. In the end, England has lost its influence in Asia at the hands of Bolshevism.

WAR TO DEATH BETWEEN NAZIS AND JEWS

Until the moment when that grand coalition organized all its immense resources in the fight against National Socialism, the Jews living in Germany had not been harmed, but in their political and economic interests. For example, they were prevented from using bizarre painting, sensualist music, vulgar dances, pornography, and

the dissolving and debilitating the eternal moral values, from relaxing the environment of the German population. And it is not that the Jew lacks morality; On the contrary, they have admirable customs, sober and disciplined, but its leaders use all the impure currents that can harm or weaken non-Jews. They do not consume poisons, but they spread the popularization of them.

When the Hebrew leaders were prevented from continuing to carry out that skillful policy, their propaganda monopolies shouted Worldwide that they were subject to persecution. Complaints rose in tone when Hitler also swept the Masonic organizations, which, hiding in science and study, infiltrates the high official spheres and reinforces the influence of the Jewish secret movement.¹³⁰

Giovanni Papini made a remarkable synthesis of the ability of the Israelite chiefs to encourage or spread corrosive tendencies among the non-Jewish population. "In what way —he says— the trampled and spat Hebrew could take revenge on his enemies? Lowering, debasing, unmasking, and dissolving the ideals of the Goim. Destroying the values upon which Christianity claims to live. Jewish intelligence, from centuries to the present, it has done nothing but undermine and dirty our most valuable beliefs, the columns that supported our thinking. From the moment the Hebrews have been able to live freely, all your spiritual scaffolding threatens to fall.

«German Romanticism had created idealism and rehabilitated Catholicism; a small Hebrew from Dusseldorf Heine comes, and with his cheerful and evil genius, he mocks the Romantics, the idealists and the Catholics.

«Men have always believed that politics, morals, religion, art, are superior manifestations of the spirit and have nothing to do with the stock market. However, Jews as Trier and Marx arrives and proves that all those very ideal things they come from the mud and the dung of the low economy. "Everyone imagines the

¹³⁰ Freemasonry is a kind of religion, with rites, dogmas and certain occult knowledge to give it a "scientific" varnish. In excellent grades, he practices anti-Christian fanaticism. It tends to rebuild the Jewish temple of Solomon. That is why Eckert says that Freemasonry "is a conspiracy against the altar, the throne and property, to establish a social and theocratic kingdom on the entire face of the earth, whose religious and political government will be based in Jerusalem". That Freemasonry pursues a political end is evidenced by the effort it shows in monopolizing the most important official positions. And that this inconceivable political goal is demonstrated by the secret that surrounds it, even for the vast majority of its proselytes.

man of genius as a divine being and the criminal as a monster. Then, the Hebrew arrives from Verona, Lombroso, and makes us touch with his hand that genius is an epileptic crazy and that criminals are nothing other than our surviving ancestors, that is, our carnal cousins.

«At the end of the eight hundred, the Europe of Tolstoy, of Ibsen, of Nietzsche, of Verlaine, had the illusion of being one of the great epochs of humanity. But a Hebrew from Budapest, Marx Nordau, has fun explaining that our Famous poets are degenerate and that our civilization is founded on lies.

“Each of us is persuaded to be, on the whole, a normal and moral man; but presents a Hebrew from Freiberg, in Moravia, Sigmund Freud, and discovers that an inverted, incestuous one is hidden in the most virtuous and distinguished gentleman, a potential killer.

“Since the time of the Courts of Love and the Sweet New Style, women have been considered as an idol, a vessel of perfections. A Vienna Hebrew, Weininger, intervenes and demonstrates scientifically and dialectically that woman is a being disgraceful and disgusting, an abyss of crap and inferiority.

«Intellectuals, philosophers and others have always considered that intelligence is the only means to arrive at the truth, the greatest glory of man. A Hebrew from Paris, Bergson, emerges with his subtle and great analyzes, he defends the supremacy of intelligence, overthrows the millennial building of Platonism and deduces that conceptual thinking is incapable of capturing reality. «Religions are considered by almost everyone as an admirable collaboration between God and the highest spirit of man. A Hebrew from Saint Germain de Laye, Solomon Reinach, manages to prove that they are simply a remnant of the old wild taboos, prohibition system with variable ideological superstructures... This secular propulsion of solvent poisons is the great revenge Hebrew against the Greek, Latin and Christian world.»

Hitler swept with all those magicians of social dissolution. Freud, Ludwig, Remarque, Tomás Mann, Zweig and other Jewish characters emigrated to various countries to continue to be worshiped or disoriented as benefactors of humanity. And a chorus of foreign protests accompanied those champions in their snubbed flight. The world's Jewry, using its vast public resources and its tentacle secrets, claimed that it was the victim of persecutions in Germany.

Nothing said, however, of the origins of the conflict. And it is that «invariably,» notes Ford, «the Jews point out as anti-Semites to those who reveal their conspiracies and explain that anti-Semitism through three reasons: religious prejudices, economic envy, social aversion. But no Jew mentions, the political motives of the matter, nor does he discuss they either do it in a fragmentary and partial way. “For example, they refrained from confessing that “the campaign against birth was carried out (in Germany) by three Jewish doctors: Max Hodman, Dr Ruben Wolf and, above all, the disgusting work of Magnus Hirschfeld. Under an apparent scientific disguise, Jewish homosexual merchandise overwhelmed with shame the unhappy existence of Germany in 1918. A wave of miserable mud threatened to drown out all the old Germanic morality”.¹³¹

When National Socialism swept away those vermin, simply preventing them from moving forward in their criminal task, they complained of savagery and intolerance. The reality was that still in April 1942, Hitler had respected the lives of Jews living in Germany. In the Goebbels Journal, there is an annotation on April 27 of that year that says: «I spoke once more about the Jewish question with the Führer. His attitude has not changed. He is determined to expel the Jews from Europe. He is right. The Jews have brought so much misfortune to our continent that the most severe punishment that can be imagined will be even too benign for what they deserve.»

Meanwhile, not only the Jewish population of the territories occupied by Hitler but also the Jews residing in Germany —thousands of whom were born there and held as Germans— organized and invigorated a movement of resistance, conspiracy and sabotage against the German army.

In these hidden deeds, the Israelite leaders are simply unbeatable. They have been since ancient times. One thousand one hundred years before us, the Jew Ahod managed to infiltrate the Moabite king Eglon to assassinate him. Eight hundred eighty-six years before J. C., the Jew Jehu feigned friendship to the Babylonians, Chaldeans and Phoenicians, who set a deadly trap in the temple of Baal, which then burned.

In the year 67 of our era, the Berenice Jew fascinated Titus, son of Vespasian, to sabotage his battle against the Jews raised in arms. In the year 548 BC Nehemiah managed to position himself as a cupbearer of the Persian king Artaxerxes to help his tribe. In 622,

¹³¹ Europe in Darkness. — Ismael Herráiz.

the Zeinab bean partly won Muhammad's trust and tried to poison him. In 711 the Jews born in Spain helped the Muslim invaders, so much so that they delivered Toledo to the Arab Tarilc.

In 1391 many Jews in Spain pretended to be Catholic to infiltrate essential positions. In 1399 Jewish doctors Manuelo and Angelo infiltrated to the Vatican under the mask of benefactors of the poor. In 1492 the Jew Isaac Abrabanel was placed as finance minister in Spain to help his people.¹³²

Similar examples are endless.

That is why when Von Ribbentrop, Minister of Foreign Affairs, proposed to Hitler to suspend the ideological war against Judaism and Marxism, to simplify the military struggle. Hitler replied: "That is a total ignorance of the problem and an innocent point of view. This war is an ideological war between the Bolshevik Jews on the one hand and the nationalist world on the other, and diplomatic commitments can not resolve this war".¹³³ On the same subject, Hitler added: "The Jew must leave Europe or not there is a possible agreement between Europeans, the Jew is the one who entangles everything. When I think of them, I feel that I am extraordinarily human. At other times the Jews were mistreated in Rome. Until 1830, they walked once a year, through the streets from Rome, to eight ass-mounted Jews. I only tell them that they should leave.

The next stage is when they become philanthropists and create foundations. When a Jew does this, the fact is especially noticeable because everyone knows his little honesty. In general, it is only the most cunning who conduct themselves this way. And then you hear those Aryan goofs saying: Don't you see it?

There are good Jews! The Jew simply dressed his racial doctrine as religion. Everything he undertakes is based on lies. The lie is his strength, his weapon in the fight. Does this destructive role of the Jew, does he have a somewhat providential reason?

Perhaps Nature wanted the Jew to be the ferment that causes the decomposition of the nations, thus seeking the same peoples the occasion of a healthy reaction. Due to their presence, they provoke the defensive reaction of the attacked organism".¹³⁴

¹³² Manual of Jewish History. Simón Dubnow. — Editorial Judaica.

¹³³ Memoirs of Ribbentrop.

¹³⁴ Conversations on War and Peace. —Hitler's Talks at his Headquarters, collected by Martin Bormann

With skill perfected through centuries and millennia, European Jews managed to secretly relate to the most diverse circles and maintain a gigantic work. Minister Goebbels wrote in his Journal: "The Jewish problem gives us headaches again because we are not making enough progress." And pages later: "Unfortunately, our best circles, especially intellectuals, have not yet understood the policy we follow with the Israelites, and on several occasions, they have taken their side." Officials in such high positions as Grand Admiral Raeder, head of the Navy, considered Nuremberg's laws tending to limit the influence of Jews in the life of the nation too severe. He believed that such laws were discriminatory and admitted that he always protected the Jews who worked in the Navy and avoided their licensing.

In those same days (May 1942) Hitler commented in his Headquarters: "I do not admit, then, more than the following alternative: the soldier in the front can die, the rogue in the rear must die ... I have to prevent that an army of criminals can be formed in the rear, as happened in 1918, while our heroes fall on the battlefields. From the moment in which an iron discipline should reign would constitute an injustice towards our soldiers practicing condescension inside".

It was then that the conspiring Jews began to be treated with the harshness that the laws of all countries prescribe for those who, without being regular soldiers, carry out war activities against the people at war. Then it was possible to speak adequately of "persecution", although the conditions were already such that in reality, it was a persecution of ambushed agents of resistance, conspiracy and sabotage. That is, it was a persecution of individuals placed outside the law. (Subsequently, when the spirits ignited, abuses occurred with the hostages).

The propaganda that other Israelites handled abroad presented the fact as something unjustified and unprecedented. The fact was not new in history and even had more legal justifications than the anti-Semitic movements of other times.

Why on such distant dates and regions, separated by centuries; has the Jew suffered violent repressions? Is it not that he carries in his blood, scrupulously maintained without mixing, the essential elements that from time to time attract upon himself the angry reaction of other peoples? Is he not the cause of the tragedies that overwhelm him from time to time?

Manuel Serra Moret, in «The Foundations of History and Philosophy, says that the Jewish people, lover of absolute ideas,

«not a single moment of their random history they had been able to abandon the propensity of being the Chosen People to rule the World and of to be in exclusive title in possession of the truth. They live within a world of condemned people to which one must convert to the unique faith or being exterminated without mercy. The doctrine of intransigence has been preached without ever losing its primitive rigor and harshness characteristic of the people of Israel.»

There is no doubt that the Jew himself, in his millenary yearning for greatness, in his intransigence that crucified Jesus because he did not give them world domination. In that intransigence that has kept him almost without blood mixing despite his constant pilgrimage and that prevents him from assimilating to any other people, although he resides in it for centuries, he carries the germs of the periodic persecutions of which he is a victim. And he can never definitively avoid those reactions against him as long as he does not reconcile with the «goyim» (Christians) and stop seeing them as enemies to those who need to corrupt, weaken and subdue through the Gold Kingdom of ideological poisons and the Masonic and political power.



"Germans! Fight back! Don't buy from Jews!" on April 1, 1933

Hitler's anti-Semitism, the anti-Semitism of German National Socialism, was not a cause, but an effect; a fanatic reaction to the fanaticism of the Jewish political movement; and it is evident that

the phenomenon does not disappear by merely suppressing the effect. The primary causes of anti-Semitism nest in the very conduct of the Hebrew, and as long as it is not modified, it will carry dormant with it the germs of new movements against it. Not even the gigantic power he has achieved will free him from that misfortune inherent in his stubborn way of being.

These anti-Semitic reactions are not new or invented by a mono-maniac predisposition of Hitler. 2,500 years before Hitler created National Socialism, the Jews attracted upon Nebuchadnezzar's wrath. 2,000 years before Germany was accused of racial intransigence, Jewish intransigence crucified Jesus Christ because he did not consecrate the Jew as the world ruler.

England in 1290, France in 1390, Spain in 1492, Portugal in 1497, Prague in 1561, etc., also felt the gloved claw of Judaism and temporarily shook it. Russia tried to do so in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries but succumbed under the Bolshevik Revolution inspired by Marx. And when Hitler was about to launch himself against that Jewish creation that is the USSR, he was accused of precisely what the Jewish people have been trying to achieve in the last four thousand years, that is, world hegemony. How rightly Henry Ford wrote that "the deft disfiguration of the facts is one of the Jew's favorite weapons!"

FIRE FLOOD OVER GERMANY

Since June 1941, when the German-Soviet struggle began, but very particularly from 1942, once Roosevelt's war mobilization reached its peak, most of the resources of the West were thrown against the backs of the German army to save the USSR.

The Luftwaffe had fought in 1941 a huge fight against Soviet aviation, which was the largest in the world, although not the best. The Russians lacked electronic equipment and radar equipment to adequately protect their airfields; and that weakness was exploited by the Germans, who in 1941 destroyed 22,000 aircraft, including a large number of transports.

As the Soviet counteroffensive struck in winter, the Luftwaffe made a supreme effort to cooperate in supplying and protecting the army. This put a serious strain on him precisely when he most needed to heal his wounds. The veteran General Udet, with 62 victories in the First World War, served in 1941 as director of the

Luftwaffe material and, unable to overcome the crisis that he saw coming, committed suicide. Colonel Werner Moelders, a fighter inspector, went to Udet's funeral and was killed in a plane crash. He had 115 enemy aircraft shot down.

Bad winds were blowing for the Luftwaffe. Accidents occurred in various sectors, the origin of which could be carelessness or sabotage. The Gestapo, security police led by Reinhardt Heydrich, discovered a vast network of Soviet espionage, called «Red Chapel», who had German (Communist) spies in all ministries. Colonel Becker, from the fighter and bomber services, was discovered and executed. Five of his accomplices were operating in the Luftwaffe General Staff.

He surprised a certain Harnack, in charge of nothing less than the supply and distribution of raw materials in the Ministry of Economy. Thus, many inconceivable but logical betrayals were exposed in fanatic communists for whom there is no nationality or country.

The secret services of the Gestapo (of which Heydrich was deputy chief) achieved a high degree of efficiency in 1942 and located 64 spy posts, with their corresponding radio transmitters, which were occupied with great secrecy so that the listening posts would not suspect anything of the USSR. In this way the transmitters could be temporarily used to send false reports to the Soviets, as if they were sent by the red spies, already captured.



The Fw 190 represented one of the greatest achievements of combat technology.

Meanwhile, not yet recovered from the extraordinary wear and tear suffered the previous year, German aviation in 1942 was seriously threatened by the growing air forces of Churchill and Roosevelt. The new year, however, brought a new machine: the air-cooled, 14-cylinder, 1,875-horsepower Focke Wulf 190 capable of flying at 680 kilometers per hour. In ten minutes he was climbing 8,000 meters. Its 4 rapid-fire 2-centimeter diameter cannons and its two 13-millimeter heavy

machine guns surpassed the firepower of the English «Spitfire IX» fighter. It was also superior to this in rate of climb and dive.

Also the technique of the anti-aircraft defenses had improved. As early as April 1942, German radar was picking up enemy planes as they approached Germany, so there was plenty of time to harass them before they reached their goals. The English radar was not far behind, since from the British coast it could follow the German planes flying over Paris.

In the German «information and control centers», on a 10-meter-long opaline glass screen, the flight of the enemy and own aircraft was followed, only with a difference of sixty seconds. This aerial representation was electrically integrated thanks to the radar installations, the direction finders, the listening posts, the observation planes and the fighters themselves. A thousand experts worked on each of these «brains» that were the most modern system in the world to control air operations.

A new air defense device determined the distance and position of any approaching aircraft, which made British attacks increasingly difficult. The Royal Air Force urgently needed to find out how the German defense worked. And one day an English command landed on the French coast, went straight to where one of the secret German defense devices was located and captured valuable data so that England could reorganize its attacks. Heydrich, of the secret services of the Gestapo, had suspicions of betrayal and believed that Admiral Canaris, head of the secret military service, was in the middle of his colleague's hand. First almost intuitively, and then based on a series of strange little details that he had observed, Heydrich assumed that Canaris was a traitor since 1939, but since he lacked evidence, he wanted to observe him for a while.



*Reinhard Heydrich.
Chief of the Reich Main
Security Office*

Sensitive and cunning as few traitors in history, Canaris warned that Heydrich was suspicious of him and tried to gain his trust, but failed. Heydrich (of whom Hitler said he was “an iron-hearted man”) kept alert and warned his collaborators so that “they would not let themselves be lethargic.” by Canaris. It was a duel between two titans of cunning.

Meanwhile, the war continued. Until September 1942, German night fighters shot down a thousand planes, of which 800 were bombers. But while the Luftwaffe had qualitative superiority in various aspects, precisely in 1942 a great numerical superiority began to be launched against it. To the British aviation was added a continuous current of North American airplanes and pilots. At the beginning of that year, Germany had 5,000 fighter jets, of which 1,700 operated on the Soviet front, but as new operations in the USSR approached, more devices were transferred to the eastern front. Thus divided its troops, the Luftwaffe could not concentrate anywhere against the enemy, and instead, Allied aviation grouped all its forces on a common goal.

In 1941 Roosevelt had sent numerous air fortresses to British aviation as reinforcements, but they still failed to puncture German defenses in daytime attacks.

German war industry and other military goals were being effectively protected, but nothing similar could be done with the vast residential areas of the civilian population. Therefore, the terrorist bombings that Churchill began on May 11, 1940 (the day after taking office as Prime Minister), quadrupled in 1941 and increased sevenfold in 1942, only as far as British aviation is concerned. Stalin asked that these attacks be more intense, and Churchill and Roosevelt agreed with him. Article 25 of the Hague Convention, signed by England, says that it is forbidden to bomb «villages, houses or buildings» that are not military goals. Naturally, that limitation was dismissed by Roosevelt and Churchill, so jealous advocates of «international law.»

On April 28, 1942, seven-tenths of the residential area of Rostock were razed by one of the first bombings with a thousand planes. Goebbels noted in his diary: “Collective life is almost over there.”

On May 31, Cologne received a flood of bombs. There were 460 dead, and 45,000 people were left homeless. The English general JFC Fuller, cites the case of the destruction of Hildesheim, Germany, and says that Allied aviation ended “one of the perfect examples of medieval European cities without the least military significance”, because even the railway junction was outside the city.

To what extent unrecognizable propaganda falsified history, it is revealed by numerous documents of British origin¹³⁵, accord-

¹³⁵ “Vindication of the Bombings”. J. M. Spaight, former Secretary of the Air

ing to which Hitler —represented as a monster oblivious to any humanitarian consideration— opposed aerial terrorism. Churchill and Roosevelt —represented as champions of humanitarianism and legality— practiced terrorist bombing since 1940 and 1942, until Germany was annihilated in 1945. “During 1942, the flood of bombs became increasingly frequent, at the expense of a total of 2,700,000 tons that Roosevelt would send throw over Germany.

The devastation of homes and the killing of civilians in mass was a terrifying attempt to undermine the rearguard of the German Army, which on the Russian front was about to tear down the empire of Israelite Marxism.

The German fighters of Western Europe (always weakened by the bleeding in the Soviet front and Africa), barely had rest trying to intercept the bombers. Many pilots reached incredible marks, such as Captain Osterman, who died in combat on August 13, after a race in which he had achieved one hundred victories.

Faced with the overwhelming harassment, Hitler commented that the war could only end with a catastrophe for the British Empire. “Its coalition with Russia is immoral and unnatural ... These states that have allied with Bolshevism will probably soon become victims of it.”

On the other hand, in the German High Command, there were differences of opinion regarding the way to enable the Luftwaffe for the new charges that were accumulating. Goering, who had created it out of nowhere, went to sleep on his laurels. With the first triumphs, he began to become apathetic. In 1940, ordered almost to suspend the investigations about the jet airplanes, alleging that “he did not trust fantasies”. In 1941 he judged enough the production of 500 monthly airplanes and supported the experts who ruled that they could no longer be manufactured. (Three years later, under worse conditions, Speer was going to produce 3,300 per month). Finally, in 1942, Goering became disengaged in the face of the increase in English and North American planes.

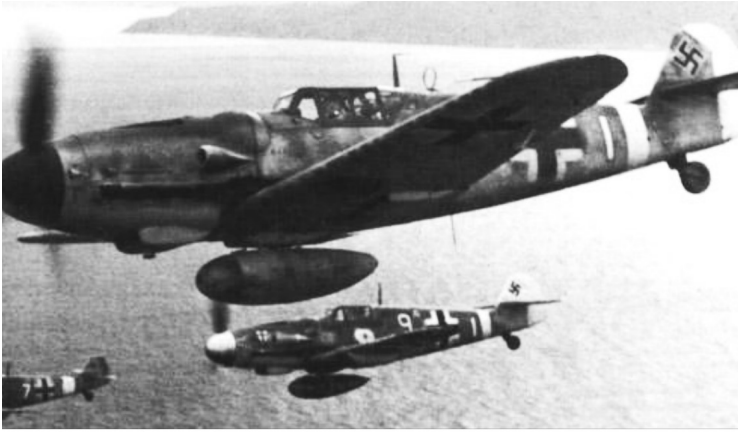
On the other hand, Hitler intervened more and more in the discussion of technical details. Against expert opinion, he said that the coupling of the engines in He-177 was defective. And it also

Ministry. London.

“The Crime of Nuremberg” .— By F. J. P. Véale, British.

“Bombardment Offensive” .— By Air Marshal Sir Arthur Harris. London.

“The Ghost of Douhet” .— J. M. Spaight.



The Messerschmitt 109 in flight. Along with the Focke-Wulf Fw 190, it was the backbone of the Luftwaffe's fighter force.

modified the reforms planned for the Me109 armament. When the facts gave him the reason later (according to General Aviator Galland, he lost confidence to the experts and then imposed his particular points of view, not always correct as those. General Milch, material director, and Galland, hunting inspector. They asked at all costs to give priority to building fighters. Still, Hitler was determined to have more bombers to launch reprisal attacks.

All of the above-caused friction and the loss of precious time to invigorate air defenses. Hitler, who took to the extreme the principle that “the best defense is the attack”, ended up imposing the currency that “the Luftwaffe attacks, it does not defend itself.”

THE 6 FRONTS AGAINST GERMANY IN 1942

Stalin, the master of a country 42 times larger than Germany, with a population almost three times larger than the German, was able to concentrate all its troops from the first moment of operations on a single front. Even so, he soon began calling for the help of a second front. With the tricky denomination of “second front,” propaganda avoided that, in fact, there were already six fronts against Germany, along which their resources were dispersed. And those six fronts in 1942 were the following:

1st Russian front. It absorbed most of the Wehrmacht and 34% of combat aviation.

2nd Western Front, partially active. It immobilized 43 German divisions and most of aviation in Norway, Denmark, Holland, Belgium and France, or 1,800 devices.

3rd Balkan Front, partially active with the Serbian guerrillas mobilized by the communists. It absorbed 20 German divisions and 200 aircraft.

4th Italy and Africa: active front. It absorbed more than 10 German divisions, a sensitive part of war production (due to losses at sea because of the lack of effective Italian escort) and 1,300 Luftwaffe aircraft.

5th German Air Front: active. Allied terrorist attacks dislocated civil life in the rear and undermined the resistance. More than 2 million men attended anti-aircraft defenses.

6th War at sea; the large-range airplanes and the submarine fleet were heavy loads for the German war effort.

Consequently, outside the Soviet front—which meant a huge help for the Red Army in 1942—73 German divisions (1,095,000 combatants) fought or were immobilized. 3,300 warplanes; more than 2 million people in air defenses and hundreds of thousands of other experts in various services, such as the Navy, the troop>s supply, counterintelligence, etc. This shows that it was inappropriate to speak of a «second front.» In reality, Moscow was crying anxiously for a seventh front that would further diminish the German contingents operating against the Bolshevik army.

There was much talk about the Soviet effort, the British effort and the efforts of other belligerents. But what could be said of the German effort that with tremendous numerical inferiority and elements made the struggle for that gigantic allied coalition so painful?

On land, in the air and under the sea, the struggle surpassed everything seen in the First World War.

THE BATTLE OF THE ATLANTIC

The seafront reached a dramatic intensity in 1942. England was then one step away from the economic crash. If he remained standing, it was exclusively for Roosevelt's help. Not even the communist front, with the huge consumption of German resources it made during 1941, was enough. England will resonate their wounds and continue the fight for themselves.

This is what Churchill felt on December 7, 1941, when only the full entry of the United States into the war made him feel calm. «No American will think badly of me —he writes in his Memoirs— if I proclaim that having the United States next to us was for me the greatest joy ... Being saturated and satiated with emotion and sensation (the day from the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor), I went to bed and slept the dream of someone who has been saved and grateful.»

Since the time of peace, Roosevelt had struggled to get the West to go to war with Germany before it attacked the USSR. Their animosity rose point on the eve of the German invasion of Russia and ordered US warships to stalk German submarines to betray them to the British fleet. And days later, as soon as the German attack on the USSR began, Roosevelt ordered his fleet to attack submarines.

The undeclared war, in favor of Marxism, thus became more evident. When on December 7, 1941, Roosevelt took advantage of the psychological moment of Pearl Harbor to officially put the United States into the war against Germany (which nothing had done in Pearl Harbor), the German submarine commanders were freed from the ban on attacking to Roosevelt's boats. On January 13 (1942) they were authorized to start the «mazazo» operation in all seas. And they went on a hunt that covered the Western Atlantic, the South Atlantic and the Caribbean Sea.

There were then submarines, such as U-161, which traveled more than 15,000 kilometers on a war mission. To last longer on the high seas, Admiral Doenitz established in April the first nurse submarine, the U-459 of 1,700 tons, which in the middle of the Atlantic supplied fuel and torpedoes to the “gray wolves”, as the disciples were called by the admiral.

Later there were up to five “dairy-submarines” that at the same time carried spare parts and experts to repair the damaged submarines on the high seas.

In just over six months, 495 allied ships were sunk in the western Atlantic, corresponding to Roosevelt, with a total of two and a half million tons.

In that year of 1942 new submersibles went into action, some of more than a thousand tons of displacement. Total units rose to 250, of which approximately 75 operated at the same time on the war fronts, from Terra Nova in the North to the outskirts of Cape Good Hope in South Africa. Admiral Von Friedeburg, who was in charge of training

the new crews, managed to replace the casualties suffered until then.

These new submarines had machines and other essential parts mounted on oscillating metals and on, rubber fittings that absorbed the shock of the explosions. This gave them higher resistance. They were also equipped with a chemical substance ("Bold" equipment) that, when spilled under the surface of the water, reflected the rays of the English "Asdic" detector and made the submarine appear in a place somewhat distant from where it really was.

To circumvent the English naval blockade in the North Sea and on the English Channel—which mainly damaged German surface corsairs and submarines—the Germans operated special equipment for decipherers of British keys. The English realized that their keys did not last long in secret and chose to change them daily, at midnight, but then the ability of the decipherers was perfected so much that they achieved their task in an hour.

In general, the Battle of the Atlantic was being lost by England, despite Roosevelt's total help. In those days occurred that the German cruises Scharnhorst, Gneisenau and Prince Eugene mocked the British fleet in a spectacular escape. From the previous year, the three ships were practically fenced in the French port of Brest, where British aviation had launched 299 attacks on them.

At 11 on the night of February 11, the Scharnhorst, the Gneisenau and Prince Eugene, under the command of Admiral Ciliax, sailed from Brest and launched themselves through the English Channel. In the early hours, the British did not notice the escape because their radar suffered strange interference. Admiral Maertens, head of the German Naval Wireless Intelligence Service, had introduced a new interference procedure. Churchill says that as that was done gradually, "nobody suspected that there was anything unusual. By February 12 the interference had become so strong that our radar guarding the sea was indeed useless."

Besides, the English thought that if the German ships tried to break the blockade, they would appear at the most obvious point—that is, Pas-de-Calais—under cover of the night, but it turned out that they appeared precisely at noon. The news was known in London until 11 am on the 12th, by the warning of a British fighter. Immediately squadrons began to attack them. For their part, since the Luftwaffe had gone to the Soviet front, the Germans only had 250 planes on the Western front. General Galland was responsible for directing them and juggling to protect the cruise ships.

Frantically 250 English bombers, escorted by hundreds of fighters, tried to fall on German ships, in the fiercest air battle of 1942, which lasted all day 11, 60 British and 17 German planes succumbed.

On the rough waters of the Channel, torpedo boats, destroyers and British speedboats tried unsuccessfully to approach the fugitive ships. The English had placed more than a thousand magnetic mines on the probable cruise route. Scharnhorst collided at intervals with two of them and suffered severe damage that at times it was considered lost. However, three cruises managed to reach Germany. British control over the English Channel had been violated for the first time since the 18th century.

Meanwhile, the German submarine fleet had an alarming omen in February, when Captain Rollmann's U-82 disappeared after chasing a poorly protected convoy in the Bay of Biscay. Another similar case occurred in March with Commander Borchardt's U-587, which was repeated in April with Captain Lerchen's U-252, although he had been warned to proceed with great care in that dangerous area.

Doenitz thought again that the English had a new weapon, perhaps an unknown airborne detection system, but electronics technicians insisted on denying it. Doenitz then asked the submarines to radiate detailed reports of everything they saw, although these radiations gave away their position.

The reports were indispensable to know what was happening with the submersibles that disappeared strangely. It was already known that the new British deep bombs were capable at 170 meters underwater and that they were launched 240 meters away by an improved «hedgehog» of several canyons. Still, none of this explained the sudden disappearance of submarines that were heading towards the convoys.

While finding out what the new English weapon was, the fight continued in all the seas. The British Admiralty admitted having lost 145 ships during June, and Churchill acknowledges that those losses "in fact almost led to the disaster of an indefinite prolongation of the war." On June 14, he cabled Roosevelt that in the last seven days he had lost 400,000 tons of ships, "a figure unparalleled in this war or the previous one." (121 submersibles were operating then).

The situation was so severe for England that the fleets of Churchill and Roosevelt combined and dedicated approximately two thousand ships of all types and one thousand aircraft to fight submarines. Allied aircraft began to appear everywhere, from their bases in England,

Ireland, Iceland, Biblio, Bermuda, Newfoundland and from several aircraft carriers. The convoy escorts were reinforced more.

Powerfully gunned ships sometimes appeared disguised as harmless freighters. Submersibles were forced every day to navigate more and more underwater, where their speed was reduced to 13 kilometers per hour. Before the proximity of an airplane, the submarine could no longer submerge because this maneuver made it unarmed and was an easy target of bombs.

In aid of the submarines, the German “crossword puzzles” were always alert to listen; and decipher the code messages of the allies, to find out the formation and course of the convoys. Then they guided the submersibles towards them, often utilizing radiometric signals.

The strangest fights were locked between submarines and English escort ships, such as the U-210, surprised on the surface (August 6) by the destroyer “Assiniboine”; there was no time to dive, and the U-210 faced him with his small stern cannon. The two ships were damaged. Still, since the destroyer’s guns were several and larger, the submarine decidedly approached the ship, and he could no longer use his artillery because the lower shots he was able to make they passed over the submersible, so they walked around: the U-210 tried to submerge, the destroyer rammed and damaged it, until it finally managed to destroy it with depth charges.

Operating in “herds” of up to ten or twenty units, Doenitz’s “wolves” continued to apply very hard blows despite the enormous forces deployed against them. Roosevelt, furious, ordered the fight to take place without addressing any of the humanitarian limitations recognized until then. This was what produced the “total war” at sea.

It happened that on September 17 the German submarine U-156, under the command of Lieutenant Hartenstein, operating 500 miles south of the Azores sank the English ship “Laconia”, of 19,605 tons. Seeing that there were many shipwrecked people (as it had 811 English crew and civilians and 1,800 Italian prisoners) and that lifeboats were not enough, the U-156 began to assist them and reported to the Navy’s High Command what was happening. In turn, the High Command ordered submarines 156, 506 and 507 to suspend their war actions and also go to save shipwrecked people. He also authorized the U-156 to broadcast the following message in English: “I will not attack any ship that comes to the aid of the ‘Laconia’ crew on condition that I am not attacked either by sea or by air.”



U-156 and U-507 picking up shipwrecked RMS Laconia crew and passengers

They were attracted by the message, which indicated the position of the submarine, shortly after several “Liberator” bombers appeared. The U-156 had placed the Red-Cross flag on its deck and, by cables, towed several lifeboats full of shipwrecked, including English civilians. But none of this was taken into account. The bombers were ordered to attack and dropped their bombs against the submarine, which had 260 shipwrecked crowded inside. The U-156 released the cables of the four boats that towed with more shipwrecked and managed to slip away submerging. The majority of the rescued were English, who before leaving the sinking ship locked the Italians in the prison galleys.

Also, the U-506, which had rescued 142 people, mostly British, was attacked by bombers. Of the 811 Englishmen of the sunken ship 800 were saved, and of the 1,800 Italians, only 450. But this effort had received payment so bitter that Admiral Doenitz ordered his submarines to no longer try to save shipwrecked on other occasions. Churchill and Roosevelt had just thrown overboard the most elementary principles of humanity until then in the war of the sea.

In the second half of 1942, the casualties of the submarines began to rise. On an average of 3 monthly, they reached 17 on July, 10 on August, 12 on September, 13 on October and 15 on November. Another ominous event occurred when a submarine was attacked at night, under a cloudy sky, by an airplane that suddenly lit a reflector from two thousand meters high and machine-gunned and bombarded with sudden precision. The darkness was no longer a

sufficient coat. The submersibles sailed underwater with electric motors, but after an hour they needed to surface to work the diesel engines and recharge the electric accumulators. Would they now be located even at night, when they emerged in search of oxygen?

In those circumstances, the fight became more difficult. The submarines had to approach up to 250 meters from their prey before firing their torpedoes and then try to flee by diving more than 150 meters. For many hours they could not rise to the surface. The on-board engineer was sweating the fat drop watching the amount of carbonic acid inside the ship and providing new oxygen rations from time to time, while the enemy fire shook the ship.

Sometimes desperate struggles of great depth occurred. For example, U-126, by Lieutenant Bauer, was damaged in the South Atlantic and rushed out of control up to 240 meters below the surface. When everyone was already waiting for the terrible pressure to crack the ship, the fall could be stopped, the fault was repaired, and they slowly emerged again. On another occasion, U-333, by Lieutenant Cremer, was damaged and plummeted off the coast of Florida, until it reached the bottom, not too deep for the pressure to crush the submersible. Under these conditions, work was done for hours to repair the breakdown and get afloat.

Morality, however, did not decline. Symptomatic of the spirit of the scuba divers were the note-testament left to Comrade Rolf Muetzelburg, one of the "aces" killed in September. "We gladly gave our lives for the greatness of Germany, for those who replace us and for you who live".

Faced with the rising casualties, Doenitz urged the inventors. The new Pi-2 torpedo, more useful for destroying the keels of the ships, and another one that ran in zigzag, were put into action. Professor Walter was experimenting with a new hydrogen super-oxide fuel and was planning new submersibles that ran 38 kilometers per hour underwater, instead of 13. Still, he complained that he had not had everything necessary to finish them in 1942.

Under Doenitz's urgency, Professor Walter himself invented the «Schnorkel,» a tube with an automatic valve that would allow diesel engines to breathe underwater. This would alleviate the situation shortly. But at the same time, new faster submarines were urgently needed, which could escape their pursuers and something that would counteract the mysterious British detection system. In this regard, some technicians proposed a receiver called «Metox11» so that the

submersibles could listen to the signals of the British detector and could submerge promptly. They assured that the «Metox» did not emit waves that could betray the position of the submarine itself. This new installation began to be done, and as the first tests seemed satisfactory, it was equipped with «Metox» to all the ships, without suspecting the mortal danger that that entailed.

The Fw 190 represented one of the greatest achievements of combat technology.

Doenitz regretted once again that the effort to increase the underwater fleet had been late. He had proposed that by 1939 there were 300 submarines, instead of 27, but the head of the Navy, Raeder, had a certain inclination for large surface units while Hitler was determined to avoid any dispute with Great Britain and to devote most of its resources to the fight against Bolshevism. In 1942 there were times when only 19 submersibles were in combat because the others were being repaired or were in transit to their bases.

Ship Captain Miles R. Browning of the United States Navy says in "The Submarine War": "It is clear that if it were not for the help and efforts of the United States at the appropriate time, Germany would have defeated England in 1917 and again in 1941-1942 ... Britain was so close to the disaster that at one time in 1942, it only had a grocery store for three weeks." (It needed to import fifty thousand tons of food daily). Captain Browning was surprised that at the beginning of the war in 1939 Germany had so few submarines; he says that if he had given more importance to this weapon "there is little doubt that he would have won the European war before the end of the year 1941."

Browning's bewilderment was because he did not take into account that Hitler did not prepare or desire war against Great Britain. And as far as his preparations at sea were almost nil, compared to the efforts, he made to erect an Army that could fight against the Soviet masses.

The claims of the ship's captain Browning are based on the fact that the losses for allied vessels continued to exceed the constructions by 250 percent, during 1942. Monthly more than one hundred ships were sunk: 108 in August, 98 in September, 93 in October, 117 in November. In addition to the vast casualties suffered by the merchant fleet, the English war fleet had lost a total of 5 battleships, 4 aircraft carriers, 15 cruisers, 68 destroyers and 37 submarines until

1942, apart from many other damaged units. England could hardly sustain itself thanks to the hundreds of ships and the one hundred million tons of ammunition, foodstuffs and raw materials that Roosevelt had begun to send him from two years ago.

1942 was the year in which most fights won the submarines. They swooped hundreds of allied ships that drove tanks, cannons, projectiles, bombs and planes for all fronts. The sinking of ships that together displaced six million 250,000 tons, which is triple that of the previous year, were noted. Luftwaffe's tetramotors, mines and privateers threw a million 456,000 tons more. Total subsidence in 1942 amounted to the catastrophic amount of 7,706,000 tons.

And the total since the beginning of the war rose to 16 million 644,000 tons. Germany was about to win the Battle of the Atlantic.¹³⁶

(At the beginning of the war the English merchant fleet was 25 million tons and then managed 9 million more allied ships).

A BURDEN AND NOT AN ALLY

Germany had no luck with its allies. When there was no doubt that the Wehrmacht was consummating in the West the defeat of the French, Belgian and British troops, Italy hastened to declare war, only to demand loot. And with the entrance of Italy, the front of North Africa automatically opened, where English and Italian colonies adjoined. The least Hitler could hope for was that Mussolini alone attended to his only North African front, especially that the English were there in numerical inferiority to the Italians.

On September 13 of that year, 1940, Mussolini ordered the offensive against the eighth English army in Egypt, which then consisted of only 50,000 men. Mussolini had 100,000 for that operation, not including reserves. On the border of Libya and Egypt, there were only British observation posts, and the Italians began the «attack» as if it were a parade. But once they advanced 50 kilometers and sighted the bulk of the British army, they stopped and did not attack again.

Three months later, the English began an exploration to find out what was happening with that mass of motionless Italians. At

¹³⁶ All the offshore ships, coastal ships and oil tankers in Mexico displace 265,000 tons. Including small ships, even barges, the total was 450,000 tons in 1963.

the first shots, the stage collapsed, and there was such confusion and confusion in the Italian ranks, that the English continued to push, although their exploration «raid» only provided for five days of activities. The colorful Italian front collapsed, and General Bergonzoli hastened to surrender. The commander-in-chief, General Graziani, spent the entire day hidden in a cave, a long distance from the front, and upon learning of English progress, he fled to Rome, according to his companion, Marshal Badoglio. Mussolini tried to process it, but King Victor Manuel prevented it.

The English advanced and advanced, through 800 kilometers and in their route they made 130,000 prisoners and captured or destroyed, 400 tanks and 1,290 guns. They had never dreamed that their «exploration raid» was going to become a victory.



*Erwin Rommel.
Generalfeldmarschall
"The Desert Fox".*

Coming to the aid of his ally, Hitler sent General Stumpff to the Italian island of Sicily, with 250 German aircraft, under whose protection General Erwin Rommel transported to North Africa a body of 2 armored divisions and one of infantry, which (still incomplete) went into combat on March 31, 1941. The British army then began to retrace the land it had won. Rommel was in numerical inferiority but said that soldiers should not be counted but weighed. In their first meetings, he hide his weakness; He caused the transport trucks to mix between the tanks to lift clouds of dust and appear more contin-

gents, and set up cannon traps 88, to which some "bait" tanks led to the British tanks to destroy them.

Rommel's tricks and the decision of his troops were imposed in the first week of combat. The British were soon surpassed in operational ability and tactical resources and fell into an ambush that cost them the destruction of their second armored division and their third motorized brigade, which virtually disappeared the numerical superiority they initially had. This was an overwhelming defeat, and Rommel rolled them through 700 kilometers of desert. The recently promoted and decorated generals Sir Richard O'Connor, Neame and Combe, were defeated as suddenly as they had defeated the Italians.

The remains of the Eighth English Army collapsed disorderly to the Egyptian border, where new reinforcements and equipment formed virtually another Eighth army. With the exception Tobruk port, the British lost all the land they had taken from the Italians shortly before.

Rommel asked the Italian bosses for plans of Tobruk's defenses, to attack the English who had fortified there but refused to give it to them. Such was the envy and spite that began to nest towards them. The Spanish writer Ismael Herráiz says in "Italia Out of Combat" that the incredible ineptitude of the Italian command was the starting point of the Italian animosity against the German Army. Seeing that the Germans triumphed quickly, he says, the Italians felt envious.

«From the inferiority complex, one passes to invincible envy, and from here to the abandonment of all duties, to see a giant who humbles with his presence alone sunk.» The Italian fleet of 140 ships included seven powerful battleships, 19 cruise ships and 60 destroyers. It was stronger than the English fleet of the Eastern Mediterranean and was praised daily in Italy, but if it was perhaps leaving its bases, its main concern was to avoid the encounter with the British fleet. Inconceivably it was the only fleet, of all the countries at war, which did not participate in any major operation.

Meanwhile, the transports that carried supplies to Rommel were sunk quietly by the English. The German African Corps arrived at the Egyptian border exhausted and almost without supplies. Thus they could not exploit their lightning triumph over the 8th English Army.

Hitler intervened again in favor of Italy and ordered that Admiral Doenitz, against his will, pass 25 German submarines from the Atlantic to the Mediterranean to underpin the weak communications that supplied Rommel.

«Our immunity and advantage interval came to an end,» Churchill says. «The German submarines appeared on the scene. On November 12, the Ark Royal aircraft carrier (27,000 tons) was torpedoed and sunk. This was the beginning of a series of painful losses for our squad in the Mediterranean and a weakness we had never known before. «The «Ark Royal» carried 70 planes when sunk by the submarine U-81 of Captain Suggenberger. Shortly after, submarine U-331, by Lieutenant Von Tiesenhausen, spotted a fleet of three battleships and 12 English destroyers at noon.

By collecting cold blood, he was lucky enough to pass under the destructive belt of the destroyers, and then the periscope emerged and waited until it was located four hundred meters from the 31,000-ton «Barham» battleship, manned by 860 sailors. He then fired four torpedoes, 3 of which blew the battleship, which was followed by the «Queen Elizabeth» and the «Valiant». In 5 minutes there was nothing left of the «Barham» on the water, but in the meantime, the submarine lived an extraordinary adventure.

It happened that when launching the four torpedoes the mechanism that introduces water to the submersible to compensate for the loss of projectile weight failed, and abruptly rose to the surface in front of the «Valiant» battleship, which immediately began to fire it with its bow cannons. But the U-331 was so close to the «Valiant» that even though it tilted its cannons, the shots passed to the submersible above the tower. Lieutenant von Tiesenhausen sent all the water tanks to flood and concentrated the crew on the bow, which managed to submerge violently. Suddenly, it collapsed 260 meters underwater until he barely managed to control the ship, bypass depth charges and save by narrow margin.

Days later, the «Valiant» and the «Queen Elizabeth» were badly damaged by Italian sailors who, with diving shoes and materially mounted on submerged torpedoes, approached the battleships hull and placed the torpedoes to explode minutes later. This unusual Italian coup was directed by Lieutenant Luigi Durand, who by the way was captured and agreed to fight for the English.

In those same days, the German submarine U-73 of Lieutenant Rosenbaum sank the British aircraft carrier “Eagle”. The situation was particularly favorable for the Italian fleet to join the German submarine fleet and conquer the dominance of the Mediterranean, which would be assured the supply of Rommel’s forces in North Africa. But the Italian fleet did not want to leave its bases. German submarines suffered serious casualties (36 during 1941) and were left alone fighting the battle of the Mediterranean, which was virtually a battle of Italy. Mussolini did not want to take any risks, and the English continued to endure the casualties inflicted on them by submarines, to intercept the supplies to Rommel.

As if that inactivity was a small thing, there were even traitorous Italians who communicated to the allies the departure of convoys from the Axis, so that they would sink them more easily. “Today we know,” says Kesselring, “that the Italian admiral Maugeri took

responsibility for his betrayal of the sinking of many ships and the loss of many human lives".¹³⁷

It was also later learned that Admiral Canaris, head of the German military secret service, may have stopped Italian sabotage, but he did not do so because of complicity.

In his first onslaught, Rommel shattered the 8th English army and threw it to the Libyan border. The 8th army refused and launched another offensive; and when everything seemed to indicate that the German forces were lost, Rommel counterattacked; he destroyed the 8th army again and reached El Alamein. Sometime later a third English army began the last allied offensive there, which coincided with the landing and the Anglo-American attack through North-west Africa. In Tunisia, it was the end of Rommel's forces.

The departure of air or naval transport was timely communicated from Italy to the English for the attack.

Galeazzo Ciano, Minister of Foreign Affairs of Italy, pointed out in his Journal, on September 2, 1941: "Rommel has been detained in Libya for lack of combustible. Three of our tankers —which carried fuel for Rommel— have been sunk in two days." This indifference of Ciano was representative of the mental attitude of the Italian command.

For their part, the English rebuilt their 8th army and again accumulated considerable numerical superiority over the Africa Korps. Everything done by Rommel was about to get lost. The general Auchinleck, British chief of the Middle East, warned his troops that Rommel was becoming "a kind of bogeyman" because they talked a lot about him. He asked his commanders to expel by all possible means, the idea of that Rommel represented something other than an ordinary general. However, the English general Desmond Young says that the British troops followed, "referring to Rommel half affectionately, as "that ... Rommel", and even the veteran soldiers" tended to explain: we collided with Germans as if that explanation was enough to excuse the failures. "

«At that time,» General Young adds, «we believed that the Korps Africa was a select body, made up of volunteers specially trained for the desert. It wasn't like that. Korps Africa was made up of the common type of Germans. Moreover, it could hardly adapt

¹³⁷ "Memories" .— Marshal Kesselring, supreme commander of the German front in the Mediterranean.

to the life of the desert; they were at a disadvantage concerning the British colonial troops.

It was Rommel who from the first moment, with his personal influence, his example, the strength of his character, risking more than his troops, made him that rough, truculent, hardened force that we met. It was he who taught them to take out every ounce of their energies and never admit that they were defeated. Even when they were taken prisoners, they marched along the docks of Suez with their heads up.

In 1949 they still carried their badge with the «palm» in their wallets. If you ask them if they were in North Africa, they take pride in answering: «Yes, I was in the Korps Africa, I fought with Rommel.» Good luck because they fought well, and as the Germans say, the best thing after a good friend is a good enemy. «The 8th army gathered Hindu, South African, New Zealand, Australian and English forces—in addition to the Polish ones already operating in Tobruk— Its troops amounted to 118,000 men and 455 tanks.

Rommel had 96,000 men, of whom 32,000 were Germans, and the rest were Italian. The German armored divisions 15 and 21 (with a total of 260 tanks) and 90 light infantry, were really the ones that supported the situation. So much so that Rommel gave his officers the following secret order: «The Germans have always been good soldiers; therefore, they must not boast. And even less must they diminish the deeds of those of other nations.

An Italian is not, naturally, like a German. It is a different being. Therefore, it would be unfair to measure him with German standards. He fights the best he can, and this is worth considering. It would be unworthy to make fun of our ally and talk about his softness. We must try to see their good qualities.»

In the air, British superiority was more significant: 1,100 planes against 120 Germans and 200 Italians. (Shortly after Hitler withdrew devices from the Soviet front to send them to Africa).

On the eve of their new offensive, the English tried to kill Rommel at his headquarters in Veda Littoria, for which they transported 52 volunteers by submarine, behind the German lines. But Rommel was not in his barracks the night of the attack and most of the assailants perished.

On November 18 (1941) the remade 8th English army launched the offensive. «It was a battle worthy of soldiers, a dogfight,» says

English General Desmond Young, who participated in it. «It was fought at such speed, with such abrupt changes in situations, under such a cloud of burning tanks and grenades exploding between the dust of vehicles that skid, between such confusion and conflicting reports, that nobody knew what was happening a mile away ...

There are hundreds of men whose exploits went unnoticed. How many have heard of how Major General Dennis Reid, Commander of the Indian Brigade Group, took Gialo himself and surrendered with his gun to 60 Italian officers who were eating?» The numerically superior allied forces of Cunningham—in which already contained considerable supplies sent by Roosevelt—they deeply pierced Rommel's front and reached Sidi Rezegh, 70 kilometers from where the fight began, 39,000 Italians collapsed and were captured. Churchill then spoke of a great victory in the process of completion.

Rommel, who according to the English general Desmond Young, «had a wonderful gift to appear in the vital points and give a decisive impetus action at the crucial moments,» then he had one of his most risky and brilliant inspirations. Leaving the conventional norms of war, he almost wholly disregarded the center of gravity of the battle, imposed by Cunningham, and ordered his divisions 15 and 21 to give a detour to the front and launch themselves over the enemy's rearguard.

That amounted to setting the enemy's house on fire before putting out the fire in our own. Still, the courage and determination were imposed on the cold academic laws of prudence and order, and Rommel snatched the victory to Cunningham out of his pocket. Once again, it was demonstrated that on the incontrovertible figures of the superiority of men, tanks, guns and airplanes, there are imponderable spiritual forces capable of working miracles.

«By the 23rd,» says Churchill, «we had lost two-thirds of the tanks. Rommel made his way to the east and caused such chaos and alarm, that our bosses abandoned the fight and withdrew. Given this serious stumble, Auchinleck replaced Cunningham with General Ritchie, because he was disturbed about the situation.»

The 8th army, broken and disoriented, suspended the offensive. Rommel's forces, on the other hand, had also suffered terrible bleeding. In addition to the 39,000 Italians captured, German casualties amounted to 21,000 men, including dead, wounded and prisoners, since they had once again carried the full weight of the fight.



Rommel in the African desert in June 1942.

In the following months, the battle of supplies was fought. Rommel also made his demands, but the Italian fleet remained «heroically» in their hiding places. On December 13 of that same year of 1941, Ciano noted in his diary: «The usual naval setbacks ... we have lost two large ships with tanks for Libya». At least, Mussolini was responsible for making his fleet escort the supplies that Germany continued to subtract from the Russian front to help Italy. Still, Mussolini sought the line of least effort and instead of forcing his navy to fight, asked Hitler to force France to cede bases in Bizerta. Hitler opposed —although he had France at his mercy— because he had offered to respect his Colonial Empire and because he was still dreaming of the German-French reconciliation.

The inactivity of the Italian war fleet caused 35% of the equipment to be lost in August 1941; in October, 63% and in December 75%. Rommel had to shorten his forehead and give ground. The English tried again to catch him, and he slipped away. Although then the fierce fight was fought at the gates of Moscow, Hitler withdrew the second Air Corps from Russia, with Marshal Kesselring and his General Staff, and sent him to Italy to do the escort work that the Italians did not do. Rommel could thus recompensate his casualties.

Shortly after Rommel prepared a counterattack; Italian General Bástico did not agree and threatened to withdraw the troops from

the front. «I don't care». Rommel replied. They finally reached an agreement, and the operation began on the afternoon of May 26 (1942).

According to the plan, the Italians would remain on the stabilized line, and the Germans would try to wrap the British around the flank and rear. But in practice, these detached themselves from the front covered by the Italians and concentrated their forces against Rommel, which they almost reached. British air commodore L. McLean says about this battle:

«The desert campaign in Western Egypt and Libya, where the Germans were always inferior in number, possibly illustrates the German technique better. Among many examples, I think the brightest was when Rommel's armored forces escaped the trap in the Cauldron, where they were surrounded by anti-tank mines to the South, East and West and powerful British troops from the north. Fenced and isolated from their bases, and with few munitions, fuels and food, the armored force was, apparently, the ideal target for the bombers. Still, quite the opposite happened, Rommel managed to open a gap through the western minefields, passed his forces through it, and after refueling, launched an impetuous counterattack against the Cauldron. 8th army backed down from the Gazala line leaving Tobruk in danger.»

Then Rommel attacked Tobruk and captured it. «The new 8th army was shattered for the second time in a withdrawal of more than 500 kilometers.



Rommel outside Tobruk, June 1942.

Churchill had asked General Auchinleck that Tobruk be held at any cost: "Therefore," he says, "it was a surprise that on June 20, in Washington, the news came that Tobruk had surrendered with 35,000 men, to a force that didn't even reach half that number ... This was so surprising that I couldn't believe it. That was one of the strongest strikes I can remember. "

From May 26 to July 30, Rommel captured sixty thousand prisoners and destroyed 2,000 tanks and armored vehicles. Virtually the entire 8th English army was defeated again.

The remains of the British forces were persecuted to El Alamein, where troops and supplies hurriedly joined a new eighth army. It was already the third that was reorganized since Rommel's arrival in North Africa. Roosevelt immediately ordered that the American army yield 300 tanks and 100 guns send them to Egypt. Other supplies were shipped days later, and the Eighth army was resurrected for the third time, even with a new chief.

«Rommel had proven once again,» says Churchill, «to be a master of desert tactics... Rommel had received planes removed from the Russian front and had 120 German tanks. Our first armored division had 150. However, the ineffective use made of this division has not yet been explained. The first armored division was one of the best we had. It was mainly composed of men who had more than two years of preparation and represented such a high degree of efficiency as anyone who could be in our regular forces.

This magnificent division lost more than one hundred of its tanks. «Although British General Young says that» the German



*Hans-Joachim Marseille.
Luftwaffe fighter pilot
and flying ace.*

tanks were of immense superiority in quality, even over the new American General Grant tanks, «the numerical superiority of the allies was enough for annul the qualitative advantage. If the German troops continued to sustain themselves in Africa, it was surely due to imponderable spiritual factors, supplies were scarce on the German front, and everything went from bad to worse.

An unfavorable sign was the death of Marseille, conceptualized as the "ace" of the German pilots. Hans Joachim Marseille, 22, had shot down 158 planes and

Rommel said his efforts in the air were equivalent to the performance of a division. Despite such a record, he desired to shoot down planes, but not kill his adversaries, as revealed in a letter saying to his mother: "I waited to see the parachutes. Why don't the Englishmen jump? I was horrified when the plane crashed against the water "... His 158th victory was the most difficult, and about it, he wrote:" It was an even match. It was also a very short fight, but for the first time, I was not sure that I was going to win." On his next flight over the Allied front, the oil caught fire, delayed the parachute jump to return to "the German lines, but when he finally jumped, the parachute got stuck in the tail of the plane, which rushed into flames.

Marshal Kesselring said in his funeral: "He died in the air, as his wishes would have been. Captain Marselle, 22 years old, still undefeated, still the best pilot.

Rommel's army had overcome several crises. However, everything has its limit, and German Korps Africa reached its own in El Alamein one hundred kilometers from its goal, which was Alexandria.

There the sunset for Rommel. His opponent was then General Montgomery, British, to whom the triumph was attributed, and he was exalted as the director of what neither Cunningham nor Ritchie had been able to achieve. The reality, however, was much more straightforward. In the battle of El Alamein, Montgomery had 1,114 new tanks against 219 German and 339 Italian tanks; It had 150,000 men against 32,000 Germans and 60,000 Italians, and more than a thousand planes against less than one hundred. The production of the Allied war won the battle. Given this tremendous numerical superiority of elements, the commander factor and the soldier factor were already secondary.



*Bernard Montgomery
British Field Marshal
"The Spartan General"*

This is recognized in the book "Rommel", by British General Young, who states: "According to the legend, General Montgomery arrived from heaven, and having reorganized or rather organized the 8th Army, turned the defeat into victory." The legend is unfair to the 8th army. It is also contrary to the facts. Generals

Montgomery and Alexander took command on August 15, 1942. By then, the 8th army had two extra English divisions and a mass of tanks like the 8th army had never seen before.”

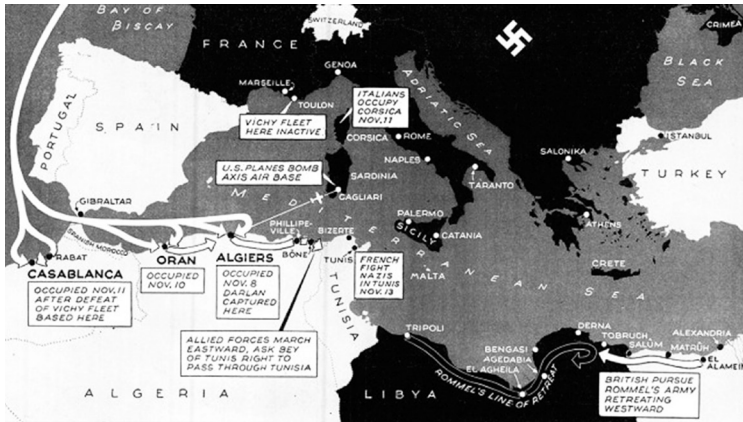
For his part, Rommel noted: «My numbers were getting smaller, while those of the enemy increased. Always the same tanks that entered the battle and the same gunners. What those officers and soldiers did in that week touches the limits of human efficiency. The English did not attempt anything that could be called an operation but relied absolutely on the effects of their artillery and aviation. With only half of their forces, they could have destroyed all of ours.»

The battle of El Alamein began on October 23, 1942. Rommel, exhausted, enjoyed a license in Berlin. His replacement, General Stumme, from the anti-Soviet front, had to order that fire not be answered in several sectors because it was necessary to save ammunition. That same day Stumme died of a heart attack and Rommel—still in convalescence— returned hurriedly. On 26, 27 and 28, three Italian tankers that carried fuel were not sufficiently protected because Mussolini’s fleet was still hidden, and were sunk by Allied aviation. The fuel for the tanks was rationed to the maximum, the situation became more critical, and after eight days of combat, the front was already unsustainable. Of 219 tanks, only 106 remained.

On November 3 Rommel received an order from Hitler: “It will not be the first time in history that the strongest will prevail over the most powerful enemy battalions. It can only show its troops the path that leads to victory or death.” Marshal Kesselring says that when the order arrived, the troops were no longer cluffed, but in the desert, and that he telegraphed the Führer explaining that his disposition was no longer applicable. Hitler then authorized the operations to be conducted according to needs, and the withdrawal became widespread. Referring to this 2,400-kilometer retreat across the desert, American colonel John K. Boles says¹³⁸ that “instead of being considered the pinnacle of persecution, it can be more accurately considered as a notable example of the successful evasion of a persecuted force.”

While Rommel eluded Montgomery from the east and retreated across Libya, American and English troops landed on November 8 (1942), secretly helped by Marshal Petain’s French government. That was Hitler’s payment for crediting respected the Colonial Empire of France and having dreamed of reconciliation.

¹³⁸The Armor in Pursuit. Colonel John Boles Jr., instructor in the US Army.



For the Africa Korps, there was no longer possible salvation.

In those days Rommel had already lost morale, according to Marshal Kesselring. He reveals that he did not want to give him two motorized divisions that he was asking for, because he assumed that “this would only serve so that he could withdraw even more ‘quickly’”. Hitler intervened again on this front of Mussolini and sent Tunisia to the 5th army under General Von Arnim.

In a supreme effort, the 21st Panzer Division was withdrawn from the front that held the 8th British Army in the East and launched the West against the first American armored division and the English and French forces that accompanied it. From February 14 to 23 (1943) the allies spent difficult hours at the Kasserine Pass, where their lines were drilled, and the remains of the 21st German division gained dangerous ground. The US first division lost a third of its troops, including 2,459 prisoners. General Alexander had to ask General Montgomery to help him restore the situation through an attack in the East, and thus the 21st Panzer Division was released to release his prey. Alexander later wrote in his report: “The battle of Kasserine gave me many moments of anxiety.”

In turn, Eisenhower said in “Crusade in Europe” that “in the Kasserine Pass, we went to the bottom of the barrel when sending reservations to contain the German attack.”

That was Rommel’s last blow in Africa. Then Hitler called him, to entrust him with the defense of Italy, and General Von Arnim, remained in his place, but was taken prisoner with the remains of his

troops. Before, General Von Thoma, Rommel's second in command, had already been captured. General Montgomery, commander of the 8th English army, invited him to lunch, and both discussed the development of the battle. Another German general, Von Ravenstein, commander of the 21st Panzer Division, was also captured by the English. He sent the following letter to his opponent, General Campbell: "His seventh support artillery group made the battle very painful, and I still remember the much iron that flew near our ears next to the airfield. German comrades congratulate you for the Victory Cross. During the war, your enemy, but very respectfully. "Von Ravenstein."

This traditional chivalry among combatants could only be practiced between some Germans and British. Where Israelite influence was closest, hatred made those courtesies impossible that certainly do not detract from the contenders. For example, General Dwight David Eisenhower, grandson of the Israelites James and Rebekah, who emigrated from Germany to the United States in the 18th century, refused to speak with the captured General Von Arnim and gave the following order: «None of them should afford to visit me.»



*Dwight D. Eisenhower
Supreme Commander of
the Allied Expeditionary
Force in Europe.*

WEST AT THE SERVICE OF THE USSR

The fight in Africa was dramatic since a handful of Germans faced for two years the combined resources of Churchill and Roosevelt. The fight at sea is also dramatic because 250 submarines fought against the largest fleets in the world. Equally disproportionate was the fight in the air, where a part of the Luftwaffe and the almost complete aviation of Roosevelt and Churchill fought over Western Europe. However, operations in Russia remained the gigantic struggle in the history of weapons.

At the beginning of 1942, the second year of the USSR war- the Soviets had lost approximately one-third of their industrial centers and all the wheat fields of White Russia and Ukraine. They had also lost half of their deposits of stone coal, three quarters of their sources of coke coal and 62% of raw iron. Their casualties in

soldiers and war equipment corresponded to 400 divisions. The Russian territory occupied by the Germans had a population of 80 million inhabitants or 40% of all the inhabitants of the USSR. The situation of the communist Empire was extremely critical.

Roosevelt and Churchill's help to the Bolshevik empire grew in astronomical figures in that year. The American diplomat William C. Bullit says that he and other advisers asked Roosevelt to demand from Moscow assurances that he would respect the borders in Europe and Asia, but Roosevelt rejected that request. Such complacency bordering on complicity was also shared by Churchill, who upon learning that Stalin persisted in his desire to subdue Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania and Romania. It was despite the provisions of the Atlantic Charter, cabled his Foreign Business Secretary in Moscow: «Naturally, you should not be coarse or rough with Stalin.»

During 1942 a procession of Western officials went to Moscow to comfort Stalin, bring him help and offer him more for the future. Among the Russian population, there were symptoms of exhaustion and fatigue and even rebellion. The Wehrmacht had preserved 95% of the territory taken from the Red Army and survived the winter and the Soviet counteroffensive. Stalin had seen partially destroyed the eight reserve armies he launched on his winter offensive, and his situation was so compromised that the West could have dosed its aid to the extent that the USSR promised not to be a threat to the world. But Roosevelt and his Jewish clique prevented that from being done.

The American commander George Racey Jordan served in 1942 as a liaison officer between the US Army and the Red Army and revealed that in that year materials began to be supplied for the Soviets to make an atomic battery. He also says that Soviet planes frequently arrived in the United States carrying large numbers of plans and secret studies of the US military industry. Alger Hiss—the Jew subsequently prosecuted as a Bolshevik spy—was under Roosevelt's regime one of the main suppliers of the Soviets. Commander Racey Jordan was frequently surprised to see that the White House delivered to the red confidential reports that American diplomats had sent to Roosevelt about the Russians. He adds that "hoping to arouse interest in what seemed to me like a perfidious violation of the security of the United States" denounced such facts in the Secretary of State. However, only obtained the surpris-

ing response that “the officers who became have too informal are in danger of being sent to the South Pacific”.¹³⁹

In that way, the influential Israelites of the White House betrayed the American officials who were interested in the fate of their homeland.

It was not for nothing in Soviet schools that Roosevelt was praised. In April (1942) the new American ambassador, William Standley, arrived in Moscow and promised that the Russian front would receive most of the US war effort. Three months later Harry Hopkins, envoy of Roosevelt, returned to the Kremlin to increase aid and study whether the “Russian sinking” was imminent, in which case the invasion of Western Europe should be violated. A little later Churchill also came to comfort Stalin: in his “Memoirs” he says that when he announced that there could be no invasion of Europe in 1942, Stalin’s face darkened. “He said there was not a German division of any value in France. I replied that there were 25, nine of which were a frontline. He was content to move his head.”

Stalin’s attitude was so derogatory that Churchill was about to suspend his visit and return to London earlier than planned. The supply and equipment support for the Red Army was enormous, but Moscow demanded more. General Marshall (Chief of the General Staff of the United States) estimated that aid at \$ 20 billion, just as far as US cooperation is concerned, and estimated that it amounted to «558 armored divisions or 2,000 infantry.» («Victory in Europe»).

The tremendous defeats suffered by the Soviets in 1941 worsened in 1942. Almost all the mechanized equipment had been lost, and a general paralysis threatened the Russian troops. The Commissioner of Transport of the USSR, the Jew Lazar Kaganovich, resorted to the most dramatic means: “Through the human effort, the barrels were rolled with gasoline along the roads to near the front. Then women and children were forced to carry them through the rugged terrain and under enormous fatigue, to the front lines. The projectile baskets and ammunition boxes for machine guns were transported employing human kilometer chains, passing them from hand to hand for days and nights.

No one cared to provide these people with a place to sleep, nor did anyone think of offering them, during their work, during the intense cold, a hot drink. Exhausted beings fainted, and others

¹³⁹The Armor in Pursuit. Colonel John Boles Jr., instructor in the US Army.

arose in their place. But it did not matter! Human life has no value in Russia»¹⁴⁰. However, Kaganovich was not alone. His brethren from the West sent him during the first year of help —at the expense of American taxpayers— 131,000 vehicles, 42,000 tons of gasoline and 66,000 for the other chiefs of Israelite Marxism, 4,600 aircraft, 5,800 tanks and 830,000 tons of other American military implements arrived in that year.¹⁴¹

Churchill sent (1941-1942), 6,200 tanks and 5,600 aircraft.

Although enormous the help he received, Stalin did not cross his arms. His totalitarianism, more absolute than Hitler's, did the miracle of mobilizing all its population of 35 million men of military age for military purposes.¹⁴² Only the youth of Komsomoles (young people fanatically educated in Bolshevism and bitter enemies of Christianity) amounted to 14 million. The women filled the posts of the men who passed into the ranks of the Red army. The American journalist Lesueur says that "the mobilization of housewives has brought out a large number of women without any previous preparation. During this week, I have seen women mobilized working on the cleaning of the railway line that runs along the Volga. Once a day they stop to get their ration of brown bread. This is the only thing they eat during work, but they seem healthy."

Stalin demanded the political Commissioners, mostly Jews, for oaths that they would defeat the German army in 1942. Just as they had done the previous year, the Jewish chiefs of Bolshevism beat fanatically. More than one hundred Jewish-Russians won the highest military award of «Hero of the Soviet Union». One of them, General Leo Dovator, died in combat and was consecrated as a national hero. It became the paradigm of the young communists, and their popular «song of the Dovatorsi» became a Bolshevik anthem.

FROM KERTSCH TO LENINGRAD

A flood of bombs, which reached a total of 2,700,000 tons, began to be dropped on German cities by the aviation of Roosevelt and Churchill. At the same time, three million Germans were ha-

¹⁴⁰ The Russian Soldier. — Otto Skorzeny, German officer.

¹⁴¹ Dated in Moscow. — Henry C. Cassidy, American journalist, head of the Associated Press in Russia

¹⁴² Twelve Months That Changed the World. — Larry Lesueur. Correspondent for Columbia Broadcasting in Moscow.

rassed or immobilized on fronts outside Russia (two million in the air defenses and more than one million in the garrisons or Africa), in the Eastern Front of Bolshevism Hitler's forces resumed the offensive. It was no longer the same power of the previous year; partly due to the wear of the first offensive and the rigors of winter; partly due to the requirements of other fronts threatened by Stalin's allies. But anyway 60% of the German Army, fighting in Russia against the entire Red Army, prevailed again.

Of the 21 German armored divisions that operated in 1941, only ten could be reorganized on the eastern front, and four more were formed. Tank factories diverted much of their capacity to the production of parts, for the submarine fleet, whose action in the Battle of the Atlantic forced Churchill to ask for Roosevelt's help urgently.

In 1941 the offensives had been carried out with 12 German armies, while in 1942 they developed with 6. The others only retained their positions.

In September and October 1941, the 11th German army of General Von Manstein had pierced the Perekop Isthmus in painful struggle and conquered the entire Crimean Peninsula, except the Sevastopol fortress. Von Manstein tried to capture it in a blow of hand, for which he withdrew German forces from the steppes of Nogais and replaced them with the third Romanian army. Still, hours later the Romanians faltered before a Soviet onslaught, his forehead was pierced and Von Manstein had to order that the 17th Infantry Division and the Leibstandarte Regiment return to that sector in a hurry. The crisis was conjured there, but precious time was lost, and it was no longer possible to take Sevastopol before he could receive reinforcements. His capture would cost a lot of time and a lot of blood later.

Sevastopol was the most powerful fortress in the world, with a triple defensive belt, with an artillery of heavy caliber and with defenses under the rock. On December 17 (1942) Von Manstein launched an offensive to capture him, with part of the 11th army. The attack was going well, and ten days later an important perforation had already been achieved, but in that case, a crisis occurred in the rear, and the offensive had to be totally suspended.

It turns out that it was winter and the water had frozen in several parts of the Kertsch peninsula. The Soviets took the opportunity and invaded the peninsula with their armies 44 and 51. In the first impact, they recovered the population of Kertsch and in the second the

port of Feodosia. The area was in the care of two German divisions, under the command of General Count Hans Graf von Sponeck, who was disobeying specific orders made a hurried retreat, with great material losses. Von Manstein had to withdraw forces from Sevastopol and go to stabilize the lines on the Kertsch peninsula. General Sponeck had given evidence of courage and skill in several battles, but apparently, his resistance had a moment of weakness in Kertsch. The High Command formed a war council and sentenced him to death, but Hitler commuted his sentence for seven years in prison.

The 46th Infantry Division, sent by Sponeck, was also punished. On the agenda, Marshal Von Reichenau announced that they were denied "their honor as a soldier, for their precipitous withdrawal into the peninsula." However, days later, Marshal Von Bock vindicated them of all guilt.

During a counterattack, the Germans recovered the port of Feodosia. By the way, when it had fallen into the Red Army hands, a significant and curious event occurred there. The small German garrison withdrew fighting containment and did not have time to take 8,000 Russians who had prisoners. Upon realizing the situation, the prisoners fled, not to meet the Bolsheviks, but to the German base of Simferopol, where they returned to surrender to their captors. Even under the hardness of captivity, they had known another lifestyle and feared their return to the USSR.

The 11th German army spent very critical weeks in late 1941 and early 1942 but managed to stand. By May, Soviet armies 44 and 51 were already firmly entrenched in the gorge of Parpatsch, at the entrance of Kertsch, and that was precisely where German offensive operations began in 1942. The Reds had 17 infantry divisions in that sector: two cavalries, three shooters brigades and four tank brigades. On the other hand, Von Manstein's 11th army had covered the casualties of its 6 German and two and a half Romanian divisions.

On May 8, the 11th army launched the offensive. Von Manstein pretended that he was going to attack at the northern end of the Strait and used disorienting messages and simulated artillery preparation to deceive the Soviets. The trick was successful, and the main blow was unloaded at the southern end. By May 11, 8 Soviet divisions had already been involved: on the 16th Kertsch fell and on the 18th the battle ended, except for isolated groups commanded by Jewish suicide commissioners.

In the recapture of Kertsch and Feodosia, the 11th army captured 180,000 Soviet prisoners; 1,303 guns and 343 tanks. 3,814 vehicles, 323 planes, and 16 ships were destroyed. Three-fourths of the 11th German army had knocked out armies 44, 51 and 47.

The 11th army began again to narrow the siege on the outskirts of Sevastopol, which Stalin was determined to hold as a right flank threat of the German front. Behind steep slopes, Sevastopol was the only Soviet stronghold in the Crimea. For seven months, numerous commissioners had erected defenses in-depth and one and a half million days were computed in this task. The front was 35 kilometers long around Sevastopol, and there were 208 batteries of Soviet artillery and three large defensive belts totaling 350 km of fortified lines. General Petrow had eight divisions and three parapeted navy brigades. Sevastopol was considered the greatest fortress in the world.

For their part, the Germans employed seven divisions in the assault of Sevastopol. They carried two special 60 cm guns and the famous "Dora", 80 centimeters in diameter, which has been the largest cannon in the world. It weighed 1,488 tons, was 50 meters long, 10.7 high, fired projectiles of 4,800 kilos 47 km away and 7 tons 38 km; it required 4,120 men for its location and protection. It blew a tank of ammunition 27 meters deep into the rock, but it was such a difficult monster to change places that he had no practical application in the movement war.

June 7. (1942) the German artillery and the Von Richthofen 8th Air Corps started a rain of fire on the defenses of Sevastopol and held it for five days. "It was an imposing spectacle, unspeakable," says Marshal Von Manstein, then commander of the 11th army. Only the German cannons of 8.8. cms in diameter they fired a total of 181,787 grenades. Sometimes they concentrated the fire on a narrow fortified sector and did not drill it, but the Soviet garrison was overwhelmed or suffered many casualties due to rupture of blood vessels, due; to percussion.

The German infantry launched the assault on June 12 and was hardly infiltrating the defensive maze of the Bolsheviks. The Israelite commissioners and the young Komsomoles (communist youth) fanatically sustained resistance in the caves of the vast defensive system. The entire civilian population was mobilized to assist the troops. When some forts looked isolated and lost, the Jewish commissioners waited for the Germans to approach and then flew with dynamite. Thus they sold their lives and caused more casualties to

the attackers. The 132nd German infantry division suffered heavy casualties that had to be relieved and replaced by the 24th.

Finally, the resistance broke up on June 30 and collapsed on July 4 after an intense battle of 23 days, and seven months of land, although not maritime. Ninety thousand Soviets fell prisoners, and more than 35,030 had perished.

With the conquest of Sevastopol, the entire Crimean Peninsula was left in German hands, and the 11th army was painfully transferred across 2,300 kilometers to the Northern sector of the front, where an attack was prepared to capture the Leningrad square, besieged during the offensive of 1941. In the winter the city had achieved a partial communication through the frozen waters of Lake Ladoga, but it had run out of electrical service and without central heating.

The Soviets warned of German preparations and anticipated a counteroffensive, using their armies 2, 52 and 59. The first of these three armies rammed the Wolchow area and opened an 8-kilometer gap in the 18th army sector German. Then the 11th army of Von Manstein newly arrived from Crimea, went into operation and by September 21 the Soviets who had drilled the German lines were full.

The Russian armies 52 and 59 tried to save their comrades from the 2nd army and rushed briskly, but again and again, they were rejected with great losses. A considerable part of the German artillery that besieged Leningrad moved to the Wollchow sector to harass the cornered Bolsheviks. The fire was so intense, says Marshal Von Manstein that «the forest was turned into a lunar landscape, with no more vegetation than a few sad stumps of what had been burly groves.»

With an iron hand, the Israelite commissioners prolonged the resistance until October 2, when 12,000 survivors surrendered with 300 guns, 500 grenade launchers and 244 tanks. The number of dead and wounded doubled several times that of prisoners. Within the siege, seven divisions and four tank brigades had been completely annihilated. Another nine divisions that rammed outside were shattered. But through the costly sacrifice of the entire 2nd army; the Soviets had forced the Germans to suspend the attack on Leningrad, who was under partial siege for two years and eight months.

As for the Central sector of the long front, the broken ones tried to drill the German lines and capture Rzhev, 200 kilometers west of Moscow, but those efforts collapsed on July 13 (1942) when one of their armies was taken over and destroyed. Their casualties

amounted to 40,000 prisoners, 220 tanks and 738 guns, not counting dead and wounded. After this operation, the central sector had many months of calm.

The Soviets then dedicated themselves to the rear of their lines to exhume the bodies left by the Germans the previous year, in their advance on Moscow. They removed thousands of crosses that covered them, and the human remains were buried in large mass graves so that they “did not poison the earth.”

FROM CRIMEA TO THE CAUCASUS MOUNTAINS

In the Eastern part of Ukraine, corresponding to the southern sector of the German-Soviet front, Marshal Timoshenko began on May 14 a furious offensive towards Karkov, on a 160-kilometer front. They had arranged the armies 6, 9 and 57 in the form of pincers, composed of more than three hundred thousand highly mechanized men. They were trying to encircle and annihilate the 6th German army in the Izyun-Barvenkovo area, whose eighth body based in Wolchansk was subjected to a tremendous strike of tanks, artillery and infantry. The front of the 6th army was drilled in the North, up to 20 kilometers from Karkov. In the South, it was crossed to near Poltava, 100 kilometers behind Karkov. The situation was dire. Within four days of resisting a relentless torrent of fire, the commander of the German 6th army reported that his troops had reached “the end of their forces,” but he was told to resist a little more, to come to his aid.

Von Bock doubted about launching a counteroffensive with an army he had available and his chief of staff, General Sundenstern, encouraged him to use that single-arm, which at first glance seemed insufficient. Once the decision was made, the first armored army of Von Kleist threw himself as lightning, pierced a flank of the Soviets and penetrated to the rear in a furious battle.

The three Soviet armies were suddenly encircled and tried to make their way into furious attacks, launched particularly at night, but were rejected again and again, sometimes only a hundred meters from the German lines.

Incessant and deadly bombings were discharged from the air against the Bolshevik attackers. Captain Hartmann completed in 1942 the highest number of demolitions or 346 devices. However, Marseille continued to be considered in the first place (with 158 wins) as air combat with the British was much more difficult.

In the Izyun-Barvenkovo operation, the Luftwaffe premiered its new fighters, a liquid-cooled Messerschmitt 109-G, of 1,700 horsepower, and the 1906 Focke Wulf. Both reached more height and speed than the Sturmovik, the best Soviet fighters, and the fighters that Stalin received from its western allies, such as the Curtiss P-40 and the Airacobra. Also the mobile 88-mm anti-tank and anti-aircraft cannon came devastatingly into action. The quality of the armament and the German soldier triumphed once more over numerical superiority. "If you can take Karkov—they said fliers thrown at the Russians—we won't bother defending Berlin."

Indeed, the three armies of Tymoshenko were overcome in the war of movements by the first panzer army of Von Kleist and by the 6th army, which they tried to catch. The papers were reversed, and the three Russian armies were taken over, disorganized in rear-guard and flank attacks, compressed in a narrow sector and finally destroyed in a battle that lasted 16 days. Von Kleist made 239,306 prisoners and destroyed or captured 2,026 tanks, 540 aircraft and 1,249 Soviet cannons. With this bloody failure, Tymoshenko's offensive over Karkov ended.

Once the Crimean Peninsula was fully secured and the Tymoshenko onslaught destroyed, the entire Southern wing consisting of 5 German and 3 Romanian armies set out to begin their offensive on June 29, in an area of 600 kilometers.

The offensive plan, called "Case Blue", had been overseen by Hitler, and was essential that a group of armies advanced to the oil wells of the Caucasus to link with Turkey and encourage it to become Germany's ally. Covering the flank of that advance, another group of armies would perform several maneuvers to encircle large Soviet contingents and move towards Stalingrad, a place that would be the number two objective, as the Caucasus was number one.

Hitler had a great distrust of the infiltrators or traitors and ordered that the plan not be disclosed to the division commanders. Army and army corps commanders would only know it. Thus, on June 19, General Stumme, commander of the 40th Army Corps, gathered his three division commanders and told them about the «Case Blue» Plan. The head of the 23rd armored division, General Von Boinevurg, asked for permission to make notes and General Stumme gave it to him however he was violating Hitler's order.

The meeting ended, and everyone retired to their positions. A few hours later, General Von Boinevurg told General Stumme that

his commander Reichel (head of the General Staff Department) had disappeared on an airplane, with the maps and all the notes of the "Case Blue". Stumme shuddered, alerted all divisions of the front and requested reports from all observation posts.

Hours later, the 333th Infantry Division reported that a plane like Reichel's had been seen in the afternoon and that it was headed to the Soviet lines, behind which it had descended. Immediately a reinforced regiment was prepared that pierced the Bolshevik front and managed to get to where the plane was, alone and without traces of violence or fire. Nearby there was a grave with two bodies, naked and so disfigured that will never be known if it was Reichel and the pilot. The documents did not appear anywhere. The Soviets were instructed not to harm German staff officers and to send them to a special section that was responsible for torturing them and making them confess secrets. It was possible that Reichel was alive.

On the eve of the German offensive, General Stumme and Von Boinevurg were dismissed, as was the Chief of Staff of the 40th Corps, Colonel Franz.

In these circumstances of disturbance, on June 29 began the two great German attacks. One was to the southeast, trying to achieve the number one objective, that is, the conquest of the Caucasus oil, and another to the East, to encircle great Soviet forces, cover the rearguard of the Caucasian operation and eventually reach Stalingrad.



Caucasus offensive, summer 1942.

Von Kleist's first panzer army launched into the Caucasus, then reinforced by the 17th infantry army. Again the Russian defenses were pierced and rolled; the defended industrial centers of Kupyansk, Voroshilovgrado and Rostov fell. The Soviets flew prey to muddy the ground and slow down the advance, but were eventually forced to retreat or fell prisoners in violent siege battles. The Caucasian civilian population and the Kalmykas tribes received the Germans as liberators and offered cooperation. Later Stalin was to deport them to Siberia.

The German offensive became widespread with fury over 600 kilometers through a complex web of war movements. The operational ability of the German army was again imposed on numerical superiority in men and material. Stalin urged the Red Army to achieve victory in 1942, and when the front sank again, on July 5, he ordered a more drastic mobilization. The lists of personnel exempt from military service were reviewed, and men up to 50 years of age, and men of 60 were called up for supply services. On July 26, Stalin issued his order 227 in which he significantly exhorted the patriotism of the Russians, not the Communist Party or the Communists. He knew that these were unpopular and omitted to mention it. «Stand firm to the end,» he said to his troops. «The shy and cowardly must be killed on the march. No one should step back.» However, the front did not withstand the onslaught of the German assault and was shattered from Kursk to Rostov.

On August 9, Von Kleist practically consumed the defeat of the opposing forces in his advance and captured the Maikop oil center in the Caucasus. After that battle, the troops overflowed without resistance over the valleys, reached the huge Caucasian mountain range and climbed breathlessly through the mountains. The average height of the Caucasus is 2,750 to 3,700 meters, and that was a greater obstacle than the weakened Soviet resistance.

At that time the victory in the Caucasus was at hand, with all the disastrous implications for the USSR, but two events combined to thwart it. First, it turns out that in the rear of this offensive the 6th German army encountered very strange difficulties as if the enemy guessed all its movements. Such a thing forced the Caucasus front to yield much of its tanks and almost all its anti-aircraft artillery. Simultaneously, the Soviet front of the Caucasus launched new reservations to the fight using large arms shipments made by Roosevelt and Churchill, including eight hundred aircraft.



German Gebirgsjäger in Central Caucasus near Teberda, September 1942

However, von Kleist's forces, although deprived of most of their anti-aircraft defenses, continued to push slowly and reached Ordzhonikidze. Its outposts occupied Mount Elbrús the largest in Europe, with 5,658 meters high. This front was then two thousand kilometers from the German border, and its communications through enemy territory were very precarious. Whole weeks the tanks lacked fuel, which sometimes came on camels and was sometimes sabotaged on the road.

In the Ordzhonikide oil zone, the Soviet counterattacks were invigorated. But that was not the worst. In the impassive greatness of the mountains and the flowery valleys of the Caucasus, a threat suddenly loomed; Unforeseen and deadly. When the German crisis in Stalingrad ensued, the entire rearguard of Von Kleist's two armies was almost discovered. Under these conditions, the Caucasus front became unsustainable, and Von Kleist began a painful manoeuvre to withdraw its two armies, composed of 25 divisions, through 700 kilometers.

There were a total of 700,000 men, including all rearguard services. Only the wounded of the first panzer army added 25,000.

The first snows of winter 1942 and the constant flow of new Soviet reserves combined to make the manoeuvre more difficult, which lasted until the thaw of the following year. Troops of the

17th Army fought through swamps and incessant rains to keep the escape routes open. No entrenchment was possible and small melee combats. The commanders of the fiery 13th German armored division said they had never seen significant difficulties.

For the transport of the 1st armored army 155 trains were required, which of course there were none. Von Kleist then combined a tangle of counterattacks and stepped folds and managed to keep the entire front in order. It was a filigree of tactics until reaching safer bases in Ukraine.

On January 14, the 1st armored army finished its withdrawal to Rostov to get out of the trap. Its front, which was initially to the South, turned East to face the Soviet avalanche that descended from Stalingrad. Meanwhile, the 17th Army (also of Von Kleist) stayed in the Krasnodar area to stop the Soviets descending from the Caucasus.

At an incredibly low cost, two armies were rescued from an enemy avalanche that threatened to strangle them. Such a feat earned Von Kleist the promotion to Marshal. (At the end of the war the Soviets held him nine years in captivity until he died).

700 KM FORWARD UP TO KALATSCH

The other of the two vast German offensive operations of 1942 departed from the Kursk and Karkov areas and crossed the rich basins of the Donetz and the Don. This operation had the immediate objective of covering the entire rear of the offensive towards the Caucasus, surrounding and annihilating large Soviet forces concentrated between the Don and Donetz rivers, and eventually capturing the great industrial metropolis of Stalingrad.”

According to the «Case Blue» plan, a carefully planned movement began to encircle and destroy large Soviet contingents East of Kursk. Two perforations were achieved, the German pliers penetrated deeply and managed to unite, forming a huge «bag», but inside there was nothing ... The Soviets had managed to retreat quickly, in a well-prepared maneuver that allowed them to take up the heavy artillery and the supplies. The German pliers were violently launched later, completing a 225-kilometer lightning advance and in Voronezh, they surrounded and destroyed a Soviet army, which was seized by 120,000 prisoners, 1,077 tanks and 1,688 guns. However, this was not the main bulk of the forces, which managed to form new lines East of Voronezh.

Another pliers operation, which started from the Karkov area, also managed to pierce the Bolshevik front, penetrate quite East and close, forming a huge bag, but inside there was almost nothing. Contrary to what was customary until then, the Soviets had been able to take all his implements. Apparently, they had guessed each of the German blows, the attacking forces amount, the centers of gravity and the direction of the irruptions. Just as if they had guessed! ... There were already many coincidences. It was clear then that the Soviets knew beforehand the “Case Blue”. That is to say, that the traitorous Commander Reichel had handed them the plans and the notes that he took by plane to the Bolshevik front, after having obtained them from the meeting held with General Stumme.



Case Blue offensive.

The Germans were moving towards Don and Stalingrad, but they had not been able to lock up and annihilate the great Soviet concentrations. General Von Bock, commander of the Army Group in that area, intended to be given authority over other forces and wanted to deflect the offensive. Interferences arose, and Hitler replaced him with Marshal Von Wiechs. (At the end of the war, with 52 years of soldier, the old and upright Marshal Von Bock, a veteran of all the German offenses of the

Second World War, perished during an air bombing. When the unused man won during the first war thirty years ago official qualifier of “incredible bravery”, he had said: “to die as a result of an enemy bullet is something to be very grateful for”.

The “hedghogs” that Hitler had used in 1941 to confront and wear out the Soviet counteroffensive were groupings of troops capable of defending themselves from the front, from the flank and the rear. As an offensive variant of that idea, in 1942, quadrangular units were organized with tanks everywhere, advancing without worrying about the residual resistance. On the march through the Don, they were known as “Motpulk” and often made their way bloody through

the great masses of Soviet tanks, including the “Voroshilov” of 46 tons, and many of them sent by Churchill and Roosevelt.

The Germans trained special tank-hunting troops to counter that numerical superiority; they dug small graves to hide and covered themselves with branches and earth. They waited for the tanks to pass as close as possible and then jumped from their hiding places and threw special grenades against the vulnerable parts of the machines. Other hunters used «portable» mines that through a set of pulleys placed at the last minute on the way of the tanks. Groups of motorcyclists were also formed to strike hits and run to armored formations.

For the crossing of the wide river Don, the largest in Russia, German engineers built submerged bridges, 60 centimeters below the surface of the water, to prevent Soviet aviation from locating and destroying them. Only through the surprising advantage of scores of arguments was it possible for German numerical inferiority to snatch the Red army —compelled by Stalin to resist or perish— the fertile basins of Don and Donetz, primary sources of food, coal, iron and manganese. When losing that region, the USSR also lost the Rostov-Moscow pipeline that fed an excellent part of the war industry.

The gigantic Soviet arms production was in trouble for the first time, and the fabulous demands of the front increasingly depended on the flow of British and American equipment. The fight was so



Panzerwaffe troops during their advance towards Stalingrad at the Don. Summer of 1942..

violent that only one Zhukov motorized regiment threw 35,000 projectiles on the German left-wing along the curve of the Don.

However, those days were again a triumph for German weapons and the USSR faced the blackest moment in its history. Its economy was being strangled by the occupation of another 350,000 square kilometers of its richest lands and its vital coal basin. By then it had lost more than half of its railroads and approximately 1.5 million square kilometers (three-quarters of the surface of Mexico), precisely in the most populated and better-communicated areas, and its pipelines were cut.

The Spanish Republican General Valentín González witnessed the crisis and provides the following details: «As serious as in 1941 was the situation of 1942 and in 1943. The first great panic was caused by the danger in which Moscow was. Germans before Stalingrad generalized the belief that once the road to oil was cut, the collapse of the USSR would be inevitable. Russian communists! The popular masses and gangs of deserters began to destroy the portraits of Lenin and Stalin and religious images and even portraits of the czars appeared on their sites.

The American journalist Larry Lesueur says that there was some irritation in the environment. Every day more people feared the arrival of winter without coal from the Don Basin, which had already been lost; all school children were used to cut firewood.

Among the Kalmuks, the Tchnetics, the Tartars and the Kuban Cossacks there were uprisings against the regime. The most serious outbreak occurred among the Cossacks, who murdered their Russian and Jewish commissioners, until great forces mobilized against them. Semenovitch Arbakinov's death squads applied the Suvorov method of mass execution. Fifteen thousand rebels were liquidated and buried in the sands of the Caspian Sea, at the mouth of the Volga. Kazan metalworkers also spoke out, until 500 of them were shot and the rest moved to Siberia. In November, Stalin had to intervene to appease the Kalmuks of Astrakhan.

Stalin himself revealed how desperate his situation was when he urged the Allies, through the unusual conduit of the Associated Press, to make a landing in France that forced Hitler to withdraw more troops from the Russian front. British historian Liddell Hart states that in those days, with a little more effort on the part of the Germans, the collapse of the Russian local resistance would have turned into total failure. By that time the morale of the civilian

population, as well as the troops, were very depressed, especially in Southern Russia («The Defense of Europe», Liddell Hart).

The situation was so compromised for the USSR that in August Roosevelt sent his representative General Follet Bradley to give Stalin a letter of encouragement and to tell him that larger shipments of groceries and weapons were already underway. At that time of crisis, five factors combined in favor of Bolshevism, which was about to collapse:

1st The Anglo-American support of supplies for the Red Army was increased.

2nd Hitler had to subtract troops and planes from the Russian front to fight against the allied invasion of North Africa, which opened a new front and threatened all of southern France, Italy and the Balkans.

3rd It was necessary to withdraw two selected divisions from the Russian front and send them to the west coast of France, in anticipation of new Anglo-Canadian landings, such as Dieppe's. Canaris exaggerated the imminence of new Anglo-American landings so that Hitler withdrew more forces from the anti-Soviet front.

4th The betrayal of Commander Reichel, of the General Staff of the 23rd German armored division, which brought the plans of the "Case Blue" to the Soviets, frustrated the siege and annihilation of large Soviet contingents in July and August. This was going to have huge repercussions.

5th The conspirators and traitors, on the one hand, and the opposition of a group of generals on the other, deepened the split in the German High Command.

Among the categorical conspirators were Dr Goerdeler, who since 1933 had criminal links with the foreigner; General Ludwig Beck, former Chief of the General Staff, who had delivered secrets to German enemies, and Admiral Canaris, Chief of the German Secret Service, who related to each other and protected the conspirators. He even helped certain Israelite agitators to leave Germany disguised as German sabotage agents.

Canaris communicated to certain generals



*Carl Friedrich Goerdeler.
Mayor of Leipzig*

lower quantities than the real ones on the production of Soviet weapons, to induce them to excessive confidence, while to others he demoralized them by speaking of enormous Bolshevik forces. He was an accomplished psychologist, and for each temperament, he had an appropriate type of ideas to influence him negatively. Canaris was helped by General Schellenberg, who long before had infiltrated the SS and the Gestapo's Foreign Service. Also by Nebe, director of the Criminal Police, and by many other officials in influential positions, to whom he had said that the frustration of victory "must be our essential object and purpose."

Reinhard Heydrich (of the Reich security services) was already on Canaris's heels. He had gathered enough data to unmask him before Hitler, but precisely in those days, Heydrich was murdered near Lidice, Bohemia, by paratroopers thrown by the English. Apparently, the chief of those paratroopers was the Jew Peretz Goldstein or one of his companions. This blow saved Canaris by millimeters.

The Israelite JE Sireni, a Marxist, had presented to the British "Intelligence Service" a plan to throw Jewish paratroopers behind German lines, because by their fanaticism, he said, they were trained to carry out the most dangerous sabotage missions. And the facts proved it widely.

The Gestapo surrounded Lidice in search of the murderers of Heydrich, who were protected by 120 guerrillas. Once the civilian population was evicted, Lidice was razed by the German police, but already the determined resolution of the Jewish paratroopers had saved his friend Canaris from going to the wall in 1942.

For the Gestapo, the loss of Heydrich was irreparable, who had taken her to a high degree of effectiveness. Their secret services got to capture the electrical pulsations of the submarine cable and to decipher them employing laborious process of mathematicians and radio technical engineers. In this way, a telephone conversation between Roosevelt and Churchill, held from Washington to London, was once deciphered. Some Gestapo agents had transmitters almost the size of a pack of cigarettes, capable of transmitting a recording of six hundred code words in three-fifths of a second. Thus it could not be discovered.

In addition to the group of traitors of Canaris, who had just saved himself almost miraculously, Hjalmar Schacht (former president of the Bank of Germany and minister without a portfolio throughout 1942) was dedicated to demoralizing

generals and trying to group Hitler's enemies. In 1941, in full offensive against the USSR, he had persuaded General Hoepfner, commander of the 4th armored army, that to continue the fight against Communism was to help Hitler. Hoepfner eventually insubordinate himself and was discharged.

And apart from the prominent conspirators who guided their international commitments (such as Goerdeler, Beck, Canaris and Schacht), numerous generals opposed Hitler. Some did it because of the professional and aristocratic zeal that «a corporal» was their supreme commander, and others because of political mobile bums or because they sincerely believed it. Goerdeler, Beck, Canaris and Schacht told them that by eliminating Hitler, Germany did not would have nothing to fear from its enemies.

It also happened that many of the generals wanted battles in which previously, with figures, success was assured, while Hitler asserted fanatically—and he had repeatedly demonstrated this—that spiritual forces and intelligence can overcome the material disadvantages.

When the campaign in Russia resumed in 1942, numerous generals had, in fact, formed a passive resistance front. Marshal Ritter von Leeb, who in 1941 commanded the Northern front, with a goal in Leningrad, wanted a general withdrawal in 1942 and eventually resigned. Blumentritt, then deputy chief of the General Staff, commented that Von Leeb «had no heart on this. Besides considering adventure as hopeless, he also opposed the Nazi regime.»

Marshal Von Mackensen and General Streccius circulated a false letter from the late Aviator Moelders, who was credited with excitement to the German youth so that he would no longer fight for National Socialism. General Stuelpnagel, commander in Paris, refused to take severe measures to suppress sabotage, which every day removed more strength from the Russian campaign.

Hitler only perceived part of the resistance and made changes for people he considered trustworthy. Still, the background of the conspiracy or discomfort created by the discontented continued to undermine the foundation. General Blumentritt referred to British historian Liddell Hart that Hitler «envied Stalin because he had an army and generals completely impregnated with the ideology itself, while German generals did not have the same fanatic beliefs in National Socialism.» «They,» Hitler said, «have scruples, make objections and are not enough with me.» Many could not be. They belonged to an aristocratic caste, hardly assimilable to the National

Socialist doctrine. The diplomat Von Papen — Hitler's former rival in the Chancellery and protector of various oppositionists — states that 90% of Hitler's resistance came from the conservative right. In reality, the National Socialist movement was neither with the left nor with the conservatives; it was a third way that relied on the masses of the people and mainly on the youth. National Socialism challenged the international control of Judaism.¹⁴³

Practically Germany was internally split: the extreme left was annulled in concentration camps, but the conservatives of the “upper class” conspired or opposed the regime, Hitler and the masses of the people formed the core of the struggle.



Franz Halder. Chief of Staff of the Army High Command.

When operations resumed in Russia in 1942, many of the generals who had been about to take Hitler down in 1939, became restless again. General Halder, head of the General Staff, opposed the new plans. He censored the Führer's belief that the inflexible will for victory and the relentless pursuit of the goal worked miracles. He said that all these were “mystical speculations.”

For his part, Hitler complained about “that turbulent preacher of the established military order” and eventually dismissed him. Instead, he named General Kurt Zeitzler, who says that in the High Command he found an atmosphere of distrust and anger. No one trusted his comrades and Hitler distrusted everyone.

When he dismissed Halder, Hitler listed all the differences and clashes they had had and told him that his permanent struggle with the General Staff had consumed half of his energies. He added that the task of the Army was no longer a matter of professional capacity, but of «National Socialist fervor», words that indeed did not find an echo in the majority of the Chiefs of Staff.

But despite the removals, resistance to Hitler continued. Von Paulus himself, who led the attack on Stalingrad, did not have much faith in the task. Hitler observed on August 21: «When

¹⁴³ As socialism that it was, that is, statism, it was justly condemned several times by Pius XI and Pius XII. But it was certainly not a doctrine that could invade the whole world, like communism, which is an even more absorbing and completely hypocritical statism.

military action is taken saying: Prudence! This can fail then it can only fail. When you want to force the decision, you have to be willing to move forward, whatever happens».

Halder later said that Hitler would have liked to remove the entire General Staff if he had had the people to replace it. I thought that the members of that body “*did not put their whole hearts in their idea*”.

“In the Wehrmacht —Hither said in 1942— it takes five days for an order of mine to translate into facts. In the Party, everything is done quickly and efficiently. In the Party lies our force of action. I distrust the officers with spirit too theoretical. I would like to know what results from theories at the time of the action. “In the ears of many professionals and specialists, this sounded like unforgivable heresy.”¹⁴⁴

Aggravating all these internal difficulties, on August 19 the English made a landing in Dieppe, France, with 253 ships. They used particularly Canadian troops. The German 302 Infantry Division of Von Rundstedt’s forces failed the attack after an eight-hour battle. The threat of other blows occurring on a larger scale forced Hitler to withdraw two of his best divisions from Russia, the SS Leibstandarte and the Gross-Deutschland, integrated with Nazi troops and officers, fanatically addicted to the Führer.

At the same time, guerrillas and saboteurs increased in France and this forced the Russian front to take more force. Notwithstanding all these adverse factors, for some time the Soviet front continued to be pushed back until it reached the great bend of the Don. In the Kalatsch region, the Soviet command decided to change blood by time, to group more forces into the Stalingrad region and give them more weapons, than I was already receiving from Churchill and Roosevelt.

Minister Goebbels noted in his Journal that General Sepp Dietrich, commander of the assault division “Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler”, had referred him terrifying things of the Russian people and

¹⁴⁴ Earlier this century, Marshal Schlieffen said: «The qualification of strategist cannot be acquired by appointment, but only by birth.» And another authority on the subject, Von Clausewitz, said the last century: «art or science of war? Science in terms of their knowledge. Art in terms of mastering the issue at hand. Most of the useful experience and applications in war are condensed into a few important principles. Only this explains how often they have appeared in combat, and in their highest positions, even as generals in chief, men who until then oriented their activity in a completely different direction. Thus it is also explained that the most illustrious captains have never left encyclopedic officers, almost wise, but that most of them took all their dispositions without founding them in an enormous sum of knowledge.»

added: "That is not people, but a conglomerate of animals. The greatest danger that threatens us in the East is the imperturbable stolidity of that mass. The soldiers do not give up when they are completely surrounded, contrary to what is usual in Western Europe, but continue fighting until they have beaten to death."

Indeed, in Kalatsch the Soviet command ordered that the 1st armored army and several formations of the 62nd infantry formed a lock there, taking advantage of long-prepared fortifications, to protect Stalingrad. Thirteen infantry divisions, two motorized and eight tank brigades, with a total of 250,000 Russians, settled in Kalatsch, on the river Don. Stalin returned to make an excitement to his troops: *«The very existence of the USSR is threatened. The soldiers of the Red Army must die before retreating. Not a step back!»*

The troops were publicly censored that after an involvement they were considered lost and capitulated.

The system of political commissioners (mostly Jews), which underpinned the resistance of the Russian masses, was modified in October, to make it more effective. Jewish or communist officers of the "komsomol" movement (educated in hatred of all that is not Bolshevism) were selected to command the army's battalion. From June 1941 to September 1942 such commissioners had suffered heavy casualties, but prevented many defections and prevented morale from collapsing. With great reason, Stalin told his friend Averell Harriman (later Kennedy's special ambassador) one day that "in the Soviet army it takes more courage to retire than to move forward."

The fight was frantic, and the 6th German Army used all kinds of tricks to continue the advance. They were throwing paratroopers at the rear of the Russians to cause fires and appear new envelopes; or they used cardboard tanks at sunset, to give the impression that they had more strength, but the resistance became harder and harder.

In Kalatsch the Soviets fought without retreating and without giving up. It was a frantic battle on both sides and lasted from July 24 to August 10. A mass of 250,000, Russians, members of the first armored Army and part of the 62nd. Infantry became a living wall that launched repeated attacks with powerful armored forces. Pistol in hand, the political commissioners, killed the one who tried to retire. When the resistance finally collapsed, the number of prisoners amounted to only 57,000 men, because the number of dead and wounded had been extraordinarily high. A thousand tanks and 750 guns were captured or destroyed.

Both for its momentum and its technique, the German offensive operations had no parallel in the history of weapons. Nor even remotely, have the enormity of human and material resources that the USSR faced. The world had never seen anything like it, and no General Staff of the Western World came to suspect that battles such as those fought in Russia were possible. Minister Von Ribbentrop said Hitler had told him:

«Stalin is the greatest rival I have in the world. If he ever falls into my hands, I will give him the most beautiful castle in Germany. He will not be free, but no harm will be done. The creation of the Red Army is a great work, and Stalin himself is a historical personality of extremely great quality.» On another occasion, he added: «That Stalin is a dirty beast, but you really have to recognize that he is extraordinary.» Until August 12, 1942, the Wehrmacht had achieved the following results on the Soviet front:

Russian prisoners 4,644,741

Tanks (destroyed or captured) 24,958

Canyons (destroyed or captured) 36,960

Airplanes (killed in combat or destroyed on land) 28,056

Soviet casualties, including prisoners, dead and wounded, amounted to 10 million.

The Germans had suffered 337,342 casualties between the dead and missing and one million injured. Despite their losses being lower, they were relatively more severe than the Bolsheviks because Germany had only 80 million inhabitants and fought alone against the Soviet population of 202 million, reinforced by the enormous resources of Roosevelt, the British Empire and 30 other allied countries.

THE 6th GERMAN ARMY OPENS STEP TO ITS TUMB

With the capture of Kalatsch, the main obstacle for the frontal attack on Stalingrad was canceled. The flanks of the German progression converged on the great industrial city of the Volga, the key to communications between the heart of Russia and its Caucasus oil fields. His capture would mean the strangulation of the USSR by being deprived of the Red Army of 85% of its oil; also, Moscow and all its industrial rearguard would be mortally threatened. The fiery fourth air fleet of Wolfram Von Richthofen, son of the “ace” of the first war, supported the onslaught with approximately one thousand devices. The new Junker 88 and Heinkel 177 bombers,

capable of rising to 12,000 meters high and thus circumventing the fire of the anti-aircraft, destroyed the huge factories of Red October, Barricades and Stalin.



*Friedrich Paulus.
Generalfeldmarschall
Commander of the 6th Army.*

General Von Richthofen spoke on August 24 with General Von Paulus, commander of the 6th Army. He found him nervous and worried, because often German tanks were isolated from the infantry. On the left flank, the Soviets beat rudely. Three days later, he saw him again equally excited. Von Paulus asked for more air support. Several commanders agree that Von Paulus had been a brilliant member of the General Staff, but the crisis in the front subtracted his mental powers, unlike his predecessor in command of the VI army, Von Reichenau, who had died suddenly months earlier.

In the last days of August, General Hoth operated with half of his IV army well South of Stalingrad and through a daring maneuver managed to open a gap in the Soviet lines. Therefore, he asked that in the early morning of September 1, Von Paulus will divert some contingents of the VI army to the South to encircle and annihilate the 62nd and 64th Soviet armies. Marshal Von Weichs approved that maneuver and recommended it to Von Paulus, but he had doubts, made calculations and even in the afternoon of day two he resolved to send a column to the South. Hoth had already extended a powerful pincer to the rear of the Bolsheviks, but Von Paulus's strength came to bind until day 3, and by then the Russians had perceived the mortal danger and had withdrawn. A 36-hour hesitation had just lost a brilliant opportunity.

On September 12, Von Paulus suggested Hitler make a withdrawal, judging that the situation was difficult. Hitler was disgusted to give ground to the enemy, but also three days before the General Staff had informed him that the Soviets lacked reservations, and on the 12th he received another reiteration on the matter, so he insisted that Stalingrad be dominated with the available forces.

On September 16, General Von Richthofen visited the Stalingrad front, perceived that things were not going well and advised Von Paulus to give greater impetus to the attack.

The 6th Army broke into the city center on September 17. It had participated eminently in the campaign of France, under the command of General Von Reichenau, and then in the invasion of Russia. In 1941 perforated the Bolshevik front in Ukraine and participated in the gigantic siege battle where Von Rundstedt and Guderian annihilated five armies of Marshal Budenny. Then it fought hardly fights in the Karkov area, where in combination with the 1st. Army annihilated three Soviet armies (9th, 6th and 57th, in IzyunBarvenlcovo), and later wrapped and annihilated in Kalatsch the 1st. General Kolpalchtschi's armored Army and several 62nd infantry formations. Finally, in September, it was launched to capture the valuable Stalingrad dam. Some of the divisions bled so much that, of the 376 infantry, only 28% of its components survived; of 384, 30% and 398, 32%.

Once reinforced with a Corps from the IV army, the VI army consisted of 12 infantry divisions, three tanks, three motorized, one hunter and several regiments of sappers and engineers, plus 2 Romanian divisions. Of its 375 tanks, there were 163. Initially, a total of 315,000 men comprised it. When he broke into Stalingrad, he found that each street was a resistance line and each ruin a trap or a machine-gun nest. General Von Hartmann, commander of the 71st Infantry Division that had suffered casualties of 67%, perished at the head of its troops. Quickly the enormous city was becoming a confusing maze of attacks and counterattacks.



*Each window and each ruin was a center of resistance.
The 6th German Army in Stalingrad.*



The bulk of the 6th German Army and the 62nd Red Army of General Vasili Chuiikov clashed bloodily in the suburbs and the streets of Stalingrad. It was a frantic fight with almost no maneuvering field and the biggest until then in a large city.

The High German profits were counted by meters. Slowly the 62nd Soviet Army was thrown on the banks of the Volga River, and days later it was terribly depleted when General Rokossovsky's 16th Army arrived, as a reinforcement, which narrowly prevented the resistance from collapsing. Then followed days and weeks of a fierce battle between the houses and the ruins of the huge city of 60 kilometers long: The fire of more than two thousand airplanes and 13,000 machine guns of the three disputing armies swept the entire combat area. The Soviet reinforcements crossed the Volga, and part of them infiltrated through the drainage and operated at the rear of the German outposts.

It was a fight of unique characteristics. The pilots of the German dive bombers had to refine the aim, with city guides in hand, to attack enemy targets located a few meters from the attacking forces. Every window was a center of resistance. Flare lights of various colors sinisterly illuminated the sky at night; they were conventional signals with which the troops of both sides transmitted luminous messages.

The pontoon bridges that the Soviets retained through the Volga were destroyed or damaged during the day, but at night they restored them again and passed reinforcements for the two red armies that slowly, were still being evicted from their burrows.

(The fire was so devastating that still two years after it was silenced, the American journalist William L. White wrote that the city had disappeared: "There are only a few walls left without a roof. Factories destroyed with remnants of machinery, twisted and rusted").

At the end of October, nine-tenths of Stalingrad were dominated or destroyed by the 6th Army. Accurately said the strategic importance of the city had ceased, because its war industry was out of combat. Still, it was a matter of prestige to have finished dom-

inating, there the situation. Nikita S. Krushchev, who had distinguished himself by annihilating Russian anti-communist groups and had earned the qualification of “butcher of Ukraine”, was the political head of the resistance to the 6th German Army. At the end of October, he got Stalin to send him six reinforcement divisions. For its part, Germany had 29 divisions immobilized on the French coast. Seven of them would have been enough to decide the fight in Stalingrad quickly. Still, Admiral Canaris (head of the German secret service and traitor to Germany) exaggerated the danger of an invasion, so that those forces would remain motionless, despite the invasion. It would still take about two years.

And while Stalingrad was the main scene of the war, on November 8, Roosevelt and Churchill landed troops in North Africa, with the secret cooperation of Marshal Petain. This opened a new front against Italy and Southern France. Hitler came again to the aid of Mussolini, for which he had not only affection, but admiration, and 13 divisions of Germany’s strategic reserve — which could have decided the fight in Stalingrad— were sent to Tunisia (Africa) to protect Italy, along with 400 aircraft removed from the Russian front. Apparently, the German Command again believed that it faced the latest Bolshevik reservations and assumed —like a year before it did against Moscow— that the enemy lacked organized forces for a winter counteroffensive.

At that critical moment, Colonel General Von Paulus established his headquarters in the Heroes of the Revolution Square, located in the Center of the city.

On November 16, General Von Richthofen, head of the 4th air fleet, revisited the Stalingrad front and reported to the High Command that three armored divisions were on the defensive, instead of being engaged in battle. He suggested the replacement of Von Paulus, “who struggles with reluctance,” he said. Already 15 days before he had complained that Von Paulus’s troops did not sufficiently exploit the bombings due to “tiredness of command” and “bureaucratic formalisms.”

On November 16, suddenly, as is typical in that region, winter began with gales and ice on the Volga. By then the hard Bolshevik resistance had already been reduced in the enormous tanks and cannon factories “Red October”, “Barricades” and “Stalin.” The temperature dropped to 20° below zero, and the combat became extremely painful.



On November 19, 64 days after the battle began, an unexpected catastrophe arose in the icy banks of the Volga. To the Northwest of the city, on the left flank of the 6th army, was the third Romanian army, and the Russians unloaded there by surprise a strike with 24 divisions and brigades. Some tanks penetrated to the rear, the Romanians lost their morale and left the front without communicate it to Von Paulus. In 4 days they lost 74,000 men, 34,000 horses and all the heavy weapons of 5 divisions.

And in the South of the big city, the Soviets applied another twin strike on the Romanian 4th army that covered the right flank of the 6th army. The two Romanian sectors crumbled quickly.

Since the resistance of a chain is equal to the resistance of the weakest link, the Bolsheviks struck at the two points of least hardness. (Both German aviation and the Romanian 3rd army had reported menacing Russian rallies against the Volga. However, the High Command did not pay much attention to them because he was vividly impressed by the tremendous Soviet casualties and did not believe it was feasible to launch an offensive. Hitler had said that the Russians were at the end of their forces and General Zeitzler, head of the General Staff, had reiterated in mid-November that "the Russians no longer have reservations worthy of that name" and that they could not launch any offensive of importance. The secret reports he had were absolutely false).

It was the Luftwaffe the first to notice the perforations of the front. Colonel Hans Ulrich Rudef refers to it with the following

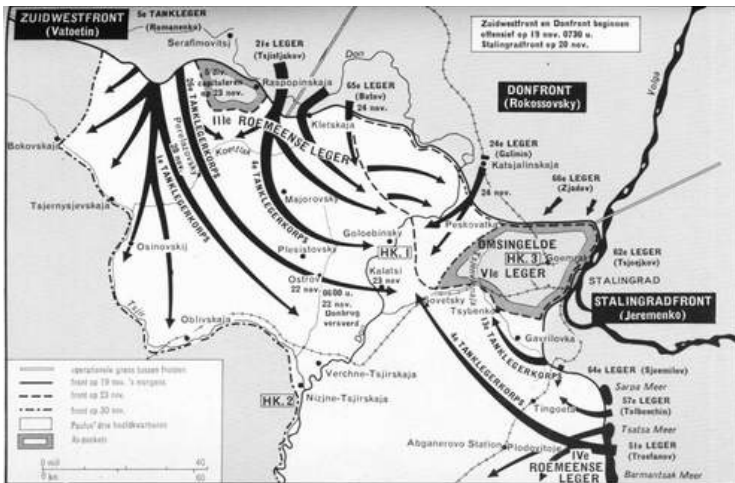
words: «We are flying almost at ground level when we suddenly discover. But no. It can't be. God help us. Russians? No! Halfway through our action point, we find turbulent human masses, all dressed in khaki uniforms, but they are not Russian. They are Romanians. Our allies. We can distinguish how several throw up their handguns to run faster. It is a Dantesque scene. We suspect the advent of a catastrophe! We continue flying along the fugitive columns until we reach the artillery positions of our allies. The campaign pieces have been abandoned without being previously destroyed. Everything is sown with ammunition.

A little further we find the first units of the reds already in abandoned Romanian positions. We immediately attacked them with bombs and onboard guns, but for what? No one offers resistance on the ground. Uncontrollable anger invades us, and we fear again the most horrible, ever expected. How can we save this situation, how to stop the march of this catastrophe looming over our troops?

With a bitterness never experienced, I drop my bombs and track with my machine guns the Asian hordes that are launched on our Army. As a sea of dirty yellow color, the Bolshevik masses advance, uncontrollable, without limits. I don't have a single bullet left, not even to defend myself against possible fighters. Our attacks are under these circumstances are like a drop of water on a hot plate, but I don't want to think about it.”¹⁴⁵ The two Romanian armies that



¹⁴⁵ Stukas pilot. — By Cor. Hans Ulrich Rudel.



Operation Uranus. Encirclement of the German Sixth Army.

covered the flanks of the German 6th Army were overwhelmed at the first impact, a storm of 71 Soviet divisions and armored brigades rushed towards the German rearguard. In three days of advance captured Kalatsch and the 6th Army was closed-in a bag that was equivalent to a quadrilateral of 90 kilometers per side.

From time to time more Russian reserves flowed, and soon there were eight full Soviet armies around the 6th German Army, or the following; the 62 by the East, on the Volga river; 66 and 24 from the North; 65 and 21 in the West, 57 and 64 in the South, and 5 in the Southwest. Meanwhile, the 6th Army continued to fight against groups of armies 62 and 16 that clung to the Eastern part of the city or that held bridgeheads over the Volga. Days before he had the victory at hand, but the situation had changed, and now he would be pressed by the four cardinal points. A peaceful rearguard that yesterday united it with the rest of the front and with the distant homeland (two thousand kilometers away), became another battle line.

By then, the troops of the recently co-occupied 6th Army amounted to 235.00 German soldiers, discounted and casualties suffered in 64 days of fighting for the possession of Stalingrad.

Under these conditions, Hitler initially thought of a withdrawal breaking the fence by a concentrated and sudden attack. Marshal Rommel says in his "Memoirs" that when the order in that direction was to be sent, Goering (Hitler's second and air marshal)

intervened, with the following words: “But, my Führer, we are not weak! We will supply Stalingrad from the air.” And Hitler, who was disgusted to authorize retreats, changed his mind and ordered Von Paulus to organize his troops in the form of a “hedgehog” and to hold himself while preparing troops to reinforce him. In the meantime, he would be supplied by air with food, fuel and ammunition.

For this, it would be necessary to break through Soviet aviation and send a minimum of 300 «Junker 52» and «Heinkel 111» means of transport to Stalingrad, with 550 tons of supplies.

The Chief of the General Staff, Kurt Zeitzler, insisted almost daily before Hitler to order the withdrawal of the 6th Army. As he claimed that air supply was not possible, Hitler called Goering, and he reiterated that yes, to which Zeitzler shouted: «My Führer! That’s a lie.» Goering paled and replied that he knew more about aviation than Zeitzler. No conclusion was reached. Shortly after Zeitzler insisted on the withdrawal, Hitler called Marshal Keitel and General Jodl, who thought it was better to continue resisting in Stalingrad. «Notice, General,» Hitler told Zeitzler, «that my opinion is shared by those two chiefs, both older than you.»

Goering was no longer the same as before the war, inclined to easy life and neglected his work. The bold promise he had made could not keep it. Instead of the 500 daily tons of supplies offered, he only sent 100, and this only the first few days.

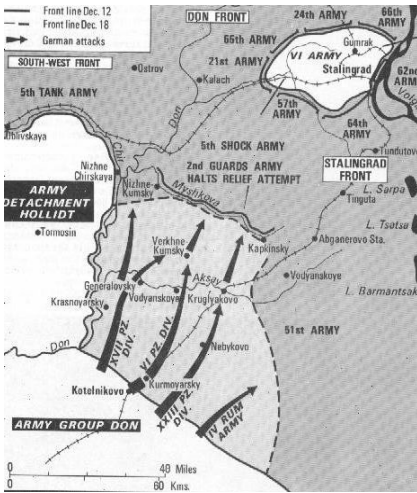


*Field Marshal
Erich von Manstein.
German commander
of the Wehrmacht.*

The mission of organizing the rupture of the Soviet siege of Stalingrad was entrusted to Marshal Erich von Manstein, the winner of Crimea, who assumed the leadership of the Army Group of the South.

He immediately drew up a plan to attack the Russian siege from two directions, that is, from the west and the southwest. From this last direction, the 4th armored Army was launched, under the command of the experienced General Hoth.

In forced marches, the Hoth troops gained ground through the snowy steppes and pushed back 5 Soviet divisions, but then clashed with the 51st Russian Army



*Operation Winter Storm.
The 6th Army must be saved!*

enforced. However, the progress continued for several days, and the distance was shortening. At 300, 200, 100 kilometers from Stalingrad. German rescue forces were approaching panting to the giant trap's bolt. They are asked for a supreme effort: the 6th Army must be saved!

One of the German offenses of 1942 reached the threshold of oil wells in Ordzonikide. The other penetrated the great industrial city of Stalingrad. The Soviet counteroffensive (white arrows) copied there

to the 6th Army. The 4th went out to help him.

Meanwhile, the soldiers have had to reduce their food ration to 200 grams of bread, a bowl of broth and 20 grams of horse meat. Later it was common to see soldiers gnawing horse bones. After ninety days of combat, this fast was disastrous, and some men lose up to 20 kilos of weight. Each soldier received a daily allowance of 30 cartridges to use them only in desperate cases of self-defense. The fire capacity was diminishing every moment that passed. After the fence was closed, hygienic conditions have worsened, and cases of dysentery increase. The medical service was insufficient in the emergency, and the casualties grew discouragingly. Not always the advanced ones could be relieved within a reasonable time and again there were numerous cases of freezing; the limbs freeze until they break as if they were made of glass. The only hope was the forces of Hoth that attack outside the fence.

On December 19, almost a month after the site was completed, the 4th Hoth's Army reaches 48 kilometers from Stalingrad. From there, the battle's glow of the 6th Army continues to hold, enclosed in the ruins of the dam it was trying to win, was already visible.

General Hoth has a long impediment with 3,000 tons of food, gasoline and ammunition to deliver to the co-workers as soon as

contact was made with them. At times it seems that the miracle was going to be performed.

During these decisive hours, General Hollidt's troops were preparing to launch another attack to drill the Soviet siege in their western lines, but on the North flank of Hollidt, several Italian divisions flee at the rumor of a Russian attack. This opened another gap in the front and Hollidt had to give up troops to cover it, which precluded his attack on Stalingrad. The 4th Hoth army also had to get rid of the 6th armored division to cover the Italian sector.

How right Stalin had said that neither the Italians nor the Romanians counted for him as enemies! Hopkins once asked him if Italian troops had not appeared on the front, and Stalin replied laughing: «The Soviet army face no other divisions than the German ones.»

Frustrated in this way, Hollidt's attack, only Von Manstein was left with the diminished 4th Hoth army to try to break the trap. The 4th Army faced five Soviet divisions first, but then they were reinforced by the 51st Army and shortly thereafter by the 2nd of the guard. The German tankers and anti-tank artillery did not give themselves a resting point trying to break through to help their fellow comrades. "It was overwhelming to see those fraternal hands extended towards us."

In Von Manstein's opinion, there were some moments when the 6th Army could have gotten out of the trap if it had pushed resolutely. On December 18, Von Manstein asked Hitler for authorization to carry out this maneuver. Still, Hitler put on condition that the 6th retained his positions in Stalingrad at the same time and only broke the site to receive supplies.

However, that decided that the 6th did not attempt the break-up, says Von Manstein—was his own commander, Von Paulus, and his chief of staff, General Arthur Schmidt. Both believed at first that they were more likely to survive by staying still in Stalingrad than by trying to break the site.

Assuming full responsibility for his action, on December 19 Von Manstein ordered Von Paulus to detach himself from Stalingrad and to attack in the direction of Hoth's 4th Army, to break the siege. However, Von Paulus deemed that maneuver impossible and refused to run for it claiming he lacked fuel.

Von Manstein comments: "As many chances of salvation gave way, so many had to end in disaster. But Paulus was faced with

the vivid image of the catastrophe. Were we going to wait, after all this, that the Command of the encircled would it be successful, from an extremely arduous operation in itself, when the Commander in Chief and the Chief of Staff of the forces that were to carry it out began by estimating it crazy?"¹⁴⁶

On the other hand, the hunting pilots make continuous flights trying to support the advance towards Stalingrad, while other squadrons try to supply the 6th army among the ruins of the city. Bad weather prevented even throwing food with parachutes. The failure of the air supply was complete, against what Goering had made Hitler believe. Medicines were also in short supply, and eighteen thousand injured were waiting to be cured. Doctors barely sleep minutes.

Hoth's troops make supreme efforts and some advanced reach 30 kilometers from the besieged city. These were hours of high expectation and the Soviets launch stubborn counterattacks to avoid releasing their prey. The decimated 4th army remained motionless, beating in the same place and receiving those of the enemy, each time more powerful. No longer advanced a meter. On the other hand, those who were inside the trap —located by 8 Soviet armies— could barely hold their positions. Von Paulus reported to Von Manstein what lacked fuel so that his one hundred surviving tanks could try to break from inside.

The rescue was definitely frustrated on December 25. That day the 4th German army was beaten in retreat beset by Soviet troops 51 and 2 of the guard. The last hope dissipated for the 6th army as the roar of the artillery was getting farther and farther west, as an ominous symptom that the relief troops were removed from the trap bolt.

From that moment, the 6th army knew that it was irremissibly lost. The eight Red armies narrowed the site.

When the Soviet siege was consummated on November 19, an even worse danger began to emerge throughout the Southern German front in Russia. Hitting 143 divisions and brigades, the Reds had made two Romanian armies, and one Italian disappear from the scene. This left huge gaps open in the front and made possible the siege of Stalingrad, but there were also the free doors for the Soviets to advance on Rostov and they took over three German armies, that is the 4th that tried to help the 6th, the 1st armored

¹⁴⁶ Defeated victories. — Marshal Erich von Manstein.

and the 17th infantry that operated in the Caucasus (Ordzonil-cide). That is to say, about a million men were in danger, including services of intendency, of teachers and airports.

That would have been a triple disaster to Stalingrad. As of the 143 large units used by the Bolsheviks in their exceptional offensive, 60 divisions maintained the siege of the 6th Army, Hitler ordered him to continue resisting. It was very urgent to gain time to form new reserves that came to shore up the entire Southern sector of the front and also so that the two armies of the Caucasus managed to retreat and avoid their bearing.

Marshal Von Manstein says there was no other alternative. The sacrifice of the 6th army was needed to save the others from the South wing and to prevent the entire front from collapsing, which was 2,900 kilometers long and was more than two thousand kilometers from its bases in Germany. That is why he commented that “the 6th army sacrifice was the greatest that any soldier had ever done. They continue fighting for their comrades until the last cartridge, even when already knew that there was no salvation for them.”

At the end of December, Hitler reiterated to Von Paulus the order “Resist!” Von Paulus transmitted the order to his division commanders; the division commanders transmitted it to their regiment commanders and them to each company, to each command posted, to each soldier. After four months of painful battle, and without hope of salvation, the spirit of combat and sacrifice did not die out. Under the overwhelming test, will and discipline forged the miracle.

On December 26, Von Paulus communicated to Von Manstein: “The bread will end tomorrow; the butter this evening and some corporations haven’t had dinner since tomorrow”...

So 51 days have passed since the involvement began and 115 since the fight began in the city. It was January 8, and the 6th Army was still in its position. Of the 235,000 men who made it up at the time of being besieged, approximately half have fallen. Some of its 21 divisions have been sacrificed almost entirely; the three motorized and the two armored already lack fuel. The temperature was 28 degrees Celsius, and the soldiers were specters who have consumed almost all the fat in their body, some parape among newly dead horses, looking for some heat.

It was now fighting for a casemate, a funnel of grenade, a pile of rubble that served as a refuge.



That day January 8 (1943) General Rokossowski suspended the fire and threw flyers at the soldiers explaining that nothing could save them and asked for their surrender. In a psychological blow, he offered them shelter, medical attention and food. A paradise, amid that desolation! ... Soon after, Russian parliamentarians appeared on the front with white flags. The slogan was to receive them with shots, and with shots they were rejected. The fight resumed throughout the front.

The remains of the 6th Army are compressed each time in a smaller area. A Bolshevik wedge digs deep into the center, and German forces from the North and South of the city were separated. Each penetration opens a new combat sector. The few tanks that can still maneuver are required from several points at once. Anti-aircraft guns no longer worry about space; now they spared the few grenades they have left to protect the infantry at the most exposed points.

Regiment commanders, reduced to battalions or companies, and commanders of companies reduced to platoons, communicate their compromised situation from time to time. The answer remained the same: "Resist!"... And everyone resisted one day and another day, and one week and another week, without any hope of salvation.

General Zeitzler says that the fences knew that the conditions in which they lived "could only be more horrible if death did not come. Many artillery units fired their cannons after firing their last grenades. The drivers set their vehicles on fire when gasoline ran out."

That was the rattle of a great army, a veteran of the Flanders battle, the involvement of Kiev and the Karkov battle. No one would have imagined it four months before. Nearly 200,000 men had fallen dead, injured or ill. Never had an army resisted something similar and suffered such a large number of casualties and deprivations. Al-

though more numerous, the Bolshevik armies in Minsk, in Smolensk, in Kiev, in Vyazma and in Bryansk, had collapsed in less time and with less wear. For the first time, a German army was dying.

In the three years of war, it was common for Polish, French, Belgian, Yugoslavian, Greek, English and Soviet armies to be taken over and destroyed, but for the first time, the Wehrmacht was running the same fate. This gave the event an extraordinary world-wide resonance.

And while Stalingrad's drama was coming to an end, 13 German frontline divisions (195,000 men), who could have avoided that disaster, were fighting across the Mediterranean, in North Africa, to shore up the Italian front against Roosevelt's forces and Churchill's.

On January 12, it was estimated that the 6th Army could not resist more than two or four days. In the Northern sector, ten Russian divisions rammed the 3rd German infantry and 29th motorized division, which stubbornly clung to the ground and destroyed one hundred Soviet tanks. For now, the danger was conjuring there. In the Southern sector, the 297 infantry division faced a flood gunner, destroyed 40 tanks and managed to restore its battered lines. To the Northeast, the 16th German armored division were about to prostrate.

On January 13, Captain Behr of the General Staff flew to the Von Manstein headquarters to put in his hands the war diary of the 6th Army. That was the delivery of the memories of a dying colossus.

On the 14th, many outposts begin to retreat towards the ruins of the city center, and outbreaks of psychological prostration were observed, as some soldiers no longer helped their wounded companions. It is as if misfortune, which overwhelmed everyone, made them insensitive. Nearly eighty thousand had been killed or seriously injured. No soldier had not lost several or all of his teammates.

On January 16, the Luftwaffe lost the last airfield in Stalingrad. Hitler was outraged at Goering's failure and ordered Marshal Milch to try to do something for the soldiers. Milch retrieved an airfield and verified that Goering had not deployed all the resources at his disposal. The number of flights could double. Under the urgency of Milch, the Luftwaffe made a last and late effort that in total will cost 488 airplanes and a thousand crew members. At that high cost, it managed to bring some help to the besieged and evacuate thirty thousand wounded.

On January 19 there are 259 large Soviet units throughout the Southern front of Russia, of which 90 are maintaining the siege of Stalingrad. If the 6th Army collapsed, these 90 divisions would launch like a hurricane over the entire German South wing and an unprecedented catastrophe would occur. The night of that day, morale fainted in some German units and Von Paulus communicated it to Hitler, who replied: «You can't think of capitulation. The Army fulfills its historical mission by resisting to make possible the creation of a new front North of Rostov and at the same time facilitate the withdrawal of the group of armies of the Caucasus.» These armies could help the 6th, but they would arrive until mid-February.

On January 20, Commander Thiel, from the 9th combat air squadron, complained to Von Paulus that the supplies were not quickly discharged and Von Paulus nervously yelled at him: «You are talking to dead men. We are here for order of the Führer. The Luftwaffe has left us in the lurch! ...» On January 22, once again lost its last airfield, Von Paulus asked Hitler for authorization to negotiate the surrender. Hitler denied his permission on the grounds that nothing would be won because the Soviets will have no commiseration with the prisoners. (In the Italian sector they had recently captured 80,000 soldiers and stripped them of their coats, their food and many of their boots and made them march through the snow for several days. Only ten thousand survivors remained.)

On the 24th the communists insisted before Von Paulus to surrender, he consulted the High Command on the radio and Hitler answered him negatively and sent a message to the troops telling them that they were fighting not only for Germany but for “the entire Western world”.

And so it comes on January 31. Seventy-one days since the Soviet site was consumed and 138 since the fight began in Stalingrad. As a stimulus, Von Paulus was promoted to Field Marshal, with the ominous antecedent that in the history of the German Army no Field Marshal had been taken as prisoner. But precisely that day he judged that nothing could demand from his troops. Officers who could no longer resist the tension, says General Zeitzler, stood in the line of fire, firing at the enemy until they were “riddled with bullets, ending the agony”. He adds that “when conditions are remembered physical, psychological and climatological in which they fought, there are no words to describe the love to duty they showed.”



The centre of Stalingrad. February 1943.

On February 1, Von Paulus capitulated; at dawn, on day two the fire ceased in the North of Stalingrad, and at noon in the South. The radio broadcast was closed with the words «Long live Germany!» The remains of the 6th Army ceased to exist as a combat force and 90,000 survivors, almost in the bones and in rags, left their hiding places to begin the death march towards captivity, where most of them would perish. Their distant lands, in Germany, two thousand kilometers away, the flags flew at half-mast, and for a week the bells of the temples doubled to death. They were the funeral for the 6th Army that had fallen fighting against Bolshevism! The capitulation of Von Paulus after the example that his troops had written with his blood enraged Hitler. «They should have entrenched themselves and killed themselves!» He shouted.¹⁴⁷

“I don’t know what to think of a soldier who hesitates and is taken as prisoner. I can understand it only in the case of French General Henri Honoré Giraud. Von Paulus allowed 50,000 of his men to die defending Stalingrad until the end.

How could he surrender to the Russians? I was amazed the first time he asked me what to do. How could I ask? How easy it was for Udet! The gun! That is the easiest thing to do. In this war, no

¹⁴⁷ Hitler’s Military Diary. — Excerpts.

one else will be promoted to Field Marshal, and I'm sorry I did it with Von Paulus. I wanted to fulfill his last wish.

«We have men who do something with nothing and others who can do nothing even if they have everything. Von Manstein has great talent and triumphs if he has first-class material, fuel and enough ammunition. But if something is missing, he is a lost man. My opinion, the most decisive factor is that the troops have good morale. If someone tells me that, confidence does not affect armies, I will answer this: I have created myself, and now I direct the largest organization that never existed. If an officer says that morality does not influence men, my answer is: your influence has no value. You must withdraw.»

Von Paulus and Von Zeydlitz (another of those who capitulated), lent themselves to form a kind of German wimp government in the service of Stalin. Knowing that betrayal, the German minister Goebbels noted in his Journal: "This is one of the worst nights of my life. I read the speech that General Von Zeydlitz broadcast on the Moscow radio. This senior aristocrat is the senior swine from the group of German generals. I wanted nothing more than to spit in his face."

Von Paulus was not only missing his oath as a soldier but also the loyalty that thousands of soldiers who perished under his orders deserved. Men cannot be asked to fight to the death for a cause and then capitulate and place themselves on the opposite side. Hitler's disgust was greater than Goebbels'. About a conversation between the two, Goebbels refers in his diary:

"Hitler is absolutely disgusted by the generals ... He no longer eats at their table, in the General Headquarters. He says that they all lie, that they are all disloyal, that they oppose National Socialism and that they are reactionary. House of Colonel-General Schmidt's brother, who was apprehended for treason, found several letters from that Colonel-General, who spoke very badly about the Führer. And yet he was one of the generals whom Hitler thought especially well!"¹⁴⁸

Besides, with Eva Braun Hitler had relief on that internal front that the generals created: "He is furious against the generals who

¹⁴⁸ During its time of greatest triumphs, the VI army was under the orders of Marshal Reichenau. The last year of its existence was commanded by Von Paulus, who died 14 years later, in captive Germany, under Soviet surveillance. Few former teammates who managed to see him said he showed symptoms of mental disturbance or being drugged.

abandon him perfidiously and who do the opposite of what he orders.” He also transcribes Hitler’s following observation: “I told you my opinion clearly. It is not an exaggeration to repeat, as I continually do that it is for us to overcome or disappear. They cannot understand it and still think that the worst will be avoided.”

Meanwhile, General Ludwig Beck, General Hammerstein Equord, Admiral Canaris, Dr Goerdeler, Banker Schacht and others expanded their circle of conspiracy. The Gestapo had been within a millimeter of discovering Canaris, and therefore the whole plot, but the Jewish paratroopers thrown in Lidice killed Deputy Chief Heydrich, and the investigation was disjointed.

It was remarkable that most generals were aware of certain phases of the conspiracy, but none wanted to give it away, even if they rejected it. Von Manstein thought that “changing the jockey in the middle of the race” was dangerous; Von Bock said he didn’t want to talk about conspiracies; Von Kluge was indifferent; Von Kuehler replied that he was not interested in politics, etc. And the plot continued to undermine the highest “spheres of command.”

Isolated groups tried to escape from the siege of Stalingrad, but died on the road or were captured. During the entire battle of Stalingrad the Bolsheviks made 107,800 prisoners, which they used in forced labor. Ten years later, only six thousand survived.





CHAPTER VIII

Victory swing (1943)

THE HERITAGE OF THE 6TH ARMY

When the 6th Army disappeared in “where a cross or a cenotaph will never be raised to their memory”, they left an inheritance of incalculable value to their comrades. The 71 days they resisted under the siege of eight Soviet armies, served to improvise new lines throughout the Southern sector of the German front. Two Romanian troops had collapsed in December at the first impact of the Bolshevik offensive; an Italian army fled at once to the rumor that the Russians would also attack in their sector, and days later the Hungarian Army did the same. This had opened gaps of hundreds of kilometers in the Southern sector, and only the 6th Army remained in Stalingrad serving as breakwaters for 71 days.

When the 6th Army was extinguished on February 1, 341 Soviet units (an equivalent of 220 divisions) were able to ram 32 German divisions from Northern Karkov to the Rostov area, in an area of 700 kilometers. The superiority of the Russians was 7 to 1. However, their overwhelming infantry had dropped significantly in quality, although it continued to endure enormous sacrifices, and its artillery was relatively weak, after the huge losses suffered in 1941 and 1942, which amounted to more than 40,000 guns.

In any case, the situation in the Southern sector was extraordinarily compromised. On the 4th German armored Army of General Hoth, Russian armies 44, 58, 51 and 2nd of the guard fell in early February. Serene and bold, Hoth carried tanks from one wing to another, in surprise strikes, and thwarted encirclement maneuvers, while slowly backing away. With the dazzling change in the

center of gravity of his defensive strikes, he multiplied his forcefulness. Thus he could save himself and at the same time covered the rear of the first armored Army of Von Kleist who was retiring from the Caucasus.

Throughout February the Southern sector of the German front was a spider web frequently split. The 32 divisions that defended it deployed extraordinary mobility to strike today in one place and tomorrow in another, thus giving the impression of a non-existent numerical force. On February 17 Hitler moved to that critical front. He arrived in Saporoshje and offered Von Manstein to do everything possible to send reinforcements. The Bolsheviks were 60 km away, and if they had known the presence of Hitler, they could have broken up there in a few hours. The German garrison was feeble, and the group surrounding the Führer lived days of anxiety.

Shortly after, replacements arrived for some of the most decimated divisions, as well as an SS Tank Corps we were going to see, says Von Manstein, if we could still trample defeat, as Schlieffen said. And indeed, the defeat suffered in Stalingrad was trampled on later when the Soviets tried to recover the fertile Donetz basin and entire Ukraine. The 4th and 1st armored armies of Hoth and Von Kleist combined to beat the victors of Stalingrad. In several fences, they annihilated five tank bodies, a cavalry body and seven divisions, and inflicted paralyzing casualties to another two tank bodies and six divisions.

In that battle of small defences, 35,000 Soviet deaths were burned, and 676 tanks, 648 guns and 600 vehicles were captured. In comparison with the defeated contingents, the number of prisoners was low, that is, 10,000 because at night the cold forced the besiegers to concentrate on the villages and there were gaps where the Russians could escape.

After that triumph in the areas of Krasnograd and Donetz, the SS Tank Corps composed of the armored divisions "Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler", "Das Reich" and "Totenkopf" tried to avalanche over the Soviets who had occupied the great industrial city of Karkov.

The three selected divisions had to be stopped to save casualties and then their attack was combined with the 4th Hoth army. The Soviets were defeated again and lost Karkov on March 14. With this coup, the initiative in the entire Southern sector returned to German hands. "His neck was bent to defeat," says Von Manstein, "because of the courageous divisions of infantry who knew how to

stay at all times with gallant fortitude against the intimidating enemy superiority. They had enough courage to close the ranks behind the powerful filtrations of red tanks until they are isolated and make their annihilation possible.”

The sacrifice of the 6th Army had not been in vain; in its 137 days of struggle (71 of them copied) reduced the strength of the Soviet offensive and allowed time for sutures to be made in the shattered Southern sector of the German front, which stabilized again.

Stalin then complained that his offensive had not exploited the triumph in Stalingrad (recovering Ukraine, as was his plan), because of Anglo-Americans no longer distracted German troops in Western Europe. At that time, approximately four million Germans faced air, land or naval attacks by the contingents of Roosevelt and Churchill, or were garrisoned at threatened points.

The achievements of the Red Army were conditioned —as they remained throughout the war— to the fact that the German Army would not face it in its entirety. The dispersion of the German forces on various fronts was an essential condition demanded by all its opponents. And it is that strictly speaking; it was an invincible army by any other army to combat it, global combinations of armies were required.

SMALL MARGIN FROM DEFEAT TO TRIUMPH

All the great warriors have talked about how little distance there is between defeat and victory. With astonishing frequency, it happens that there is only a narrow margin between the two and that the triumph escapes from the hands if the boundaries of the logical evidence do not cross and continue trusting the triumph beyond what the reason advises. Among many others, the battle of Rívoli, in Italy, is an example. At eleven in the morning, Napoleon's troops were almost undone.

And Spengler pointed out: «Chance is the cause that remains invisible behind the curtain; it is what has not been demonstrated. How many battles lost or won by ridiculous occurrences!» *«I have seen at decisive moments,» Napoleon wrote, «that the inconsiderable has always decided on the greatest events.»*

In the last war, there were many moments when Germany and Russia alternately skirted the peak of triumph and the abyss of defeat. Against the deceptive appearances of the moment, both

were several times about to win or perish. A careful examination dispels the false belief that the German offensive in the USSR was irremissibly doomed to failure.

That impression began to form the winter of 1941 when Stalin took hold of all his reserves mobilized until then and surprised the German front out of balance. «But looking more deeply,» says historian Liddell Hart, «it is seen that it was by a narrowly desperate margin as the Russian resistance could survive. The operational superiority of the Wehrmacht—he adds— had destroyed the bulk of the Red Army in the siege battles of summer and fall, when it made *«the biggest prisoner capture in history»*.

In the crisis at the end of the fall, an event outside the ability of the Red Army freed it from the coup de grace: 63 German divisions (one million men) were immobilized far from the German-Soviet front, due to Churchill and Roosevelt.

Weeks later the Soviet winter counteroffensive —1941— and the logistical problems derived from winter¹⁴⁹ were about to open a 600-kilometer gap in the German lines and cause a catastrophic retreat leaving weapons and equipment in the snow. It was then Hitler's will, with imponderable psychological resources, saved the Wehrmacht by a narrow margin.

Again in the fall of 1942, the shadow of the disaster changed its place and loomed again over the USSR. In sharp strokes, 35,000 square kilometers more of vital territory and one million prisoners were taken away. Their casualties amounted to the unlikely total of ten million men in deaths, prisoners and unrecoverable injuries. Lost its rich basins of Donetz and Don and intercepted its pipelines, the industrial heart of Russia was built with the strangulation of Stalingrad. Already then the German forces stolen from the Russian front amounted to 80 divisions (1,200,000 men), and at that critical moment, the Kremlin received greater help from the Western powers; not only in tanks, airplanes, cannons, projectiles and groceries but also in the form of terrorist bombings on Germany and at the Anglo-American landing in North Africa. It forced Hitler to withdraw more planes and troops from Russia and send his reservations to the Mediterranean far from the Soviet front. That was when the German victory in the ruins of Stalingrad escaped from the hands, and the war's fate took another turn.

¹⁴⁹ The supply difficulties were incomparably greater for the German army, far from its bases than for the red army.

The following year —1943— was harder for Germany than before, but there were still chances of victory in the East. On January 1, Hitler reiterated his efforts to demonstrate that the West's contest was foolish: "We have never done anything against France, England or the United States. We have not asked anything from those countries that could lead to war.

Each of our peace proposals has been brutally rejected.

During that year the situation of the German-Soviet front had a visibly favorable change for the USSR, that is, the recovery of a third of the lost territory. However, along with that encouraging fact for bolshevism, there was also terrible bleeding of their fighting masses. Hundreds of thousands of lives were often exchanged for a few kilometers of a devastated land. And for the third time, the lucky blows of the Red Army in 1943 were not due solely to their ability, the Western powers made Germany distract 3,150,000 men¹⁵⁰ and 3,300 planes on many other fronts.

In response to its own discretion, the USSR was still in mortal danger against the Wehrmacht and was so terribly injured that despite its great resources it was not able to save itself. That is why neither the Allied invasion of North Africa nor the fall of Italy eased their distressing demands for Roosevelt and Churchill to open the implored "second front" in Western Europe.

The terrible situation of the USSR and the decisive progress of the German inventors who worked in the secret weapons are the explanation that still on May 10, 1943, Hitler will show absolute confidence in the triumph. Colonel Rudel thus refers to the interview he had with him on that date: «It is full of new ideas and plans, radiating unique security and confidence in Destiny.»

He emphasizes several times that we must defeat bolshevism; otherwise, it will plunge the whole world into chaos. Western allies have not yet noticed the fatal policy they are following and the catastrophe that threatens to unleash for the rest of the world. During 1943 the vital production of steel was reduced by half in the USSR, 9 million tons per year. The oil was 31 million tons and fell to 17 million. Bolshevism had also lost two-thirds of its coal production, three-quarters of its iron and manganese ores; 62 blast

¹⁵⁰ 110 German divisions (1,650,000 combatants) were outside the Russian front: 22 in the Balkans, 22 in Italy, 38 in France, 11 in Norway, 5 in Denmark and 12 as the central reserve. Besides, the anti-aircraft front absorbed 1.5 million men.

furnaces and 213 electric furnaces; 175,000 rolling mills; more than 1.5 million square kilometers of territory, populated by more than 70 million inhabitants.

The Soviet economy was deeply wounded and increasingly depended on the help of Roosevelt and Churchill. For its part, Germany resented the terrible burden of a fight against all world powers. In 1943 there was a more drastic German mobilization. Production Minister Albert Speer, who had taken possession in 1942, discovered that Germany's war potential was not used to its full capacity, even though it had been at war for three years. Something truly inconceivable.¹⁵¹

Speer achieved a dizzying rise in the production of weapons, although food dropped from 3,000 calories consumed before the war to 1,980 during 1943. War production had the following increase:

Tanks 9,330 in 1942, 12,700 in 1943

Artillery pieces 11,800 in 1942, 17,800 in 1943

14,800 fighter planes in 1942, 17,800 in 1943

Ammunition (Tons) 1,270,000 in 1942, 1,650,000 in 1943

THE BLOOD SPILLED ON THE EAST FRONT

After the German disaster in Stalingrad and the Bolshevik collapse in Karkov, the entire spring of 1943 passed in relative calm on the German-Soviet front. Meanwhile, Germany made frantic efforts to restore its 190 divisions already operating in the USSR, and it set up new divisions to complete 378, including 51 armored ones. Besides, having the weapons sent to him by Roosevelt and Churchill, the Kremlin mobilized brigades and special regiments with whose troops the Red Army completed quotas that amounted to 543 divisions.

The communist regime of the USSR was receiving 451,000 vehicles from Roosevelt; 17,000 aircraft; 12,000 tanks and armored cars; 8,000 guns; 105 submarines. Also 15 million pairs of boots; 340,000 tons of explosives; 50,000 tons of leather; 4.7 million tons of food; 3.7 million tires; 2.8 million tons of steel; 2.6 million tons of fuel and other valuable aid that allowed the USSR to stand.

¹⁵¹ It has been fully demonstrated that Germany did not make a total mobilization of its resources at the beginning of the war, in 1939. It was believed that this would be short, and it was not until 1942 (when Speer took over the Ministry of Armament Production) when it was deployed All the industrial potential.

General Kurt Zeitzler, head of the German General Staff, drew up a plan to take over the groups of Soviet armies of Vatutin and Konew, taking advantage of a projection of the Russian front between the Orel and Belgorod squares, in the Kursk area.

Hitler called General Guderian again to service and asked for his opinion on the plan. Guderian said he didn't think it was viable. «You are absolutely right, Hitler said. My stomach is churning every time I think about that attack.» General Jodl, chief of the General Staff of the High Command, and Marshal Von Kleist agreed.

Initially, that operation (called "Citadel") had been planned for mid-May. Marshal Von Manstein insisted that the Soviets not be given time to recover. On the other hand, General Model said that they had bottomless trenches and a new anti-tank gun, so he requested that the operation be postponed to prepare it better.

Von Manstein says that Model enjoyed Hitler's high confidence for his extreme energy and his tenacious resistance. He had high work capacity, extraordinary energy, although a bit ruthless at times. He was clearly an optimist by temperament for whom the word difficulty lacked significance. The fact that it was precisely Model who recommended prudence influenced Hitler to postpone the operation.

Hitler also gave the justification that in mid-May 686 tanks and 160 guns were available for the "Citadel" operation and that by July there would be 1,081 tanks and 376 guns. By then some tanks of the new model "Panther" and "Tiger" with a shell of 10 and 15 centimeters in the front part, that is twice the previous ones, could be available. The penetration power of his shots had increased almost four times. General Guderian said that Hitler was then very interested in perfecting the armor, "he showed great knowledge" and continued to repudiate the offensive "Citadel". Therefore, it is not explained how it was that shortly after he gave his consent to be launched on July 5. Apparently, he did so under pressure from Zeitzler, Chief of the General Staff, Von Manstein and other generals.

Von Manstein had high hopes for this operation and insistently asked that all German reserves be dedicated to it. He saw with bad eyes that precisely in those days Hitler was sending reinforcements to Greece, Crete, Sardinia, Sicily and Italy, in anticipation of Anglo-American attacks on the Mediterranean.

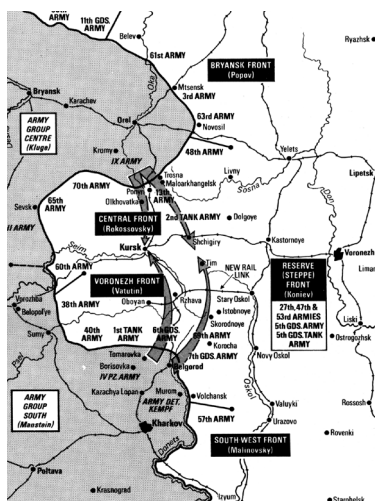


On July 5, 1943, the largest tank battle in history began.

In such circumstances, the offensive began on July 5 with a huge tank battle in which 17 German armored divisions and 19 infantry divisions participated. The ambitious goal was to encircle more than 90 Soviet divisions in the Kursk area. For this purpose, the 9th German armored army, of General Model, attacked North of Kursk, and quite to the south rammed the 4th armored army of General Hoth. If both managed to split the Russian front and link, the operation would have been consummated. To the West, nine depleted divisions of the 2nd German army tried to fix the Soviets on the ground to facilitate their involvement by the flanks.

In two days of battle, Model penetrated 14 kilometers into the dense defensive system. In the other pincer, Hoth's army pierced the front, annihilated two waves of Russian tanks and attracted the enemy's operational reserves, which in turn responded with a powerful attack on the west and created a difficult situation in the weakened 2nd army. Model had to come to the aid and suspend his progress aimed at consummating the fence.

At those critical moments (July 10) British and American troops landed on the Italian island of Sicily, and Hitler spoke of the desirability of giving up "Citadel" to send troops to prevent Italy from falling apart. Seven days later a tank body was removed from the operation and sent to the Italian front. The offensive was truncated before exhausting all possibilities, and Hitler ordered to take the defense in Russia. Thus he was able to gather some forces to help Mussolini.



Operation Citadel.

“Citadel” lasted 14 days, during which the Germans suffered more than 40,000 casualties. The Soviets had lost 34,000 prisoners, 17,000 dead, 34,000 injured, 4,827 tanks, 2,201 guns, 1,080 mortars and 2,344 aircraft. However, the Russian command and the German weakening of sending reinforcements to Italy had prevented the involvement of the Soviet armies of Kursk.

Guderian advised Hitler that the new German reserves not be spent abruptly. “Use logs, not splinters,” he told him, which the Führer agreed with,

but at the time of the emergency on several fronts, he used whatever he had. Von Manstein censored this system a lot and claimed that instead of wanting to keep it all, it was essential to yield in some parts and concentrate the energies against the USSR.

In those days the first tank destroyer aircraft units were also formed; Ju-87 (Stuka) was conditioned to launch tungsten shells capable of drilling the thickest armor and exploding in the tank body. The Russians then put into play fumigant cartridges to simulate fires and mislead the attackers. Still, they soon discovered the trick and learned to distinguish true fires from simulated ones, guided by the color of the flames.

Shortly after the operation “Citadel” was frustrated, the Soviet command launched a series of offensives in the Southern sector of the front to recover Ukraine, a producer of wheat and metals. The proportion of Russian and German forces was 7 to 1. “We were faced with a hydra capable of taking out two heads for each one we cut off,” says Marshal Von Manstein, Chief of the Army Group of the southern sector. It was composed of following armies: 4th of General Hoth; 8th of General Woeshler; 1st of Von Makkensen and the 6th of new formation, of General Hollidt.

These four armies, with a total of 38 infantry divisions and 14 armored, incomplete, faced 174 Soviet divisions over 600

kilometers. The 4 German armies defended themselves as harassed tigers, and their mobile units were taken from one place to another in surprise strikes and caused many headaches to the Soviets, more numerous, but less skilled in war movements.

At the end of July, the new 6th army was dangerously seized and managed to save itself by a surprise counterattack in which it captured 18,000 prisoners, 700 tanks, 200 guns and 400 anti-tank pieces. On the other hand, the 1st and 4th armies of Von Mackensen and Hoth did not get so well: they had to evacuate the Donetz basin and lost numerous tanks that were under repair. By August 23, the 4th German army of Hoth had before it three Russian armies, reinforced with a reserve. And the 8th army of Woeshler was harassed by six armies including one armored.

On August 27 Hitler went to the headquarters of Von Manstein, in Winniza (Russia) and was informed of the superhuman efforts made by the troops. Of 133,000 casualties suffered in the Southern sector, only 33,000 had been covered. They were urgently asked for reinforcements, and Hitler offered to withdraw some divisions from the Northern and Central sectors, but in those days the Bolsheviks also rammed there, and it was no longer possible to subtract troops.

Many Soviet insights were channeled into "funnels" of German tanks that then rammed and annihilated them. All kinds of stratagems were put into play to compensate for numerical inferiority. Reluctantly, Hitler agreed that the Southern sector would back down the Dnieper River.

This maneuver was highly difficult because it was necessary to withdraw the three-month supplies of 52 divisions while passing those 52 divisions through 5 bridges over the Dnieper. The maneuver was complicated because all civilian Russians of military age had to be withdrawn and because thousands of Russian families also withdrew, fearful of Bolshevik reprisals. Moscow had ordered the entire population to wage guerrilla warfare, and those who did not comply with that order were considered deserters.

Two thousand five hundred trains were needed for this large withdrawal. Only the number of wounded in the four German armies amounted to 200,000. In the vast retreat, the German front split when contracting on the five available bridges, and the Soviets had the opportunity to ram through the wide unguarded spaces and cause a disaster. Still, they did not see this possibility, and the front was restored in the West Bank of the Dnieper.

Then the first armored army of Von Mackensen was harassed by Russian forces trying to cope but managed to shake them destroying 8 Soviet divisions of infantry and two tanks. It caused 10,000 dead and captured 5,000 prisoners, 350 tanks and 350 guns. In those days General Von Mackensen was taken to the front of Italy and replaced by General Hube.

By November 20, the Soviets had already received another 44 soda divisions —although not complete— and continued their offensive with new vigor. Three armies harassed the German Army; the 1st attacked two; the 8th rammed seven, and the 6th three. The infantry was barely out of a fight, and the next one began. The tanks were borrowed from one body to another and ran to the most compromised sites to close gaps. This constant mobility of the armored bodies and their effective coupling often conjured up the disaster that made the entire Southern front collapsed.

Several generals insisted on Hitler to make a bigger retreat, but he was still hoping that the enemy would finally run out. «And for the considerations, we made of the desirability of reducing the front,» says Von Manstein, «he never lacked his so-called objection that if we would save with it forces, forces would also deepen the enemy.»

At that time the Wehrmacht perfected the «disorganizing attack», that is, political coups to upset and frustrate Soviet plans or at least to cause substantial losses through a reduced cost. These flashing incursions against superior forces in number remained as an example of military skill and thus appeared in pamphlet 20-233 of the American Army. A typical operation of this genre was carried out by three German armored divisions, that is, the first SS, the 7th and the first panzer. During the day they moved westward, to deceive the Russians, and at night they turned to the Northwest and dumped a surprise blow on the flank of the 60th Soviet army, which they partly destroyed. They penetrated 72 kilometers, caused paralyzing losses to another army and captured 200 tanks and 800 guns.

During the second half of 1943, the four German armies of the southern sector of the front caused the Russians approximately 1,080,000 casualties, at the cost of 405,409 German casualties.

16 MILLION CASUALTIES IN THE USSR UNTIL 1943

Marxism made immense efforts throughout the year, and without saving blood, it was determined to force the end of the

war during 1943. The total of its losses until November would amount to 16 million, including dead, prisoners and wounded. The population resented this unprecedented bleeding and demoralization increased. That is why Moscow ceaselessly pressed Roosevelt and Churchill so that apart from the new front in Italy they opened another against Germany by invading France.

To underpin the morale of his troops, Stalin turned to the old nationalist slogans that Bolshevism had ruled out; he promised the liquidation of the Kolkhoz (communist control of the peasants). He spoke of the consolidation of the family, crossed out before “bourgeois”, and even appealed to the church¹⁵² as if he wanted a reconciliation. And it was that by then the Kremlin began to unsettle the religious freedom restored by the Wehrmacht in the occupied part of Russia, populated by more than sixty million. In order not to weaken his control over the people, Bolshevism used the false promise that he would also give freedom to believers.¹⁵³

Among the non-communist Russians, the illusory formula that “we first give an account of the enemy from outside and then we will understand each other from within” was implemented.

As far as the Central sector is concerned, the Bolsheviks launched an offensive of one hundred soda divisions against the 40 divisions of Marshal Busch’s army group. General Heinriche, commander of the 4th German infantry army, says that much of the enemy infantry had very poor instruction; but the political commissioners went immediately behind to make her work in battle, without considering the low floods:

“As a result of the huge casualties,” says Captain Dimitri Konstantinov of the Red Army, “the women invaded other spheres of action with increasing amplitude. They were no longer voluntary, but summoned to ranks.”

They were also used in anti-aircraft artillery and to complement tank crews.

¹⁵² It is the “Russian Orthodox Church”.

¹⁵³ “As in all regions,” Colonel Aviator Rudel says, “not many days go by, and the Russians approach us to ask if we allow them to replace their crucifixes and their images of virgins since they have been kept jealously hidden so far. It is because a son, or a daughter, or the commissioner himself, did not approve them, but since we don’t have to ban them, they have more confidence. They hardly believe it, looking at us with incredulous eyes. They hear a fairy tale”.

Among the new mobilized men from all corners of the USSR, from Europe to Asia, there were numerous groups whose morale was no longer satisfactory. Many ignored even why they fought, to such an extent that «self-wounds» became fashionable to avoid military service. The NKVD (communist secret police) created a special section of experts against this resource of the deserters, who refined their procedures. Sometimes a leg or an arm was bandaged with wet rags and shot, or stepped on personal mines, to avoid traces of gunpowder and pretend that it was indeed a misfortune.

It was a desperate struggle, says Captain Konstantinov, between those who sought to evade service and those who insisted on throwing every inhabitant into battle.

The captain himself refers to how he saw the execution of a Uzbekistan soldier who on the Southern front of Russia had been shot on purpose to be removed from the fight:

«They ordered him», he says, «to stop by an open pit on the edge of the forest; the man smiled as if he felt perplexed at all these apparatus and evidently did not realize what awaited him. If he resisted taking the spectacle seriously, the military court read the sentence. Two soldiers approached the prisoner, stripping him of his cloak and ordering him to take off his boots; the unhappy man seemed to take care that it was already a joke; intensely pale. He fixed his wildly wide-eyed eyes on his comrades, then he was placed on the edge of the pit, with his back to the formation, a commanding voice was heard, four shooters came forward with the rifle ready, and at a signal, a shock sounded. Slowly, as if he were going to sit down, the prisoner collapsed, they had done nothing but hurt him, then the NKVD representative stepped forward and took out his gun, fired three shots in the head and added that after a short seizure, he remained motionless.»

The same witness asserts that the main resource of the Soviet attacks in 1943 was the “cannon card” that the Russian Command lavished with inflexible determination. “They threw to the massacre —he says— true avalanches of men ... Herein lies the key to one of the enigmas of the Second World War; therefore, it is too much to lose oneself in more or less authorized disquisitions about the tactics and strategy of the Red Army.”

The testimonies of various German commanders coincide with the previous one. A typical one is that of General Heinriche, who sustained the defensive battles of Ocha and Rogachev, in the Central

sector, and says the following: «Russian troops were forced to advance before the compulsion of the officers and commissioners marching to the rear. Ready to fire their guns on anyone who refuses to advance. In a sector defended by three and a half German divisions, in Orcha, they rammed 22 Russian divisions, then 30, and in the next three attacks, 36. «I consider —said Heinric to the historian Liddell Hart— that the attacker needs three to one are below reality ... there were times when my troops had to fight with numbers from 1 to 12 and even from 1 to 18». Heinric withdrew his soldiers from the front line at the time of maximum enemy effort and then threw them into counterattacks when he had lost momentum. These maneuvers were possible only due to the great losses of specialized personnel that had suffered the Red army and the technical and combative qualities of the Wehrmacht.

By using in these contingent butcher shops of the Asian peoples what years before he had subjugated, Bolshevism was doing something similar to what Genghis Khan did, 750 years ago, when he forced the prisoners to march forward as walking parapets of the troops Mongolian. To the Northwest of Moscow, the Russians came to use dogs with mines, trained to take refuge under the tanks and equipped with a rod that made contact with the metal causing the explosion. This resulted in the Germans killing all the dogs in that area.

Among the many Russian generals captured by the Germans, was General Wlassov, famous because he had participated in the Bolshevik revolution of 1917. Like other prominent Russians since 1941, he had asked to be allowed to act in the fight against communism. Still, Hitler was reluctant to this kind of cooperation from people who had militated in the enemy ranks.

Few people, in the German command, consider it was convenient to accept the help of the Russian people against Bolshevism. Hitler belittled this factor by claiming that only military power would decide the fight. In 1943 the diplomat Peter Kleist insisted on the point, and Hitler replied: «I can not go back now. Any change in my attitude and taking into account the military situation would be misinterpreted. In the middle of a race, the horses are not changed. When the military situation stabilizes again, it will be possible to speak again about the adoption of other methods.»

However, the Russian prisoners began to be given some freedom to group and act politically. General Wlassov launched

an «open letter» in March 1943 explaining why and how his approach to Marxism had evolved. He referred to having seen the elimination of «millions of Russians, detained without any legal investigation... I saw how everything authentically Russian was trampled on, how individuals outside our way of feeling, occupied the leading positions in the country and in the Red Army, individuals who in no way understood or were interested in the needs of the Russian people.»

Then, he said, the war had broken out, and he fought in the central sector and then in the great battle of Kiev. «Countless times,» he added, «I was asked the question. Do I really defend the country, send those thousands of men to death to defend the country? Isn't the blood of the Russian people spilled in vain by Bolshevism?»

A few days later, in April, six generals and five Russian professors launched a manifesto for their fellow prisoners saying: "Bolshevism has brought misery and misfortune, not only to the Russian people but to many other towns in our Homeland. Forced labor, the conditions of slavery that reign in the collectivized peoples, an existence under the whip of the Jews who have infiltrated power, torments and sufferings in the dungeons and concentration camps. Above all, injustice has been crowned for the Russian people by the worst misfortune of all: a war in the service of foreign interests."

In 1943 the German front in Russia was at the defensive. The reinforced operations of Roosevelt and Churchill forced Germany to distract more than three million men from the anti-Bolshevik front. Only the anti-aircraft front absorbed a million and a half men.

Hundreds of thousands of former members of the Red Army offered to fight alongside the Germans, but Hitler remained suspicious and did not want an army formed with them. However, three hundred thousand Russians were accepted that year in the services of the Reich armed forces.

At the end of 1943, young Russians aged 14 or 18, from the occupied zone, were taken to Germany for instruction. They were given the same accommodation and food as the young Germans, and it was such a surprise to know a higher and more decent standard of living, that an instinctive aversion to Bolshevism awoke in them. All this was a symptom of how much could have been achieved along that path, in case Hitler had not judged that Israeli Bolshevism and the Russian people were an impossible mixture to separate.

Throughout 1943 expensive battles in men and materials were fought on the Soviet front. 35% of the German army and 70% of the Luftwaffe did not operate in Russia, but on open fronts or threatened by Western powers. However, the Red Army loses were already so large that it could not save itself, and Stalin redoubled his efforts so that Roosevelt and Churchill disembarked forces in France.

On November 12 of that year, Minister Goebbels noted in his diary: "From a very confidential source I knew that Stalin made the argument that he had lost 16 million men and that he could not continue the war if a second front was not created."

Never the Nazi chiefs, and surely no politician from the Western world, came to think that a regime could squeeze the resources of a people to such a degree. And surely no people, without the resigned fatalism of the East, would have resisted such bleeding, out of all military calculation. In the same Goebbels Journal, it seems another note that says: "Goering repeatedly asked with an accent of despair from where soldiers and weapons still got Bolshevism." Liddell Hart believes that the excessive sacrifice of men was only possible due to the primitivism of the Soviet peoples. In some places, the German defenses were 60 to 80 kilometers deep, and Russian masses flowed over them, which were regaining ground, but at a terrible cost.

In the Central sector, where the Soviet offensive struck in 1943, the Group of German Armies of Marshal Busch (2nd, 46th and 9th, and 3rd armored) also suffered considerable casualties, approximately 300,000 men. However, their losses were still within the precedents of the First World War, unlike the Soviet casualties that exceeded everything known until then. According to documents found after the collapse of the Reich, on August 31, 1943, the casualties of the Wehrmacht in Russia amounted to 548,480 dead; 1,998,991 injured and 354,967 dispersed or prisoners. Total: 2,902,438.

Dr Henry Piciker, a former German official, says Hitler said one day at the Headquarters: "As we know more about what is actually happening in Russia, we congratulate ourselves more than having started this war on time. The next ten years the Russians would have organized so many industrial centers behind the Urals, that they would have had an almost unimaginable war potential. At the same time, the rest of Europe was weakened, to the point of being absolutely helpless before the Soviet plan of world domination."

The Red Army resumed its offensive as winter approached and continued to pay a high price of blood for every meter of territory

recovered. An index of the fierceness of that struggle is found in the German casualties, which from October 11 to 20 amounted to 9,279 dead; 39,540 injured and 5,225 missing. The German Command then made desperate efforts to cover those casualties and continue to hold all fronts while the new weapons imposed a change in the course of the war. Hitler talked about this in November by awarding a decoration to the Rudel pilot, who gives the following version: "He talks about reservements and that German inventors are still working hard, taking care of the greatest projects. The Führer believes that with the concentration of all the energy and all the best goodwill of the German people, it will be possible to stop the Bolshevik invasion, destroy it definitively and thus rid the world of its worst disease: communism.

Hitler makes the impression of a healthy man busy with great ideas, while the energy shines in his eyes, looking confidently into the future."

And while the Russian front continued to be more or less coordinated, the opposition of numerous generals took hidden channels of conspiracy, and this would aggravate the situation in Germany.

General Olbricht, General Oster and several of his relatives in the central sector of the Russian front, such as General Von Treskow, planned Hitler's murder and put a bomb on his plane, but it did not explode. To favor eventual plans, General Olbricht succeeded in having his accomplice, General Stauffenberg, appointed Chief of the General Staff of the General Department of the Army. Dr Stroling, mayor of Stuttgart, sought the friendship of Rommel's wife, to influence him; General Stuelpnagel, commander in Paris, and General Speidel, Rommel's assistant, believed a separate peace with England was possible. All of them were protected by the German Secret Service, in charge of Admiral Canaris, who made preparations to control the army inside, with a view to a future coup d'état.

Although Hitler sensed something, he did not know that there was a conspiracy: On March 9 of that year, 1943, Goebbels noted in his Journal: "The leader's opinion about the generals was unfavorable ... His preparation has been wrong devastating the judgment that the Führer makes of the generals".

The generals had been wrong many times contradicting Hitler; when the annexation of Austria, when the campaign of Poland they did not believe viable in three weeks, when the airborne operations of Holland when the campaign of France and when they

deemed impossible to face the winter of 1941 in Russia. It was fatal for Germany that these repeated mistakes caused Hitler to lose faith in his generals because then he no longer believed them or the calculations in which they were right. And they, on the other hand, became bitter, and an impossible schism disturbed the High Command.

KILLING OF PRISONERS

Upon materializing in the Bolshevik regime, Israeli Marxism retained its profiles of internationalism, which seems to be the seal with which the Jew marks all his creations. According to Marxism, every communist must serve the Third International regardless of their nationality, customs and government. This monstrous condition was revealed when Stalin ordered that the German prisoners who had belonged to the Communist Party before the war were treated as deserters and executed.

Churchill learned of that at the Tehran conference on November 28, 1943, but his alleged ideals of freedom—for which he said England was fighting—proved less profound than his hatred against Germany and remained silent.

He had also shut up shortly before, upon learning how Stalin ordered the execution of 15,000 Polish officers, captured in 1939 when the Red Army seized half of Poland. That massacre was carried out in the Katyn forest, near Smolensk, in April 1940. Of the prisoners made in Poland, only those of Jewish origin were welcomed by Stalin as *"citizens of the USSR"*.

The American correspondent Lesueur says that before the killing was known, the Polish general Sikorski met with Stalin to manage the return of the prisoners. In the course of the conversation, he pronounced the word "zhidi" instead of "ivrai", which is the only one allowed by the Bolshevik regime to affectionately refer to the Jews. Stalin was visibly disgusted by that detail and Sikorski had to give an apology. Then Stalin said that the Poles would be returned, but not them. Polish Hebrews, because these were Soviet citizens. ("12 Months That Changed the World". Laurence E. Lesueur).

But the Poles were not returned either, although for very different reasons that nobody was able to find out at the moment. Two years later, the German scout regiment number 537, under the command of Colonel Friedrich Ahrens, accidentally discovered a huge mass of

graves. Exhumations were then made, and the identity of the victims was established by the uniform and documents found in the bags: these were the 15,000 Polish officers captured by Russia in 1939. The International Red Cross-examined the remains and found that the executions had occurred long before the German invasion began. Subsequently, a mixed commission of the United States Congress ratified that testimony.

For its part, the Polish Government based in London, which had futilely made efforts before Stalin to return him to these prisoners, also had evidence of the mass execution.



Katyn: the heinous massacre that the Soviets concealed.

In early April 1943, General Sikorski went to lunch with Churchill. «He told me,» he says in his memoirs, «that he had evidence that the Soviet government had murdered the 15,000 Polish officers, as well as other prisoners in his possession. They had been buried in huge open graves in the woods, mainly in the vicinity of Katyn. I had a great deal of evidence. I told him: if they are dead, nothing can you do to bring them back to life. This is not the time for complaints.»

And to think that the war against Germany had begun under the pretext of defending Poland! ... The killing of 15,000 Polish prisoners did not merit even a protocol claim. Apparently, there was nothing objectionable because the Hebrew officers had previously been saved.

The Polish Sikorski government did not settle for Churchill's unprecedented reflection that nothing could resurrect the dead, and broke their relations with the USSR, shortly after Sikorski died in a

strange plane crash in Gibraltar. (Stalin later commented with Milovan Djilas that the English had found men to tear down Sikorski's device without leaving "evidence or witnesses").

As far as it was possible to find out, Stalin ordered the killing of Polish officials because they were reluctant to be absorbed by the communist regime because of their nationalist preparation. In these cases the "social engineering" of the USSR prescribes death.

Naturally, German prisoners could not expect better luck than the Poles. During 1943 the Soviets organized popular parties to execute Nazi officers. In Karkov, one of those macabre ceremonies was performed. Numerous prisoners were hanged on December 1 in the main square of the city before an assembly of Bolsheviks. With the head of "Reeducation", the *Time* published a story of what happened, which Arthur Koessler collected in his work "The Soviet Myth and Reality." It says the following: "When the vehicles on which the condemned were standing were moved away causing their bodies to fall slowly, and the throttling procedure began, a hoarse, low growl of deep satisfaction arose from the huge crowd. There were some who they showed their contempt for the dying by adding whistles to the rattle of their mouthfuls; others applauded." Even "close-ups" of the agonizing gestures were filmed, in which the Soviet film industry put particular care since it is managed by the Jew Sergio Einstein, whose Alma-Ata resides in Hollywood.¹⁵⁴

Churchill learned of these massacres but continued to proclaim that the war on the side of the USSR was a democratic crusade of high ideals. His resistance nevertheless reached the limit at the Tehran conference on November 28, 1943, when Stalin said that it was necessary to shoot 50,000 German officers and technicians, as they were captured or when the war ended, to exterminate Germany's military capacity. "I felt deeply irritated. I prefer —Churchill said— to be taken out right now and shot. Roosevelt intervened, saying that he should not shoot 50,000 but only 40,000. Elliot Roosevelt (son of the President) stood up in his place and delivered

¹⁵⁴"My Report on the Russians." - By William L. White. Mikhail Rhum and Gregory Roshal, Jews, are also Soviet film directors. One of its stars is Nison Shifrin, equally Hebrew. Even more than in the United States and other countries, the Jew dominates Soviet cinema. His influence in the theater is also decisive in the USSR, as in the United States. Henry Ford says that the monopolization of American theater began in 1885 with the trusts of Klaw, Erlanger, Nixon, Yaymann and Frohniann. "Under the pretext of distracting," he says, "the theater was given a decisively lustful sense." In Russia, this system is not used".

a speech, saying that he was kindly following Stalin's plan and that he was sure that the United States Army would support him. And I left the table." Then Stalin went looking for him to tell him it had been a joke, but subsequent events proved quite the opposite. The initial calculation of 50,000 proved a simplicity when a million and a half of German military and civilian prisoners, vanished into the USSR without a trace.

THE AIR FRONT AGAINST GERMANY 1942 1943

During 1942 the combined efforts of Roosevelt and Churchill to win the air battle of Germany failed. However, they managed to help Stalin considerably by committing most of the Luftwaffe in Western Europe and 1.5 million Germans serving in the anti-aircraft system.

Daytime attacks on Germany failed to puncture defenses or did so at an unsustainable cost. Night attacks were also costly. Churchill says that until December 2, 1942, the Allies managed to find out that the Luftwaffe was using a new invention, called "Lic Liechtenstein," by which German night planes hunted enemy bombers.

The organizer of the night hunt, general aviator Joseph Kammhuber, had developed very effective methods, by which the pilot carried onboard instruments that indicated the distance and direction of flight of the enemy bombers until he made contact with them. At the end of the fight, the fighter was guided to his airfield by the ground checkpoint. This was a kind of remote control. Among the night fighters, Saint-Wiptgenstein distinguished themselves when he was shot down he had shot down 88 planes, and Lieutenant Lent, who perished after 107 victories.

Churchill adds that the allies increased their spy agents to find out German defense systems. The Belgian spies gave enormous help and provided 80% of all information on the subject, including a crucial map. In possession of these secrets, the Allies were able to increase their terrorist attacks in mid-1943 and used a shower of strips of tinned paper to confuse the German radar. Aircraft losses fell by half, but then the «Liechtenstein» was improved, and the disturbance of the British was no longer successful. The 700 German night fighters continued to make attacks on industrial centers very expensive. Still, Kammhuber failed to increase the number of airplanes to 2,000, which was the amount calculated to make the offensive fail.

On May 19, Churchill told Roosevelt that the opinion of the experts was divided as to the fact that the bombings against the civil («strategic») population produced the collapse of Germany by themselves, but «it would be convenient to do such an experiment.» Only English aviation, which in 1940 had dropped 5,000 tons of bombs on German populations, in 1943 launched 180,000. Roosevelt seconded terrorism with greater strength. On July 4 (1943) Allied aviation concentrated on Cologne one of its most powerful terrorist attacks. Rodolfo Nervo, a Mexican diplomat who was then close to that city, wrote surprised: «Men and women reveal such serenity, such stoic conformity to the catastrophe that struck the country, that made me wonder what innerspring, what moral armor, maintained unchanged that tormented people in those very moments of the terrible hurricane of iron and fire. National slogan? Fanaticism? Vocation for adversity?»...

Each terror bombardment cost allied aviation 80 to 120 tetramotors and 800 to 1,200 specialized crew members; the wear was high, but he could sustain it because almost all his energies were concentrated on a single enemy.

Air terrorism intensified from July. From 24 of that month to August 3 there were four-night and three-day bombings against Hamburg. Nothing similar had ever been seen; 80,000 explosive bombs, 80,000 incendiaries and 3,000 cans of phosphorus were thrown to fan the fires, whose glow was visible 200 kilometers away. Two hundred fifty thousand homes were razed, or half of the existing ones and one million people were left homeless. The first of those nine bombings against Hamburg was the night from 24 to 25. Churchill ordered that all RAF troops be concentrated for that attack, in which the procedure of throwing strips of metallic paper was inaugurated, to confuse and disorient the German radar, as it was. The next morning, while the sleepless population of Hamburg struggled frantically to dominate the fires, Roosevelt's aviation rained another waterfall of bombs. Similar attacks, from 700 to 1,000 aircraft, were repeated day or night on July 27, 28 and 30, and finally, on the night of August 2 to 3.

Many women tried uselessly to save their children by raising them in their arms and running in search of a breathable atmosphere. The smoke from the fires was such that thousands of people left the air raid shelters in search of air, but outside the smoke was equally dense. There were 40,000 dead, including 5,000

children. Schoolchildren worked endlessly, helping victims. The police chief gave a report to the High Command that said: “The terrible thing about the situation is manifested in the furious roars of the fire hurricane, the infernal noise of the bombs exploding and the death cries of the tortured persons. Language has no words about the magnitude of horrors.”

To make matters worse, Hamburg had its anti-aircraft defense diminished because numerous tall cannons had just been sent to Italy, which was already plotting treason. Entire residential neighborhoods disappeared overnight; hospitals were packed with injured; lighting and water services were interrupted, and the city was temporarily dead. The explosive charge in those attacks was equivalent to the destructive power of the atomic bomb dropped on Hiroshima. Only in Hiroshima death was sudden, and in Hamburg, it lasted a week between fire and explosions. The production of the war industry in Hamburg fell by 25%, but then a collective effort emerged so great that in a few weeks it had already recovered.



Operation Gomorrah: Firestorm created ‘Germany’s Nagasaki’ in Hamburg.

This was repeated, to a greater or lesser extent, with many other German cities. The “experiment” of Churchill and Roosevelt, to see if these civilian killings collapsed the Reich.

Germany remained in full swing throughout 1943, but the morale of the people withstood the terrible test.

(Many who occasionally find out about air terrorism against Germany assume—blinded by propaganda—that it was a response to German air terrorism against England. This is false. There were

indeed terribly intense bombings on Britain, such as Coventry's, but they were directed towards a military goal. Coventry, a war industry center, was devastated, and along with the industry, many civilians perished. But it is different to attack military goals and consequently kill civilians in the surroundings than to focus the bombings specifically against deprived residential areas, not at all military goals).

A symptom of the mood of the German during the flood of fire—which reached a total of 2,700,000 tons of bombs—is found in the note that Minister Goebbels made on November 25, 1943: “Berlin burns. That was expected, but thank God, it is quite low the number of people killed. During the first air raid, 1,500 dead were counted, and in the second. 1,200 ... Indeed, 2,700 dead in one night seemed comforting next to the disasters in other bombings in the winter of that year the German Minister of Labor, Dr Ley, estimated that twenty million Germans had already lost all their property or all their relatives.

The terrorist bombings against the German civilian population departed from the principles of war that ruled in Europe since 1700. They began according to a plan drawn up in London in 1936 and started to be implemented by Churchill on May 11, 1940. Roosevelt and his Jewish clique gave that unconditional terrorism support. Faced with the humanitarian doctrine that war must be waged only between armed forces, the Allies put into play the “experiment” (as Churchill called it) of launching armed forces against civil masses.

The English commodore of the air L McLean says that the most fundamental norms of humanitarianism were abandoned. Still, naturally, the Israeli propaganda made sure that this fact was not in the domain of the world. «The average citizen,» says British commodore McLean, «is unaware of the truth of the bombing aviation offensive. The promoters of airpower, with their means of advertising, radio locutions and films, will make sure that they never know it. The shortage that we suffer today, clothing and other necessities are due in large part to the cost of the bombing doctrine. The Air Force, which is not tied to any tradition, operates based on despotic control.»

He adds¹⁵⁵ that 1,440,000 bombing missions were carried out, with a combined cost to England and the United States of 84,000

¹⁵⁵“The Bombardment Aviation Offensive”. — By Commodore L. McLean. — Great Britain.

million dollars. Finally, Commodore McLean is surprised «that English air terrorism promoters occupy dominant positions in the government.» Referring to the damage they caused, he says: «From any point, we look in the main cities of Germany we will only see ruins. Many generations will pass before they rebuild those areas, although I doubt they will rebuild them.»

And while the German civilian population endured the rain of bombs, in the aeronautical industry, there were strong hopes to dominate the situation. In the first eight months of 1943, the production of fighter planes had risen to 7,600 devices, and Allied aviation began to suffer unsustainable losses from August. On the 17th of that month, the 8th American Air Force launched itself on the Schweinfurt bearing factory, with 376 super-strengths, whose defensive fire amounted to 2,800 heavy machine guns. Three hundred German fighters met them. Sixty fortresses were demolished and 100 more damaged, in exchange for 25 fighters.

In another violent air battle, on August 24, 62 super fortresses were killed, out of a total of 147. The third disaster for Allied aviation occurred on October 14, when 226 tetramotors wanted to repeat the attack on Schweinfurt; 61 were shot down and 140 damaged. Only 25 returned unharmed.

The American general Eaker explained the 14th failure: “The Luftwaffe developed an operation that, by its skill magnitude, and the spirit its execution has never been seen until now.” For the time being, the 8th Air Force of Roosevelt was disabled for new missions; his crew had suffered a sensitive depression, and General Spaatz was called to Washington to discuss the crisis. Once again, it was evident that the night attacks against the civilian population were much more comfortable. However, even these had to be stopped in the summer of 1943. “The roof of the German home had been patched up,” says General Galland, head of German fighters at that time.

The improved models of the Me-109 had overpowered systems, such as injecting methanol into the cylinders and developed 720 kilometers per hour. They climbed 7,000 meters in 6 minutes, although they were less maneuverable than the English fighter «Spitfire». The battles were fought higher and higher, from 8,000 to 11,000 meters, with oxygen masks. The same year, the improved model of the Foke Wulf 190 was ready, with an air-cooled engine of 2,000 horses and 720 kilometers per hour.

Another reason for hope for Germany was that the jet engine, tested on a He-178 aircraft, in 1939, had been perfected and allowed to build the Me-262 impulse jet, tested to satisfaction in May 1943, after that the project had been abandoned for a year because Goering doubted it was viable. This device was the first in the world that effectively used jet propulsion and could fly at 950 kilometers per hour. It was so superior to all the models of its time that if its mass production managed to hurry, it would quickly put an end to allied terror attacks.

However, they were going to miss another six months, in discussions and plans, because Hitler was determined to make it a bomber (to repel the impending Anglo-American invasion of Western Europe), while the Luftwaffe wanted to use it as a hunter.

DISASTER IN THE BATTLE OF THE ATLANTIC

Since the beginning of 1943, the fight at sea took a bad turn for Germany. The previous year the submarine flotilla that operated in the Arctic Circle, intercepting convoys carrying British and American weapons to Russia, had scored good victories. In one combat, 32 ships of a 38-foot convoy sank — more than two hundred thousand tons at the bottom with precious war material.

In the Arctic, the struggle had peculiar penalties. Snowfall and obscurity from the early hours of the afternoon made it difficult to locate the convoys. That is why it was said that the staff gives that flotilla needed to be “harder than ice”.

On January 1, 1943, Hitler waited impatiently, but optimistically, for news of an attack by eight German ships against an allied convoy carrying weapons to Russia. When it seemed that everything had been a success, he learned on British radio that the German fleet had been rejected without allied losses. In the absence of his own reports, due to the breakdown of telecommunications equipment, Hitler became enraged. He said that the surface units were no longer useful, that they needed constant air protection and that it would pay more attention to channel all the effort to the construction of submarines. Consequently, he ordered that all warships be dismantled. Admiral Raeder, chief of the Navy, was replaced by Admiral Doenitz, who was still the head of the submarines.

Doenitz managed to ensure that the surface fleet was not decommissioned and that the 31,000-ton heavy cruiser “Scharnhorst” (the one that had escaped from Brest) be given another chance, to in-

tercept an Allied convoy that was carrying weapons to the USSR. However, the operation tragically ended on December 26, due in large part to the perfected British detection. The German cruiser entered a snowstorm in the Arctic Sea, where he suddenly began to see grenades exploding around him, coming from an invisible enemy. His radar was just beginning to record the proximity of allied ships. On the one hand, he was chased by the battleship Duke of York, the cruiser Jamaica and four hunters. And on the other, the cruises Belfast, Sheffield and Norfolk. One of the first shots damaged the radar of the German cruiser, who was blind in the fog. At times he beat himself guiding himself through the flash of the enemy cannons and damaged the Norfolk cruiser. The battle lasted from 4:50 to 7 in the afternoon, until the Scharnhorst sank a sieve, with Rear Admiral Bey and 1,970 crew. Only 36 were saved.

Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser, commander of the British flotilla, gathered his officers in the battleship «Duke of York» and said: «If you are ever in command of a ship that faces an enemy many times higher, I hope that they behave as they did. They must maneuver their boat with the same skill and that they fight with their men as the Scharnhorst officers have done on this day.» Upon his return from Russia, Admiral Fraser sent the guard of honor and threw a wreath at the place where the German cruiser had succumbed. With it, the German surface fleet had virtually ceased to exist.

The privateers (artillery merchants) also stopped operating in that year. Six had succumbed, and three returned to their bases. In total, they had sunk more than 150 ships allied with almost a million tons, apart from those that indirectly destroyed with the sowing of mines. As regards the underwater fleet, 1943 also began with bad omens. Vast storms in the Atlantic made the fight particularly difficult. In January it became clear that the enemy knew the location of almost all submarines and shunned them promptly.

Roosevelt and Churchill agreed at the Casablanca meeting to give priority to the anti-submarine campaign and increased the number of ships engaged in this task to three thousand, including artillery merchants. At the same time, 1,500 aircraft were destined for the same purpose. (In the previous year, a thousand planes and two thousand vessels had engaged in the Battle of the Atlantic).

Before the redoubled harassment, the submersibles were furiously beaten in February and sank 63 ships. Nineteen submarines did not return.

In March they insisted behind the powerfully escorted convoys, and managed to sink more than one million tons. In the English Admiralty, there was alarm because not even the reinforced escort had sufficient security. The English Naval General Staff believed that the transport of supplies across the Atlantic was about to break. The fighting followed the width of the Atlantic and the strikes were mutually implacable.

For example, the destroyer "Harvester" sank the U-444, ramming it, and the U-432 of Lieutenant Eckhardt immediately took revenge and sank the destroyer. Still, in turn, it was sunk by the French corvette "Aconit". Although 15 submersibles disappeared in March, the balance was considered unfavorable for the allies. In those days, six new large-scale submarines entered into action, which was sent to the Indian Ocean, facing India and Madagascar. Captain Lüth's U-181 insisted on a 220-day tour without touching the ground.

But the situation worsened again in April. The Allied bombers were heading without hesitation towards the submersibles, even if there was fog or outside at night. Hitler agreed to allocate six thousand tons more steel monthly to accelerate the construction of faster submarines. In Blankenburg, in the Harz region, naval engineers and several former submersible commanders were working on the design of electric submarines type XXI and XXIII, which were the hope of the fleet.

And so came May, the worst month. Sinister messages were increasingly captured at the submarine bases: «*Bombed... Ship sinks,*» or «*Surprising airstrike. Ship sinks.*» Many others simply fell silent forever, including the son of Doenitz 43 «U» boats did not return.

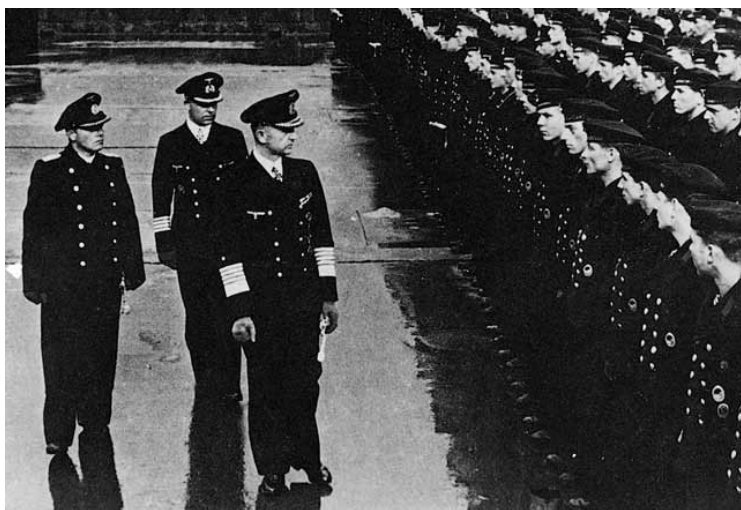
Doenitz then ordered many units to focus on their bases and called the General Scientific General Staff to their aid. Or it was possible to give them reasonable protection or the fight at sea would end. The experts were baffled. Had the enemy found a way to take advantage of thermal rays to locate the submersibles? Was he using infrared rays?

Telefunken technicians reported that in January a strange tube had been captured carrying an English plane shot down in Rotterdam. They believed that this could be the key to the mystery. Still, it turns out that when they were trying to operate the strange device in the laboratories of Zehlendorf, an accurate Allied bombing occurred, just as if someone had betrayed the secret with which they worked there in that critical task.

All the work of two months of research was lost.

Doenitz came to think about removing all the submarines, but he reflected that despite unsustainable losses they continued to distract huge allied contingents, which would otherwise turn on the fronts and result in greater bombardments against the civilian population. His fears were immediately confirmed because hundreds of English planes were involved in a bombing in Hamburg that was previously committed to fighting submarines. He then questioned several submarine commanders frankly: «Can you still endure? You can tell me frankly. And you men still endure?»

—“Yes, Mr Admiral”— was the unanimous answer.



Admiral Doenitz and German naval forces in January 1943.

These commanders were boys from 23 to 25 years who had been harmed and hardened by danger. Doenitz returned to launch them in the Atlantic. «He shakes hands,» says a witness, «and accompanies them to the door; once they are gone, now so often for the last time, without allowing him to finish meeting them, he thinks about what time this is in a few weeks turns lads into men.»¹⁵⁶

That same month of June another 16 submarines were buried in the sea. In half a year, almost half of the entire underwater fleet

¹⁵⁶ «The Wolves and the Admiral.» - Wolfgang Frank, Submarine Officer

had succumbed. In search of clues about the mysterious way in which the English discovered the submersibles, Admiral Doenitz hurried to talk with the returning survivors. "In truth," he says, "they were the ones who were closest to my heart when I saw them emaciated and pale, with beards of weeks, in my presence, with their leather garments that fat and sea salt enriched."

Meanwhile, Hitler ordered that Minister Speer take over the construction of the submarine weapon, which soon began to yield favorable effects. The delivery of new equipment was to anticipate the planned. As an emergency measure, the submersibles were equipped with anti-aircraft guns, and during July they successfully faced the bombers, but later the Allied planes no longer attacked in isolation; three or four fell on the same submersible, from various directions. There were Canadian, Australian, English or American planes in the air.

In July, Hitler informed Doenitz that the project of the underwater electro XXI was finally completed. This ship could cross the Atlantic without emerging, at 31 kilometers per hour, being that the other models in use only developed 13 kilometers underwater. Meanwhile, 24 more submersibles were killed in July.

On the other hand, the experimental radiomedition section and the Atlantic air zone discovered that the «Metox» receiver (which had been placed in the submarines to listen when the allied airplanes approached) emitted strong irradiation that acted as a radiogoniometric signal. This signal practically carried the Allied bombers by the hand to the place where the submarine was. A year earlier the experts had ruled that the «Metox» had no such irradiation. All ships were immediately ordered to disconnect the deadly device.

But another part of the puzzle remained unsolved. Before the «Metox», how did allies locate submarines? Investigations continued for weeks, until another strange «tube» was captured when a British plane was shot down. The suspicions of the Telefunken technicians were correct. The Scientific General Staff had a meeting shortly after and announced that the mystery was finally clarified. This «tube» was a screen that contemplated what was hidden by the night darkness or by the clouds. It was the Braunsche Tube, which emitted waves in the unusual length of 9 centimeters.

It was recalled then that at the beginning of the war, the Germans experienced radar with centimeter waves, but that they had subsequently achieved better results with the decimetric lengths and

initially surpassed the English radar. After the collapse of France, the German High Command believed that peace was so close that ordered the suspension of experiments with weapons or devices that could not be completed in a short time. In that way, the investigations ceased with the centimeter waves. Instead, the English continued on that path, and in 1942 they achieved the incredible Braunsche Tube, which changed the battle of the Atlantic in their favor. Everything was clear: at first; the Allied planes spotted the submarines with the Braunsche Tube; then the submersibles had been equipped with the "Metox" receiver to find out if they were detected, but the receiver emitted a signal that from far away was caught by the bombers. The remedy was worse than the disease.

German submarine attacked by bombers; 231 submersibles, with 10,000 crew members, succumbed in 1943, and the total in the war was 377 submarines. The allies had lost at the end of that year, 19 million 846,000 tons of ships. (An equivalent to 3,307 ships of 6,000 tons each).

Discarded the "Metox", the Germans perfected the "Wanze" and "Borkim" receivers to capture the enemy's detection without his warning. The new T-5 torpedo, destroyer hunters, which in the same month sank 12 of those fearsome enemies of the submersible, was also put into action. The noise of the propellers attracted this "tracker" torpedo. And at the same time, the production of the new submarine XXI of the engineer Walter accelerated, faster, that through the "Schnorchell" it would not need to go to the surface even to load accumulators.

But in the meantime, 1943 was disastrous for Germany at sea, with the loss of 231 submersibles and 10,000 crew members. Their total casualties in the three years of war thus rose to 377 submarines and 13,434 highly specialized crew members.

At the cost of 231 submersibles, in 1943 the Doenitz fleet plunged allied ships with a total of 2,579,000 tons. Airplanes and mines sank another 623,000 tons. Total losses amounted to 19 million 846,000 tons for allied powers. (An equivalent to 3,307 ships of 6,000 tons each, most loaded with weapons and costly supplies).

SECRET WEAPONS AGAINST NUMERICAL SUPERIORITY

The numerical superiority of the coalition of Bolshevism and the West was so overwhelming that it could only be countered with

secret weapons of extraordinary power. Hitler encouraged his inventors to get those weapons, and they made superhuman efforts, after which they managed to solve in a distressingly short time the most varied problems of physics, chemistry and mechanics. The second part of the task was to produce the new weapons in series and be able to use them on time.

Already by 1943 the German tanks Tiger and Panther were superior to the opponents, the same as the 88 mm cannon, which fired anti-tank bullets alternately, fragmentation shells against infantry and anti-aircraft grenades. It had also managed to produce gunpowder that left no trace of smoke or light.¹⁵⁷ The Focke Wulf fighter surpassed in several respects the foreign models of its genus, etc., etc. But all these and other similar advantages were not enough, however, to compensate for the enormous, numerical inferiority of the Wehrmacht concerning the forty countries launched against it.

There were other weapons that Hitler trusted, and it was the jet plane Me-262, capable of reversing the course of the fight in the air; Type XXI submarine, which would destroy allied convoys in the Atlantic again; of the flying bomb V-1 and the stratospheric projectile V-2, capable of circumventing the anti-aircraft military defenses. And finally, the atomic bomb.

In 1940, when the German-French armistice was concluded, Hitler and Goering believed that the war would be short. They deduced that it would have to be won with existing weapons, without wasting time on problematic inventions, and therefore suspended many investigations. But in 1943, seeing that the contest was prolonged, there was a change of policy in that regard. 10,000 scientists, technicians and specialists were taken from the front to reinforce the research centers and high priorities for raw materials were granted for experiments.

Feverishly resumed work on the jet plane and the guided anti-aircraft rocket, which would put an end to the harassment of the bombers.

In the great experimental plant of Peenemunde, near the Baltic coast, seven thousand chemists, teachers and specialists in rockets and engines worked hard. The installation of this huge laboratory with the most advanced technical procedures had cost an equivalent of more than 600 million pesos.

¹⁵⁷ Victory in Europe. — General Marshall, Tefe of the US General Staff.

The V-1 (flying bomb), capable of carrying a ton of explosives, was launched into the air for the first time in 1942, but something was still missing, and the wings were breaking. A year later the V-1 reached a high degree of perfection and could fly at more than 600 kilometers per hour carrying a ton of explosives. Its launch was simple, and an ingenious compass and rudder device allowed him to move with a relative approximation to the chosen target. It was still frequent that the impact occurred with an error of six kilometers and therefore could not be used as a precision shot but against large concentrations of troops. Hitler then ordered to begin its series construction.

A concentrated V-1 fire could thwart allied invasion preparations. Besides, Peenemunde also worked hastily to produce the V-2 (stratospheric rocket), against which there was no means of defense. Its fantastic speed of 5,580 kilometers per hour (almost five times faster than sound) made it immune to radar, enemy fighters and any air defense system. Professor Von Braun and a large group of technicians worked up to 16 hours a day in the invention of the V-2 (originally called A-4), and in 1940 the first encouraging results were achieved. Two years later that fantastic projectile first ascended to the stratosphere and traveled 270 kilometers like an interplanetary car. The jubilation in Peenemunde was immense.

Dr Walther Riedel, one of the directors of the Laboratory, gave an understandable explanation of the enormous strength of a V-2: «Let's take 39 110-ton locomotives. Let's start them at 110 kilometers per hour, against a concrete wall. That is the power of a V-2. The impact is so terrible that 70% of its 4,000 kilos of metal vaporize in a silver spray that covers the leaves of nearby trees.» The projectile is 14 meters long and 1.70 in diameter, its total weight is 12,980 kilos with a full load, which is 4,400 kilos of the metal structure, engines, etc., 7,500 kilos of fuel and 1,000 kilos of explosives.

For the invention of the V-2 (work of General Dornberger) it was necessary to solve such great difficulties in the fields of physics, chemistry and mechanics, that by doing so, the doors of the sidereal spaces were open to humanity. No other procedure or any other vehicle could ever dream of transposing the atmosphere. The V-2 frees man from that terrestrial limit and gives him the possibilities to scrutinize other worlds. Already in the first trials amounted to 75,000 meters high. Professor Walter, who was building the new

electric submarine engines in Kiel, also made valuable innovations to make the V-2 rocket engine.

In this regard, General Tomás Sánchez Hernández says in *Armament History*: «The V-2 bomb was a true revelation. By its marvelous technique and its perfect manufacture, it embodied the prototype of all German realizations regarding rocket bombs. The V-2 is, without discussion, an unprecedented waste of superior technique, and, in the literal sense of the word, a precision device too beautiful for its intended use; ingenuity in which nothing had been left to chance. All the resources of modern science were put into play to realize the most daring conception of a rocket bomb. In a V-2 there are no less than 22,000 pieces, and the construction requires more than 4,000 hours of work, not counting with the complication of transport to adjust the different parts and drive the V-2 to its starting point.

This fantastic weapon, tested in 1942, was subject to significant modifications to refine the aim and was finally ready in mid-1943. Hitler visited the Peenemunde plant in June and ordered the construction of 30,000 V-2, for which purpose it required a terrible effort, just as to produce 180,000 planes. Therefore 1,500 technicians were taken from the aircraft and artillery factories and devoted themselves to assembling machinery and training personnel to start the serial production of the V-2.

In the desperate career of German experts and allied spies and saboteurs, the secret Israeli movement played a very important role and many of its agents were able to masterfully communicate to England what was being done in Peenemunde's laboratories. Immediately the English drew up plans to evacuate a large part of the population of London and verified from the air that the Germans built strange facilities in Western Europe as if they were preparing to use weapons not known until then.

“The men of science,” says Churchill, “and the technical officers expressed very varied ideas about the subject. Lord Cherwell, a scientific advisor to Churchill, said using rocket heads of 10 to 29 tons was something he didn't think possible.” (The V-2 showed the contrary).

While these conjectures were being made, the secret movement that operated in Germany and which had overlapped his members in vital observation posts, ratified his reports and sent valuable data to London about the V-2, the site of the plant and the way he was camouflaged. With that data, Churchill was able to order a

precise attack on August 17, 1943, against the essential plants of the Peenemunde that were camouflaged among the forests. In that action, 561 “Halifax” bombers were used with two thousand tons of incendiary bombs.

«Although the material damage was much less than we had supposed,» Churchill adds, «the attack had a transcendental influence. All the construction drawings finished to be sent to the workshops were burned, and therefore the initiation of the Large-scale manufacturing was considerably delayed. This prompted the Germans to concentrate production in underground facilities in the Han Mountains.»

Consequently, there was a severe delay in the construction of the 30,000 V-2 requested by Hitler, and the suspension was aggravated shortly afterwards due to the emergency that caused the German war industry the capitulation of Italy and the opening of that new front. To give time for the termination of the new weapons Hitler ordered that there be no withdrawals in any of the battlefields, something that many of his generals —who valued the situation solely for what they could see— seemed crazy.

But in addition to the advances in V-1 and V-2, German science was making extraordinary advances in nuclear physics. After ingenious experiments, the way to provoke «Kernspaltung» was discovered, a phenomenon that years later was known worldwide as «atomic decay».

The essential principles of this discovery were formulated by the expert Otto Hahn, who had already become known worldwide when he discovered the radio and the mesotrione in 1906, and the protactinium in 1917. In this regard, General Sanchez Hernandez says: “It was in January of 1939 —a few months before the Second World War broke out— when Otto Hahn and Strassmann published the qualitative results of their work. They indicated how by the bombardment of the uranium nuclei by means of neutrons, they had achieved a phenomenon that they called Kernspaltung and which we know today as “nuclear disintegration.” This brought about a real revolution in the world of nuclear physics. F. Joliot in Paris and Fermi in New York immediately confirmed Otto Hahn’s discoveries.

(The way to cause atomic decay was discovered at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute in Berlin on December 17, 1938, and checked in January 1939. The news was published on the 6th of that month

in the German journal "Natural Sciences." Kaiser worked Lisa Meitner, a Jew, who immediately moved to Sweden and cabled to New York all the details she knew about atomic experiments.)

An annotation appears on the Journal of Minister Goebbels on March 21, 1942, which states: «The investigation carried out in the sphere of destruction employing nuclear energy has advanced to a point where the results may be used in this war. It is said that it can cause colossal destruction with minimal effort. German science is at its peak at this point. We must move forward with everyone.» More or less in those same days, Eva Braun noted in her Journal: Spring 1942. — Speer (Todt's successor as Minister of Armaments and Ammunition) came and brought sensational news. In Koenigsberg, they have discovered a new type of explosives related to the atom, and it could destroy entire cities. It is, of course, strictly secret. I have only understood a few points in the discussion, but it seems that this invention will decide the war.»

Referring to the great advance that German researchers were carrying in the field of nuclear energy, General Sánchez Hernández states: «Its advantage was really impressive since in 1940-41 Otto Hahn had discovered elements 93 and 94 and managed to isolate the elements 95, 96 and 97. Now, the Americans did not discover elements 95 and 96 until 1946, five years later, by Professor Gleen T. Seaborg, who proposed to call them Americum and Curium ... The Kaiser Wilhelm Institute (in Germany) it had been transformed into a true strength of atomic investigations, and in 1942 the industrial factory of plutonium was carried out in Germany when in America it only existed in the project».

Many other data confirm this historical fact. According to British general Desmond Young, when Rommel urgently asked Hitler to send him tanks and mortars, Hitler told him that «there was a new secret weapon of power so terrifying that its explosion would throw a man from a horse three kilometers of distance.¹⁵⁸

For his part, Winston Churchill says in his memoirs: «In the middle of 1942, we learned of German efforts to stock up on <heavy water.> What to do if the enemy got to get an atomic bomb before us? Of course, we form a common fund for all our reports.» Based on these fears, Churchill ordered an attack on February 1943 to destroy a German «heavy water» plant in Norway, necessary for the atomic bomb.

¹⁵⁸ "Rommel".—Por el Gral. Desmond Young. Gran Bretaña.

Robert P. Patterson, Assistant Secretary of War of the United States, said the Germans were on the eve of blowing up the atomic bomb when the collapse occurred. «The truth is that the Germans were hazardous enemies,» he says, «for their ability to invent.»

Speaking on the same subject, the American military critic Hanson W. Baldwin states that «it was the German scientists who first reached definitive conclusions on the matter.» In 1943, despite the damage, it had suffered and the enormous numerical superiority that beset it, Germany still had the probability of victory. That is why General Eisenhower says that «the advances of German technique, such as the development of atomic explosives, made it imperative that we attack before those terrible weapons were used against us.» (Crusade in Europe. By Dwight David Eisenhower).

SABOTAGE, GUERRILLAS AND COUPS

The effort to bring down Germany before the end of these weapons, terrible, was not only exercised from outside, where the Bolshevik and allied armies operated jointly. A movement was also used within Germany or the areas it occupied. In 1943 a secret and gigantic guerrilla struggle, sabotage and conspiracy arose to obstruct and delay Hitler's efforts. The Jewish population was the soul of that movement. With innate ability conquered in centuries of a deaf and secret struggle, many Israelites had managed to settle in crucial places. As soon as they were camouflaged after science as after art, industry, commerce, and often they or their agents glided in the highest official circles, the same in Germany as in the occupied countries. Rabbi Stephen Wise reports that in the United States he received reports from an industrialist who "occupied one of the most important positions in the German war economy that gave him access to Nazi barracks and war plans".¹⁵⁹ The University of Warsaw was converted into one of the most active Jewish conspiracy centers that moved thousands of members of a population of 350,000 Israelites based in Poland.

It was there that the bloody uprising of April 19 (1943) began, precisely on the anniversary of the Jewish insurrection in Egypt (Pesach). It did not matter to the Jewish leaders that by throwing their subjects into resistance and sabotage activities —completely outside the laws of war— they were placed on the ground of the

¹⁵⁹ Years of Struggle. Rabbi Stephen Wise.

guerrillas, the spies and the saboteurs, for whom no country in the world does clemency exist in time of war. The soldier of a regular, uniformed army deserves lodging, food and medical assistance when he is taken prisoner on the battlefield; but the spy, the saboteur and the guerrilla who, under the guise of a villager, a professional or a worker, throws himself into an underground struggle, automatically deprives himself of all rights and becomes creditor of execution.

This old custom has ruled in all times and all societies. Hitler did not invent it. Still, he did accept it and ordered in 1943 that any nucleus of Jews who in some way develop war or conspiracy activities be imprisoned or annihilated. The magnitude of the apprehensions or executions is an index of the magnitude of the resistance effort that the European Jewish communities made to the rear of the German troops, while their race brothers converged from abroad, bringing peoples ahead allies of all the ends of the Earth. What the hidden Israeli infantry suffered in Europe as a result of their sabotages and conspiracies, is materially attributable to the police or the Wehrmacht. Still, evidently the intellectual causes of the imprisonments and executions were the Israelite leaders themselves, who with the blindest fanaticism pushed their contingents to an illegal and almost suicidal action. The enemy could not have less hardness for such saboteurs than the Jewish chiefs who had thrown them into that fight.

With that exemplary brotherhood that the Israelites have, thousands of them organized in Germany a vast spy network to communicate to the Allied aviation the location of important goals. It was notable that Jews born in Germany, children of parents equally born there, but who remained faithful to their tradition of blood and politics participated in this task. That is why the Israeli writer Simón Dubnow says that the Jewish people «have overcome time and space ... Historical conscience is the strongest thing that links us to the diaspora of Israel, and makes us a single people, a consolidated international nation». («Contemporary History of the Jewish People»).

In the activities of the secret resistance, Hitler was once again about to be killed. Eva Braun's Diary shows the following story, dated in the winter of 1942:

“We left alone for Berchtesgaden when the afternoon began to decline, and then something tremendous happened, almost 20 kilometers from Berchtesgaden. I did not even hear the detonation,

but it was impossible not to see the hole in the windshield. Adolf stopped so sharply the car that it almost tipped over. "He took the revolver out of his pocket and ordered me: "Stay seated." He jumped onto the road while he pulled his leather jacket off for greater freedom of movement lightning. Adolf came back shortly afterwards with a rather bald little man with glasses, bringing him from the neck of the jacket and from time to time he kicked him, while he howled words so disjointed that I could not understand them. He was convulsively squeezing a revolver in his hand; then he could have used it again because Adolf had put his in his pocket again. 'Are you crazy?' Adolf shouted. The man did not answer, nor did he when he hit him again, nor when he slapped him loudly. Finally, Adolf looked at him, shook his head, took his gun, forced him into the car and sit forward. I went to sit back and he took the revolver of the perpetrator. It's the fourth time this year, Hitler said furiously." (The SS later took over the detainee; it was not possible to obtain any confession from him, and the next day he was executed).

In 1943, the opposition outbreaks of the Jewish movement became widespread, and Hitler abandoned his old purpose of reaching a peaceful transaction by establishing an Israeli state East of the Vistula River. It was then that he ordered to treat all oppositionists or suspects with an iron hand. Several raids were made, but not all were successful. Minister Goebbels noted in his Journal on March 7: «Because of the short-sighted behavior of the industrialists who promptly warned the Israelites, we were unable to lay their hands on some 4,000 of those who had infiltrated the large factories.» The Hebrew has always been very skilled at eluding his persecutors and gaining compassionate help even in the ranks of those he quietly hates and fights.

On January 22, 1943, Hitler had fired Minister Hjalmar Schacht because he showed no enthusiasm in the German cause. What neither Hitler nor the Gestapo suspected was that Schacht had been conspiring for years. Still ceased, he continued to do so, although with more precautions. He pretended to hunt to which he invited Captain Struenck, who was his liaison with Admiral Canaris, a traitor who held the post of Chief of the German Secret Service. Schacht and Canaris helped numerous Jews who were in danger of being captured because of their activities.

In the Army and the Navy, there were also people who, without a thorough political understanding, covered up the Israelites,

perhaps thinking that this was an innocent act of humanity. General Siegfried Westphal states («The Army in Chains») that anti-Semitism was frowned upon by many military officers and that behind the back of the High Command, some officers of Jewish descent were retained. He adds that Hitler and Goering frequently referred to the State Major General as «the last Masonic lodge in Germany».

General Guderian says that in early 1943 General Von Rabbenau introduced him to Dr. Goerdeler, who asked him for names of discontent and revealed conspiracy plans, headed by General Ludwig Beck (former Chief of the General Staff). Guderian struck several of his classmates and then refused to help. The conspirators even had indirect communication with the British Government, whose Foreign Minister, Eden, frequently believed that Germany was about to crumble inside.

Admiral Canaris, Chief of the Secret Service, prepared a German sabotage raid against the Roosevelt war industry, but among the nine young commissioners, he introduced two saboteurs of the operation. Later Truman sent to execute the seven Germans that Canaris had delivered to the enemy. Hitler was disgusted by what seemed then just a stroke of bad luck, and in a sarcastic tone, he told Canaris that in dangerous operations, it was good to use “Jewish criminals.” The Admiral used that situation and began sending Jews dressed as agents of the German Secret Service abroad, who naturally only went out to report to the enemies of Germany.

Quite later, Minister Keltenbrunner put an end to that procedure, which in those days seemed only a clumsy interpretation of Canaris to an “order” of the Führer.¹⁶⁰

Together with sabotage and conspiracies, the uprising of Yugoslavia intensified in 1943. First, there was a movement led by Draza Mihailovitch, a supporter of the United States and Great Britain, and then another one led by Josif Broz «Tito», a supporter of the USSR, broke out. Roosevelt and Churchill helped with supplies to both leaders, who altogether distracted in that front 22 German divisions (330,000 men, under the command of Marshal Von Weisch), which could have been decisive in the front of the Mediterranean, or of enormous significance in the Soviet front. The Yugoslav rebellion was so important that Churchill wrote:

¹⁶⁰ Admiral Canaris.- Kart H. Abshagen, anti-Nazi.

«These guerrilla forces are containing as many German divisions as the combined British and American armies. Until now they have been fed only by airborne shipments.» Although Mihailovitch had been the first to create the Balkan front, Roosevelt and Churchill betrayed him. The American diplomat William C. Bullitt says that «at the request of Stalin, the aid that the United States and England sent to General Mihailovitch, was delivered to Tito. In the long run, Tito established a communist regime and ordered our friend Mihailovitch to be executed.» (How the US won the war and why they are about to lose peace. By William C. Bullitt.)

The six hundred thousand Muslim Croats who sympathized with Mihailovitch and the Westerners were then harshly persecuted and subdued. Marshal «Tito» was Jewish, originally named Josif Walter Weiss. During the war in Spain, he was a member of an international brigade. When his partner died, Josif Broz Tito, of Croatian origin, took his name to improve his appearance of Yugoslavian. His Jewish friend Moisés Píjade helped him along with Bernard Baruch, Israelite advisor to the American presidents, for the West to support him.

The American writer Hanson Baldwin states in «The seeds of the New War» that the abandonment of Mihailovitch, a friend of the Westerners, was agreed in Tehran (November 26), during the meeting of Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin.

Military operations in the Balkans did not develop properly on a continuous front. «Hit and run» hits occurred at various points, and the most spectacular action was the attack launched by Roosevelt aviation on August 1, against the oil fields Romanians from Ploest who were the main source of fuel for Germany. The operation was carried out with 177 bombers under General Uzal G. Ent; 92 returned to their base in Benghazi; 54 were killed, and 31 landed forcefully. Between 532 prisoners and dead, 532 crew members were lost. Only six planes, commanded by Major Norman C. Appold, were able to penetrate the chosen targets and cause damage. Even then, airstrikes on military targets were very expensive.

ROOSEVELT'S FRIENDS

In 1933, versions circulated that Roosevelt was a seventh-generation descendant of the Dutch Israelite Claes Martensen (later Van Rosenfelt, emigrated from Spain to Holland in 1620). This data was ratified at the death of the President's mother, Sarah Delano. In a

letter to General Smut Roosevelt, himself alluded to his “Dutch” ancestors but said nothing about the version that they were also Israelites. What is beyond discussion is that Roosevelt shared command with numerous Jews and that he always distinguished them with the most trusted positions. That predilection seemed strange in the United States because there were many authentic Americans of undeniable worth. Still, naturally, he enjoyed the silence and even the support of the Israeli magnates that dominate most of the cinema, the radio and the American press. Few protests made their way to public opinion, and none reached national resonance.

For example, some isolated independent newspapers criticized Hopkins because, on the one hand, he urged the people, Americans to fast and on the other on December 16 (1943) he met with Baruch and other Jews to banquet at the Gariton hotel with the More exotic delicacies.

Rep. Dewey Short, from Missouri, attacked the «Rasputin impersonators in the White House in the House. There are many,» he said, «capable of using this war as a smokescreen to subject America to a type of government and a kind of economy entirely alien and contrary to those we have known so far.»

The “Cheyenne Tribune” spoke indignantly of the “Viscose hand of Hopkins”. In the House of Representatives, he was accused of having the support of a “sinister clique” composed of the Jews Felix Frankfurter, magistrate; Henry Morgenthau, Secretary of the Treasury; Samuel I. Tesenman and David K. Niles,¹⁶¹ who tried to “turn the Department of War into a political organization of vast scope.” Frankly, those who favored that plan were called traitors to the homeland. But traitors to what country, yes Jews, remain Jews even if they are born, grow and prosper in the most diverse countries of the world?

The criticisms were so sporadic that they failed to provide the American people with complete information about the power so vast that the Israeli community had within the regime, to the extent that the most important decisions of the country’s interior and exterior life passed through their hands.

Thus, for example, the President cultivated relations with Stalin more through Jews without official charge than by the normal channels of the US diplomatic service. The most confidential

¹⁶¹ Roosevelt & Hopkins. Robert E. Sherwood.

and transcendental messages, both for Stalin and Churchill, were always carried by Jews, such as Hopkins or Baruch. On February 20, 1943, Roosevelt wrote to his friend M. Zabrowsky, former President of the National Council of Israel:

«I am deeply impressed by the fact that the National Council of Israel has offered an intermediary between me and our common friend Stalin, in such a delicate moment. You can assure Stalin, my dear Mr Zabrowsky, that the USSR will have a seat on the Board of Directors of these Councils (of Europe and Asia) on the same foot of equality and also of votes with the United States and England ... This elevated situation in the Tetrarchy of the Universe must satisfy Stalin».¹⁶²

Roosevelt had expressed the same concepts to his friend Rabbi Weiss, an eminent personality of the Israelite organizations. In addition to the War Production Board, he placed the Jew Baruch, who channeled the armed aid towards the USSR. Whenever he required a personal emissary to go to the Kremlin on an urgent mission, he used Hopkins —a disciple of the Jew Dr Steiner—, whom he had taken to the White House since 1940.

On the other hand, Roosevelt's innocuous pro-communism had another manifestation in 1943 by ordering his Minister of Relations to put pressure on Latin American countries to resume relations with the USSR, although this opened the doors of America to the Bolshevik penetration. Also on October 21, the American Ambassador to Madrid, Mr Hayes, transmitted Roosevelt's dissatisfaction to the Jordanian Minister because Spain was reluctant to consider the USSR as a democratic nation. He specifically asked him for the Spanish press to publish Soviet propaganda and to cease the attacks against Bolshevism.

“By systematically attacking Russia,” Roosevelt said through his ambassador, “Spain makes the democracies increasingly more delicate, the task of continuing to provide the help they would like to continue providing, ‘as if to maintain good relations with the Western peoples.’” It was an essential requirement to treat Marxism cordially.

Eight days later, Spain replied that «regardless of the fate of weapons, there is a moral problem in the World that is well before the war and of extraordinary importance. This problem has been

¹⁶² From the Memories of José Doussinage, former Political Director of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Spain.

caused by the revolutionary attitude of the atheist masses. Yes, war is a passing state, the revolutionary spirit of the masses is, on the contrary, the essential problem of the current era. «Proletarians of all countries, unite», constitutes the emblem of the rebellion ... There is no doubt about this. The USSR advocates the dictatorship of the proletariat, which is necessary to impose through the revolution.» That reluctance of Spain was going to cost him dearly because he was antagonizing the Israelite movement, which prohibited the spread of communism both in Europe and in Asia and America.

Even today, Marxist activities in the New Continent would be impossible if they did not have that powerful sponsorship of the Israelite secret power and its Masonic tentacle. Both tolerate the talk of anti-communism and even suggest that this be done to numb the peoples. Still, they do not allow them actually to work effectively against Marxist infiltration. Every regime authentically refractory to this poison is branded as a fascist and is fought with an international boycott.

Spain was subjected to tremendous diplomatic pressure by Roosevelt and Churchill and was then forced to withdraw its «Blue Division», which next to the Germans fought against Bolshevism in Russia. Stalin had told Hopkins that Romanians, Italians, and Spaniards did not count as enemies, but only Germans. Undoubtedly, he was expressed in this way because of the Spaniards because their number was very small because, in terms of their qualities, Hitler told General Sepp Dietrich: «For them, the rifle is an instrument that should not be cleaned under any pretext. Among the Spaniards, the Sentinels only exist in theory; they do not occupy their positions. Still, if they occupy them, it is by sleeping, when the Russians arrive, it is the Indians who have to wake them up, but the Spaniards have never ceded an inch of land. More unimpaired, they barely protect themselves, they defy death, what I know is that ours are always happy to have the Spaniards as neighbours of the sector. If Goebbels' writings are read about the Spaniards, it is noticed that they have not changed since a hundred years ago. Extraordinarily brave, hard for deprivation, but fiercely undisciplined.»

ITALY FALLS AT THE FIRST BLOW OF WAR

The Italy disaster was not merely a surrender without fighting, but also a betrayal for a loyal friend in combat, as the German soldier had been. With great success, Bismarck said last century that

“it is useless to make accounts with Italy because he neither knows how to be a friend nor an enemy.”

But Hitler trusted Mussolini, whom he made his friend, and through him, he trusted Italy and helped her beyond what any alliance can force a country in a desperate struggle. When the Italian army fled from Sidi Barraní, Egypt, to the first blow of exploration of the English, Hitler sent Rommel with three German divisions and the situation was restored. When later the Italian colony of Libya was pressed between the two pliers of the English and North American armies, Hitler returned to come to the aid of the Italians and subtract reservements to the Russian front sent 200,000 soldiers and more than a thousand planes to Tunisia.

On this occasion, Hitler once again asked Mussolini for a determined effort to supply these troops across the Mediterranean, but the Italian fleet remained hidden in its bases. “The resolution of this problem,” he said in another letter dated March 14, 1943, “is of such importance that the fate of African possessions and the victorious end of this war depends on it. If there is no remedy for this difficulty, even when the German soldiers will know how to fight to the last and if necessary it would be to die with honor, the situation will not be saved. That is why I have sent him the best naval officer that the German fleet has ever had, the great admiral Doenitz, who will bring him proposals that I beg you to examine from the point of view the absolute need to use all available means to get ahead”.¹⁶³

The Italian fleet in German hands would have opened supply routes between Sicily and Tunisia, at least for some time, but Mussolini refused. A misunderstanding pride prevented him from admitting the advice of German sailors and preferred that the Italian fleet continue to make a fool of himself. That same day Hitler ordered the armored division «Herman Goering» and the seventh paratrooper division to go out to Italy, perhaps the choicest that Germany could dispose of. It has a truly extraordinary resistance power, as long as sufficient reinforcements and supplies are provided, and could not be defeated by British or American overwhelming numerical superiority, as it would later prove in Cassino. And the 1,012 aircraft that were already operating on the Mediterranean front, Hitler added 754 more, subtracting

¹⁶³ The allies fought advantageously under a single command, although it often seemed undemocratic. And paradoxically, Hitler respected Mussolini's will in the Italian theater of war, without the slightest shadow of totalitarianism.

them from the Russian front, and then another 669, to cover the casualties. The Maltese allied base was subjected to more than three thousand airstrikes, and 12,000 tons of explosives were thrown on it to make his invasion of the Italians possible, but Mussolini got rid of himself. Marshal Kesselring, German commander on the Mediterranean front, says that such a thing was a grave mistake. He considered that Malta had decided Africa's struggle for the Axis, which would have modified the entire course of the war.

A month and a half later Mussolini told Hitler that he had not been able to secure the supply of German-German troops in Tunisia; he lacked sufficient authority to launch the fleet into battle. «Today —he wrote on April 30, 1943— three destroyers were lost; two of them carried German troops and the other ammunition.» And naturally, the resistance in Tunisia collapsed, and on May 9 the battle on that front ceased. «Many Italian soldiers —says the Spaniard Ismael Herráiz— wished that the Germans would be lost in Tunisia and that the accompanying Italians were also lost, provided they were not saved. It was the spite of a dwarf before the offending giant with his presence alone.»

After Tunisia, the allies jumped to the island of Pantellería. The Italian garrison of 15,000 men had powerful underground canyons but surrendered without fighting. Churchill says there was only one casualty of an American soldier bitten by a mule. “During the next two days —he adds— the islands of Lampedusa and Linosa fell. The first one before because an aviation pilot had been forced to land due to lack of fuel.”

Without resistance to sight, the Anglo-American armies launched themselves into the invasion of Sicily, which is the largest Italian island; 9 Italian and 4 German divisions defended it. The airborne operation of the allies was flawed, and numerous gliders fell into the sea. Major O. J. Jackson says in “Traced for the Assault on Sicily,” that only 9% of gliders accurately reached their goals. A fleet of troop transports flew over the Anglo-American fleet, which had just been attacked by German planes, and the gunners nervously opened fire without noticing that they were their own planes.

This caused severe confusion and several troop means of transport fell into the sea, and others diverted and threw their paratroopers ahead of time. But the Italians missed that favorable circumstance because they disregarded the advice of the Germans and insisted on placing their coastal artillery far behind the beaches, on staying



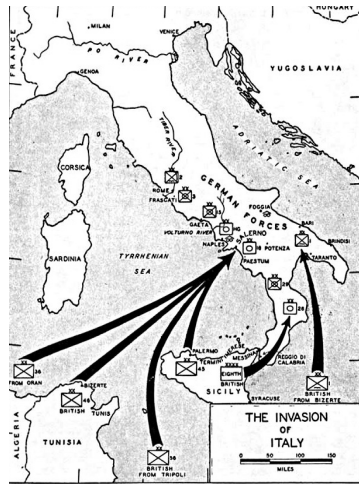
The opening of the Allied invasion of Sicily, July 10, 1943

as far as possible from the fire of the allied ships. This resulted in the attackers securing their bridgeheads without any interference. The fighting in Sicily began properly when the 6 North American divisions of the 7th Army and the 7 English divisions of the 8th Army (195,000 men) collided with the 4 German divisions (60,000 fighters) that had gone to reinforce the Italians.

The 9 Italian divisions «flew their cannons and threw their ammunition into the sea»; the British captured Augusta without bothering to occupy her. «At the end of July —says General Eisenhower in *Crusade in Europe*— the Italians had stopped beating, but along the great jagged cliff of which Mount Etna is the Center, the German garrison was beating wildly and rightly. Each position conquered was won only with the complete destruction of the Germans», who fought against a numerical superiority of 4 to 1.

«There» General Eisenhower adds, «the Patton incident happen, when he insulted two soldiers and slapped one of them who had combat neurosis.» Cases of psychic mismatch among American troops increased alarmingly, in part because of the resolute resistance of the German troops and most of all because of the latent opposition of the Americans themselves to participate in a foreign war. In that contest, they had nothing to defend or win, other than the subsistence of the world Marxism resolutely protected by Roosevelt, at the expense of the effort and blood of the American people.

While in Sicily the four German divisions sacrificed themselves defending the Italian territory that the Italians themselves did not care to defend, in Italy various political groups were formed and each one on their side rushed to forge the surrender. In Turkey, in Lisbon, in Madrid, Italian diplomats emerged offering the Allies the Italian contest to fight against Germany. «The allies,» says Churchill, «asked General Cavallero to provide secrets on German bases, to bomb them. The Italian general displayed a map on the provisions of both German and Italian forces in Italy.



Operation Husky.

Cavallero returned to Italy with a radio set and allied keys to maintaining contact with Anglo-American forces in Algiers. «A little later he appeared in Lisbon, before the allied diplomats, General Zaussi, of the Italian General Staff, to press —Churchill says— for a landing to be made North of Rome. The Italians wanted to be sure that such a landing would be done with sufficient strength.»

On September 3 the surrender was signed, and that same day the Allied invasion of Italy began. Never has any nation collapsed with so much joy from their children. The case of Italy is unique in history. There he became the panegyric of dishonor; the deserters were exalted and applauded as heroes who most quickly surrendered to the invader. The values had never been subverted in the same way. A gigantic theater was whole of Italy.

The fact of being defeated is not reprehensible and in many cases, not even the psychological reality of declaring oneself defeated before fighting. The unheard-of is to speak bombastically of heroism where there is not even the slightest shadow of it. At the end of July, when the 9 Italian divisions fortified in Sicily laid down their weapons without fighting, the Great Fascist Council that overthrew Mussolini dedicated "a memory, first of all, to the heroic fighters of all weapons, side by side with the courageous population of Sicily. It has given extraordinary luster to the unanimous faith of the Italian

people, renewed the noble traditions of reckless value and an indomitable spirit of sacrifice.”

Those who encouraged the betrayal of Italy had favorable ground. The Jews and Freemasons had enjoyed great freedoms to undermine the already weak resistance and kept positions even in the army. Already a year before Berlin had complained about these dangerous complacencies, but Mussolini believed that these fears were exaggerated. The Spanish journalist Herráiz refers to the Italian mood in those days: «The population dreamed of centrifugal butter, Virginia tobacco, vitamin biscuits; the girls, at Clark Gable in every corner of Rome...

Meanwhile, excuses were still being made at the expense of the Germans sacrifice. A young Italian, somewhat sick the liver, came to eat 20 eggs a day to get worse and not go to military service. In Rome, an Italian officer said casually when he learned that they had the allies landed in Southern Italy. The first bombing suffered by Rome was a scene of disorganization. Only the German anti-aircraft batteries acted serenely. Rome suffered its first bombing (of 200 planes) with terror, indescribable, frantic and hysterical horror. Upon learning what happened, the most ardent supporters of Mussolini prepared to make antifascist, monarchist, badoglist, liberalist, socialist, communist, etc. statements. Mussolini's successor, freemason Badoglio, was called glorious. The communists immediately began strikes in the war factories of Turin.

When the Allied invasion of Italy occurred, the German army sustained a warlike, heroic and costly war on the plane of Europe and could do nothing but order its divisions to fight until the last moment. Meanwhile, more than five million mobilized Italians were walking through the Peninsula, indifferent to their duties and the call of their homeland. The bars continued with their usual clientele. The soldiers said that the rearguard did not support them, and the rearguard said that the soldiers did not beat themselves bold. Prince Humbert declared to the American journalists: Good scares have made me pass your aviation in Sicily».

As soon as he came to power, Badoglio made «call some notable Hebrews and told them that although for the moment, he could not radically abolish the existing laws, he would at least give orders to that they will not apply in any case.» The Jew Sforza was taken to the high official circles, and the communist Togliatti was able to return from Moscow, where he had spent ten years.

The capitulation of Italy was consumed in secret, and the Italians handed over to the allies the confidential devices of the 8 German divisions that had gone to help them in defense of their homeland. Six of those divisions were in the South of the Peninsula. Allies and Italians then drew up secret plans to take them over and annihilate them. The capitulation remained in absolute reserve to allow time for the siege maneuver to begin.

(The secret services that the deceased Heydrich had organized had barbarians of Italian betrayal and then Admiral Canaris, head of the German military counterintelligence, insisted on discrediting those reports and numbing the High Command. Later it was learned that Canaris, through two accomplices, worked in complicity with the general traitor Amé, head of the Italian secret services).

On September 7, the Italian Navy Minister, Admiral Count de Courten, informed Marshal Kesselring, commander of German troops in Italy, were going to sail to search for the English fleet. "The Italian fleet will triumph or perish," he said "with tears in his eyes," according to historian Liddell Hart, who questioned several witnesses.

Actually, the Italian fleet was going to sail for the first time en masse, but not to fight, but to surrender.

When the New York radio announced the capitulation of Italy, the Italian general Roatta assured the Germans that it was "a crude propaganda maneuver." However, even then, the facts were self-evident. Some German airplanes managed to reach the Italian fleet that was sailing at full speed to go to surrender. Using a sliding pump of a new invention; they sank the battleship "Roma", flagship of the fleet, in which the commander traveled super protected Chief, Admiral Bergamini. They also sank two other heavy cruisers and damaged several ships. The weapon used was a Heinkel glider pump, controlled from the plane by waves of different lengths. Subsequently, a similar bomb put out the English battleship "Warspite". The tremendous effectiveness of this invention was out of the question, but mass production had not yet begun.

While the Italian fleet passed that bitter drink when it ran hurriedly to surrender, 5 Italian divisions and part of two more, under the command of General Garboni, were concentrated in the strategic points of Rome to fence. In combination with the Anglo-American armies, at 6 German divisions that held the front in Southern Italy.

The situation seemed absolutely lost to the Germans. Once again, Hitler's will was a decisive factor in preventing a disaster; the unshakable resolution of moving forward removed obstacles that seemed invincible. Minister Goebbels noted in his *Journal* on September 10: «Hitler foresaw the betrayal of Italy ... And yet it upset him a lot.»

You always notice that in times of crisis, Hitler rises above himself, physically and spiritually.

He had barely slept for about two hours, but he looked like he had just returned from a vacation. And Admiral Doenitz (commander of the submarines) commented five days later:

«The enormous power radiated by the Führer, his unwavering confidence, his broad vision of the situation in Italy, has made me understand that all of us are insignificant compared to him.»

At that disconcerting moment when the entire front of Italy was sinking, Hitler gave an order that seemed impossible: occupy Rome and disarm the entire Italian army. Marshal Kesselring considered that this was “outside the capacity of his limited forces”, but once the decision was made, he silenced the doubts and devoted himself resolutely to the task. Kesselring was one of the relatively few generals capable of doing that and evidenced it since he led the 2nd Air Fleet in Russia.¹⁶⁴

General Student (who had led the invasion of Crete) tried to capture the Italian headquarters with paratroopers, but his former allies were too quick to flee. Although the attack was almost by surprise, King Victor Manuel, Marshal Badoglio and others, Many had already escaped hours before. In that coup, 30 generals and 50 Italian officers fell prisoners.

Kesselring only had the 2nd parachute division and the 3rd armored division near Rome (30,000 names) to disarm 5 Italian divisions (75,000 men) who were parapeted in the capital, but resolutely led the operation. The Spanish journalist Ismael Herráiz witnessed the fact and refers to it as follows:

¹⁶⁴ Hitler later commented: “Rommel was a great leader, but unfortunately also a great pessimist ... In Italy, he did the worst thing that any soldier can do. He said the collapse was imminent. I didn't send him there any more. Soon the events contradicted him. And I confirmed my idea of leaving Kesselring in command of that area. Kesselring is a political idealist and an optimistic military. And I believe that no one can conduct a military operation without optimism.”

«The Italian army, far superior in number to the Germans who had gone to reinforce it, had strategic points. The catastrophe did not occur because all the German soldiers acted with an exemplary serenity. When you know what we were you will be reddened to you to the root of the hair, said a German officer to the general of an unarmed Italian division. An Italian call was launched for all Romans to come to Poland Square «to praise our glorious army that beats against Germans.» Those who entered were the Germans, as the Italians had been disarmed. On this point, whatever is said will be incredible.

A German soldier was only marching on a motorcycle with a sidecar and he saw a picket of Italian soldiers coming; He stopped the vehicle. He descended, wielding the gun, and without threatening fuss requested all the weapons. The soldiers deposited their rifles, hand bombs and rifle and went home happily. The area between the park of Rimembranza and Villa Savoy offered a shameful spectacle the day after the surrender. The whole field was sown with uniforms of officers and soldiers, cartridge cases, rifles and cannon of machine guns, badges and gallons. For their part, the discipline and severe military organization of the German divisions could afford the luxury of unprecedented generosity. Soldiers and people were treated by German troops without rudeness and even with a friendly gesture. I would like to know what the army would have done the same in the circumstances so excusable to unleash their anger. Thanks to the respect they inspired, they were able to disarm a militia a thousand times greater in number, to attack them from behind.»

Marshal Badoglio endorses the preceding by stating («Italy in World War II») that German troops in Italy «had always maintained exemplary behavior, scarce fraternization, perfect discipline and absolute respect for people and property.» After the Italian betrayal, “his continent was provocative, contemptuous, but not violent.”

After completing the disarmament of the bulk of the Italian army in the area of Rome and northern Italy, which until September 13 amounted to 500,000 soldiers, the Germans re-established communication with their 6 divisions that were in the South of the Peninsula. These six divisions faced the Anglo-American armies, whose troops were of 13 divisions and an exceptional superiority of supplies. Badoglio then managed to reinforce the allies with 326,270 Italians, for rearguard services,

5,000 for the combat front, 16,000 for anti-aircraft artillery, approximately 300 aircraft and the fleet of 140 ships, including five battleships and nine cruisers. Besides, he formed 26 groups of saboteurs to operate behind the German front in Italy.¹⁶⁵

Next to the English and North American contingents, who formed the bulk of the Allied forces, in the south of Italy operated Canadians, French, New Zealanders, South Africans, Poles, Hindus, Brazilians, Italians, Greeks, Moroccans, Arabs, Goums, Senegalese and A brigade of Jews. Canada's assistance to the English forces was enormous, as in addition to human contingents it supplied 500 ships, 8,000 aircraft, 25,000 armored cars and half a million vehicles, during the first four years of war.

Although the Italian maneuver to stab in the back to the 6 German divisions had failed, their situation remained precarious. Their diminished troops were in the inferiority of 1 to 3 in front of the allies. Also, they had rationed fuel and projectiles, and it was common that they could only answer the enemy's fire with a fifth or a tenth of the power. Finally, the German contingents had their flank, and rear guard threatened, due to the possibility that the Allies made landings at any point on the extensive Italian coast.

Precisely that opportunity was taken by the 5th American army when disembarking in Salerno. The operation was about to become a disaster because the Germans reacted impetuously, given their scarce resources. The 5th army was pushed towards the beach and had to ask for reinforcements to sustain itself.

After fierce battles, the German front slowly moved North of Salerno, and then General Montgomery launched an offensive on the eastern end, over the Sangro River. This happened on November 1943, and the situation was so advantageous for the Allied forces that the serene Montgomery issued a proclamation announcing the victory. "It is time," he said, "to push the Germans back towards the north of Rome. In fact, the Germans were in exactly the conditions in which we wanted it. Now we will cause the Germans a colossal blow." However, it was not. The 65th German infantry division was immolated in that battle; to cover its hole came to the 26 panzer division and the attack was dominated. Once again, the front was saved from a miracle.

¹⁶⁵ Notwithstanding the Hague Treaties, the Allied command promoted this illegal sabotage fight, which until August 1944 caused 5,000 deaths and 30,000 wounded among Germans, Italians, fascists and civilians addicted to Mussolini.

In the following months of that year, the numerically very superior allied contingents continued to attack, but the gains were counted by meters after rough battles. A large part of the Roosevelt and Churchill contingents, reinforced by dozens of allied countries, were able to concentrate on the Italian front, which for Germany was only one of the many fronts on which their armed resources were dispersed.

Marshal Badoglio, then head of the Italian anti-German government, says that the concentration of allied stores was so great in Italy that everyone expected a sudden collapse of the Germans there. He adds that at the smallest obstacle that interrupted the passage of the Allied troops "a large artillery began to operate with a fantastic amount of ammunition. An hour after hour they continued hammering with accelerated fire, although not perhaps too precise, the inhabited centers and even the land accidents. The fire did not interrupt even when our peasants from the area beaten by artillery assured them that there was no longer the shadow of an enemy and offered to accompany the troops in their advance. Disappointment and the discouragement—he adds—succeeded the enthusiasm that produced the impressive amount of weapons and combat elements that had landed and gave everyone the certainty that German resistance would be pulverized very shortly."

The slow and expensive advance along the vast Southern part of Italy reached Cassino—where four of the most notable battles of the world war were to be fought—and was arrested before the German paratroopers. «After an infernal artillery fire that lasted several hours—says Badoglio—the infantry attack began. But it was immediately stopped by the accurate enemy fire, so that progress was hardly worth mentioning. And naturally, to the euphoria of the first days the disappointment and discouragement happened». The invasion of Italy, which began on September 3, was stuck in front of Cassino four months later.

At the beginning of January 1944, one of the most inconceivable betrayals occurred, and again the entire German front in Italy was about to collapse. Marshal Kesselring, the German commander of that front, had Panzer divisions 29 and 90 in the region of Rome, as a strategic reserve to reject a new Allied invasion in Italy, behind the German lines. General Von Vietinghoff, commander of the tenth army that operated very Far East of Cassino and that arrested the English and New Zealanders, asked Kesselring on Janu-

ary 18 to temporarily send those divisions (29 and 30). Kesselring refused because he foresaw that the Allies would attempt a landing near Rome, but at that moment Admiral Canaris, Head of the Service, gave assurances that such a landing would not be attempted. He said that in Naples —naval base of the Allies in Italy— there were no minors prepared.

Canaris was lying, Kesselring ignored him then and agreed to send his reservements South of the Peninsula; the entire area of Rome was left unguarded. As soon as divisions 39 and 30 had departed, a large Allied fleet docked at Anzio, 48 kilometers from Rome, and landed a powerful army corps. In that region, there were only two German battalions left, and even the headquarters of Kesselring was at the mercy of the attackers. A cataclysm across the front may have occurred in those days, but Kesselring's decision and optimism were combined, and on the other the excessive prudence of the attackers, in such a way that the front was once again saved from a miracle.



*Albert Kesselring
Generalfeldmarschall*

Marshal Kesselring, the German commander of the front in Italy, refused to move his reservations because he expected an Allied landing at the height of Rome, but Canaris deliberately gave him false reports. For the second time, he conjured up a cataclysm.

The crisis was dominated 72 hours later, on January 25, when Kesselring was able, precipitously, to gather around Anzio troops from Brazil and without tanks of the 14th army in formation, under General Von Mackensen. The head of the allied attackers was General Lucas, who had 21,940 vehicles, 380 tanks and 70,000 men. However, Churchill says in his memoirs that “all this was a great disappointment in England and the US. U. Lucas did not charge. We thought we were going to throw a fierce cat into the square and it was an almost paralyzed whale.”

However, that new front immobilized 5 German divisions. By facilitating with his betrayal the landing of Anzio, Canaris prevented Hitler from sending those five divisions to the west coast of France, where he expected the Anglo-American invasion.

FALL AND RESCUE OF MUSSOLINI



Benito Mussolini —called in memory of Mexican Benito Juárez—, like Hitler, was a soldier in the First World War, was injured and was promoted. But unlike Hitler, Mussolini never became the man he longed to be. There was always a wide swing in him: from the hardness of the true man of State to sterile tenderness out of place. From the friend's loyalty to the diplomat's fold; from the cold observer of events to the dreamer without contact with the earth.

Hitler was authenticity; Loyal as a friend, relentless as an enemy. Mussolini, on the other hand, was an out-of-focus image, with dif-

fuse outlines in which the greatness he longed for and the smallness that followed him as a shadow alternated. What Mussolini was, was quite different from what Mussolini wanted to be. Much of that frustration is attributable to people because the greatest men always require a pedestal of popular greatness; They don't sprout like mushrooms.

Following the end of the First World War, anarchism and Bolshevism spread apathetically in Italy. There was a kind of competition to see who was more radical. Monarchy and democracy were viewed with indifference. Then Mussolini appeared with a new political leadership; instead of dictatorship of the proletariat as an end, dictatorship of the fittest as a means; instead of class struggle, subordination of classes to the State for national greatness; instead of religious persecution, friendly relationship with the church; instead of replacing rich "reactionaries" with rich "revolutionaries," the rich's responsibility as administrator of public wealth. This was his doctrine; this was Fascism.

"Everyone is the adjective of democracy: the word that has filled the nineteenth century. It is time to say: few and chosen. Life returns to the individual." With this motto, Mussolini grouped his "black shirts", which certainly were not majorities, but a minority determined to act and impose themselves on amorphous majorities. And in that way Mussolini emerged from anonymity and in October 1922 he marched on Rome.

At that time it was already clear that Mussolini's nascent doctrine had defeated Italian Bolshevism. Precisely at that moment of triumph, Mussolini made his first serious mistake, which 21 years later was going to cost him his political position and almost life. Instead of seizing the Public Power, which wobbly bent towards him, he accepted the failing alliance of the Monarchy and tolerated that the grotesque King Victor Manuel remained the highest symbol of the Italian government. Mussolini's first step as dictator of Italy was wrong. The king remained king.

The Duce tried to educate the people and tone their moral softening. Speaking frankly, he said: «Forty million Italians, undisciplined, tight, individualistic, have to subject themselves to room and bedroom rules. No more freedom, but on the contrary, order, hierarchy and discipline.» I dreamed of forming generations of specialists to create «a watchmaking movement that works with rigid perfection.»

“If everything went well,” he said, “In thirty years’ time, I will have a bust for the appointments of mistresses and maidens in some garden. Behind the bust of Mussolini, at eight, the lovers will say. A beauty!”¹⁶⁶

With that impetuous swing of emotions that characterizes the Latin, and that is one of its worst defects, the Italian people went from acute Bolshevism to delusional Fascism. «Following his triumph (of Mussolini) the people exaggerated their admiration for him. It was said that indecipherable Etruscan writings were already able to be clarified thanks to Mussolini. Women wanted to hug him. In Sicily a mayor asked him for a single, consistent favor in that step on that land; there was even talk of apparitions of the dead who recommended to their mourners to thank Mussolini for saving Italy.» («Doge»).

Behind all this exhilaration, there was nothing. The Italian was still brave in the individual, but lacking collective value at all. If it was necessary to quarrel for personal interest, he did it fiercely. Still, the struggle for the greatness of Italy and the future of its generations seemed so remote and uncertain that it did not move it to any effort or sacrifice. The Italian could give much of himself in his life of a person-to-person relationship, but nothing could happen when it came to nationality, the whole community. And it is that some are the links that unite people with each other and others very different the links that unite people with the impalpable and vast existence of the Fatherland. In Italy, there was no latter.

The German throws himself resolved to death for contributing to the greatness of a future he will not see. The Italian remains firmly attached to the present; everything that he does not see and does not cover has no existence for him. Consequently, before his eyes, he lacks “why” the struggle that is geared towards the future and that tends to benefit everyone, but none in particular. The Italian is often a reckless enemy because personal enmity is within his emotional field, but as a soldier, he finds no stimuli on which to lean to face death.

Mussolini perceived that reality, and although in public statements he maintained that the Italian was a magnificent soldier, on June 21, 1940, he commented in front of his son-in-law Gano: «What I need is material. Michelangelo needed marble

¹⁶⁶ Doge —By Margherita G. Sarfatti.

to make statues. With mud, I cannot make more than casseroles». On January 29, he had also told Ciano: «The Italian race is a breed of sheep. Eighteen years are not enough to change it. It would take 180 and maybe 180 centuries.» And then there were still no Italian defeats in Libya and Greece.

Mussolini himself could not escape the weaknesses of his people. When Germany and Poland began fighting, and 72 hours later France and Great Britain declared war on the Reich, Mussolini received a letter in which Hitler relieved him of all military commitment and only asked him “to continue granting us his benevolence.” The Duce felt postponed, angered and ordered Badoglio to fortify the border with Germany: in his mind, he crossed the idea of switching to the opposite side.

Later, on December 26, 1939, Mussolini instructed his Minister Ciano to reveal to the Anglo-French the guidelines of the German offensive that was preparing against the Western front. And then, the triumph of Germany in France seemed almost impossible, and the Duce thought it convenient to play with two decks. But in July 1940, once the French and British army was defeated, Mussolini hastened to make effective his alliance with Germany, and he declared war on France.

Months later Mussolini rejected the offer of Marshal Keitel, Chief of the German High Command, to send two armored divisions to Libya. Instead, he wanted the Germans to give only tanks, and he told Badoglio that way; he was jealous of sharing a probable triumph with his ally. However, the partner came six months later to rescue him from the disaster in Libya.

Jealous of German successes in the West, Mussolini attacked Greece despite Hitler's advice, who later had to go save the situation with severe damage to the offensive he was preparing against Russia. Finally, at the beginning of the German-Soviet struggle, Mussolini wanted the German casualties to be very high so that the weakness of Italy was compensated.¹⁶⁷

In three years of war Germany sent to Italy 40 million tons of coal, two and a half million tons of metal, 22 million tons of rubber, one thousand anti-aircraft guns, thousands of airplanes, at least 36 submarines and almost all human resources and materials that sustained the front in Africa for two years, where 25,000 Ger-

¹⁶⁷ Secret Diary of Galeazzo Ciano. Minister of Relations of Italy.



Hitler and Mussolini. June 1940.

man soldiers were buried. Mussolini's friendship with Hitler had reservations and shadows. Hitler's friendship towards Mussolini was always categorical and loyal. In every moment of trouble, he came to his aid. Before his intimates, Hitler said: "I feel a deep friendship for this extraordinary man."

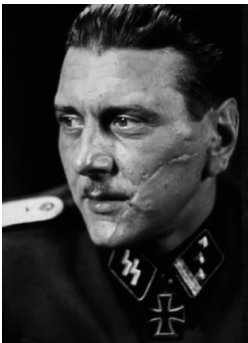
At dawn on July 25, 1943, the Great Fascist Council agreed that Mussolini leaved power in the hands of the King. Faced with this bureaucratic overthrow —during which Mussolini himself was present—, the Duce did not have the slightest reaction, although he still had sufficient resources to dissolve the Council and strengthen his command. His psychological state was capitulation, and he did not even take precautions to ensure his situation in the least. In his "Confessions" he refers to what happened the next day:

«At 9 in the morning, as usual in the last 20 years, Mussolini went to work. In the afternoon he went to see the King. Mussolini thought that the King would withdraw the command of the armed forces, which anyway planned to make available to the monarch. He entered the Villa Ada at 5 pm, in a state of spirit that historians will consider strange candor. He realized that the guard of the King was reinforced, but did not grant to this greater importance. The King informed him that he was going to relieve him and then Mussolini was taken as prisoner.

"In a corvette, he was taken to Ponza," he continues writing

in third person. "He was then transferred to Maddalena, on the island of Sardinia; there he received a gift from Hitler. Then a shallow German plane passed, which motivated him to be transferred to Lake Bracciano, near Rome, and finally, he was taken to the top of the Gran Sasso, 2,000 meters high. When Mussolini fell; he did not have a single Italian friend, Hitler then instructed Marshal Kesselring to try to interview Mussolini, then sent him a collection of Nietzsche's books, with an affectionate dedication and by all means tried to find out his whereabouts. "His fall and the shameful insults to which has been submitted to him," Hitler said in a speech, "will produce great embarrassment to future generations of the Italian people. . . I am overwhelmed by an understandable feeling of regret at seeing the injustice committed with Mussolini, a great and loyal friend."

Meanwhile, Roosevelt told Churchill that "*the delivery of the Devil Chief (Mussolini) should be considered as an eminent objective ... There will be those who prefer a speedy execution*". Hitler understood the risk of vexations and death that the Duce ran and He asked his General Staff to select a group of distinguished officers. In his mind, the idea of a desperate ransom burned, even though he didn't even have the slightest clue of the Duce.



Otto Skorzeny.
SS-Obersturmbannführer

Among the officers selected was the lieutenant colonel of the SS (select troops), Otto Skorzeny. «The other officers have already summed up their history in some concise phrases. Now,» says Skorzeny, Adolf Hitler is in front of me. As he gives me his hand, I concentrate on one idea: above all, no reverence exaggerated. Despite my emotion, I manage to make an almost correct inclination from the military point of view, that is, brief and dry." After some questions and answers, Hitler scrutinizes it long and thoughtfully. "I have for you a mission of the highest importance. Mussolini, my friend, our faithful fighting partner, was betrayed yesterday by his king and arrested by his own countrymen. I do not want to; I cannot leave at the moment of danger to the greatest of all Italians.

"For me, the Duce represents the personification of the last Roman Caesar. Italy, rather, its new government, will be passed

without a doubt to the enemy camp. But I will not miss my word; Mussolini must be saved quickly because if we do not intervene, they will deliver him to the allies. Thus, I entrust you this mission, whose happy outcome will have an incalculable impact on the development of future military operations. If, as I ask you, you do not go back to any risk to achieve your object, then you will succeed"... "It is interrupted —adds Skorzeny— as to dominate the emotion that vibrates in his voice. How much the more the Führer spoke, the more I felt that his power was affirmed over me, his words seemed so persuasive that, for the moment, I did not doubt the success of the task. At the same time, he vibrated with his accent so warm and so excited, especially when he evoked his unwavering fidelity to his Italian friend, that I was completely disturbed. "Heinz Linge, Valet de Hitler, says that he had rarely seen him in such a state of excitement and anger as when the news came that Mussolini had been imprisoned." He jumped up and ordered me to look for Himmler as soon as possible.

Mussolini visited Hitler in Munich in 1937. Six years later, the Duce had been overthrown and apprehended. "I don't want to; I can't leave the greatest of all Italians at the moment of danger," Hitler told Commander Skorzeny, entrusting him with the unlikely adventure of the Rescue.

After Skorzeny came out to free Mussolini, Hitler was like a caged lion, walking from top to bottom, continually watching the phone. «And the French researcher A. Zoller states that after the sinking of Italy, Hitler's sympathy for the Duce did not broke down. «I think,» he adds, «that he only qualified with a feeling of compassion and pity. Then he treated Mussolini like a young brother. «Meanwhile, after slow and difficult inquiries, Skorzeny's group (commanded by General Student) managed to find out exactly what the Duce is on the island of Ponzá. Admiral Canaris (Head of the German Secret Service) informed Hitler that Mussolini was near the island of Elba. This was completely false, and Canaris was committing another of his infamous betrayals, but Hitler gave more credit to Skorzeny, and the operation did not deviate.

However, the Italians seem to be advised that the Germans want the Duce and they frequently change him from prison. As soon as the track was located, it disappeared again without a trace. Finally, Skorzeny managed to know that Mussolini was placed in a prison in the Gran Sasso Mountains, at 2,300 meters high, and carefully

but hurriedly planned the operation of rescue. Twelve gliders were prepared, carrying 108 soldiers; The Italian garrison was made up of 250 men. Two aeronautical experts judge the landing of gliders in the rarefied atmosphere of the mountain impossible. Still, Skorzeny insisted on taking this mortal risk, and the operation started at one o'clock in the afternoon of September 12 (1943).



This Fieseler Fi 156 rescued Mussolini.

Two gliders crash during takeoff due to craters open on the runway by an Allied bombing that occurred half an hour earlier. Two other gliders were lost from the formation when doing, height. The remaining eight go ahead, and everything was about to fail in the last moments. It turns out that the slope chosen for landing is steeper than previously assumed. The pilot of the glider-guide understands it this way, and interrogated Skorzeny with his eyes; the latter suffered afflicting moments and decided on a risky swoop down before the prison building itself. The device descended vertiginously, collides with rocks that almost destroy it, but all the crew leave unharmed. One of the gliders that flies behind was caught by a whirlwind and crashed.

«Near a small eminence, precisely in the corner of the hotel, was the first carabinieri,» says Skorzeny. «Paralyzed with astonishment, he did not move; he was no doubt trying to understand how we could fall from the sky ... the building ... Next to me, I felt the gasp of my men, I knew that they were following me and that I could count on them. We passed like a

storm before the stunned soldier throwing him only a *Peanut* to stop him! And we arrived at the hotel.¹⁶⁸

«We sneak through an open door. When I crossed the threshold, I saw a broadcasting station and an Italian soldier busy transmitting messages. With a hard kick, I made his chair dance while destroying the station with the butt of my machine gun. We circled, running, the building, turned the corner and arrived at a terrace about three meters high. One of my noncommissioned officers raised me on his shoulders and jumping from them, I saved the balustrade, the others followed me. In a window on the first floor, I noticed a huge characteristic head: the Duce. I shouted at him to back down; Then we rush to the main entrance. There we collided with police who tried to leave. They had mounted two machine guns; we lay them upside down. I made my way to butts through the compact mass of Italians, while my men shouted non-stop: Mani in stop! I entered the lobby. To the right was a ladder whose steps I climbed three by three; arriving at the first floor, I entered along a corridor, opened a random door. It was the good one! In the room was Benito Mussolini with two Italian officers, which I put against the wall.

«Meanwhile, my brave Lieutenant Schwerdt met with me, immediately taking charge of the situation, took out the two officers, who were too surprised to think about resisting... At least for now, the Duce was in our hands. Since our landing, only three or, at most, four minutes had passed ... In the distance, some isolated shots rang out, no doubt made by the Italian posts scattered across the plateau. I went out into the hall and called out loudly to the prison commander. A colonel arrived immediately. I explained that all resistance was useless and demanded an immediate surrender. He asked me for a short time to reflect; I granted him a minute. Radl had already managed to get past the entrance, but I had the impression that the Italians still prevented the passage because I had not received more reinforcements.

The Italian colonel returned. I was bringing a glass of wine full of red wine with both hands, which he handed to me with a brief bow. «For the winner,» he said. A sheet hanging from the window replaced the white flag. I shouted some orders to my men, crammed before the building; Then I finally had time to turn to Mussolini, who, protected by Lieutenant Schwerdt's great corpulence, was in

¹⁶⁸ Secret Missions. — By Otto Skorzeny.

a corner. I introduced myself: Duce, the Führer has sent me to free you. Visibly excited he hugged me. I knew, «he said,» that my friend Adolf Hitler wouldn't abandon me.»



Skorzeny with the liberated Mussolini – 12 September 1943.

A small Stork plane piloted by Captain Gerlach was used to exit the mountain. A minimal track was improvised, and there were moments of great tension while the apparatus managed to make height on the banks of the abyss. Mussolini before the danger and even had hesitating moments before boarding the plane. Then he stated:

“I never had the slightest hope that the Italians, including the fascists, would set me free. From the beginning, I had Hitler's help.”

The Duce was taken to the airfield of Rome, then to Vienna and the next day to Munich, “where the Führer received him as if he had been a brother,” says Mussolini himself in third person referring to the welcome Hitler gave him. From all corners of Germany, letters and congratulatory messages reached the Duce.

Meanwhile, knowing in Italy that Mussolini was again free, «insulting signs appeared for the king, who had been cheered for his palace on the day of the armistice,» says Herráiz. Hitler was so happy for the rescue that at midnight he woke up his Minister Goebbels to communicate the news. Eva Braun had the opportunity in those days to meet Mussolini.

«He have the impression of being,» she wrote in his diary, «a man who died once and for this reason already knows what is happening

in the other world. Certainly, he is not a *Übermensch*, like Hitler. On the contrary, he has something terribly human. He has taken pity on a countess from Salzburg. But it seems that all that love has not given anything. Apparently, he pulled the dress from the countess, but the thing did not happen from there.»

Two months later Edda Mussolini wrote a threatening letter to his father, asking him to take her to Italy, or else she would mix him in a gigantic scandal to such an extent, that before all the world a shower of dishonor will fall on his head». It was until then that Hitler began to suspect that Mussolini had not been entirely honest with him and told Goebbels¹⁶⁹ «that although he had no evidence, he thought it very possible that on one occasion the Duce had intended to leave us.»

Hitler showed Goebbels a copy of that letter and told him that he wanted to put pressure on the Duce to put the order, at least in his own family. Edda was Ciano's wife, and he was still conspiring against Mussolini after he had voted to be overthrown. Ciano was subsequently captured by the Germans and executed along with Marshal De Bono, former Minister Pareschi and former fascist leader Gottardi, all of whom were traitors. Years before, Hitler had said that Ciano was a hypocrite and a jester and that led to the scaffold. His execution greatly affected Mussolini, who told Ivanhoe Fossani:

“When my grandchildren look at the portrait of their father, someone will tell them that it was their grandfather who ... Oh, no, no, no! I rejected this murder. I was not the author. It was the Germans who killed him.” Behind the photogenic dictator was only the tender and sentimental man of every day.”

FIVE MONTHS IN MONTE CASSINO

While Mussolini was rescued, while in Russia a gigantic defensive battle was fought, while in the Balkans 22 German divisions were subtracted from other fronts and in France and Belgium the Anglo-American invasion was expected, the decimated forces of Kesselring continued to hold the front in Italy. The front against the English army and an American one was reinforced by Hindus, New Zealanders, Jews, Poles, Brazilians, Sudanese and Italians. Four thousand allied planes dominated the space in front of 300 German

¹⁶⁹ Journal of Goebbels. Minister of the Reich.

planes; the anti-aircraft artillery of Generals Jahn and Kruse did the unspeakable so that the front was not shattered from the air, work that the English Marshal Alexander described as "formidable."



For four months the German paratroopers stationed in Cassino stopped that wave of rival forces and thwarted three offenses of superior contingents. Contrary to what was then believed, Cassino's monastery was not occupied by the Germans. British historian Liddell Hart later clarified. Marshal Kesselring had even placed sentries at the entrance of the monastery so that no soldier would take refuge in him. Both the Abbot and the Pope were informed of this, and communicating it to the allies. However, the attacking forces were distrustful and swept the monastery. The first allied onslaught on Cassino began on January 18, 1944, and failed, the second on February 15; then the monastery was destroyed by the bombing, but the waves of assailants had to retreat before the stubborn resistance of the defenders.

A more powerful offensive was then carefully organized, in charge of the 8th English army and the 5th North American army. It was believed that through an unprecedented concentration of airstrikes and artillery fire, much of the German paratroopers could be exterminated and leave the rest out of action.

For this purpose, 11 heavy groups of the Mediterranean Allied Strategic Air Force were moved, and a large part of the artillery of two armies was concentrated. For several weeks, bombs and projectiles were collected, of all sizes and of the most diverse characteristics.



Ruins of the Benedictine monastery, May 1944

The aerial bombardment on Cassino began at 8.30 on March 15 (1944) and for three hours and a half 500 heavy aircraft launched 1,100 tons of powerful explosives. As soon as the aerial bombardment was over, 890 cannons and shells tended a terrible curtain of fire, firing 195,969 projectiles for four consecutive hours, with a total of 4,230 tons. The entire Cassino area, from eight in the morning until five in the afternoon, was a hell of explosions and flames. The Allied command was then specific that German paratroopers had been overwhelmed and that the survivors would have been psychically unable to fight. Minutes later, the first wave of infantry was launched, supported by light bombers and fighters, which still threw another 54,000 kilos of bombs on the defenders.

Then something disconcerting happened to the Allied troops. Although the German casualties had been sensitive, the morale was still high, and the survivors furiously threw themselves into the counterattack singing war chants. The Allied Infantry was engaged in a violent battle that it did not have, and some groups were even taken over, and they had to request reinforcements. Several waves of allied contingents were being thrown into the load, in the belief that German resistance would plummet from one moment to another, but continued fighting for hours and days, until two weeks later the attack was suspended. All the assault had failed.

Major James W. Walters of the US Army says (“Air and Artillery Support”) that “a survivor (German) believed that less than 10 of 60 soldiers initially in his organization escaped alive. Another prisoner said that he was the only survivor of a group of 15 to 20 men. A special psychiatric report on five prisoners captured in Cassino, indicated that the bombing had caused a minimal mental effect on the Germans. New Zealanders won the hill; 4th Hindustani division occupied some points on a hillside, but then it was isolated and had to receive supplies from the air to be able to withdraw. When the attack was finally suspended, after 15 days of fighting, the gains were relatively small, and very few of the captured positions could be retained.”

In those days, says General Eisenhower in “Crusade in Europe,” it was when “the neuroses caused by continued exposure to fire grew alarmingly as the intensity of our offensives increased.” And General Williard S. Paul, of the General Staff Corps, later revealed (“Personnel Administration”) that “for each case of psychoneurosis admitted to hospitals, there were three additional cases receiving treatment in clinics, without hospitalization. There were 224,000 medical licenses due to psychoneurosis. Approximately 15 to 25 percent of casualties in combat were neuropsychiatric cases.”

That exacerbated sensibility was further evidence that the American people did not feel their own war that Roosevelt and his Jewish clique imposed on him to benefit unspeakable interests. The men marched to the front because they could not help it, but they carried within themselves the conflict of those who are pushed into a situation that they do not need to face but cannot avoid.

A fourth Allied offensive began in May (1944). Still, the center of gravity was exercised very west of Cassino, near the coast, where the two German divisions that on that flank had had to resist the attack of the six divisions of the 5th American army, they had suffered huge losses, says Churchill in his Memoirs.

After defending the defenders in a 4 to 1 ratio, they retreated to the north of Rome for the last resistance of 1945. One hundred thousand Germans were buried in Italian soil. The incredible had already been done; Twenty months the German front remained in Italy, after which in September 1943 it seemed that it would irremissibly collapse in twenty minutes.



CHAPTER IX

*The highest summits
of human effort
(1944)*

THE MOST PRECIOUS QUALITY OF MAN

Several philosophers —Schopenhauer in particular— affirm that the will is the backbone of the spirit, the “thing in itself” of each being. Marshal Hindenburg said that everything is possible with intention and that *“this quality is the most precious that man can possess.”* Commenting on that statement, Gustav Le Bon added that *“the material forces amaze us for their greatness and are, however, nothing more than external manifestations of the moral forces that direct our destiny.”* Upon entering the fifth year of war against the largest war coalition in history, the German people fought in 1944 with an extraordinary will. Such was the secret of their strength that for six years, they faced material resources of an overwhelming majority. Hitler urged his people to continue the war with the same firmness of the first day: “From this fight —he said on January 30— can only leave a victor, and this must be either Germany or Soviet Russia”.

This gigantic process that agitates the world was carried out with suffering and pain, thus complying with the laws of Providence that establish that not only everything great is created through struggle, but also that the individual human being comes to this world through from pain. As the storm is unleashed and howls around our fortress, it will calm down someday, like all storms, and the sun will shine again for those who with a firm and unwavering faith fulfilled their duty. So then, the greater our sorrows are today, the more magnanimously it will weigh, judge and consider the Almighty the exploits of those who, be-

fore a world of enemies, wielded the flag with loyal hands and carried it forward without despair.”

The journalist Ismael Herráiz witnessed how the will of the German people sustained the weight of the war and made the following story in “Dark Europe”: “In Germany, no citizen had more food than another. In 1943 the haute couture workshops, offices, old industries and sumptuous Vienna, and everything went on to swell the labor service. The first phases of the mobilization, in September 1939, affected a tiny percentage of the population. Germans always had an exemplary solidity and energy, organization and strength at all grass, casein powder instead of meat. The two most notable triumphs of national-socialist chemistry were synthetic gasoline and rubber, to produce a gasoline tank they used five or seven coal and a catalyst. German ingenuity sharpened its prodigious inventiveness: bodies and even bearings, with a resistance superior to that of steel, arose. However, each year the winters were with less hope and less coal.

“The German, whose excellent sacrifice is an immeasurable stanza of history, renounced the most elementary demands of his home so that the war industry nourished without pauses. Small crimes that in times of peace did not go beyond being stealings were punished with execution. Even an owner of an armament factory was shot for buying meat bonds from one of his workers, two mailmen for opening packages with groceries, etc.”

Coupons to purchase textile items were no longer valid for the entire population; only for those who had lost their assets during the bombings. The provision was so strict that even the wife of Martin Bormann (Secretary of the National Socialist Party and personal secretary of Hitler), wrote on November 1: “I have to spend many hours darning and mending, taking advantage of all the old and used. This year Hartmut has inherited everything from Gerda, and Volker from Hartmut.” Before the war, an average of 3,000 calories per person was consumed; in 1944, the rationing had to be made stricter, and the average fell to 1,671 calories. They almost ate half the normal.

Tank Production 9,300 in 1942, 12,700 in 1943, 27,000 in 1944

Production of artillery pieces 11,800 in 1942, 17,800 in 1943, 40,000 in 1944

Aircraft Production 14,800 in 1942, 25,000 in 1943, 38,000 in 1944

Ammunition production, in tons, 1,270,000 in 1942, 1,650,000 in 1943, 3,350,000 in 1944



Albert Speer.
Minister of Armaments
and War Production

But through these restrictions and the most drastic mobilization of 1943 (which, by the way, was inexplicably implanted late), in 1944 the production reached an incredible maximum. In the worst conditions since the war had begun, due to the devastating bombings and casualties suffered, Minister Speer worked miracles and in some branches, increased production six times. Enough material was produced in 1944 to equip 130 new divisions, as never before. The following table gives an idea of the effort made:

Morality, however, declined more among numerous officials who were easy prey for the natural conspirators, that is, those who conspired for ideological reasons since before the war began. The Gestapo discovered a distant branch of this group, and again Admiral Canaris was in grave danger. A Secret Service reorganization followed it, and Canaris was given the Head of the Economic War Department. However, he managed to leave his accomplices in the Secret Service.

The conspirators nominally integrated a government to replace Hitler after he was murdered: President, General Ludwig Beck, former Chief of the General Staff; Chancellor, Dr Goerdeler; Minister of War, General Olbricht; Army chief, Marshal Von Witzleben. According to the anti-Nazi historian Walter Goerlitz, connections were made with the friends of Germany through the Swedish banker Wallenberg, and Churchill gave his *agreement* to that government project.

Hitler and his legacies perceived the discouragement of many generals. Martin Bormann wrote to his wife on July 15: "It is surprising that this war reveals in a clearer way every day that passes, that it is the Führer and the most prominent members of the Party who are imbued with the savage decision to continue the struggle and resistance. Not the military, which the higher their rank is, the more passion they should show for this struggle."

Hjalmar Schacht (the former banker and former member of the Cabinet and Hitler) saved the conspirator Goerdeler from being

discovered by the Gestapo. For this he used his Jewish friends in London, who to warn him of danger, they wrote a letter to Goerdeler, conceived in such terms that the Gestapo was confused. On the other hand, Schacht rewarded disgruntled generals for acting against Hitler. In these machinations distracted from his duties General Lindemann, in charge of the supply of artillery materials to the clothes of the anti-Soviet front. Meanwhile, a son of Schacht was a prisoner of the Russians.

Also, in the field of diplomacy, there was another character who ended good relations with Judaism. It was Ambassador Von Papen, whom eminent Israelites asked for help to prevent thousands of Hebrews from Southern France from being transferred to places that Himmler considered less exposed to Germany. Then Von Papen, German ambassador to Turkey, got the Turkish government to press against Germany to suspend that transfer, invoking that many of those affected were descendants of Turkish Jews. The transfer was not made.¹⁷⁰

While these internal dissensions spread, terror bombings continued to destroy German residential areas and damage industries. This caused Hitler to reproach Marshal Goering for his "laziness" about the Luftwaffe restoration. General Guderian witnessed the scene and said that the Marshal "found no words to answer," because he had, in fact, neglected his task.

On January 23, General Eisenhower informed General Arnold that there was a grave danger that Germany would end various secret weapons before the Allied invasion of Western Europe began and that those weapons could thwart it. As a result, efforts to untie the German war industry were redoubled. In this task, a growing number of tetramotors was used, escorted by thousands of fighters, which already then exceeded the Germans in several aspects. The Thunderbolt, the Lightning and the Mustang had more radius of action and greater concentration of fire.

The week of February 17 to 24 the aviation of Roosevelt and Churchill made a supreme effort to annihilate the Luftwaffe, both in gigantic air battles and by bombarding its main aircraft factories. In those eight days, which was called "the big week," there were 6,155 Anglo-American bomber departures and 3,673 fighter exits. Three hundred eighty-three allied tetramotors were shot down. The onslaught culminated on the night of the 24th

¹⁷⁰ "Memories."—Franz Von Papen, Hitler's old rival in the Chancellery

with a powerful attack on the Regensburg plants, where 64 super-strengths fell, equivalent to 20% of the attackers. The Americans could not bear such a loss, which only gave their crew life of five raids, and the offensive subsided.

On March 31, British aviation returned to cargo and lost 95 tetramotors. The seriously injured Luftwaffe was beating desperately. In April, for each German plane in the air, there were 6 or 8 of the allies. So far this year more than a thousand German daytime pilots had perished. In April alone, 1,300 planes were damaged or destroyed.

The main German aircraft factories suffered considerable damage (50% of their performance), and Minister Speer hastened to disperse them in abandoned forests, tunnels, villages and mines. Thus began a massive mobilization to take a million workers and their industries to safer places. And despite such great upheavals, the war industry healed his wounds and continued to increase.

Allied terror bombings, less expensive than attacks on industries, resumed again. 70% of homes in the Ruhr mining region were razed, 74% of Hamburg was damaged, and it was estimated that only the work of cleaning the rubble would take five years. The city of Cologne was also paralyzed.

Berlin, Essen, Dusseldorf, Stuttgart, Duisburg, Frankfurt, Gelsen-Kirschen, Dortmund, Mannheim, Kiel and Hannover suffered extensive damage with more than 10,000 tons of bombs each. Eva Braun wrote in 1944: "Soon there will be no one in Germany who has not lost a loved one and all his fortune ... Esser has told me; It doesn't matter whether or not winning on the battlefield. Anyway, morally, we have won the war. No one will dare to sustain after the tremendous effort of the German people, that we have not been the most courageous and the most tenacious, *those who dealt the best strikes and those who endured them with greater courage.* I think the people of Germany is terribly exhausted."

In the middle of 1944, the Luftwaffe numerical inferiority was so considerable in front of its contenders from almost the whole world, that the resolute resistance seemed crazy without hope of victory. In such a situation were infantry and armored divisions on land, as well as submarines in the sea. The Bolshevik masses supplied by their industry and those from abroad advanced along the East; three allied armies pushed from southern Italy; sabotage spread throughout most of Europe fueled by skilled agents of the British intelligence service.

Besides, great allied forces were concentrated in the South of England to initiate the invasion that would open one more front to the battered Germans.

Why did the High Command continue to resist, and why did the people themselves support that resistance? For many allied strategists, this was inexplicable. It is now possible to know that the main reason for that resistance was the certainty that powerful secret weapons were about to be launched into the fight. And the power of these weapons was so great that the fortunes of war could suddenly bring about a decisive change.

While thousands of civilians perished in the bombings night after night, while thousands of soldiers were immolated while maintaining the front, German technicians struggled overtime to supply revenge weapons. It was not about fantastic or illusory projects, but about realities that had been subjected to the toughest tests. Weapons already exist. But the process to assemble machines that produced them in series required time. It was the desperate struggle that silently was fought in the new underground plants.

The radio-controlled projectile —Dr Kremer's invention—, the V1 flying bomb and the V-2 stratospheric rocket had passed into the experimental phase, and its mass production began precisely in 1944. A huge facility was feverishly built near Calais 110 meters deep underground with wide galleries, elevators, power plants and staff accommodation, to launch a rain of winged projectiles on the concentrations of troops in the South of England. This was the V-3, which consisted of huge canyons that, employing explosive charges distributed along the tube, gave the grenades a supersonic speed of 1,500 meters per second. No shelter would resist the impact. Approximately ten thousand bombs could be dropped daily.

The V-1, the V-2 and the V-3 were intended to thwart allied invasion preparations. And without an invasion, the USSR was lost. It would be a devastating blow for Bolshevik morals to contemplate that their allies could not open the so implored *second front* (which was actually the seventh). Besides, great German forces immobilized in Western Europe could freely launch themselves over the Soviets.

The casualties suffered undermined the Red Army, which all the luck of the war revolved in 1944 around the opening of the new front.

For several months the 200th Luftwaffe Combat Squadron was making plans on Japanese-style suicide operations. Still, Hitler

banned it, saying that the soldier should be given even if they were minimal, chances of getting out alive. Instead of suicide, new weapons should be procured, and indeed, in addition to the “V” projectiles, Germany was about to mount revolutionary war aviation that would reconquer the dominion of the air in almost one stroke. Also, the new machines had already passed the experimentation phase, and their series production was about to begin.

The Messerschmitt 262 was the first jet aircraft in the world; it developed 950 kilometers per hour, as it had already been demonstrated in a practical test and was going to be complemented with a new invention, the R-4M rocket projectile, caliber 5.5 centimeters. This projectile carried 400 grams of high explosives, and a single impact was enough to bring down a Superfortress. With the R-4M precision, the fire could be made 800 meters from the target, out of reach of the enemy’s defensive weapons. Each German fighter would carry 24 rockets, and then the expansion of factories began to produce the R-4M at a rate of 25,000 per month. The serial construction of the Me-262 jet plane and the R-4M projectile would put an end to the terror allied bombings.



Messerschmitt Me 262

That possibility of making fire against the bombers from considerable distance, had been pointed out by Hitler, who put the example of the tanks to the aeronautical experts: at the beginning of the war, his effective shot was 800 meters, while in 1943 he reached three kilometres. A similar thing he wanted in aviation. The airline industry had tried to achieve this by installing larger

guns in the fighters, but it did not achieve anything practical until the rocket projectiles were improved. In the Me-262 the terrible speed of 950 kilometers per hour was combined with the tremendous fire capacity of its R-4M projectiles.

There was also the “Komet”, a small fighter plane that rose to 13,000 meters in three minutes. During the ascent, it was led by a radio pilot operated from the ground. The human pilot took the controls, made fire with 33 rocket projectiles and plummeted to a height of 3,000 meters, then parachuted and another parachute automatically large opened to bring the device to ground. The “Komet” did not need aerodromes and could be raised from any place where a rapid installation of the devices that guided him in his vertiginous ascent was made. Next to this invention was also the C-2 projectile that was directed against the attacking bombers by an electronic system.



Messerschmitt Me 163 “Komet”

The last phase of the serial construction of all these weapons was underway.

On the other hand, the main problems of the atomic bomb were solved, but a device was required to make it explode in the air, utilizing an electric shock that should be operated precisely on the selected target. (Its outburst was not possible by percussion, when it hit the ground, as with ordinary bombs.) And it was also required to have the domain of space. However, the Luftwaffe hoped to reconquer the air through the new jet propulsion vines, already tested successfully, and a series production was in the process of

being started in the new underground factories.

Another alternative solution to using the atomic bomb was to adapt it to the V-2 stratospheric rocket, which was feasible but required some months of study. Hitler revealed some of this to the then elder Hans Ulrich Rudel by handing him in Berchtesgaden the decoration of the Iron Cross. The act was carried out at the end of March 1944, and Rudel himself says that Hitler dealt extensively with “V” weapons and said that they would later carry another explosive charge different from the one currently known. In his words, “it is an explosive so powerful that thanks to it, we may be able to decide the fate of the war in our favor. We are already remarkably advanced in this regard and in a short time we can count on satisfactory production”.¹⁷¹

The preceding fully coincides with the version that General Tomás Sánchez Hernández gives in his “History of Armament”:

“For Germany, in 1944-45, it was of course imposed, if you wanted to use this new weapon, to protect your territory against the air raids of the allies; immediately violate that of the enemy employing rocket-bombs (V-2) loaded with atomic bombs. Precisely in the conical nose of the V-2 the Germans had studied to house this terrible ingenuity. Under these conditions, without any conceivable means of defense, London and all of Southern England would have been under the fire of the atomic bomb. Indeed, no hunting aviation, no defense against aircraft could have prevented the atomic bomb from falling on England, and no bombing aviation could have destroyed the launching sites of the V-2, simply because it is practically impossible... In any case, it is a fact that the Germans built an atomic battery in Helderloch, near Sigmaringen.”

Consequently, Hitler had decisive letters to change the course to war. The V-2, or the atomic one, each alone, was powerful enough to thwart the Allied invasion, provided it could be used before the enemy coup was discharged, but now, the production of all those weapons, and of the new jet propulsion planes progressed simultaneously. It was a desperate race against time.

In late 1943 and early 1944, it was believed that in March there would be enough V-1 and V-2, to start a devastating fire against Southern Britain, where the allies were gathering forces for landing in France. But the enemy bombers, the emergency created by

¹⁷¹ “Stukas Pilot” .— Hans Ulrich Rudel.

the surrender of Italy and the gigantic effort to sustain the vast fronts of war caused a decisive delay. To the Focke-Wulf II, another of the revolutionary jet propulsion models. Also too late.

Heinkel-162, 850 kilólemtors per hour. 2000 horsepower would be ready for spring 1945 end March as soon as series production began. Immediately Rommel asked Hitler that the flying bomb be dropped on allied concentrations in England, but Hitler said there was not enough V-2 to sustain the attack. With a narrow margin of weeks the Allied invasion forces were saving themselves from those new weapons that could disrupt their entire operation, and in this regard, General Eisenhower wrote in "Crusade in Europe":

"It seems very likely that if Germany had succeeded in perfecting and using these new weapons six months earlier than it did, our invasion of Europe would have been exceedingly difficult, perhaps impossible. If they could have used such projectiles for six months, and particularly if it had made the Portsmouth-Southampton area one of its main targets, the Overlord operation (the invasion of Europe) would have been eliminated." And naturally, the USSR will be lost. Still, in 1944, the victory continued to oscillate between the series production of the new German weapons and the overwhelming attacks of the largest coalition in history.

THE DOORS OF THE WORLD OPEN TO BOLCHEVISM

On November 28, 1943, the "big three" gathered in Tehran and Stalin had rebuked Roosevelt and Churchill that "the Red army was attached to the successful success of the Anglo-American invasion of Western Europe. If that invasion did not occur, Stalin stressed, it would be challenging for the Russians to continue the fight. They were already fatigued because of the war and were afraid that a feeling of isolation might arise in the Red army." (Memories of Churchill).

The British Premier said that the invasion would begin as long as the Germans had no more than 12 mobile divisions in the landing zone in France and no more than 15 were available for combat within 60 days. To achieve this, the Red Army was required to invigorate its offensive and keep Hitler's strategic reserves occupied. At that time of life or death for the Bolshevik regime, the Western powers could have imposed conditions that would ensure future peace.

Churchill weakly tried to guarantee the independence and integrity of Poland; He argued that the war had started precisely with that flag, but Stalin immediately brought Roosevelt's support and



Tehran Conference, 28 November 1943.

made the guarantee not be granted. With the President's express consent, "Stalin insisted that Russia should incorporate into its territory all of Eastern Poland ... it was adamant and Churchill had to finally accept his demands, giving Roosevelt his assent to this agreement." ("The World Threat", William C. Bullitt).

This unprecedented betrayal of Poland and the United States (since Roosevelt did not submit his commitments to the approval of the American Congress, as was the law) was later denounced by the American ambassador Arthur Bliss Lane, who left his position in Warsaw in order to be able to reveal freely Roosevelt's incredible complicity with the USSR.

Another point discussed at the Tehran conference was the plan of the Jew Morgenthau —secretary of the Treasury in the Roosevelt regime— to dismantle Germany after the surrender occurred. Churchill called for less harsh treatment for the Southern German provinces, claiming that the population was less bellicose there and therefore easier to be absorbed.

As Churchill adds in his Memoirs; Stalin supported the Morgenthau plan. "When one has to face large masses of German troops," he said, "one finds them all fighting like devils, as the British and the Americans will soon learn... Fundamentally there was no difference between the Northern Germans and the South-

ern Germans because all Germans fought like fierce beasts. President Roosevelt declared himself warmly by agreement. There was no difference between the Germans. The Bavarians did not have a caste of officers, but otherwise, they were exactly like the Prussians, and the American troops had already discovered it.”

At that meeting, it was also clear that Stalin intended to subjugate and communicate to Poland, Romania, Hungary, and Czechoslovakia.¹⁷² Despite this obvious threat, US diplomat William C. Bullitt says: «the State Department used its influence with Washington correspondents and columnists to give new touches of pink to the Soviet cadre in the United States. All communists and their supporters seconded, happily, the campaign to deceive the American people about the nature and goals of the Soviet dictatorship.

“The sensible young people who knew the truth, but who cared more for their careers than for their homeland, declare that Stalin had changed and quickly became the despicable exploiters of the American disaster. The State, the Department of the Treasury and many other times of war dependencies accepted in their offices the Soviets sympathizers. The Department of War began admitting supporters of communism and allowing declared communists to serve as officers with the right to examine the information confidential: A network of supporters of Bolsheviks was established in Washington and apologists for the Soviet methods were sent to the Chinese government and Latin America.¹⁷³

“Thus, most of the Americans preferred the pleasant lie to the unpleasant truth; and while our soldiers won the war, our government lost peace.” (“How the US Won the War and How They Are About to Lose Peace.” William C. Bullitt).

This strange policy of building a bridge between the White House and the Kremlin was favorable to the Jewish clique but contrary to the interests of the North American people and the entire Western world. It was also perceived by the Secretary of Defense

¹⁷² Churchill says in his Memoirs that in October 1944, he proposed to Stalin that the USSR stay with 90% of Romania, with 50% of Yugoslavia, with 50% of Hungary, with 75% of Bulgaria and with the 10% from Greece. Stalin put a sign of approval with his blue pencil, and Churchill comments without blushing: “Everything had been fixed in less time than it took us to sit down.”

¹⁷³ Without the support of Roosevelt and his heirs, it would be impossible to sustain the communist cadres in Latin America, as it was impossible for consulates and even simple German shops in almost the entire continent to be maintained when Roosevelt so determined.

of the United States. James V. Forrestal, who wrote in his diary on September 2, 1944: "I see that when any American suggests that we act according to the needs of our own security, often called a damn fascist or imperialist. However, If Uncle Sam suggests that he needs the Baltic provinces, half of Poland, the entire Bessarabia and access to the Mediterranean, everyone agrees that he is an excellent, frank, sincere and generally appealing individual."

Marxism is currently gaining ground in Latin America due to the secret support provided by the Masonic governments. In turn, they are supported by the Israeli political movement that so decisively influences the Washington Government. There is a bulkhead to avoid causing alarm, ineffective and laughable communism, and another behind, which is effective, and that works with finesse and discretion.

Roosevelt's betrayal of the American people and the Western world began in 1933 with his insidious formula that German National Socialism —and not Jewish Marxism— was a threat to the West. Congruent with that betrayal, Roosevelt protected the spread of communism in the US and Latin America. Then in 1939, he encouraged Poland, France and Great Britain to prefer war over friendship with Germany, and in 1940 he endeavored not to carry out a German-British armistice.

In 1944 Mr George H. Earle, Roosevelt's personal representative in Turkey, went to the President to discuss the possibility of obtaining a German surrender in the West, if Bolshevism was prevented from penetrating Europe. Roosevelt rejected the plan. Mr Earle insisted that communism was a Worldwide danger and stated his intention to denounce it that way, but Roosevelt forbade him, removed him from office in Turkey and sent him to Samoa as the second governor of 16,000 natives.

It is also evident that Roosevelt achieved his reelections with money from the Treasury —channeled through the New Deal— and by the false promise that he would not lead the country to war, but once consummated his reelection pushed him into the fray. In 1940 the number of unemployed in the United States was so great that the official gifts of the regime (paid for by the "New Deal") assured Roosevelt the votes of a large mass of citizens. And with this great maneuver, creating, on the one hand, the crisis and on the other, a kind of public charity with taxpayer money, the free play of democracy was essentially mocked, although in the form

it was scrupulously respected. The Roosevelt regime could thus perpetuate itself in power. In all this, the political genius of the Jewish advisers of Roosevelt must be recognized.

The betrayal of the latter had other evidence when he put all American resources at the service of Bolshevism, without demanding any guarantee for future peace. Still, this betrayal became even more monstrous when at the Tehran conference he gave a white letter to the USSR to overflow over Eastern Europe.

THE ALLIED INVASION OF WESTERN EUROPE

After Tehran's conference, in which Stalin told Roosevelt that the Red army was exhausted and could not be sustained if a front was not opened against Germany, Roosevelt and Churchill activated the preparations for the Anglo-American invasion of France. This operation was called the "second front", but in reality, there were already six fronts against Germany: Russia, Balkans, that of the guerrillas and saboteurs in the occupied areas, plus the air and naval fronts.

Roosevelt wanted the invasion to take place in 1943, but Churchill managed to stop it because then there were more than 12 mobile German divisions in France. To initiate the landing was required that Hitler could not take from another «fronts more than 15 divisions within two months. Subsequent events showed that this calculation was correct. At the time of landing the Allied forces could only face a maximum of 12 German divisions of maneuver, and no more than 27 in the following months. Churchill says that if the operation had been attempted in 1943, as Roosevelt wanted, «it would have led us to a bloody defeat of first magnitude, with incalculable reactions to the outcome of the war.»

The Anglo-American invasion forces grouped in 1944 all the armed power available to the Western powers consisting of 91 divisions (60 North American, 14 British, 5 Canadian, 11 French in exile and one Polish). Fifteen of the 60 North American divisions were armored and had 4,155 tanks. The 91 allied divisions had a total of 12,000 guns. And forty thousand vehicles, one thousand new locomotives and twenty thousand trucks and tanks were transported for supply and transport throughout France. Two prefabricated ports, with artificial breakwaters, were towed to the French coast.

It is a little known fact that despite the five years that Germany had been at war, it was required that Roosevelt and Churchill launch all the resources they mobilized and that eight months of combat

would pass to cancel the advances that the Wehrmacht achieved in 42 days during the 1940 campaign on the Western front. The allied effort was so great that Lieutenant Colonel Carl T. Schmidt says that: "in the United States there were no reserve troops as such, only replacements".¹⁷⁴ And Colonel Richard E. Weber, an American artillery instructor, says that "at the end of the Second World War we had reached the top in search of human resources".¹⁷⁵

The head of the US General Staff, General George C. Marshall, also says: «Although two-thirds of the German army was engaged in the struggle of the Russian front, our country had to employ all our right men to make the part they had to do». ¹⁷⁶

At first glance, it may seem inexplicable why Germany (with 80 million inhabitants) held 176 divisions on the Russian face and 133 on other fronts. Instead, the United States (with 140 million inhabitants) exhausted its war potential using 60 divisions in the invasion of Europe.¹⁷⁷

And Great Britain (with 40 million English) only contributed 14 divisions for that primordial front. The explanation for this disproportionate effort is that the Western peoples did not want the foreign war they were being pushed to save the USSR. And as the opposition was latent, it was necessary to make a rigorous selection, guarantee very high well-being to those enrolled and overload the supplies. Naturally, all this prevented the number of combatants from being greater.

In the First World War the American soldier had a daily ration of 1.9 kilograms; in the second, of 3.1 kilograms. In the first war, for every one hundred Americans in the front, there were 274 in the support services. In the second, for every 100 combatants, there were 400 men providing equipment and comfort (the United States mobilized a total of 12 million three hundred thousand men).

Lieutenant Colonel Schmidt says significantly: "We seemed to feel that loyalty could not be earned unless the Army acted paternalistically towards them and put their personal comfort on everything else."

¹⁷⁴ The Divisional Proportion of Support Troops in the Two World Wars. — Lieutenant Colonel Carl T. Schmidt, US Army instructor.

¹⁷⁵ The Economics of Human Resources. — Colonel Richard E. Weber. of the North American Army.

¹⁷⁶ Victory in Europe. — General George C. Marshall.

¹⁷⁷ In 1943 they only operated 4 North American divisions against the Japanese, reinforced with 6 Australian divisions.

When the SS “Das Reich” division captured American kitchens, the German soldiers were surprised. “They ignored —says one of them— that there could be such dreamlike meals for soldiers on the front.

Roosevelt granted 2,800,818 decorations to encourage the morale of the troops, which is more than double the number of soldiers who participated in war actions. And to make the combat conditions less harsh, each division was allocated 700 tons per day of supply, equivalent to three and a half times the supply of each German division in normal times. Consequently, the logistical effort on the Allied invasion front amounted to a vast sum of 63,000 tons per day. All of this was moral support, but even so, the soldier felt he was waging an unnecessary warfare, and it was often the case that 25% of casualties were caused by neurosis. Hospitals treated one million neuropsychiatric cases.

As head of the 91 Allied divisions was General Dwight Eisenhower, a descendant of a family who had emigrated from Germany in the 18th century due to the hostility that Jews suffered from German nationalists. Jacob Eisenhower and little Rebekah grew up and married in the United States and were the grandparents of Dwight David, who in the twentieth century would return to Germany as an avenger of his ancestors.

Those 91 divisions also had a powerful fifth column in France to facilitate their progress. The French communists and de Gaulle supporters were unified shortly before the invasion and organized 900 groups of saboteurs, spies and guerrillas. From 1942 the allied airplanes threw war equipment at that resistance movement, which by 1944 already had sixty thousand to ninety thousand enlisted. Just after the invasion, the Germans captured the command post of an American Corps. They were surprised to find there a map containing all the German defense devices, with communication lines, barracks, etc. General Eisenhower himself wrote:

“The men of free France had been invaluable in the campaign throughout France. They were particularly active in Brittany, but in each portion of the front, we obtained their help in multiple ways. Without it, the liberation of France and the defeat of the enemy in Western Europe would have cost much more.” On the night of June 5-6, 1944, 11,000 tons of bombs rained on the German contingents on the French coast of Normandy, while the English and North American fleets approached the coast and with the fire of their cannons protected the landing of the attackers. There were a total of

4,266 ships, including those of war and transport. The Germans had 42 small torpedo boats and some submarines that were consumed in the first six days of fighting. They contributed to sink 64 allied ships and break down 106.

With the first lights of the morning, a fleet of more than a thousand gliders and transports led to the rear of the German front, 20,000 soldiers and paratroopers, equipped with automatic weapons, light cannons and armored units. The operation was carried out under a roof of 2,000 fighter jets, and thousands of French saboteurs flew bridges and cut communications between 35 German command posts.

The allies used a total of 12,837 aircraft in the invasion, 7,428 were bombers, and 5,409 were fighters. The Luftwaffe had then a total of 3,222 devices, but in the invasion sector, there were only 100 fighters and 219 of other types. For every German plane in the air, there were 20 of the allies.

Roosevelt and Churchill aviations made a waste of fire and concentrated mass attacks even on small enemy contingents; for example, in Noly le Sec the bombing was so vast that 3,800 homes were destroyed and there were 15,000 French victims, out of a total of 23,000 inhabitants.

Among the forests and ruins emerged the decimated German units, first to clear their rear guard of paratroopers and saboteurs and then to launch against the invasion contingents. The center of gravity of the 14 British divisions was discharged to the junction of Caen. Churchill joyfully announced that the vanguard of his armored troops had already entered. Still, shortly after they were thrown towards the coast during a terrific battle that was locked upon arrival of the 12th panzer division of assault troops "Hitler Jugend", commanded by General Kurt Meyer, 34 years old.

In the battle of Caen, the SS boys of the "Hitler Youth" movement threw themselves "like wolves" over the tanks, according to British commander to the English general Desmond Young. "We were forced to kill them against our will," he confessed. Such was the end of that youth that lived surrounded by enemies because their country dared to attack the Israelite Marxism of the East.

And South of Caen, the 60 North American divisions began to break. Their onslaught into the interior of France was also bloody detained at the beachhead. Twenty-thousands of young Americans

were changing their lives for spans of land, all the protagonists of the battle were actually victims of the same drama of effort and blood along the French coast.

Among the German boys who perished in France holding back the invasion and the North American boys who died to give it momentum, there was a point of contact and a common denominator of their destinies: one and the other fell because of the Jewish political movement.

The difference was that only the Germans knew this, while the Americans ignored it and believed they were fighting for democracy and freedom; a freedom that Roosevelt, Stalin and Churchill had already agreed to suppress in Poland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Romania and all of Eastern Europe. The only beneficiary of this struggle was Israeli Marxism.



American troops approaching Omaha Beach, 6 June 1944.

The drama of the young Americans who perished in Normandy was a sarcastic paradox. Many years before the noble American people had opened the arms of their hospitality to thousands of Hebrews. They had prospered in the rich lands of North America, but using their cunning, sharpened in centuries of exercise, and abusing the simplicity without malice of the American, they had already taken away the rudder of their destiny. With Roosevelt in

the White House, the power of Judaism was so great that it could lavishly shed the children's blood of its benefactors. With foreign lives, political Judaism carried out its eagerness for revenge and World hegemony.

HITLER'S RESOURCES AGAINST THE INVASION

From Northern Germany to Southern France, 4,800 kilometers of coastline was threatened with invasion. The attackers could choose various points to apply the coup, and it was humanly impossible to erect an impenetrable wall.

Following the general principles of military science, at least one division is required for every 11 kilometers of the threatened front. Consequently, a truly fixed wall would have required 436 divisions deployed along the 4,800 kilometers of coasts, which was absurd and impossible, assuming that only 58 divisions were available, many of them incomplete and with sick or bisoño personnel.

Part of those divisions used French, Polish, Czech and Russian cannons. The 70th division consisted of stomach sick soldiers and mutilated officers, and 30 percent of the 7th Army infantry consisted of Russian volunteers.

The only viable alternative was to leave large areas of coastline barely guarded by garrisons and reconcentrate the best elements at the points that were deemed most threatened. A mobile strategic reserve of 15 divisions could endanger the invasion (according to calculations by Churchill and his experts), but Hitler lacked troops to form that reserve.

According to orthodox military science, the most threatened point was the narrow part of the English Channel, that is, the region of Bologna, Calais and Dunkirk. In that area, Marshal Rundstedt gathered 15 divisions. For logistical reasons, he was sure that the invasion would occur there. Hitler believed it only temporarily.

Since March, three months before the attack, Hitler had the idea that the invasion would occur in Normandy, that is, exactly where it happened. Generals Warlimont and Blumentritt, Marshal Rundstedt and several of Rommel's assistants testified to British historian Liddell Hart. "Everywhere," General Warlimont declared, "Hitler sought reservations to send them to Normandy. He claimed that if he did not reject the invasion immediately, the front would expand and it would be impossible to contain it."



Erwin Rommel inspecting western German defenses, early 1944.

Months before the attack Rommel had been appointed the troop's commander of the Western Front, under the orders of Marshal Von Rundstedt, who considered him "a skillful division commander" but lacking staff studies. For his part, Rommel was surprised that in the previous three years only two million mines had been planted as auxiliary defenses. By making a supreme effort, he managed to complete a total of six million, but he no longer had time to reach his goal of 50 million, nor could he nail stakes in the fields conducive to the descent of enemy gliders. Von Rundstedt, who General Von Geyr Schweppenburg, commander of the panzer group of the West, seems responsible for that oversight in the defense, declared that he was "a wise and skillful gentleman". However, in 1944 he was already aged and suffered from "psychic resignation". General Guenther Blumentritt adds that Von Rundstedt always supported the view that the war was lost from the beginning, his entire General Staff knew his way of thinking, which was certainly not favorable for the effectiveness of his task.

Rommel was also surprised that reports about the Allied invasion preparations were totally lacking. The task of finding out something about these preparations had been in the hands of Admiral Canaris, who, being removed for his apparent inefficiency, left Colonel George Hansen in his key position. The betrayal con-

tinued its course! ... (It was until the eve of the invasion when there was a hint that it was going to start because an allied message was intercepted, in code, alerting the resistance movement in France).

Generals Von Geyr and Guderian wanted to concentrate the mobile armored forces (which were the core of the defense against the invasion) at a considerable distance from the coast. Rommel claimed that Allied aviation would immobilize and break them before they participated in the fight, and he wanted the coast to be mainline of concentration and combat. Hitler agreed on this with Rommel, but Rommel did not agree with Hitler as the probable point of invasion. While the Fuhrer was looking towards Normandy, Rommel had his eyes fixed far more to the North, in the narrow part of the English Channel, as well as Von Rundstedt, Jodl and General Von Salmutch, head of the 15th army.

Von Kluge said that Rommel was bold, but that before the setbacks he became mentally unstable. The High Command considered him an excellent tactician, but not a strategist. General Geyr insisted that the tanks should not disperse on the coast, like a barricade, but rather concentrate far back to the dangerous point, but Hitler claimed that he did not want to interfere with Rommel's tactics. And in these circumstances, nothing satisfactory for the defense, the opening of the new front occurred. (Too late Rommel acknowledged that it had been a mistake to disperse the tanks near the coast, according to General Geyr).

To make it worse, at the time of the invasion, Rommel was celebrating a baptism and was not at his command post. That same night a cell headed by the writer Ernst Jünger had gathered several officers of the General Staff of the Army Group "B" in an evening to seduce them towards a plan of conspiracy against Hitler. The head of the 7th Army and others Commanders moved to Rennes "for an exercise in cadres."

Meanwhile, the invasion began. At Hitler's Headquarters there was a respite from relief, for the great mystery had finally dissipated. Eva Braun refers to that moment: "When they announced the beginning of the invasion I was at the Headquarters. I felt terrified, but soon I noticed that everyone seemed relieved. He (Hitler) said: 'We finally know where the operation takes place. Hitler immediately sent me home. I really wanted him to go to Switzerland or Sweden. I want to stay in Germany, and since he's willing to stay until the end, whatever happens!'"

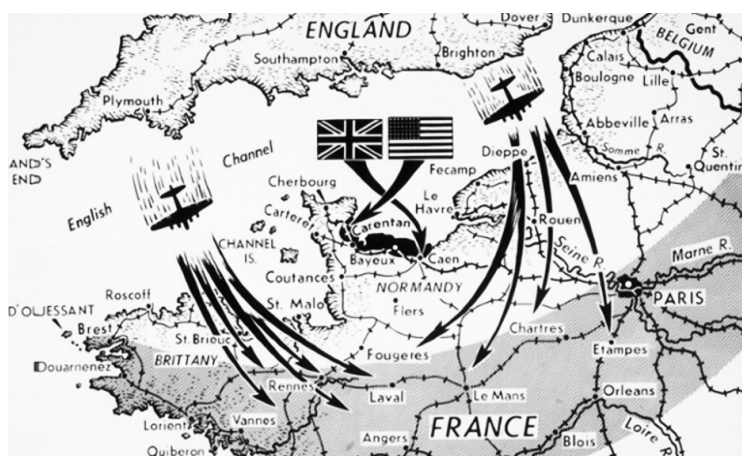


The invasion of Normandy on D-Day . The morning of 6 June 1944.

In the 320 kilometers of the Normandy coast where the Allied attack took place, there were only four fixed coastal defense divisions and two mobile, reserve divisions, that is the SS Panzer 2nd “Das Reich” and the 1st “Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler”, who carried the weight of the first impact. Then the 9th “Hohenstaufen” and the 10th “Frundsberg”, which had been withdrawn shortly before the Russian front, abruptly arrived. The temporary absence of the commanders caused that precious hours were lost in sending, from the Paris region to the invasion coast, to the 21st armored division, to the “Lehr” and the 12th SS of “Hitlerjugend” tanks. It would have been of great consequences his participation in the combat, eight hours before, in the sector where 14 British and 5 Canadian divisions rammed.

Hitler’s success in anticipating the point of the invasion was not exploited to the fullest by his generals. “It seemed that the so ridiculous intuition of the Führer,” says Liddell Hart, “was closer to the mark than the calculations of the skilled professional soldiers.” Although Hitler had anticipated that the invasion would be Normandy, he accepted the point of view of Von Rundstedt and Rommel, so that he agreed to immobilize 15 first-class divisions in the narrowest region of the English Channel. When they were finally taken to Normandy, it was too late.

And again in critical hours the old struggle between Hitler — which had only been carried out in the first war— and many of the old academic generals, who were jealous of giving them directives in the science of war. This interior split of the High Command was another factor that contributed incalculably to the collapse of Germany.



Air plan for Operation Overlord.

Thus the paradoxical situation occurred that while Hitler was right in anticipating the invasion by the point where he was going to arrive, and while the troops were going to throw themselves fanatically against the avalanche of fire of an enemy superior in number and in combat elements, many generals managed with one hand the front and the other joined the old and vast conspiracy to overthrow the Führer.

In the shadows moved General Ludwig Beck (conspirator since 1933), Admiral Canaris and Dr Stroling, mayor of Stuttgart, who to win Rommel began by undermining his wife's morale. "Rommel was in an extraordinary position," says British General Young, "On the one hand he was the defender of the Western Front, and on the other, he believed that defense was impossible, and was part of a conspiracy to make peace. "If we have the atomic bomb," Rommel said to Admiral Ruge, "I think that we must continue." But skepticism had already caught on him. At the time of the invasion, General Von Geyr says, Rommel retained the 2nd armored division, with a view to the overthrow of Hitler, and when he was forced to send it to the front he retained the 116 armored division.

Hitler was invited to visit the invasion front. For effect, he moved to Margival, France. The conspirators were counting on June 19 to arrive at La Roche-Guyon, where Rommel would take him prisoner. But in the meantime a V-1 bomb fell near Margival, having diverted its course. Hitler was suspicious, had strange feel-

ings and no longer went to the meeting. When his life was threatened “he displayed a really animal instinct,” says Von Schramm.

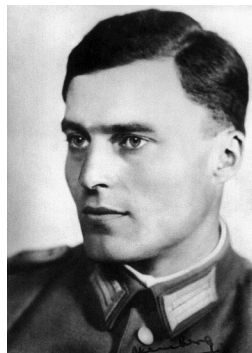
(On March 13, 1943, another attack had already failed when General Treskow had a time bomb placed on Hitler’s plane during a visit he made to the front of Smolensk. The bomb did not explode.)

On the other hand, the bombings, the betrayal of Italy in 1943, the shortage of raw materials and the resistance movement repeatedly delayed the process of mass production of the various weapons that were already completed and tested. The V-1 arrived a few weeks behind the critical moment when it could have yielded the maximum result. From 100 to 150 bombs of this type began to be launched daily on England from June 13, from 607 ramps located on the coast of France and Belgium, but already a week before the Allied forces had landed in Normandy.

Since the V-1 was not accurate enough, it could not be used over the invasion zone. On the other hand, it would have been of tactical value and of enormous psychological value if it could have been launched shortly before on the troop’s concentrations from South of England. That opportunity had been lost by a very little margin.

However, the V-2 (much more precise, devastating and invulnerable than the V1) was already being mass-produced, and other weapons that could derail the military supply system and violate the English people were in the process of being ready to force his government to accept peace. On the other hand, an atomic battery had been completed in Heiderloch and was working feverishly on the detonation mechanism. Precisely for all this, Hitler was determined to prolong the resistance to allow time for these and other weapons to take action.

Meanwhile, numerous generals did not share those hopes, and the conspiracy started years ago broke out on July 20 (1944) when the aristocrat Colonel Count Von Stauffenberg — Chief of the General Staff of the Interior Army— placed a bomb under Hitler’s desk in his Headquarters. The explosion immediately killed the stenographer Berger who was sitting in front of Hitler. General Korten (next to Hitler) died shortly after with both legs flown. Colonel Brandt and General Schmudt died days later as a



*Claus von Stauffenberg
German army officer.*



Operation Valkyrie on 20 July 1944. Martin Bormann, Hermann Göring, and Bruno Loerzer surveying the damaged conference room.

result of the injuries. Hitler was with an injured arm, which later became almost paralyzed, and with the damaged right eardrum.

Von Stauffenberg saw the conference room jump into pieces, the thought Hitler was killed, and shortly after that, he went to Admiral Canaris. The telephone lines were already censored, and until then the Gestapo proved the betrayal that Canaris had done so skillfully, head of the military counterintelligence service since before the war. In his house, he had discovered documents that fully proved his guilt and that of many other accomplices, and after nine months in prison, he was executed. (Two years earlier he had been saved by the murder of Heydrich).

On the same day of the attack, Colonel Von Stauffenberg was arrested. For a few moments, General Olbricht tried to move forward with the “Valkiria” conspiracy plan. Still, his accomplice, General Fromm —commander of the Interior Army—hesitated again and considered that it was no longer possible. Von Hase insisted on the conspiracy and ordered Commander Remer to besiege all Ministries with his Berlin Watch Regiment. But by then Minister Goebbels had noticed the situation, gave the alarm to the SS division “Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler” and called Commander Remer in his office. Then he put him in telephone communication with Hitler, to make sure he was alive. When Remer heard the voice of the Führer, he

professed his loyalty and received orders to turn against the conspirators, who ran out of troops to support them. General Fromm wanted to cover his guilt and sent Von Stauffenberg and Olbricht precipitously. At the same time, he told General Ludwig Beck — the alleged successor of Hitler— to commit suicide. Beck was lost after eleven years of conspiracy, one shot was fired, and the shot was missed, another shot was made, and only a minor injury was caused, then General Fromm ordered one of his assistants to finish him off.

Fromm himself could not erase his participation in the plot and was executed. Another of the conspirators, Marshal Von Witzleben, began to give orders Colonel Count Von Stauffenberg as head of the Wehrmacht, but he was soon arrested and shot. The same fate was General Paul von Hase, commander of Berlin, and Helmut Stieff, head of the Organization Section of the Army General Staff.

General Erich Hoepfner, whom former banker Schacht had encouraged the conspiracy, was also shot. General Lindemann (also encouraged by Schacht) committed suicide after being captured. Schacht himself was arrested, but no evidence was found against him; the compromising documents had buried them in the garden of his house. (He still lives and has a bank.)

The vast plot was being discovered by the statements of some inmates or by the captured documents. Generals Wagner and Von Treskow committed suicide when they were going to be arrested.

General Von Stuelpnagel, commander of the German garrison in France, arrested the leaders of the Gestapo and the SS (select Hitler troops) who were in Paris. Then he went to meet with Marshal Von Kluge, commander of the Western Front, whom he expected to join the conspiracy. But Von Kluge had already received news that Hitler was alive and told Von Stuelpnagel: "Consider yourself relieved of your position! ... Dress as a civilian and disappear!" ... However, Stuelpnagel returned to Paris, was hesitant a few hours and finally released the detainees, whom he had planned to shoot the next morning. He was later called to Berlin to report his strange behavior. During the trip, he stopped in the fields of Verdun, where he had fought in the First World War and was shot, but survived, became blind and days later he was executed.

The conspiracy included 150 members of the General Staff, close to their former bosses, General Ludwig Beck and Franz Halder. Some of them, such as General Trechcow and Colonel Stauffenberg, were thinking of killing Hitler since the days when the war



Günther von Kluge
Generalfeldmarschall

seemed won by Germany when France was defeated.¹⁷⁸

Apparently, Marshal Von Kluge (commander of the Western Front. Against the invasion) had moments of doubt but finally decided not to join the conspirators. Confidentially, he said that since 1943, emissaries of conspirators General Beck and Marshal Witzleben had visited him in Smolensk (Russia). “Actually,” he said after the failed attack, “we should have reported what was planned since then. But who does such a thing?”

Broken by these events, Von Kluge tried futilely to carry out Hitler’s plan to cut off the supplies of the Allied invasion forces. Then suspicions fell on him, and he was ordered to hand over command to Marshal Model. Disappointed, Von Kluge wrote a letter to Hitler and then got poisoned with cyanide. “I cannot resist,” he said, “the reproach that I have sealed the fate of the West through faulty measures and I have no means to defend myself. I reach a conclusion from all this, and I am dispatching myself to where thousands are already of my bruises. I have not been afraid of death. Life has no meaning for me. There must be a means to reach the end of the war and prevent the Reich from falling into the Bolsheviks hands.

My Führer: I have always admired your greatness and your attitude in this gigantic struggle and your strong will to affirm yourself and National Socialism. If the events are stronger than your will and your genius, this is due to the force of Destiny. You have fought with honor in a great battle. This is the certificate that will extend the posterity. Show yourself now at the same height if it is necessary to end this hopeless war. I leave here, my Führer, as one who has consciously fulfilled his duty to the humanly possible and that has corresponded to you much more than you may have recognized -Hail my Führer. — Marshal Von Kluge.

Rommel —until whom the threads of the conspiracy had come slyly through his wife— never agreed that Hitler was killed. How-

¹⁷⁸ The German General Staff Seen by Halder. — By Peter Bor. Halder himself, who called Hitler private and “drummer”; was signed with Dr Goerdeler, the highest coordinator of the conspirators. However, Halder never acted directly in the conspiracy because he said it was not compatible with military honor.

ever, he had been involved in the conspiracy and, as Minister-President, was listed as one of the probable successors of the Führer. When these documents fell to Himmler, Rommel's guilt had no defense. Hitler sent him two generals who put him to choose between going to court to run the risk of dishonor or committing suicide. Rommel decided on the latter; moments later he put on his coat, took his marshal's cane, referred the above to his 16-year-old son Manfred of the anti-aircraft service, and said goodbye to his wife. *"In 25 minutes I will be dead,"* he said seconds before leaving. Hours later military honors were paid to his body with the Sigfrido Funeral March.



The Funeral of Erwin Rommel

Rommel, who repeatedly resisted the onslaught of superior forces in the desert; the one that three times dismantled the eighth British army, had fallen victim to a moment of weakness in which Dr Stroling enveloped him in reluctant conspiracy circles. The cause of his death was kept in secret not to demoralize the German troops who were still fanatically fighting in the front.

At a time when the front claimed all of the High Command's attention, Hitler had to perform a general reorganization and reiterated: *"I will not go back in the fight, whatever the strikes that Destiny gives us, I will always be in my place to keep the flag up."*

Referring to the attack, Hitler said: *"The General Staff is the last of the Masonic lodges that I have unfortunately forgotten to dissolve."* He added that the plot would cause very unfavorable reper-

cussions among Germany's allies. Indeed, weeks later Romania and Finland broke their alliance with Berlin, on the day of the attack.

Guderian was called by Hitler to take charge of the dismantled General Staff: "It produced," says Guderian, "an impression of exhaustion; one ear was bleeding something; the right arm had almost no movement and was bandaged. Spiritually, he was surprisingly quiet". He adds that from then on Hitler's distrust of the General Staff became hate; he no longer believed in anyone, and it became very difficult to deal with him.

"His wounds were indeed barely dangerous," says Colonel Skorzeny, "but a man overwhelmed by such overwhelming responsibility endures worse any discomfort, no matter how slight than an ordinary individual. Morally, he never recovered from the blow." —more painful than the open sores in his flesh — produced by the following revelation: that there were, in the same bosom of the army, officers —and even groups— capable of betraying his Caudillo and his cause." Martin Bormann, secretary of the Nazi Party, wrote to his wife "Imagine: the criminal attack against the Führer was planned as early as 1939 by Goerdeler, Canaris, Oster, Beck and the others. We have found evidence in a safe concrete on this fact. All our plans concerning the Western attack were betrayed and delivered to the enemy, now demonstrated by the evidence we have in our hands. It seems impossible to believe that there are such evil and perverse people!"

In reality, there were two kinds of conspirators: first, those that served Masonic-Jewish international interests. From before the war, they began their covert plot. They were headed by Admiral Canaris, General Ludwig Beck, Banker Schacht, Mason Goerdeler and others of lesser rank. And secondly, there were the generals who, for lack of convenient political awareness, believed that Germany could make peace with the West or with the USSR, separately. They came to assume that Hitler was the only obstacle, and neither the clear formula of "unconditional surrender," coined by Roosevelt, persuaded them of that fiction.

These generals could not understand (because it was a new idea, and therefore strange) that the rulers of the East and West were on the same side, although their peoples were very different. They could not believe that both the wild Bolshevism of the East and Roosevelt's "unconditional surrender" were pincers of political Judaism. Many of them dreamed that Germany could make peace with the

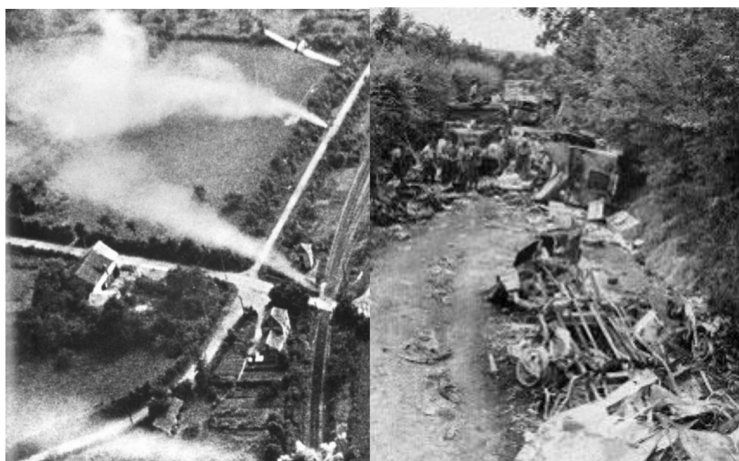
West and continue the fight against Eastern communism, which after all was also an enemy of the Western peoples. But they were roundly wrong because they did not take into account that Roosevelt, Baruch, Morgenthau and the other Jews of the West would never allow Israelite Marxism to be defeated. To help him, they had pushed the western peoples to war through the deception of propaganda and through maneuvers as fantastic as that of Pearl Harbor.

And so, while the German Western front was shocked, and while most of the generals conspired, were executed or hid, the soldiers continued to fight with discipline and loyalty that some quarterbacks never achieved. One of Hitler's misfortunes was that (counting on the people) in the high command there were deep gaps; His generals were masters in the trade, but many lacked the flame of the ideal that is so difficult to ignite and spread. They belonged to that class of which Nietzsche said:

"Beware also of the learned; they hate you because they are sterile. They have cold, dry eyes, before which every bird appears plucked. The lack of fever is far from being knowledge. I do not believe in the chilled spirits." The flame of National Socialism had not reached those chilled spirits; Hitler managed to spread it in the people, particularly in the youths that bore his name, but could not transmit it to a group of conservatives or old and general aristocrats. If he had men of his own ardor in the high military command, the resistance could have lasted until the arrival of the new weapons.

In the troop, there was raw material to perform this miracle, but the generals did not believe in miracles, although many of these were given daily throughout the entire front. For example, on July 18 the British launched a concentrated attack of 1,950 bombers in Saint Lo. A column of airplanes was opening a gap in the route of the advance, and two other lateral columns were sowing explosives a wide margin to liquidate German anti-tank weapons. Success seemed certain, and every scientific calculation proved it, but the survivors of the terrifying bombardment stood firm among their dead companions, reported 200 British tanks and thwarted much of the onslaught. When psychological factors intervene, there are imponderable reactions that science fails to determine. On July 25, 2,446 bombers repeated the attack and 70% of the troops in that narrow sector were knocked out. But the resistance did not stop, against what the Allied command expected.

General Elfeldt, commander of the 84th Army Corps, saw his men diminish to 200, with two tanks and continued fighting with



*In a narrow sector, 1,950 bombers unloaded 7,700 bombs in a few minutes.
Shortly after, 2,446 bombers repeated the attack. But the resistance did not cease.*

equal ardor. He was not a Nazi (as were almost all generals), and yet he recognized that the morale of the soldiers was much higher in the Second World War. "National Socialism," he said, "fortified the morale of the troops; made them fanatical and relations with the officers improved, the soldiers demonstrated more initiative and used their heads better, especially when they were fighting in isolation." He added that he was "astonished by such reactions" and attributed them to the Hitler Youth. The historian Liddell Hart affirms that the criterion of the British commanders coincides with that of General Elfeldt and that the generals Rohritsch, Bechtolsheim and many others endorsed it as well. Due to this resolute resistance, the landing in Normandy progressed very slowly and with expensive casualties. On August 15, the Allies made all the remaining reserves by launching another invasion of the Mediterranean, on the southern coast of France. At that point, they used 14 divisions (210,000 men) against a German force of 77,500.

By then, German resources were so diminished that on August 11 Hitler ordered more drastic gas savings, to the extent that the Luftwaffe was only authorized to make isolated defensive flights. To partially offset this weakness, the launch of the V-2 was launched hastily on September 8. Still, by this day, the primary opportunity to destroy the springboards of the invasion was lost, and also the second opportunity to attack the congested bridge-

heads. The Allied armies were deployed to the North of France, they had captured many of the launching positions, and consequently, the V-2 could only be directed against the London area. Nearly one thousand V-2s were being built monthly, in a technical and labor effort, but again it was too late for a narrow margin of weeks! ... Other more terrible models of V2 were in production, as one that was attracted to heat sources (blast furnaces, factories, etc.), and another that was attracted to light centers.

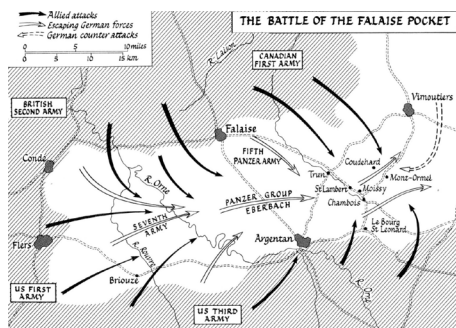
Of 8,000 V-1 bombs dropped against England, 2,000 arrived in the target zone. And 1,027 V-2 launched from The Hague 600 were effective.

The march of the Allied armies through France was slow and difficult. German generals sometimes did not explain why Eisenhower did not exploit the overwhelming superiority of his forces. The 7th German army, commanded by General Von Gersdorff, was about to be captured and totally destroyed in Falaise by the troops of two and a half allied armies. Still, at the cost of ten thousand dead and 40,000 missings, he managed to escape, helped by the 9th SS division "Hohenstaufen".

The 5th German army backed down fighting and prevented the 15th from being seized. It took six months for the eight Allied armies to reach the German border. This reveals the nature of the resistance, since the same distance had been traveled in 42 days by German troops in 1940, when the defenders of that land were not exhausted contingents, but the intact armies of England, France and Belgium.

The argument that Hitler did not move the 15th army in the Calais area and that this prevented Germany from thwarting the invasion is simple sophistry. If someone managed to foresee that Normandy would make the Allied landing, it was Hitler, while his generals believed that it would be carried out by Calais, according to the military Academy rules. Now, if Hitler finally agreed that Rundstedt retained the 15th army in Calais, that was due to the need to protect the area against a possible second landing (before all the allied contingents engaged in Normandy). Besides, near Calais were the bases from which the V-1, V-2 and V-3 were to be launched. Protecting the point was an indisputable necessity. The English historian Liddell Hart acknowledges that abandoning the foundations of the V1 and V-2 could have prevented the Germans from falling apart in Normandy. That would have meant aban-

doing any chance of victory and simply seeking a more orderly end according to the classical principles of the strategy. “*The final collapse of the Germans,*” he concludes, “*appears less surprising than the fact that the invaders have been detained for so long.*”



The battle of the Falaise Pocket

When the tatters of the German front retreated from Normandy to the Northeast of Paris, their casualties in this single sector, in less than three months, amounted to 400,000 men, 30,000 vehicles, 3,500 aircraft, 2,300 guns and 1,300 tanks.

(By the way that on the occasion of the recapture of Paris a novel was written, according to which Hitler ordered that the whole city be burned before evacuating it, and then spoke on the phone asking: “Does Paris burn?” Lately, a film was made with the same subject, retouched as “history.” General Walter Warlimont, deputy chief of the German General Staff in 1944, says that Hitler never ordered to burn Paris and that this can be verified in the files captured by the allies. His directives referred only to the destruction of bridges for military use, which did not configure any terrorist act).

TRANSFORMATION OF THE UNDERWATER FLEET

While the bombed shipyards worked hard to build a new submarine fleet with ships of unusual efficiency, the old models were consumed in the Atlantic fighting against allied fleets.

The anti-submarine weapons had been perfected, and the allies put into action the following resources: 1) Detectors that floated on the waves and detected the submersibles proximity so that the bombers were directed against them. 2) Mines at various depths, near the English coast, which exploded as the submersible approached. 3) More powerful depth charges, whose explosion could cause serious damage 50 meters away. 4) Acoustic buoys that emitted noise from propellers and detector waves so that submarines believed that many ships were approaching (this as a war of

nerve). All this at the same time that fifteen hundred aircraft and three thousand vessels continued to hunt for submarines.

The losses of German submarines were in 1944 higher than the previous year. It had definitely passed the time of slow ships underwater that in a short time needed to rise to the surface for their diesel engines to work and recharge their electric accumulators.

The Battle of the Atlantic became so difficult for the submarines that in April the following event occurred: the U-66 of sub-captain Seehausen was looking for the U-488 submarine oil tanker to be supplied. But at that time it was bombed and sunk; the Naval Command then ordered U-515 of Commander Henke to go to give oil to U-66, but on the way, it was destroyed by another bombing near the Azores Islands. Orders were then issued to Captain Lauzemis U-68 to give oil to the U66, but Lauzemis no longer answered. Finally, contact was made with Commander Luedden's U-188 to assist the submarine without fuel of sub captain Seehausen, but by then it had already been sunk by the enemy ... Meanwhile, Commander Henke of the U- 515 sunk near the Azores carrying the Iron Cross and the Oak Leaves, was taken prisoner and then executed, under the accusation of having tried to escape.

Inevitably the number of sunken allied ships was decreasing and the number of submarines that did not return increased.

To make matters worse, the Allied invasion of France deprived the submarine fleet of its bases in the Bay of Biscay and on the English Channel and forced it to retreat to distant German ports. Some types of single-submersible, short-acting radios could no longer be put into service.

The Allied invasion of France was carried out with a powerful escort, and Doenitz asked his men to run the most serious risks but to try to sink landing craft. "The submarine that contributes to increase the losses of the enemy has fulfilled its highest mission and justified its existence." And indeed, of 45 submarines engaged in that unequal battle on the French coast, 20 were lost, in exchange for the destruction of 21 allied ships.

According to the instructions of the American aviation, each landing craft could carry an average of 14 tanks, 3 shells, 42 guns, 8 tanks, 18 heavy machine guns, 142 tons of spare parts, 670 tons of food and 33 containers of gasoline.

In the middle of the year, the "Schnorchel" or "snorer" was successfully tested, whereby the submarine would no longer need

to surface to charge accumulators. Remarkably, this “snorer” or aquatic lung began to be installed in the returning submersibles, and a layer of foam rubber was added that absorbed the enemy’s detecting rays and a receiver that provided the submarine — during battery charging— security of going deep down before the enemy approached. A new, acoustic torpedo, which followed ships by the noise of their propellers, began to be tested and sank many corvettes and escort destroyers. With these advances, it was clear that submersible losses were dizzyingly reduced. Doenitz’s pounding weapon was already rising.

And something more decisive, that is, the total renewal of the underwater fleet was being carried out painfully and distressingly in the bombed shipyards. Amid ruins, in tunnels or underground shelters, the organization of Minister Speer began anxiously in May 1944 the construction of the new submersibles type XXI, XXIII and XXVI. The XXVI type displaced 850 tons and developed 32 kilometers per hour underwater, instead of 10 developing models in use. They could go from Europe to Asia without emerging; have silent electric motors; propellers without noise; an electric eye to shoot 40 meters underwater, with 100% accuracy, and 20 torpedoes. They were also being equipped with a new receiver called “mosquito”, which detected the whistles of high-frequency enemy detections and the lowest ranges of the decimetric waves.

The atomic submarines of 1960 barely exceeded the speed of the XXVI type by 6 kilometers per hour.

According to the instructions of the American aviation, each landing craft could carry an average of 14 tanks, 3 shells, 42 guns, 8 tanks, 18 heavy machine guns, 142 tons of spare parts, 670 tons of food and 33 containers of gasoline.

Through these advances, the new submersibles were going to revolutionize the war at sea. You could know the proximity of ships 80 kilometers away and specify if they were destroyers, cruise ships or merchants. With acoustic markings, the submarine could approach the ships and operate its electronic equipment “S”, which would provide data on the course and speed of the target. And that data was transmitted to the new device “Tek” to graduate the firing of the torpedoes automatically. Finally, the modernized “Lut” torpedoes would zigzag to reach the target with an accuracy of 95 to 99%.

The submarine commanders who visited the new buildings were amazed. The most optimistic had never dreamed of something so perfect. And before their serious losses, they never stopped exclaiming: "When we have the XXVI! ..."

But while these were finished, 243 submersibles of the old guard and their nine thousand crew were immolated during 1944. (The total casualties amounted to 617 ships and 24,000 submarines in the 5 years of war).

For their part, the Allied fleets carried 20 million 527,000 tons of ships, an equivalent to 3,421 ships of six thousand tons each. Of that total, the submarines had sunk more than 14 million tons and the rest the planes and mines.

The submarine casualties of 1944 were faced with the hope of a devastating retaliation by 1945. The builders of the new submersibles had said they would finish three hundred of them by the fall of 1945, but Minister Speer accelerated the works and assured that he would deliver them for the spring. The shipyards worked with desperate efforts to ensure that the new weapon would cause a cataclysm never seen in allied fleets. Doenitz was making the fiercest wolves by 1945.

SUPREME EFFORT OF SOVIETS AND GERMANS

Reaffirming Berdiaeff, the philosopher Walter Schubart says that the joy of burning himself is a Russian national characteristic. He cites the marriage of the "own incendiary" Muscovites who in the seventeenth century sought death through fire as an act of religious consecration "The same pleasure of burning themselves arose in 1812," he says, "and in 1918 it became unorganized. The Russian is pleased to see people perish, even himself. He enjoys the ruins and shatters."

Something similar also noted the former US Secretary of Defense, James V. Forrestal, who noted in his Journal that to clean the minefields the Russians used men instead of machines. "*In their conduct of war,*" he said, "*they were guided by a total and ruthless disrespect for the lives of their soldiers.*"

Coinciding with all of the above, the American journalist William L White recounts the fear and fear of several compatriot pilots of his when the Russian aviators who drove them rose without any precaution, without even having warmed up the engines and

making chilling pirouettes. He says the Russian pilot asked them surprised: "What's wrong with them? Are they afraid of dying?"

In short, the relationship of historical facts and anecdotes that paint the ancestral indifference of the Russian towards death would be endless. This characteristic had a wide and macabre check during the last war. By the fall of 1943, Soviet casualties amounted to 16 million men, including dead, prisoners and wounded.

In 1944 Moscow made a supreme effort to extract more reserves from all the confines of the country and made use of anyone who could carry a rifle. The Spanish general Valentín González witnessed the mobilization of children from schools to replace adults who were claimed by the army.

Although then, the German front was receding and this gave an appearance of relief for Soviet weapons, the situation of the USSR was desperate. Never has any nation suffered such huge casualties. Only the firm hand of Stalin, the implacability of the NKVD and the unusual capacity for the suffering of the Russian people could perform the miracle of keeping the nation on war.

White himself refers in this regard that women covered 50 to 65% of the places in the factories, and the rest was carried out by the elderly, boys or sick people. "In the advance towards Prussia and Warsaw (1944) none can affirm —he adds— that they have not maintained the faith, scratching to the bottom of the barrel of their human potential, throwing their soldiers mutilated of war, semi-invalid and almost children, to a battle of sacrifice, from where the human potential was fantastic. In the rear, there is no young man who does not wear a uniform with obvious signs of having participated in the fight. And, absolutely, it is impossible to see men of 16 to 40 years in factory banks.

When the invasion in France of the Anglo-Americans, the Russians fulfilled their commitment to launch an East offensive, and were sending men who had previously been removed for injuries, and others previously refused for physical defects: the scum of the human material of any nation".¹⁷⁹ Doctor and Captain Dimitri Konstantinov give a version that matches the previous one. He says that the Soviet units suffered huge casualties in 1944 due to their inadequate training, to the extent that numerous divisions had to be fully retrofitted and then they were made the following exhortation:

¹⁷⁹ "My Report on the Russians." —By William L. White.

“You constitute the last available reserves in the country to which it will correspond to end the victorious war by raising the flag of the Soviet Union on the Gudadela of German fascism in Berlin ... But, comrades, with the termination of the war I do not know they will have solved, far from it, some problems of international order derived from the present conflict. The peace treaty that we will have to sign together with England and the United States will carry in itself the germ of a new war. We are fighting for the victory of the communism throughout the world and, consequently, for the total abolition of the capitalist system”.¹⁸⁰



Stand to death! ...The Red Army political commissars prop up the troop's morale.

The commissioners who did that excitement played a vital role. They were responsible for underpinning the troop's morale to exterminate any outbreak of rebellion and to condemn the units to enter into battle, even under the most challenging conditions, during the first year of fighting the great majority of these commissioners were Jews. Then they were relieved by young fans of the “komsomol” atheist movement and went on to occupy other posts at the rear of the front. Until October 1, 1944, Stalin had awarded decorations to 55,767 Jews who distinguished themselves in the

¹⁸⁰ “I Fought in the Red Army” —By Dimitri Konstantinov.

Red Army. This army had been created by the Bolshevik Hebrews of 1917 (whose leaders included Bronstein), and it was natural for the 1941 Jews to fight desperately to save him.

With the help of Roosevelt and Churchill, the Soviets in 1944 had a superiority of 6 to 1 in tanks and 10 to 1 in artillery, and 500 Soviet divisions bloodily charged 176 German divisions. However, the best of the Red Army had perished, and the new and heterogeneous reserves did not fully exploit its overwhelming superiority. In some sectors, the reds had up to 300 pieces of artillery per kilometer in front. In the first war, it was considered that 160 guns per kilometer were already something formidable.

The collapse of Italy in 1943 and the invasion of Western Europe in 1944 forced Germany to decrease its troops on the anti-Bolshevik front. Three and a half million men—who could have given the USSR a coup de grace—were fighting away from the Russian front (1,995,000 in the army and 1,500,000 in air defenses and other services).

On June 22, 146 infantry divisions and 43 Soviet armored brigades rammed into the German army group of Marshal Busch, in the Central sector of the front. When a wave of attackers was decimated and exhausted, another marched immediately back, and the offensive was not interrupted day or night. The Bolshevik command paid a high price of blood, but opened large gaps and penetrated the vast forests of eastern Minsk, where the Germans had covered several Russian armies at the start of their 1941 offensive.

As the Soviet wedges advanced deeply, part of the German armies 4 and 3 stood firm on Bobruisk, Orscha and Witebsk trying to dismantle the Soviet offensive. Six divisions were encircled, rejected frequent surrender of surrender and caused floods to the Reds. When they finally capitulated, their fate was particularly unfortunate because the Bolsheviks were frantic by the casualties suffered and celebrated their triumph by executing thousands of prisoners. The rest were destined to workcamps so hard that they could not survive for long.

The entire Central sector of the German front was virtually destroyed. Twenty-five divisions (about 300,000 men) were consumed rooted in the land they occupied. Hitler took hold of formation units and the remains of divisions, which he placed in the hands of Marshal Walter Model, the successor to Marshal Busch. The model was reputed to radiate “energy and courage.” Since he was a division commander, he was seen in the most dangerous places. “Where



Walter Model
Generalfeldmarschall

he was present, he acted as a battery that charged the exhausted commanders with energy." He was one of the few generals addicted to Hitler and in the winter of 1941 he had already saved the 9th army from being surrounded by the Soviets. The commission entrusted to him in 1944 was even more serious. It was about saving the entire Central sector of the anti-communist front. Model made watermarks of tactical combinations and managed to suture the front, although sacrificing the ground that had practically already been lost.

That was one of the most successful Bolshevik offensives during 1944. On other occasions, the Soviets opened gaps, and their commanders threw themselves excited to try to take over enemy forces but suffered costly disasters. The feat they had accomplished in Stalingrad could not repeat it.

In January (1944), when the Russians penetrated deeply between the 4th and 1st armies of the Southern sector, it soon fell on them a measured counterattack in which they lost 8,000 dead men; 5,500 prisoners, 700 tanks, 200 guns and 500 anti-tanks. Fourteen Bolshevik divisions of infantry and five armored or motorized bodies were left undone, and their remains fled through the gap where they had penetrated.

In the first two months of 1944, the Bolsheviks lost 25,353 prisoners, 3,928 tanks, 788 guns and 3,336 anti-tank weapons in the southern sector of the front. This was an index of the large number of supplies that the Red Army continued to receive from Roosevelt, Churchill and the Soviet factories.

Many of the fighting on the Russian front during 1944 has been an example in military science. Lieutenant Colonel Henry D. Lond, an American Army artillery instructor, quotes some of them in "The Wrapping Up." Study the case of two German army corps that for not giving ground were taken over in Tscherkassy, in the Southern sector of the front. Both bodies, composed of 7 divisions, were commanded by Generals Stemmermann and Lieb. A German rescue force tried to free them and in its onslaught destroyed 700 tanks, 150 pieces of artillery and 600 anti-tank guns, but the enemy resistance and the snow left her paralyzed 13 kilometers from the soldiers.

General Von Zeydlitz, who along with Von Paulus had been captured by the Russians in Stalingrad, exhorted General Sternmermann by radio to capitulate, making him see that he was besieged by 35 Soviet divisions and would have no salvation. Stemmermann refused to surrender, informed his troops of the seriousness of the situation and planned to break the fence without artillery fire, so as not to betray the attack's direction.

On the night of February 16, during a snowstorm that covered the ground in more than one meter, and with a temperature of 10 ° to 20 ° below zero, the attack on openwork bayonet began, to make the least noise possible. In the early morning of the next day, the Germans managed to break the siege and return to the common front. General Stemmermann perished in action, and it was inevitable to abandon all the wounded to the hapless destiny that awaited them in Bolshevik's hands. They had no compassion for wounded enemies, nor did they ask for their own.

Although retreating, falling and rising, the German front in Russia was still standing. And it was still frequent that he defended himself with hard blows. The offensive power of the Soviet forces had visibly declined, particularly that of their already improvised infantry, and only in this way was it explained that he did not tear the German front. In the Southern sector alone, 206 Bolshevik divisions operated against 60 divisions of the 6th, 8th, 1st, and 4th German armies, which since 1942 struggled relentlessly and left themselves tattered in their forced folds from river to river. From Don to Donetz; from Donetz to Dnieper, and from Dnieper to Bug.

Hitler brought together the commanders of the Eastern Front and told them about the need to instill in the army the National Socialist doctrine and the importance of accelerating faith in victory. In a part of his speech he sent a hint to the highest bosses, telling them: "Because if it were to happen that one day we saw each other at the last extreme, it seems that strictly speaking, it should be the Marshals and the Generals who, at the supreme moment, formed the picture around the flag."

Meanwhile, the disturbances in the German High Command continued. Hitler complained that Von Manstein did not take full advantage because of the 221, 893 reinforcement soldiers he had sent him, while he replied that the reinforcements came down to him. Von Manstein proposed an intense withdrawal to save troops and Hitler claimed that this would encourage Turkey and Bul-

garia to ally with the USSR. Von Manstein met with Hitler and hinted that the direction of the war was wrong and that he left the operations in the hands of a responsible Chief of Staff. Referring to that interview, he says verbatim:

“Hitler’s facial features suddenly hardened and his eyes fixed on mine with such an energetic expression, that in my inner jurisdiction said to myself: now he intends to bolt my will and cancel my decision to continue on this path, because I do not remember having observed in my life, a more penetrated look at the power of my own will. Like a lightning bolt crossed my mind the evocation of the snake-tamer Hindu. It was ours a dull struggle of only a few seconds; but I understood that those eyes were used to breaking resistances, to “putting a lot of dissenting at the waist. All the same, I followed my exhortation.”

However, they did not reach any conclusions. Later Von Manstein complained again that Hitler wanted to nail the troops like rocks, instead of agreeing to operate, and Hitler claimed that his generals had “the mania to operate”, and that whenever they did it was to retire. Finally, on March 30 Hitler relieved Von Manstein and Von Kleist from the Southern sector, putting Marshal Model and General Schoerner in their place. To those relieved, he explained that they were fit for large strategy operations, but that given the current phase of the war, commanders were required to consolidate the field. The model had done so in the northern sector.¹⁸¹

Throughout 1944 the German front in Russia continued to be torn and sutured. The activity reached its peak behind the German lines. Groups of up to ten thousand guerrillas came to operate, and there was a night when 10,500 acts of sabotage were carried out behind the backs of the combatants.¹⁸²

¹⁸¹ Erich von Manstein bore this last name for his adoptive father; His real name was Lewinski. At the end of the war, he was prosecuted by the allies, but Churchill gave money to defend him and managed to get him acquitted. Among the Romanian veterans of the war, serious charges are made for his direction of operations in the southern sector.

¹⁸² Many old combatants agreed that the German authorities of occupation of the Soviet territories were the cause, for their lack of tact and their awkward racism, that «we would change in irreducible hostility the undeniable Germanophilia that our troops had found in the country», in the words of Marshal Kesselring. In his book «German Government in Russia». Alexander Dallin says that the increase in guerrillas «can be more attributed to hatred against Erich Koch - Reich Commissioner in Ukraine - than love for Joseph Stalin.»

Very late it was seen that it would have been a success to differentiate between Jewish Marxism and tyrannical Russians, as these would have enthusiastically helped in the anti-communist struggle.

Until November 30, 1944, German casualties on all fronts amounted to 4,836,000 combatants. This amount was decomposed as follows: dead, 1,911,000; lost or interned (or killed by the enemy), 1,435,000; prisoners, 278,000; mutilated who could not fight again, 438,000; hospitalized, 774,000.



*The Soviet lands were planted with German corpses.
Until November 30, 1944, 1,911,000 soldiers had perished.*

Three hundred thousand workers were removed from the industry, to replace part of the large casualties, with great disgust from Minister Speer, who in these chaotic circumstances continued to increase the production of weapons. Hitler was juggling to bring forces from one critical point to the battle. Lieutenant Colonel Skorzeny reports that on September 10 (1944) he saw him at his headquarters during one of his agreements and was deeply alarmed that the Fuehrer showed signs of terrible fatigue. "Was it a consequence of the attack on July 20?" Or was it that the Führer was sunk under the terrible weight of the responsibilities he had assumed and that he had practically kept alone for years? ... He paraded endless divisions, army corps, armored regiments. The Russians have managed to form a deep bag that we try to reduce by counterattacks. I was amazed to see how many details the Führer knew by heart: the

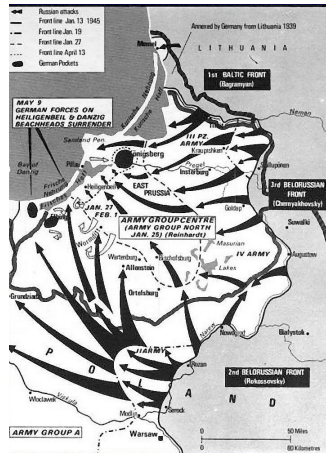
number of cars available in this or that place, the fuel reserves, the importance of the reinforcements sent, etc. Incessantly he cited new figures and ordered, on the map, the movements of troops.” Among all the unfavorable reports, there was only good news for him that the construction of the new jet propulsion aircraft had just begun, giving the possibility of regaining air control.

The firmness of the Führer was insensitively transmitted to the most remote combat positions. For example, in Manguilev General Tippelsdrch rejected for a long time the push of 10 divisions that attacked a sector defended by three divisions. In the forests north of Minsk, Lt. Col. Sherhorn, with two thousand men, was isolated from the front, and with precarious air supply, he struggled for a year trying to reach the German forces fighting in Lithuania, until he finally succumbed.

Near the Romanian population of Jassy the panzer division “Gross Deutschland”, commanded by General Manteuffel defeated a mass of 500 Soviet tanks of the heaviest types, trying to capture oil wells.

The belief that Jewish communism and the Russian people were so mixed that it could not be negotiated with it separately, given the opportunity for the German invasion of the USSR in 1941 to be supported by large Russian masses. It was until the end of 1944 when some attempts were made to form Estonian and Latvian governments and to bring forward small contingents of Russian anti-Bolsheviks. Hundreds of thousands of Russian volunteers, called “hiwis” worked in the auxiliary health and supply services, and their loyalty was proof of how willing they were to cooperate against communism. At the end of the war, a Russian battalion launched against the Red Army made two regiments pass by their side. But it was too late. These experiments only demonstrated how much could have been achieved by that path, had it been followed since 1941.

In August 1944, when the Bolshevik masses slammed blood on



Operation Bagration.
June-August 1944.

the doors of Central Europe, a fact occurred that favored the USSR incalculably. King Michael of Romania secretly promised to betray his country's alliance with Germany. Prime Minister Ion Antonescu, was warned by the Germans that something was brewing and tried to prevent it, but candidly he appeared in the Royal Palace to request special powers, and the King made him apprehend.

(Hitler had great esteem for Antonescu and only reproached him for not working with higher energy to direct the internal affairs of his country. On one occasion he asked that Jews living in Romania be taken to the Reich, where greater vigilance would be exercised on them, but Antonescu refused. Later, when the Reds entered Romania, leading the Jew Ana Pauker as the leader, the Romanian Israelites went on to occupy the main government positions. From those positions they could execute, imprison and deport Siberia to the Romanian anti-communists, Antonescu himself was executed in Jilava prison, in Bucharest).

With the overthrow of Antonescu, 385,000 Romanian soldiers were placed under the control of Jewish commissioners and launched against the Germans. The first mission that enshrined these, contingents was to intercept the supplies of the 6th and 8th German armies, which still fighting on Russian soil prevented the overflowing of the Soviets over Romania.

Although several Romanian divisions refused to attack their former ally, the bulk of the Romanian Army opened the doors of his country to the Soviets (by order of the King) blocked the rearguard of the 8th German armies and 6th. (The latter had been formed again after the Stalingrad disaster) The situation of those two armies worsened 17 days later because Bulgaria broke its neutrality, declared war on the Reich and sent his army to reinforce the betrayal of the Romanian King.

In a display of cold blood, the German command and his soldiers kept the front. It was a hopeless fight against the Bolsheviks from Ukraine and against the new enemies that had sprouted from behind. Some units managed to break through a hostile rearguard and reintegrate into the general front, while others were totally uncommunicated. These forces were beaten seeing how their grenades, fuel, food and even rifle cartridges were scarce more and more. From time to time, some Luftwaffe planes ventured deep into enemy territory to momentarily help the army. One of the survivors of such air raids, the coronel Rudel, thus refers to those moments:

“It is an aspect that inspires desolation to see how these experienced fighters of the Russian front defend themselves with an indescribable disinterest and courage, offering against the onslaught of the Soviets that attack with an impressive majority in men and material, these last focuses of the European resistance on Russian soil. In every incursion, I make towards those places I have to force myself not to think further. The only narcotic is to attack and attack. A small Stalingrad is developing before our eyes.”

And slowly the besieged contingents were extinguishing on the last spans of occupied Soviet land. The Romanian defection determined that Bulgaria allied with the USSR, that the Southern sector of the German front in Russia is cut off in its rear by its former allies and that 16 German divisions were lost, totally or partially. That is, the entire 6th army (number that from Stalingrad seemed to carry a curse) and part of the 8th- Also lost the fleet of submarines of the Black Sea and about 200 auxiliary boats that were deprived of their bottoms. In that sea, the Soviets had a battleship, 6 cruisers, 12 destroyers, 56 gunboats, 30 submarines and 3 fleets of speedboats.

But above all, the Romanian oil wells were lost, and the fuel crisis worsened. Much of the armored team and the Luftwaffe was paralyzing. The betrayal of the Romanian king, who awkwardly believed that this would save his country, was a cataclysm for the Reich. (Subsequently, the Bolsheviks had no contemplations with Romania and submitted it to their domain).

While that emergency tore the Southern end of the German front against communism, Roosevelt made Finland make peace with the USSR, and in this way, a gap was also opened at the northern end of that front.

The Hungarian government decided to betray its ally Germany, and on October 11 it entered into a secret alliance with Moscow. Still, the Hungarian Carpathian troops refused to attack the Germans, and they could dominate the situation. However, part of the first Hungarian army was put at the service of the USSR. Since 1942 the rulers of Hungary refused to have their army fight against the Soviets and only provided police services in the rear. As the Reds approached Hungarian soil, the Germans called for more direct cooperation, but General Lakatos gave the futile excuse that the Hungarian soldiers were not yet sufficiently trained. And in Hungary it was also thought that there could be transactions with

Marxism, so much so that when the Soviets approached, there was no shortage of those who came out to welcome them, very oblivious to what they expected from the country.¹⁸³



A German grenadier during the Battle of Narva in Estonia (Winter 1944)

The second half of 1944 was particularly disastrous for the Germans in Russia, due to the betrayal of the Romanian king and the entry of Bulgaria into the war, in favor of Bolshevism. The growing Anglo-American attacks in Italy and France prevented the sending of reinforcements to the East and Hitler had to accede to a wide withdrawal. The Red Army was then able to recover all the territory that it had lost three years before, although it did not have the glory of achieving it alone, but through the combination of overwhelming foreign forces that came to its aid.

In that great retreat of 1944, the German forces of the Russian front made apparently impossible retreats. The withdrawal of Xenophon and his 10,000 warriors had many ignored parallels.

¹⁸³ The Hungarian people had to know Bolshevism face to face so that 12 years later, desperately, they tried illusory to free themselves with their uprising in Budapest in 1956. The fear or selfishness of the Hungarian leaders who did not want during the German campaign against the USSR to give determined help had cost Hungary more tears and blood - now without any fruit - than the sacrifice he would have made on the front when victory was more feasible.

THE LUFTWAFFE AGONIZES

During 1944 and early 1945 the Allied air forces reached the height of their power; only the American bombers made a total of 1,440,000 exits and the 2,680,000 fighters. During all operations, 2,700,000 tons of bombs dropped on German targets. Its total losses amounted to 18,000 aircraft and 79,265 crew. In 1944 Roosevelt aviation consumed 23.7 billion dollars, that is, Mexico's budget in 50 years. Second, English aviation dropped a total of 995,000 tons of bombs. In 1944 the Allied aviations, made their most titanic effort to destroy the German resistance.

The Luftwaffe fought that year with desperate stubbornness. Minister Speer, of arms production, achieved the miracle of producing more airplanes, despite the devastating bombings and the shortage of labor. In 1939, 8,295 aircraft were produced in Germany, while in 1944 the sum amounted to 38,000.

During the first half of 1944, the Allied aviation tried to demolish the German aviation, both in aerial combats and ravaging its twenty main factories. The offensive produced many casualties, but the Luftwaffe returned again and again like the Phoenix rising from its ashes. Speer dispersed the manufacture of airplanes in 729 small plants in the villages, in the forests, in the mines, in the gorges, and production increased despite the hurricane of fire. When the Allied invasion in Normandy was unloaded, only one hundred German fighters guarded that region, against 12,837 Anglo-American planes. But in the following days, hundreds of new fighters began to leave the factories, who were immediately engaged in the fight. In a month of rabid fighting, 1,000 German planes fell, which a week later had already been replaced.

On the Soviet front, a part of the Luftwaffe fought as resolutely in the air as the army did on the ground. Some pilots achieved incredible victory marks, such as Lieutenant Hartmann, Wing Commander of a Fighter Squadron, who completed his 301 victories in August. Captain Barkhorn reached 300. The highest record of the First World War corresponded to Von Richthofen with 81 planes shot down.

In the second half of 1944, Soviet aviation already had impressive numbers of American, Russian and English aircraft, but its operational capacity remained poor. In fact, he could never fully recover from the deadly wound that German aviation inflicted on him in the first year of fighting, by destroying 20,058 planes and

eliminating thousands of experts. Also, the laboratories in which the Soviets underwent the radar equipment, in Leningrad, were flown in 1941 by the Luftwaffe.

Subsequently came American and English radars, but the disorganization was already so great in the Russian air forces that the situation did not improve significantly. The qualitative superiority of German aviation remained almost until the end. Thus, for example, he was able to take one of his last blows on the Russian front on June 22, 1944. On the 21st, a large fleet of 69 Roosevelt tetramotors crossed Europe flying at high altitude and landed at the Soviet base in Poltava, in Ukraine. The nearest German airbase was a thousand kilometers away, at the Brest Litovks airfield. The 4th German Air Corps was then instructed to immediately take planes to Minsk to load bombs and launch an attack at midnight. The German radar station in Minsk and the powerful rotating station in Warsaw led the operation. Two hundred planes, with a higher load of gasoline than bombs, rose at nine at night. What happened then in Poltava, seen from the Soviet side by the American journalist William L. Whit, a witness of the scene, was narrated as follows:

“69 tetramotors arrived. They were considered safe there, 640 kilometers from the German lines. No German bomber will be able to get here. By night we heard engine noise; we thought they were Soviet fighters. Suddenly, the sky lit up. We ran to the shelters. Then the bombing began. It looked like a page torn from a textbook saying how it should be bombed. I doubt that anything could be more similar to that lesson. The Germans seemed to pay no attention to the anti-aircraft fire of those who later tried to quench the fire of the fortresses perished by stepping on “butterflies.” The Germans had thrown small mines suspended by two metal wings. They did not explode when they touched the earth, but when they were unused.

“I could not help but admire the extraordinary work that the Germans had accomplished. The squadron commander had first illuminated the field and taken photographs. The incendiary bombs were dropped on the clustered fortresses. Where the planes were not too close together, they dropped bombs from fragmentation. On the thousand-pound bombs on the take-off runways, to open large holes and render them unusable. And to make it difficult to fight fires or to enter the airfield the next day, they threw ‘butterflies’. After this precise and careful night work, they had taken the

final photograph and returned to his field. Only two Soviet devices were usable.” But this was the last long-range bombing carried out by the Luftwaffe on the Eastern front. The fuel reserves were coming to an end, and the bombing bodies had to be dissolved. In the remaining ten months of the war, the airplanes were used only as direct support in the most threatened sectors.

Germany produced six million tons of synthetic fuel annually. He obtained another two million tons of oil wells in Romania. But the month of June 1944 (taking advantage of a weakening of German fighters, as well as the concentration of these in the front of the invasion) the allies launched 4,400 tetramotors against German synthetic gasoline plants and against the atomic plant of Leuna. That operation was disastrous for the Luftwaffe because it deprived it of fuel precisely when more planes were to be received from Speer, minister of armament production.

Of 91 synthetic gasoline plants, only three continued to work at full capacity and 28 partially. Speer mobilized 300,000 workers to restore the damage and mount new small plants in site; little visible from the air. Immediately, waves of Allied bombers were heading to the key points, as if they were being informed of the places where such works were most advanced. And indeed, it was. The Jews who, under the guise of Germans, had infiltrated German industry were more effective than spies and aerial observation. Rabbi Stephen Wise refers in his book “Years of Struggle” that in the United States he received reports from an industrialist “who held one of the most important positions in the German war industry.”

In September 1944 the Luftwaffe only received 30,000 tons of fuel, that is, one-sixth of its normal consumption. The bombers practically stopped flying, and the fighters began to remain in their airfields. In August, Speer ordered the construction of bombers to cease, while many of those turned into scrap metal. Among the new models was the Me-109-K, 720 kilometers per hour, which rose 7,000 meters in 6 minutes, and the Arado 234 jet bomber, which developed 756 kilometers per hour.

From June to October 1944, the Luftwaffe experienced a double drama: it fought in the air to stop the allied aviation, which cost 13,000 men during that period, and at the same time suffered the desperate rationing of fuel on the ground. Many times he had to stay at his airfields watching enemy bombers pass. Until then the total of its casualties in 5 years of war, amounted to 44,000 crew.

In September, Speer delivered 3,013 fighter plans and 1,090 bombers. It was the maximum German production of a month during the whole war, but it could no longer be fully utilized.

However, 105 aerial fortresses were still shot down in two allied raids. The American general Dolittle was alarmed.

The morale of the Allied pilots had dropped considerably in the second half of 1944 when they saw that the Luftwaffe could not be definitively annihilated. The 8th North American Air Force had to form two crews for each plane, in order to take turns, and those who had made 25 flights sent them to rest stays. The picture was very different for German pilots, who sometimes had up to three and four flights a day. The wounded returned to rows not fully replaced.

The head of the technical department of the 8th. The American Air Force, Samuel W. Taylor, gave a report saying that the Luftwaffe had possibly lost 99% of its best pilots since 1939, "but that it remained a very dangerous and technically superior adversary."

A reserve of 800 daytime fighters had been formed in August and Hitler ordered them to be used on the Western front, of course, while Speer and Galland insisted on protecting the Reich. The latter would have been the best because in the front there was a general withdrawal and more than 400 devices were lost at the airfields or in infantry support attacks.

However, at the cost of unspeakable sacrifices, by November another reserve of 18 hunting regiments had already been formed, with 3,700 aircraft and pilots. It was the greatest operational force the Luftwaffe had had. General Galland, a fighter inspector, dreamed of the "big blow" against Allied aviation. Many veteran pilots had to give a bloody surprise to the Allied fleets by shooting down more than four hundred planes in one fell swoop. Avid was saving gasoline, from the little that came out of the battered synthetic fuel industry.

But in December the Luftwaffe was ordered to support the Ardennes offensive, which was the last onslaught of the German Army. The "big blow" against the Allied bombers, as the fighter pilots had dreamed it, was not going to be possible. The reserve would be used as a support weapon for the infantry and tanks. There again began another bleeding of the Luftwaffe, which was to culminate with Operation Tile on January 1, 1945.

That day 750 German planes were launched against 26 airfields powerfully protected from Allied aviation in France and Belgium. German pilots had seen frightful things in their bombed cities:

civilians turned into living torches because allied airplanes threw liquid phosphorus to spread fires. Women and children were hiding in the sewers and dying materially roasted by the overheating of the atmosphere, or asphyxiated because the flares consumed oxygen. And with these scenes in mind, German fighter pilots said at the start of Operation Tile: "We have no right to err against a bomber" ... It was a furious attack. Guenther Bloemertz thus refers to the action of his group of fighters on the Brussels airport:

"Our gusts exploded in the middle of the airplanes. Some Spitfires tried to rise at the same moment, but they passed under the rain of fire and fell engulfed in flames. Our shells and bullets exploded in the cement tracks. The control tower had a fast-firing cannon on the roof and spitting fire. One of us soon fell in. After a few seconds, I had traveled the entire length of the field, and when I turned around, I saw a pilot who with mad recklessness threw himself on the cannon from the tower, I have fired at the same time as the adversary, I had never seen such an attack, so furious, the blasts jumped in the middle of the cannons of the cannon until the weapon was silenced, the first fires then broke. We threw ourselves restlessly on the bombers thick clouds of smoke rose from the quarantine of airplanes on fire.

Suddenly British badges emerged in the air; they were Spitfires that should have risen from other airfields. A confusion occurred. By small groups or squadrons, the planes were launched on the aggressor, and it was the beginning of a hellish hunt. The tracer bullets crossed, in every way, the airplanes fell dragging a black plume or a glowing kite tail and collided with the ground blowing huge columns of smoke.

In addition to the violent anti-aircraft fire, the Allies responded that day by attacking with 4,200 aircraft. In the huge fight, 200 German pilots were immolated, and the allies lost 500 planes, most of them on the ground. But relatively lows were more sensitive for the Luftwaffe due to its lack of replacements. In that battle 59 veteran German commanders of the campaigns of France, the Mediterranean and Russia fell.

Allied pilots were surprised at the high fighting spirit that German aviation still showed. But that was the agony because the loss of experienced pilots was coupled with a shortage of fuel. Only sporadic portions were available. There could no longer be continuity in any offensive or defensive plan.

In the meantime, after countless stumbling blocks, the Me-262 jet plane finally came into series production. Later the French aviator Closterman declared that this device was the most sensational, “the king of the fighter planes... was the plane that could have revolutionized the war on the ground.”¹⁸⁴

But in a sense, this jewel of the German aviation industry, which had a year and a half advantage to the allied industry, was born with bad luck. When his planning was already well advanced in 1940, the High Command ordered the suspension of arms tests that could not be used within twelve months. Two years later the investigations were allowed to resume, in 1943 the Me-262 made its first test flights. Hitler then insisted that the first devices be adapted as bombers, to reject the Anglo-American invasion. The Me-262 had been designed as a fighter, and its conversion caused a great waste of time. Then allied bombing of the aviation industry ensued, and production was temporarily interrupted. The Allied invasion in Normandy arrived and the Me-262 was neither ready as a fighter nor as a bomber.

Finally in October Hitler reluctantly agreed to form a group of fighters with the Me-262. Captain Walter Nowotny, with 250 aerial victories, took charge of the nascent unit, which immediately demonstrated its great offensive possibilities. General Spaatz, commander of the American strategic air forces, informed Washington that both he and General Eisenhower agreed that “the deadly German fighters or reaction, in the near future, will make the losses that the allied bomber formations intolerable suffer in their attacks.” Simultaneously with the efforts to increase the production of the Me-262, the first Heinkel was built in two and a half months, also jet propulsion. And as it required fewer materials and less labor, it was planned to give preference to it. There was the idea that this «popular» aircraft could be operated by novice pilots and that in three months by March 1945 several thousand would be built, which would undo the Allied air offensive.

In practice, the quick change of plans weakened the incipient production of the Me-262, without otherwise increasing the

¹⁸⁴ Lieutenant Pierre Clostermann was one of the most notable Allied pilots. He fought in the Royal British Air Force and was credited with 33 German planes shot down. In his book «The Great Circus» he says - about Me-262: «It was a splendid machine whose aerodynamic qualities have not yet been matched, even in the most recent products of the Anglo-American technique of 1946-1947.»

Heinkel-162 as previously thought. A total of 1,041 jet aircraft were built at the end of 1944 and 947 more at the beginning of 1945, but most could no longer be used because airports were lost or fuel or crews were missing. With the brightest possibilities in its history—which narrowly failed to crystallize—the Luftwaffe rushed into the twilight of effort and blood.

THE LAST TWO STRIKES IN THE WEST

In the fall of 1944, the offensive of the Western Allied armies was almost immobilized on the German border. Hitler had managed to improvise 60 divisions after 50 had been consumed in the Normandy struggle. For each German tank, there were 4 of the allies; the inferiority in other weapons was even greater, but the fight was again so close that the town of Huertgen changed hands 14 times and Vossenack 28 times.

The progress of the Allied forces was slow and of little significance. The deadly V2 was still falling in England. Then English Marshal Montgomery drew up a plan to accelerate the march by penetrating Germany from the North, through the Netherlands. He believed that this would achieve a brilliant victory over the exhausted remains of the Wehrmacht. The largest operation of airborne troops was carefully prepared, and the victory seemed assured.



Operation Market Garden. Waves of paratroops descending over Holland.

1,515 English and North American bombers dropped more than 4,000 tons of bombs on the Einhoven, Nijmegen and Arnhem region; This was intended to destroy or derail German lines. Immediately afterwards, 1,544 transports and 478 gliders drove the American airborne divisions 101 and 82; to the British airborne divisions 1st and 52 and a Polish brigade. The descent was made under the protection of 540 fighters.

34,876 men, with 568 guns and 1,927 vehicles began on September 17 (1944) the impetuous attack to capture the Arnhem bridge and open the northern gates of Germany through the Dutch territory to allied armies. At first, everything went well, and the first 48 prisoners captured came from 27 different units, revealing that the sector was garrisoned only by remnants of German battalions or regiments, among which the reduced SS battalion of instruction of General Kusin stood out. In the first clash, many recruits and General Kusin himself were killed.

A little later, however, came the remains of two German divisions that were north of Arnhem. They were the 9th SS "Hohenstaufen" and the 10th SS "Fruntsberg", and launched a fierce counterattack drawn by Marshal Walter Model (from the front in Russia) and General Student, commander of the paratroopers who had captured the island of Crete in 1941

The allied contingents were four complete divisions, selected, such as the 1st "Airborne", called "the red devils", reinforced with a Polish brigade. The fight was particularly violent. The allies asked for and obtained 3,000 men of reinforcement, as well as powerful air support.

The 9th German SS division, "Hohenstaufen", which entered the battle with less than half of its normal troops, suffered 3,300 casualties, equivalent to 50% of the remaining troops, but the allied divisions were being fenced. Both sides made supreme efforts.

In these difficult circumstances, with heavy casualties on both sides, the 9th SS "Hohenstaufen" offered medical help to his rival, the British "Airborne." The English colonel Warralc later sent a communication to the Germans, saying: "Please express my deepest gratitude for the effective help of the German health services, thanks to which more than 2,200 wounded from the 1st paratrooper division could be evacuated, from September 24 to 26, 1944 in the Osterbeck sector ... I can attest that soldiers, officers and non-commissioned officers of the 9th SS division of tanks al-

ways treated the wounded correctly, despite the large number of casualties that they themselves they had suffered.”

After six days of continuous fighting, the resistance of the allies collapsed. Some contingents managed to withdraw through the lower Rhin, on whose margin they abandoned 7,000 bodies, in addition to having lost 8,000 prisoners, a thousand gliders and all their weapons and food stores. In this way, the Montgomery airborne operation failed, and the invasion continued to stop.¹⁸⁵

The good success of the Germans to thwart that plan was consolidated through a bold attack against the Nijmegen Bridge, occupied by the avant-garde of the 2nd British army. Twelve, soldiers headed by Captain Hellmer carried out the operation, for which they had to swim 11 kilometers down the River River, under cover of the night. They managed to go unnoticed on the 7-kilometer section occupied by the English, place three loads of dynamite and fly the bridge. During the return, three of the swimmers were injured.

The frustration of Montgomery's plan was one of the last two blows that the Germans gave on the western front. It corresponded to the forces of the diminished 20th army of General Blumentritt. The other strike was the attack of the Ardennes and was Hitler's last letter to agree with the West or gain time that allowed the termination of the new weapons. The allies believed that Rundstedt was the author of the thorough and accurate planning of that offensive, but later General Jodl and Rundstedt himself revealed that it had been “Hitler's personal work.”

This is also stated by Lt. Col. Skorzeny, who on October 20 (1944) was called by Hitler to his headquarters in East Prussia, then a short distance from the Russian front. “I had a clear feeling,” says Skorzeny, referring to the Führer, “that he was cooler, more rested than in our last interview.”

“Stay, Skorzeny. I am going to entrust you with a new mission, perhaps the most important of your life. So far, very few people know that we prepare in the greatest stealth the operation in which you are going to play a leading role. In December, the German army will launch a great offensive whose outcome will decide the fate of our homeland. They do not understand —he was referring to Western countries— that Ger-

¹⁸⁵ Montgomery says in his “Memoirs” that Eisenhower is not properly a soldier, that he did not understand the English plan to shorten the war and that he did not give him full support. And General Blumentritt, chief of the General Staff of the West German armies at the time, believes that Montgomery is right.

many is sacrificing for Europe, to close Asia's route in the West." Hitler exclaimed bitterly. In his opinion, neither the English people nor the United States wanted this war. Therefore, if the German corpse were incorporated to deal a blow to the West, the allies, under the pressure of their public opinion, furious for having been mocked, would perhaps be willing to conclude an armistice with this dead man who behaved so well. Then we could turn over all our divisions on the Eastern front and liquidate in a few months the dreadful threat that weighed on Europe. After all, Germany had been guarding the Asian hordes for almost a thousand years, and this sacred duty was not going to be lacking now."

In October, the aviation industry had 2,000 jets to supply for the Ardennes offensive, but in mid-November, it was reported that due to a shortage of raw materials, they would only have 200 ready. The shortage of ammunition and fuel was also desperate, and Hitler ordered that The Todt Organization will guarantee the supply with trucks equipped with gasogen. From road to road, wooden warehouses should be built to feed the trucks. However, these preparations could not be completed in a timely manner and then it was hoped that German tanks, paratroopers and infiltration troops would snatch gasoline tanks. This operation called "Greif" was entrusted to Skorzeny, but it failed because the day before the Allies captured a German officer who carried the plans and prevented themselves.

Rundstedt was commissioned to implement the plan. "Rest in you," he told his troops, "a sacred duty to give everything in the name of our country and our Führer." Under Rundstedt's supervision, Marshals Model and Dietrich coordinated the attacks of the 5th and 6th panzer armies and the 7th infantry.

Hitler intervened in all the details and arranged for the onslaught to start without artillery fire and for the searchlights to illuminate the clouds so that in the field some clarity allowed the attackers to infiltrate the enemy positions. The troops were insufficient, and there were only 800 tanks and the remaining 24 divisions. Half of the two thousand available guns could not take action due to lack of oil for transport. Only one-fifth of the necessary fuel was available, and the armored forces were ordered to capture the enemy's deposits for their own supply.

The offensive was kept in secret with thorough masking: the military kitchens used coal to avoid producing smoke, the horse's hooves were lined with a straw so as not to make noise near the front.

During the day some groups marched East to confuse the enemy, and at night they concentrated on the Western front. However, the huge grouping of three armies could not go completely unnoticed by the allies. The secret service of the first American army reported on the 10th that the 5th and 6th German armies were concentrating West of the Rhine and that they were carrying equipment for the river crossing, which revealed their intention to launch an attack. However, the Allied commanders contemplated the German preparations contemptuously, because given their scarce human and material resources any offensive seemed laughable.



German troops advancing during the Battle of the Bulge, December 17, 1944.

But when on December 16 the last German coup began on the western front, the powerful Allied front was dangerously pierced and drilled and split in more than 100 kilometers. Not the number of his soldiers, but the flame of enthusiasm and faith that Hitler aroused in them was what made the theoretical impossibility of that advance possible. The grenadiers were enthusiastic and overcame fatigue when they saw the “V-2” pass as kites, towards the rear of the allies. In the Anglo-American Major States, there was confusion. Perhaps as a result of this, six B-26 bombers of the 322nd American flotilla bombarded the Malmedy population, where they still resisted strong American contingents and caused many casualties to their own companions. Allied propaganda concealed the fact by stating that the German battleship group Peiper had captured those Americans and killed them.

The advance still continued several days, but with more and more difficulties because the number of tanks and cannons that were becoming paralyzed due to lack of fuel increased. Finally, the offensive got stuck a hundred kilometers deep, when the Allied front was already severely torn apart, and several of its large supply centers were in danger, such as the Liege, until the outskirts of the 9th SS “Hohenstaufen” division. The allies had suffered more than 70,000 casualties and lost about 700 tanks.

Eight days after the operation began, the munitions supply service used up its fuel and could no longer deliver projectiles to German artillery. Numerous tanks, paralyzed, had to fly themselves and their crew retreat, so as not to be captured. A great illusion vanished. “The morale of the participating troops,” Rundstedt said later, “was surprisingly high when the offensive began. They truly believed that victory was still possible, in contrast to the superior commanders.”

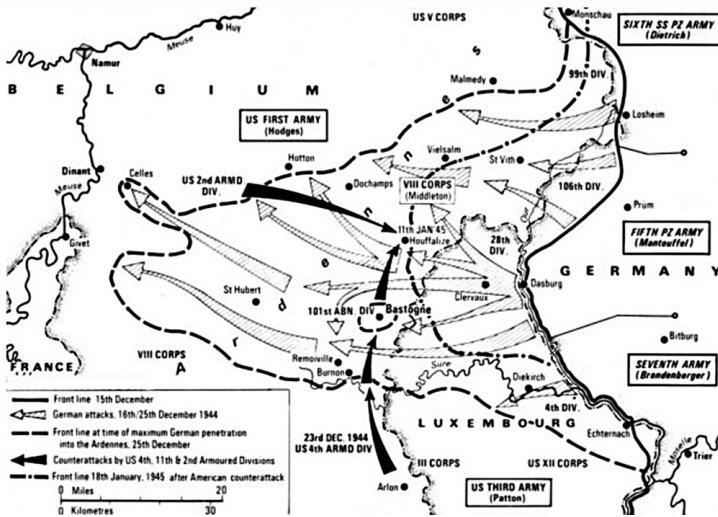
The American paratroopers of the 101st Division, who fought in Bastogne, were surprised that the Germans approached the front singing. “That chorus of voices singing warrior marches was a direct impact on our morale. They didn’t look like soldiers from a country that had lost half of Europe.” The remarkable thing is that this faith was not so flatly wrong, because four Northern allied armies (38 divisions) were about to be cut off from the three Southern armies and eventually taken over. The allies needed to use all their resources to conjure up this disaster.



American soldiers in the Ardennes during the Battle of the Bulge.

An English army and two Americans were violently gathered in the area of penetration to overcome the crisis. Churchill asked Stalin to increase his offensive to reduce the pressure of the Germans in the West, according to the English Marshal Montgomery.

At the end of December the fog dissipated, which had freed the Germans from the air raids and then the shortage of oil and the rain of bombs were combined to stop them in their advance. The guidelines of the attack had been extraordinarily bold and successful, but the elements were missing. Liddell Hart says that "it would have been one of those bright waves of intelligence if it had still possessed the means and forces." Ten more divisions (insignificance for Germany in more or less normal conditions) or perhaps oil and ammunition in sufficient quantity, could have caused a cataclysm on the Allied front.



On the eve of the New Year, Hitler reiterated:

«The world must know that we will never capitulate and that despite the setbacks, we will never abandon the path we are going on... 1944 was the year of the greatest tribulations in this gigantic struggle. This war has been for the German people the toughest, and it's horrible that he has never had to deliver a people. A people capable of bearing such immeasurable sacrifices can never succumb.»

Meanwhile, the ground forces in the Ardennes had already suffered 110,000 casualties between the dead and wounded. In the

following days, allied aviation was crushing them with attacks of 4,000 to 5,000 daily departures. On January 13, the Bolsheviks began a general offensive and then Hitler had to withdraw from the Western front the entire 6th SS army and two strong artillery brigades to take them to the anti-communist front.

Hitler was still waiting for the arrival of the new weapons. The industry made a colossal effort, and in January 1945 it achieved that the production of V-2 amounted to 1,300 per month. At the same time, preparations were progressing to produce a special type of V-2 that was automatically attracted by heat centers, such as factories and blast furnaces. And amid these frantic efforts, Hitler stumbled again against the opposition of many generals, some of whom had totally lost faith and surrendered their units en masse or retreated without authorization. Very diverse sources confirm that there were outbreaks of demoralization, mainly among units that had long enjoyed a pleasant life in France. On a day when there were 8,000 desertions, Hitler exclaimed bitterly:

“It’s a shame!” His mistrust reached its maximum, and he personally wanted to control the production of airplanes, the movement of armies, army corps, divisions and even battalions and anti-aircraft batteries. An avalanche of reports and figures overwhelmed him 19 hours a day.

Eva Braun wrote down at the end of 1944. “The Führer told me gravely today: I can only count on three people: Goebbels, Himmler and you. You are the most faithful and one day you will have the reward, I promise you, solemnly. Goebbels will remain by my side, and he will fall with me, he is possessed like me of the passion of the struggle, perhaps he surpasses me and takes an impulse that I would not have thought he was capable. Himmler is changing, distrusts him. My generals are traitors, sentimental ones who want to take care of their men as if they could obtain the great triumphs other than taking the greatest risks. If I had someone to replace them, I would have shot three-fourths of the German generals.”

“He (Hitler) suffers more than ever from insomnia. I find him changed. His silhouette is not so upright. It is as if the weight of all of Germany weighs on him. Besides, he suffers a crisis of partial blindness. Tears ran down my cheeks. M, who is not sentimental, has scolded me affectionately: ‘Come on, courage. We cannot tolerate in the Headquarters young women who cry.’ Indeed, we must be strong. The new weapons will arrive soon and then may God protect

our enemies.” But the new weapons were delayed again and again. The enormous human and military resources that devoured the Russian front, the front of Italy, that of the Balkans, that of the West and the struggle at sea, in addition to the bombing and sabotage, delayed and hindered the production. The technical problems inherent in these new weapons had been resolved long before, but their production encountered successive obstacles. The espionage had so many and so sagacious Israelite collaborators within Germany, that frequently the bombings were directed towards the most secret war plants, even those that would otherwise have been sheltered from any attack by the isolation and camouflage of them had surrounded.

The allies knew exactly the danger that the secret weapons in the process of production were opportunely used. That is why they tried at all costs to achieve victory before they came into play. General Marshall, head of the US General Staff, says that “the advances in German technique, such as the development of atomic explosives, made it imperative that we attack before these terrible weapons were used against us.” (Victory in Europe).

On January 30 (1945), Hitler emphatically insisted that victory would come if the resistance could be prolonged. To the desperate commanders he made another categorical call:

«I want everyone to support the sacrifices that are demanded. I hope that every physically fit German will expose his body and his life in battle. I hope that every indispensable person, even the sick, will work until the end until the last drop of his energy. I make a call of particular confidence to the German youth. By forming such a sworn community, we are in a position to look towards the Almighty and ask for his mercy and blessing, for there are no people that can do more than that. Each one who can fight, fight, imbued in a single thought: to ensure freedom and honor, and in this way, the future life of his nation. In spite of the seriousness of the critical hour, the struggle will finally be dominated by our unwavering will»... and referring to the unnatural alliance of the West with Bolshevism, he added:

“Democracies will not be able to get rid of the evil spirits invoked by them.” In private talk on February 4, Hitler expressed fears he did not make public: “In case Providence abandoned us in spite of our sacrifices and convictions, it would be that we were destined for even greater trials.” And two days later he tried to instill encouragement to his collaborators, with the following words:

“We must continue the fight with the anger of despair, without turning our faces, always facing the adversary... Remember Leonidas and his 300 Spartans. We confront a coalition that does not constitute a stable reality but exists by the will of some men.”

Meanwhile, the Allied command discovered a new resource to make its terror bombardments even more deadly. It happened that in those days the East of Germany began to be invaded or threatened by the Bolsheviks, who yearning for revenge celebrated their entry into German soil with rapes, spoils and murders.

The authorities in the Eastern area mobilized almost all men to shore up defenses and ordered women and children to seek refuge in cities or villages in the central part of the Reich.

The allies realized that mass movement of the civilian population and resolved to attack the crowded cities of refugees. Thus the victims of bombs would increase considerably.

Against Berlin, congested with emigrants, a wave of attacks was launched which culminated on February 3 with the death of 25,000 civilians. Leipzig suffered something similar. In a so-called “Clarion” operation, nine thousand bombers and fighters were launched for two days against villages and agricultural establishments without any military goal.

The plan reached its peak on February 13 (1945), the date on which the bloodiest of the warlike actions that ever carried out against a mass of civilians occurred. To the city of Dresden, located 110 kilometers from the Soviet front, they had arrived seeking refuge from 300,000 to 500,000 women and children. Dresden was an open city. That is to say, it was not a fortress guarded by troops, nor did it have war factories, nor military objectives of any kind. The fugitives packed houses, public buildings, gardens and even streets. Well, on the morning of February 13 several reconnaissance allied planes repeatedly flew over Dresden and calmly took pictures, assuming there were no defenses of any kind. At night, 800 tetramotors threw a rain of explosive and incendiary bombs over the city. At dawn the next day, 1,350 heavy bombers also unloaded an avalanche of fire. And hours later, at dusk, another 1,100 tetramotors macerated the destroyed city.

In total, 10,000 explosive bombs and 650,000 incendiary bombs were dropped on Dresden. The fires burned with such force that the flames dragged people who passed a hundred meters away. In the nearby lakes, many mothers died with their children, who threw themselves into the water with their clothes burning.

The British writer FJP Véale says: “To give a more dramatic impression amidst the general horror, the beasts of the Zoological Park, frantic by the noise and the light of the explosions, escaped. It is said that these animals and groups of Refugees were machine-gunned when they tried to escape through the Parque Grande, by flush-flying airplanes, and in that park, many bodies were then riddled with bullets. In the Old Market, one pyre after another consumed, each, five thousand bodies or pieces of bodies. The dreadful task went on for several weeks. The calculations of the total number of victims vary greatly from one to another. Some raise the figure to a quarter of a million.” According to the Swiss newspaper “Flugwehr und Technik”, in the three rabid attacks launched over 36 hours, there were one hundred thousand dead. The German civilian population fleeing the Bolsheviks was burned in Dresden. Thus the terror bombings, technically called “strategic”, which Churchill had adopted on May 11, 1940, and then Roosevelt and his clique enthusiastically reinforced, reached their peak.

The English writer Veale himself adds: “For the secular mind it may be that the best that can be said of the launch of the first atomic bomb is that death literally fell from the blue sky over the damned city. What happened there may seem less disturbing than what happened a few months earlier in Dresden. A large mass of homeless women and children set off there and had to run crazy through an unknown city in search of a safe place, amid bomb explosions, burning a match and collapsing buildings.



In Dresden, buildings and streets crowded with civilian refugees were left under fire turned into ruins full of corpses.

“For a short time after the raid on Dresden, an attempt was made by some sectors of the British press to present this as a glorious success that should not give cause for modesty or reticence. Thus, in February 18, 1945, we find that Howard Cowan, a correspondent for the Associated Press at the Supreme Headquarters in Paris, had reported to “The People”; “The total air war against Germany was evidently revealed with the unprecedented assault on the capital full of refugees two weeks ago, and subsequent attacks on other cities crowded with civilians fleeing the Russian avalanche in the East.”



“The mass air raid against Dresden, on February 13, 1945, will necessarily occupy —concludes Veale— a place among *the greatest events of history*”.¹⁸⁶

Mr J.M. Spaight, a former Secretary of the British Air Ministry, wrote a book to justify the “strategic” bombings, and yet he did not later approve what was done in Dresden. The crowded city of German civilian refugees was attacked with 650,000 incendiary bombs, he says, and with hundreds of fragmentation bombs up to 4,000 kilos. “All,” he adds, “threw themselves over the city center in the Altstadt, the area where the famous Zwinger Museum, the Opera House, was located. Everything fell into flames; Dresden’s heart was burned. 27,000 houses were destroyed and 7,000 public buildings, more than 20,000 people died. The reasons for the destruction of

¹⁸⁶The Crime of Nuremberg.-F J. P. Veal'-London.

Dresden would be convincing if the industrial part and the railways had been the target of the bombs, but they were not. There were no terrifying evacuations of cities like Douhet had predicted, although the attacks were on a much larger scale than he could imagine. The civilian population endured the test with surprising stoicism”.¹⁸⁷

Another Briton, the air commodore L. MacLean, censures that the English Air General Staff had moved away in the Second World War from its ancient tradition, to the extent of abandoning “the last remnants of humanity and chivalry.” He concludes that the terrorist “experiment” was a failure because “the nation that suffered bombings on a scale never before imagined did not bend under the terrible punishment”.¹⁸⁸

In part, the following damages caused by air terrorism could be computed in Germany:

Civilians killed: 593,000

Seriously injured civilians: 620,000

Severely damaged homes: 2,500,000

Homes destroyed: 2,250,000

At an average of 5 people per family, more than 23 million Germans were left homeless. There were cities like Emden, Prüm, Wesel, Zulpich, Emmérich, Julich and many others whose destroyed area ranged from 80 to 97%.

And while the air terror continued and the situation worsened on all fronts, on March 11 Hitler made another excitement: “In history,” he said, “only those who are inept are missing, and the Lord of the Universe helps only those who are resolved to help themselves... The remedy is clear to everyone: keep resisting and attacking our enemies until they finally run out.”

At that time Germany was devastated by armies and air fleets that converged from the four cardinal points. “By March 15,” says General Marshall, “there was not a single German reserve division. During the critical week that ended March 22, only US airplanes carried out 14,430 attacks with heavy bombers, 7,262 with bombers medium and 29,981 with combat equipment... The Germans offered fierce resistance in some isolated spots.”

¹⁸⁷ The Ghost of Douhet.-J. M. Spaight.-London:

¹⁸⁸ The Bombardment Aviation Offensive - Commodore L MacLean Great Britain

On March 20, General Guderian, Chief of the General Staff, suggested Himmler offer the surrender. Upon hearing this, Hitler told Guderian that he was evidently fatigued and that a six-week license is taken. General Hans Krebs replaced Guderian.

One of the first major battles that the Me-262 jet plane fought, which was also the last of the war, occurred on March 18 (1945) in the Berlin area. 1,200 bombers and their 600 fighter escort were rammed by a score of Me-262, which easily pierced the defensive cord and managed to bring down 25 fortresses and 7 single engines.

Lieutenant Colonel Walter Nowotny, 22, was one of the first German jet fighter commanders and perished when he was carrying 251 downed planes, most of them on the Soviet front. Lieutenant Clostermann, of the Royal Air Force squad that killed Nowotny, says about that event:

“That night, his name is often introduced into the conversation. We talk about him without rancor and hatred. Each of us evokes the memories associated with him, with respect, almost with affection. It is the first time I have heard a conversation of this tone in the RAF, and also the first time I hear openly express this curious solidarity between hunting aviators, above all tragedies and all prejudices... Our consolation today is to greet a brave enemy who has just died, in proclaiming that Nowotny belongs to us, that it is part of our sphere in which we admit neither ideologies, nor hatreds, nor borders. This camaraderie has nothing to do with patriotism, democracy, Nazism or humanity. All these guys understand it tonight by instinct. And if some shrug their shoulders, they don't know; they're not hunting pilots...”¹⁸⁹

Captain Barkhorn, with more than 300 victories on the Soviet front, was another of those who participated in the last fights, along with General Galland, credited with more than one hundred demolitions. On several occasions, the mass production of the jet fighters had been interrupted, and only a few entered the fight, but they came to cause alarm. Allied pilots reported that they were attacked by “shadows” from a great distance and that their planes burned as soon as they were touched by the R-4M rocket projectile that the Germans began to use. General Spaatz, commander of the

¹⁸⁹ Throughout the war there were the following extraordinary marks of Allied pilots: Lieutenant Colonel John C. Meyer, American, 24 demolitions in Europe; Lieutenant Pierre Clostermann, French, 33; Captain J. E. Johnson, English, 38; Major Richard I. Bono, American, 44, in the Front against Japan, and Colonel Alexander Pokryshkin, Soviet, 67.

American bombers, reported that it would be impossible to continue the offensive for a long time.

Between February 22 and March 26, the losses of the allied aviation rose alarmingly to 7.5 devices (many of them tetramotors) for each German plane shot down, according to the research of Professor O. P. Fuchs, an expert of the American Aeronautical Commission.

But it was too late for the Me-262 to change the course of the war. The Allied advance was capturing many of the plants where it was produced. On April 4, Heinkel 162 ("village hunt") also appeared in combat. In just 6 minutes it amounted to 6,600 meters and developed 840 kilometers per hour. It had been planned to build thousands of these devices in a few weeks, but it was no longer possible to achieve it. Potentially, the Luftwaffe was still in the lead in quality, but its opportunity had gone through a narrow margin, and the war was coming to an end.

German planes still flying against Bolshevik forces were frequently subject to two fires. They were returning from the Soviet front, and bombers of the Western powers were attacking their bases. The most unlikely battles took place during the last months of the war when the German maneuvering camp was compressed among the numerically superior forces that invaded it from the East, the South and the West.



*Hans-Ulrich Rudel
Eagle of the Eastern Front*

Symptomatic of that fighting spirit that encouraged the Luftwaffe, was the conduct of Colonel Aviator Rudel. In its service sheet, it had credited the destruction of 552 Russian tanks in 2,500 combat actions. In March 1945 he was hit by a howitzer and lost a leg; Three weeks later, with the stump still not fully healed, he participated in the last battles of the East and shot down 20 more tanks. He held the highest decoration Hitler granted.

Practically the German land front in the West had already disappeared in the first days of April, unlike the front against Bolshevism, which remained the most organized and the largest. Thus it happened that some German scientists voluntarily surrendered to the Anglo-American forces and offered the secrets of their new weapons to the West, hoping to achieve better peace conditions for Germany and perhaps to conjure up the overflow of Bolshevism.

On the other hand, Anglo-American special detachments, significantly oriented by Israeli guides who had emigrated from Germany before the war,¹⁹⁰ were heading to the underground factories and laboratories in search of spoils of war that had priority over everything else: secret weapons. In this way weeks before hostilities might have ceased, German atomic secrets fell to the United States, which in turn did experiments in Alamo Gordo, New Mexico. (Months later the first atomic bomb could be dropped on Hiroshima to accelerate the surrender of Japan).

BOLSHEVISM BURSTS IN GERMANY

In early 1945 the German garrisons on Polish soil tried to curb the Bolshevik advance. Some succumbed, and others capitulated when their commanders believed that the order to resist was absurd. In Glowno Square, General Matern surrendered with two thousand soldiers. The wounded were looking forward to the fate that awaited them, aware of the indifference with which the Red Army saw every man, his own or a stranger, who no longer served for combat or for work. But they never imagined what was going to happen: the non-seriously injured were sent to clean mines and repair roads while the seriously injured were beheaded with flamethrowers.

And when the Bolshevik army began to break into German soil, an apocalyptic orgy broke out against the civilian population. The head of the propaganda in the USSR, the Jew Ilya Ehrenburg, did a remarkable work of mental stabbing among the Asian and ignorant masses of the Red Army; with extraordinary skill, he cultivated the darkest instincts. For the last three years, he had been crushing the idea that German women would be spoils of war and that they should kill the fascists and their relatives without complacency. All the inner brakes that the most ignorant being carries at the bottom of his conscience were broken or numbed by that constant propaganda that extinguished the slightest scruples.

To round off, this psychological task of mental poisoning was distributed abundantly vodka among the Bolshevik troops that stepped on German soil.

Every village and every village fell into an unspeakable hell. Elders were beaten to death because they had a child in the SS;

¹⁹⁰ Apparently these emigrants had kept secret communication with the Jewish movement of resistance that operated in Germany and that carried out notable activities of sabotage and espionage.



Massacre in the German town of Nemmersdorf, October 1944.

civilians shot dead in the neck in front of their relatives; civilians requisitioned as beasts to load supplies or thrown in front of German lines to explode mines when stepped on. 12-year-old girls and women up to 70 publicly and massively outraged; creatures that cried and screamed in fear of being forced to witness those tortures of their mothers, children torn from their parents and taken to the East. 10-year-old boys requisitioned by the Red Army; looting of clothes and groceries, half-naked women abandoned on the roads to die slowly of haemorrhage and cold.

That hell monstrously overcame everything that was feared of the East. Terrified caravans of civilians began to flee to the rear. In cars and on foot they traveled roads full of snow and sometimes reached by Soviet tanks that had fun shooting at those unarmed targets, and then fell on the women. There were cases in which they did not respect even the dead.

In the confusion of the flight —aggravated by the flush attacks of the Soviet airplanes— mothers who lost their children and children who were looking for their mothers in terror. Sometimes the march was prolonged so much, by the snowy roads, that numbed fugitives lost their feet as if they were made of glass when taking off their boots. Patients corroded by intestinal pain when the epidemics spread. Injured soldiers fleeing among the civilian population or who fatigued commit suicide.

There were also caravans of English, American and Russian prisoners who voluntarily moved away from the Soviet front. French and Polish workers swelled the flight.

The remains of the German navy were tirelessly dedicated to evacuating civilians from East Prussia. They transported about 1.5 million unfortunates, not without suffering from horrific disasters. The Soviet Baltic Sea submarine fleet, initially made up of 94 units, had been kept at bay throughout the war. In 1941-42 it had sunk 24 German ships, including barges, at the unbeatable price of 37 submarines destroyed. But in recent days he was able to take advantage of the easy target offered by transport. The steam "Wilhelm Gustloff" was torpedoed at night by a Russian submarine, and of its 5,000 occupants, only one thousand could be rescued from the cold waters of the Baltic.

The ship "General Steuben" that sailed from Prussia on February 9 with two thousand wounded and a thousand fugitives, mostly children, was also hit by a torpedo and its bow was nailed, immediately in the water. Those who were traveling on deck were embarrassing in the stern, but when the ship was slashed and when panic spread, many children and adults slipped into the water or fell into the propellers. Some men carrying guns committed suicide. And the two thousand wounded tried vainly to go on deck. When what was protruding from the ship suddenly sank, "two thousand shouts of those locked inside suddenly ended, without intermediate, as if cut by a single and terrible pit." When the ship disappeared, it made a whirlpool so dizzying that it swallowed those who swam around it.

The transport "Goya" suffered a similar fate with 7,000 fugitives, of which only 170 were saved. And when the allies realized these evacuations, they sowed mines from the air the bays of Lubeck and Kiel, to prevent them from continuing.

German troops who managed to snatch some villages from the Soviets witnessed horrific footprints and heard from the surviving tales that ignited unprecedented despair. This contrasted sarcastically with the respect that the Wehrmacht had had for the civilian population in the occupied areas, respect that remained unchanged even executing sporadic offenders. Corporal Paul Scholtis¹⁹¹ said with helpless rage: "We were not right; Hitler was right, Koch was right, all who wanted to annihilate, tear down and exterminate were right. If we had not left one alive, they would not be here and could not rape, assassinate and destroy. In front of the Bolsheviks and front of the whole East, there is no humanitarian policy. It is a matter of life or death for the civilized countries, and it will be the victory that first and best exterminate the other. He has understood this way, and we, all of us who had conscientious scruples and even sabotaged his orders or have not executed them, have not understood the need of the moment".¹⁹²

"Have you seen the boys who were murdered in Neutief? Have you seen women who could barely crawl, outraged 40 times? And the 12-year-old girls who bled with their bodies bent? How terribly noble present these Pharisees! They fight for humanity and justice! How good it sounds! And they join a continent of beasts. In a few years, they will understand their stupidity when they reach their neck when they reach their own neck the wave of murders. Then they will wake up scared. Nausea comes over me when I hear the propaganda propagated from London and New York as if they wanted to teach us law and humanity.

Civilized peoples will ever reprove their own political history, but then it will be too late. "Why do we have to keep fighting? For Europe and for others who in the name of God write our sins in capital letters and those of the Russians with tiny letters that are barely readable? No! For that, let's perish before; let's simply throw ourselves into the arms of hell that comes from the East."

¹⁹¹ "It started on the Vistula." - Jurgen Thornwald.

¹⁹² He was referring, for example, to Hitler's "Order of Commissars," according to which every captured Jewish commissar should be executed.



The Nemmersdorf Massacre was one of the most heinous war crimes in human history.

AN ARMY NOT OVERCOMED BY ANY OTHER

Discipline was severely broken in the first months of 1945. Remains of the 2nd and 3rd army still receded confusedly in the East Prussia area. The SS intervened with relentless fanaticism and hung the deserters. In Königsberg and Dantzig many soldiers ended their days hanging on scaffolding or lighting posts, with signs that read: "I hang here because I left my unit." "I am a deserter." "I was a coward in combat."

On April 24 (1945) the penultimate great battle of the German-Soviet front-ended. Remnants of 50 German divisions, with troops corresponding to 31 (470,000 men) fought back to the sea for 101 days against 60 Soviet divisions, ten of which were armored. In the Königsberg area alone, 42,000 soldiers perished. By then the Soviets had a superiority of 11 to 1 in infantry and 20 to 1 in artillery.

Almost six years after the start of the contest, the armies of the Western powers and the Bolshevik army converged in the heart of Germany. The Soviets crossed their iron curtain and made their appearance in Central Europe. Those who contemplated them for the first time were surprised to see how high the percentage of disorganized, primitive and bloodthirsty masses constituted the last reserves of the 30 million men mobilized by Bolshevism in four

years of struggle. General Frantisek Moravek, chief of Czechoslovak Intelligence, said that the Soviet divisions appeared in Prague, in Budapest and Belgrade dragging primitive supply and artillery convoys. And it is that fantastic amounts of Russian equipment and the weapons sent by Roosevelt and Churchill had already been consumed in the huge battles of the Eastern Front. "In the years of 1941 and 1942 and at the beginning of 1943 —says General Moravek— the Red army could overcome several crises that may well have been fatal, and on each occasion, it managed to escape from a total defeat by a millimeter margin".

Lieutenant D. J. Goodspeed wrote in "The War in the Eastern Front" (Canadian Army Journal) that "in 1945 the leaders of the Soviet Union were alarmed by the human resources situation." There was no head of the Western powers in 1914-1918 who dreamed of incurring casualties comparable to those suffered by the Soviet in 1941-1945." Total casualties, including deaths, injuries and prisoners, already exceeded 18 million men, and this explains why Stalin told Roosevelt and Churchill that the Red army was being held to the success of the Anglo-American invasion in France and that he was already fatigued because of the war. " (Tehran conference, November 30, 1943)



The "Big Three" at the Yalta Conference, February 1945.

And while the Soviets broke through him; the East and, the South of Germany, by the west advanced the first Canadian army, the 2nd British, five North American armies and a French army. A total of 90 western divisions, including 15 armored. US General Marshall admits; "Although two-thirds of the German army was engaged in the struggle of the Russian front, our country had to employ all its right men to do the part that touched him. Despite our overwhelming air superiority and fire concentration, this has been the most expensive war in which our nation has been involved.

Victory in Europe alone cost us 722,627 casualties, including 160,045 dead. "For its part, the Wehrmacht had suffered more than six million casualties. Consumed —not precisely defeated— was going to disappear into the grave of history taking away the feat of being an undefeated army. No other of his numerous opponents had defeated it alone. To annihilate it was necessary the overwhelming amalgam of heterogeneous armies mobilized from all corners of the world by the International Jewish Power.

The Wehrmacht was the sparkling glow of a people claiming their right to existence and freedom. That gave him strength for his ceaseless six-year struggle in which it was consumed in the cold lands of Norway and the burning deserts of Africa; in France forests and the Russian steppes.

No one exercised in particular, neither equal nor superior in number, tried alone to confront the Wehrmacht. Not even the Red army, whose divisions more than twenty million men turned over during four years of combat, could sustain and succeed on its own. Despite its vast territories, its enormous material resources and its imposing human reserves of undeniable hardness, the Red army was forced to bite its pride and implore every day greater help from the rest of the world.

Among the victors there were heroic traits, it is admitted that the effort of the Red Army, supported by its numerical superiority and by the moral and material help of the whole world. It is a relevant fact in the history of weapons to admit the sacrifice of the Wehrmacht reached the highest peaks of human effort.



CHAPTER X

The end of Hitler (1945)

TWO HAZARDS KNOWN BY NAME

At 13 years old Adolf Hitler lost his father; two years later, when his mother died, he packed a suitcase with his clothes and left his hometown of Braunau, heading for Vienna. "I carried," he says, "an unwavering will in my heart, I wanted to become something. I wanted to be an architect." But that invisible hand called destiny prevented him from continuing this career by giving him five years of misery. Then the cataclysm of the first war just rectified his path. "What seemed to me then rudeness of destiny," he said later, "I consider it wisdom of Providence today. In the arms of the goddess of misery and threatened more than once to be forced to give in, my will to resist grew, even that will prevailed. I owe to those times my hard resistance and also all my strength. But more than all that, I give even more value to the fact that those years took me out of the emptiness of a comfortable life to throw myself into the world of misery and poverty, where I had to meet those for whom I would fight later. At that time I opened my eyes to two dangers that I barely knew in name before, and I could never think that they would have such a spooky significance for the life of the German people: Marxism and Judaism."

Hitler forged himself in effort and idealism. From his skills as a penetrating observer, simplifier of problems, theorizer, the mystic of his political creed and conductor of men, he founded his own character. All these faculties are rarely given in the same being. In him, they coexisted, and that was the origin of his personality. The will —nucleus or personal essence that makes men masters of themselves and circumstances— had a gigantic force in Hitler

that coordinated his faculties and kept him unalterable and firm through victories and defeats.

Otto Dietrich said of him: "It is this that today is so rare to find: it is authenticity." Hitler himself observed in 1941: "It is rare that a politician after 21 years, after his first appearance in public, can appear before his same supporters to repeat the content of the same program. It is rare the coincidence that a man, after 21, has not deviated from its original program." And that program was to fight against Jewish Marxism, whose threat is today the most serious danger that hangs over Western civilization.

In particular, like every nationalist, Hitler longed for the greatness of his country. And in general, to do "for Europe what Pericles did for little Greece. I will give the Continent," he said, "a new century of Pericles."



Adolf Hitler and his architect Albert Speer planing the New Berlin.

During his childhood, he was not a distinguished student. Once his language teacher told him that he would never be able to write a letter. On one occasion, he got drunk until he lost consciousness, and his regret was such that he never did it again.

The doctors who treated Hitler, already an adult, diagnosed him as normal. It was 1.74 tall. In the last year of his life and following the dynamite attack he suffered a tremor in his left hand: "nervous agitating paralysis". The doctors also agreed that Hitler was blood with symptoms of choleric, "but it was so completely dominated that, especially before foreigners, it gave the impression of a man of balanced temperament."



"A new century of Pericles..." Adolf Hitler's vision for the future of Nazi Germany after the planned victory in World War II.

Those who lived with him at his headquarters said that he did not smoke or drink. Undemanding in his clothes and in his food, his personal customs were simple, but "he loved luxurious buildings."

As a representative of the people, his self-security and arrogance were overwhelming. He often acted as a dictator. Ernest Hanfs-

taengl, an enemy of Hitler, said that he lived for the masses and that “he took from them and their applause their drunkenness and their demonic strength ...” Instead, as an isolated individual, Hitler seemed to have himself a pretty modest opinion. In his circle of confidence, he said: “When I donate a building to a city, it is not me who gives it since I am only a poor public servant; it is the German people who pay in full.

“... I find it very unpleasant that a car splashes mud along the sidewalk, particularly when it comes to villagers who wear their Sunday suit. If my car overtakes a cyclist, just I allow the driver to keep his speed if the wind immediately dissipates the dust we lift.

“... I don't think a man should starve to death because he has been my adversary. If he were an ignoble adversary, then take him to the concentration camp! But if he is not a prevaricator, let him be left alone”. (“Talks at the Headquarters”).

Joaquin von Ribbentrop, who throughout the war was Minister of Foreign Affairs, shortly before being hanged in Nuremberg wrote about Hitler: “In his way of being there was something indescribable that did not allow an approach of a private nature ... His self-confidence and the strength of his will, coupled with his brilliant and clear form of expression, attracted everyone to his path. In popular speeches, I witnessed how the crowd was thrilled at the spell of his word. Millions of Germans worshiped Adolf Hitler, and yet he was always alone. Just as I never got close to his intimacy, I am sure no one did dictating about the character of such an exceptional and brilliant figure as Adolf Hitler is very difficult. It cannot be measured with the normal measure that we would use for the other beings. In great decisions, it was conducted as if it were dragged by the force of a destiny predetermined by the Almighty.”

General Heinz Guderian, penultimate chief of the General Staff, wrote about Hitler: “He was born of modest class, poor school education and home education, abrupt in expression and manners. He was before us a man of the people who felt better than anywhere else in the circle of his intimate countrymen. He increasingly surprised by the retention of what was read or heard at conferences; he was a head of outstanding talent linked to a non-ordinary memory.

Six years ago weeks you told me something completely different, it was a dreaded and accustomed replica in it. Hitler used to controlled the contradictions in the assertions that had been made to him as if he had in his hand the shorthand note of each conversation.

I had the gift of covering your thoughts with clear formulas and riveting his listeners with endless repetitions. He possessed by nature an extraordinary gift of speech. Before the industrialists, he spoke different from how it did to soldiers; in front of the enthusiastic comrades of the Party, other than the skeptics; to civil governors differently, than he did to modest administrative officials.

“The outstanding quality was their willpower... Strength so suggestive that for some men it was almost hypnotic ...” Men aware of their courage, brave before the enemy, bowed before the effect of their speeches and remained silent before their logical conclusions hardly refutable. Thus was born in Hitler, with the increasing increase of power and success abroad, megalomania: next to the person himself nothing and no one could be worth more. Even so, if Hitler had been inaccessible to censorship and critical judgment, he would have at least heard and discussed, but he was always an autocrat.¹⁹³

“How was Hitler constituted? He was a vegetarian, anti-alcoholic, non-smoker. These were for him very appreciable qualities of which the testimony of an ascetic life stood out. But fatally, they affected his isolation as a human being. He did not have a true friend. His older companions of the Party were certainly people of his entourage, but not friends. As far as I could see, nobody was his intimate, he never trusted his inner self. Just as he had not found any friends, he was also denied the ability to love a woman deeply. Everything that gives a consecration to earthly life, the friendship of honest men, the clean love of a woman, the affection for the children themselves, all this was and continued to be entirely strange. He walked alone around the world, concerned with his gigantic plans. Not even Eva Braun influence Hitler! At least in the sense of softening him.”

General Neusinger, who as a commander of armored forces treated him closely, declared that Hitler had taken Frederick the Great as a model of his life. At first, he felt uncomfortable and with a certain air of inferiority before the generals of solid professional preparation such as Von Brauchitsch, Von Kleist, Von Bock, Von Manstein and Von Kluge. That feeling evolved to treat them with contempt.

General Neusinger adds that “nature rarely brought together such great contrasts as in Adolf Hitler. Therefore, it is challenging to

¹⁹³ General Jodl noted that it was a psychological necessity of the Fuhrer to deny his mistakes, to maintain his self-confidence, the main source of his strength as leader.

draw from him a truly coherent sketch. According to the purpose he sought, he used one or the other of his characteristics: hardness or sweetness, audacity or circumspection, distrust or confidence, tenacity or prudence, stubbornness or flexibility, it was impossible to foresee their reactions and, therefore, to understand them.

“He had a memory as there are few,” General Neusinger adds, “and the ability to clearly discern the essential. To all this, we must add an incontestable oratory talent. The set of such skills assured him such superiority in the discussions, which even general of a quick and concise answer, like Von Bock and Von Manstein, they could not confront Hitler. His memory and his talent for reducing things to his simplest denominator were very helpful ... When all the means of failure persuasion, Hitler used in his capacity as Head of State and Army, the supreme resource: the order. But I think he was not satisfied then. Hitler could not be ‘guessed’: he was often tender and flexible, but usually he came to brutality in hardness and stubbornness in tenacity. He had essentially an artist temperament progressively coated with a triple shell of inflexibility.

“He knew the weapons and the effects they produce, better than many generals, and enjoyed a fruitful imagination to anticipate the modifications of future weapons, for which he made constant suggestions.”

General Neusinger himself, like many others, endorses that Hitler always opposed withdrawals. That seemed to be a weak point in his strategic conception.

He never compromised and claimed that any withdrawal weakens the fighter’s will to resist. “In the plans that Hitler drew up,” adds Neusinger, “the audacity of strategic ideas is always noticeable; the campaign of Norway, that of France and that of the Balkans are very clear examples.”

According to Professor Von Hasselbach, Hitler never lost his taste for painting and annually selected paintings for the German art exhibition; he repudiated avant-garde painting as “degenerate art.” In music, he liked Beethoven, Bach and Mozart, although his favorite was Wagner.

Count Von Schwerin Krosigk, Minister of Finance, declared that Hitler’s memory and his ability to get to the heart of things caught his attention. “He conceived financial matters with amazing simplicity and was a skeptic of what is now considered un-

touchable economic science. “The suggestive force that emanated from Hitler and from which I could not escape myself,” Von Schwerin says, “seemed to arise above all from emotion, from the intimate conviction he put into his words. Hitler possessed the dangerous gift of autosuggestion. When he spoke, the flight of his words and thoughts came to convince him that it was absolutely true what he said. Hitler thought he judged people at first sight. His famous intuition inspired judgments of surprising accuracy or fantastic mistakes. Von Schwerin Krosigk adds that Hitler combined goodness and hardness and that the blows of life, instead of softening it, galvanized him more.

Rommel also spoke to his staff officers about that “magnetic power, perhaps hypnotic,” which Hitler possessed. He told them that in some conferences Hitler had an almost empty look and gave the impression of being “absent”, but suddenly it seemed that he had a sixth sense. “From the depths of himself,” he produced an answer that puzzled or surprised his listeners. According to Rommel, Hitler acted more by intuition than by reflection and had “an extraordinary gift to capture the essential points and develop a solution with them.” He often almost guessed his interlocutor’s mindset and “had an extraordinary memory to handle troop figures, devices, destroyed tanks, etc., in a way that impressed even the best elements of the General Staff.”

Finally, Rommel called Hitler’s “surprising” value. He had the opportunity to see that on the Polish front, he always visited the most advanced and dangerous positions. He also said he was impressed that just before entering Prague, where a large population center was hostile, Hitler asked him: “Colonel: what would you do in my place?” Rommel told him that he would enter an open car without the guard. And that was exactly what Hitler did, with great alarm from his relatives. In his uniform, he only used to wear a decoration: the iron cross he won as a soldier on the front of the Somme when in the First World War he volunteered several times for difficult missions.

Anti-Nazi writer Bullock says that “Hitler had a firm belief in his historical role and that he was a creature of destiny ... He had a strong will to face risks and a special talent to simplify the issues that other men would believe difficult. While the experts were tied alone in twisted complications, his mind had the power to move towards the heart of the problem’s matter.” Even his financial expert

Schacht had to admit several times with a certain bit of resentment: *“Hitler often finds extremely simple solutions to problems that would have seemed insoluble to others.”*

Hjalmar Schacht (who conspired against Hitler during the ten years that he was part of his Cabinet), says that Hitler “did not understand a single word of economic problems”, nor of painting. He could not distinguish, he says, an authentic picture of a reproduction. He adds that it was almost impossible to talk with him since he monopolized the word by 95%. On the positive side, he credits the following: “There is no doubt that he was a great man in a way he had ideas that would not occur to anyone else. He was a mass psychologist, of a really diabolical genius. As for me and a few others—this was once confirmed by General Von Witzleben—we never let ourselves be caught during our personal conversations with him, he had a very strange influence on other people. He was a man of indomitable energy, of a will able to overcome all obstacles.”

The French researcher A. Zoller traces the following outline about Hitler: “First of all, it was a monster of will. It was a memory prodigy. He had an extraordinary power to assimilate the most diverse and widespread knowledge. He was not only familiar with the composition of each group of armies up to the division step, but even the small specialized units, such as heavy battalions of car hunters, did not escape. Hitler lacked the scuffle, family joy and everything that creates the bliss in the natural cell of society, and he suffered for that. That unsatisfied soul that forbade the delivery to natural and simple bliss was constantly in search of its balance. Hitler played with his dog “Blondi “ as if he were a child, but only when he was far from any strange look.”

Baldur von Schirach, head of the Hitler youth, says Hitler went through three psychological phases: human until he came to power; superhuman in the years of vast administrative organization until war broke out; inhuman during the war.

Hans Frank, a member of Hitler’s Cabinet, described it this way weeks before he was hanged: “The Fuhrer was more a force of Nature than a man. Blind in the face of everything that lay ahead, he was like iron, strong and cruel. The armament minister, Speer, who arrived too late to that post and that boosted production to levels never suspected, declared that Hitler exerted a strange magnetism. “Staying for some time in his presence made me tired. My work capacity was paralyzed.”

Ramón Serrano Suner, former Minister of Relations of Spain, speaks of the conviction with which Hitler presented his ideas and plans; he says that “he exercised a kind of magnetism on his own that only exceptional men come to possess.”

“It was really impressive,” he says, “the mass of creation and the rhythm of punctual operation of the entire regime that in a few years of occupation of power had developed the largest military and industrial machine in the world at that time, and the machine administrative and political of our time. Buildings or self-entrances, tanks and airplanes, popular housing, the work regime, the standard of living, the organization of the most modest political act, everything was evidence and manifestation of a gigantic work, of an effort of will and of an organizing capacity without similarity. There was in the general march of that country much of greatness and exemplarity that today’s world must regret having lost. There was, above all, an incomparable style of order and a taste for perfection.

Much of a father, even more of an artist, the genius of his race, a man who sculpts himself, but always remains human, as Mussolini seemed to me. A hero, a savior who accepts his destiny, fanatical servant of it, above good and evil, although, with a certain foundation of sentimental bourgeois sensibility, that seemed Hitler to me. Both had been great men, who have believed and wanted great things and have loved and aspiring to serve the greatness of their peoples. The world today that jealously hates strong personalities and jealously chooses mediocre people, one day, no doubt, will admire them again”.

Regardless of political sides, every man who climbs heights out of the ordinary is worthy of study. And no one can deny — not even his enemies— that by surpassing the greatest captains in history, Hitler resisted without bowing to the greatest political and warrior coalition of all time.

Stalin knew that he was the absolute master of 200 million beings, supported by 45 million Englishmen, 150 million Americans and by scores of millions of other combatants who, deceived or not, militated on the Soviet side. Winston Churchill trusted the immense resources that Roosevelt and Stalin meant to him. Roosevelt had, in turn, all the economic machinery that Judaism holds in the Western world and also relied on the immense forces of the USSR and the British Empire. Hitler, on the other hand, was alone. Italy was a burden, and Japan acted disjointly attracting only relatively insignificant forces. Faced with the greatness of the

Big Three, Hitler faced the most disproportionate of the struggles, from Alexander the Great to Caesar and from Caesar to Napoleon.

He also had the burden of opposition from most of his generals, sometimes impalpably frustrating plans and sometimes overtly manifesting in attacks. Many times Hitler struggled with specialists whose stunted panoramic vision prevented them from understanding him, and that misunderstanding was retouched with fragmentary scientific reasoning.¹⁹⁴

Obviously, the specialist was necessary. But the need to train specialists has clouded the evidence that generalizers, panoramas are also required to coordinate, inspire and direct the activities of the various specialists. Often these are like horses with eyeglasses, able to distinguish the most insignificant wisps of the road on which they run, but ignorant of what happens to the right and left. The specialist, opaque with its transitory boom, present the utility of the pan. Certainly, when the artist lacks intelligence and depth of thought he is only “apprentice of everything, master of nothing”, but when he intuits the basic principles—and such was the case of Hitler—he comes to surprise professionals in his own field.

After Moltke, Ludendorff and Hindenburg, the German High Command froze into molds of technical purity and sterilized with old standards and ethical puritanism. Everything was technical and effective, but there was a lack of panoramic greatness that can only be transmitted by the idealist’s flame and not the specialist’s cold reason. British historian Captain Liddell Hart told German General Manteuffel—former commander of an armored army—that Hitler seemed to have more originality, although less specialized knowledge, than his General Staff, and Manteuffel agreed on this.

Manteuffel added that Hitler was quicker to recognize the value of new ideas, new weapons and unique talents; it was he who

¹⁹⁴ Even now, it is unfortunate to see German generals of solid specialization in this or that military branch walk blindly as they venture into other areas. It is common that in their confusion, they do not find anything positive in the enormous blood sacrifice made by Germany. They even reach the absurdity of deducing that the misfortune suffered by their homeland lacked international origins. They keep looking for the causes of this misfortune in this or that failure or defect of Hitler. They do not go to the bottom of the world ideological conflict. And so they deprive their two and a half million dead soldiers in the front of the legitimate flag.

Besides, numerous publishing houses that publish “Memoirs” of war invariably modify any reference to Hitler to deface the ideological motives of the contest.

gave the armored forces their preponderance over the old tactics. "He had," he said, "a magnetic personality, rather hypnotic. Those who were going to see him began to argue about their own point of view, but gradually found themselves succumbing to his personality, and at the end of many occasions they were agreement, as opposed to what they had originally tried. He had come to have a good knowledge of the low steps of the militia, the properties of the weapons, the effect of the terrain and time, the mentality and morals of the troops. In particular, he was very skilled at estimating what the troops felt." Colonel Aviator Rudel says about one of his interviews with Hitler:

«The Führer gives me the impression of a person of extremely sincere feelings. I would almost like to say that an atmosphere of paternal cordiality reigns here.» Months later, he was called back to headquarters, and the Führer gave him a precious decoration and forbade him to fly again while shaking his hand to congratulate him. Rudel replied with some abruptness that declined the decoration to continue flying. «His right hand still holds mine and looks me firmly in the eyes ... His gaze becomes extremely serious; a slight shudder runs through his stern face when he says: Well. Fly just like before! A smile is drawn on the corners of his mouth. Later Von Below tells me that both he and everyone present were waiting for lightning to break when I gave my opinion in public. These nervous palpitations on the face of the Führer announce the unleashing of a storm and not always they become a smile.»

The aviator refers that on that same occasion, Hitler talked about the aerodynamic characteristics of Ju-87. "In all these matters, he is interested in knowing my opinion. He talks about the technical issues of weapons, about physical and chemical problems, with a skill that amazes me; and that I am also a very critical observer in the matter. He also talks about infantry and submarine weapons, always with the same ease and verse."

French Lieutenant Colonel Charles De Gossi Brissac notes ("Germany and his Army") that Hitler "showed surprising intuition; hence, he deliberately chose the boldest plans." Many of his generals belittled him because he lacked academic preparation. Although they later modified his opinion somewhat when he saw the great successes Hitler had in the first campaigns, the opposition was not slow to intensify when the first setbacks occurred. "National Socialism," says De Gossi Brissac, "owed mainly his success

to the amazing personality of Adolf Hitler. We will ask ourselves a long time whether he was a genius or a madman. This man of the people, of humble extraction, doubtful ancestry, rudimentary instruction and uncertain health, was a failure until he turned 27. However, this man soon became one of the greatest speakers and the absolute warrior and State Chief that Germany ever knew.”

The writer Curt Riess states that the struggle between the generals and Hitler began long before the war, when General Von Fritsch formed a block against the Führer. Countless testimonies prove this. “At the beginning,” says Riess, “the generals made all the plans, but since the occupation of the Rhineland, they began to change roles. The generals agreed with a shrug of the shoulders, realizing at last that something more serious was to be taken to the Bohemian end. The respect they felt for him was still not much, but it was necessary to confess that the man understood enough of the trade. The military knowledge of which he was showing left them astonished and their ability to use military terms and draw full, meaningful conclusions from them they seduced them. It was incomprehensible that in a man who was not even official, but an intruder, a layman.”

Marshal Von Manstein (Lewinski), recognized as one of the most competent war professionals, made about Hitler the next account: “He possessed frankly amazing knowledge and memory, as well as a fruitful imagination in all matters of technical matters and weapons problems. He baffled everyone with his ability to describe the effects of the latest weapons, even those of the enemy and to shuffle the production figures. My judgment, in short, is that Hitler lacked that special military competence that has its basis in experience and that never came to replace his ‘intuition.’ Hitler’s capital defect, thus in the military sphere, as in politics, was the lack of tact, the lack of restraint, that allowed us to distinguish what was available or unaffordable.

Marshal Von Manstein (Lewinski), recognized as one of the most competent war professionals, made Hitler the next balance. “He possessed frankly amazing knowledge and memory, as well as a fruitful imagination in all matters of technical matters and weapons problems. He baffled everyone with his ability to describe the effects of the latest weapons, even those of the enemy and to shuffle the production figures. My judgment, in short, is that Hitler lacked that special military competence that has its basis in experience and that never came to replace his ‘intuition.’ Hitler’s capital

defect, thus in the military sphere, as in politics, was the lack of tact, the lack of restraint, which allowed him to distinguish the affordable from the unaffordable.

“The rule or apothegm that you never sin because of excessive force at the decisive point and the consequent need to give up secondary fronts to save critical situations or to face a risk to accentuate the power of persecution at the time and place of transcendent interest. It was a dead letter for him, and so we have seen that in the offenses of 1942 and 1943 he did not quite feel able to play it all on a card, which would have been the success.

“We cannot ignore that for the role of leader Hitler met some of the conditions considered as fundamental, namely: powerful will, safe nerves, capable of maintaining even the most acute crises, and an undeniable insight, as well as appreciable operational faculties and to realize the possibilities reserved for the technique”. General Guenther Blumentritt is one of the very few who deny Hitler the characteristic of firm will. He says that he was only striving to appear such a thing, that his incapacity for command was manifest and that in reality “he had a hesitant character and was easily influenced, provided that the appropriate psychological method was used with him”. He adds that “Hitler was an Austrian Catholic, an insignificant little man who had gone from Vienna to Munich in 1912 ... Based on what some of his comrades told of him then, he was a brave private soldier who volunteered to all patrol services and that he had a great affection for the militia. He was granted the Iron Cross, first and second class and the gallon of wounded in the field.”

In contrast, Marshal Wilhelm Keitel declared after the war that he had never met a man in his long career as a soldier who, like Hitler, had such extensive military reform plans. “Every professional soldier would confirm without hesitation,” he declared, “that Hitler’s leadership and strategy caused admiration. Many war nights we spent at his headquarters studying Moltlce’s military treaties, Schlieffen and Clausewitz, and in their amazing knowledge not only of armies but of the navies of the entire world, denoted his genius.

General Franz Halder, chief of the General Staff in the first years of war, who participated in three different conspiracies to overthrow Hitler, has a different opinion about the Führer. When he made a statement in Nuremberg, before the allies, he described it “as an extraordinary personality, in which there was both genius

and madness, both demon and criminal.” As for his strategic capabilities, he only recognized “an extraordinary understanding of technical details and a great capacity for generalizations.”

British historian Captain Liddell Hart conducted investigations and interrogations on the matter and came to the following conclusion: “Hitler demonstrated more quickly in seeing the value of new ideas, new weapons and new talents. He recognized the potential of armored forces faster than the General Staff, and how he supported Guderian, the greatest exponent in Germany of this new instrument proved to be the most decisive factor during the first victories. Hitler had the discernment that characterizes geniuses, although accompanied by the risk of making elementary mistakes, both in calculus and in action. Hitler was far from being a stupid strategist. Rather, he was a very brilliant strategist and suffered from the natural faults that will always accompany the brilliance. He had a deep and subtle sense of surprise and was a teacher in the psychological aspect of the strategy Hitler’s strategic intuition, and the strategic calculation of the General Staff could have been a combination that could have conquered everything. Instead, they produced a suicide schism that became the salvation of their enemies”.¹⁹⁵

General Heinz Guderian, penultimate chief of the General Staff, expressed his opinion about the Führer’s strategic capabilities:

“Hitler was no more than out during the First World War, so he naturally did not possess the knowledge of organization and strategy to sustain a war that a line army officer. With his good 30 years of experience, comes to have what Hitler did, however, was a good instructor. It was a good thing that Hitler’s calculations were accurate sometimes, despite the many doubts of his generals. This was particularly during the campaign of France. I needed a lot of courage to object to his plans in his presence. Most of the generals didn’t even try. Indeed, it was not very pleasant to see him standing in front of me with clenched fists and yelling at me with full force from his voice. One of the reasons I was not tried in Nuremberg is that I could prove that I did not execute some of Hitler’s cruel orders.”

Evidently, Hitler felt the passive resistance of his commanders, because in the fragments of his Military Diary there is an annotation that says: “I have only one mission: to lead the fight, because I know that war cannot be won without my iron will. Pessimism has spread

¹⁹⁵ “From the Other Side of the Hill.” —Captain Liddell Hart. Britain.

in the General Staff itself. Rommel was a great leader, but unfortunately (after the collapse in Africa) also a great pessimist at the slightest difficulty. In Italy, he did the worst thing any soldier can do. He said the collapse was imminent. I no longer sent him there. Shortly after the events contradicted him and I confirmed my idea of leaving Kesselring in command of that area. Kesselring is a political idealist and an optimistic military. And I believe that no one can conduct a military operation without optimism.”

(On another occasion he said: “I don’t owe my gray hair to the enemy but to my generals, who have failed me”).

This was a point of constant friction between Hitler and his generals. The figures, the abstractions of the General Staff said one thing, lost one situation or considered another unattainable, while in addition to the figures and abstractions, Hitler’s will placed imponderable values of the spirit. Both views were irreconcilable.

The militia professional tried to reduce the war to fixed, frozen, pragmatic norms, which can be touched by hand, and strives to make it an exact science, but forgot that the war has always had something incomprehensible called “art”. In the normal abnormality of combat, situations arise that require more instant intuition than the slow process of academic canons. Hitler managed many times to prove this, as in the campaign of France, when most professional generals considered point less than unworkable; as the support of the front in Russia during the winter of 1941; and the front in Italy when Italy betrayed the alliance with Germany.

But although these demonstrations calmed the General’s hostility, for the time being, their suspicion continued to accumulate to explode at the first stumble. In fact, Hitler had a constant struggle with the General Staff, which according to his own expression, wasted half of his energies. Hitler’s position in front of several of his commanders was similar to that of the hypothetical Zarathustra of Nietzsche: “Beware of the learned, they hate you because they are sterile! They have cold, dry eyes, before which every bird appears plucked. Lack of fever is far from being knowledge. I don’t believe in chilled spirits, they are good watches, as long as you take care to wind them up. Then they set the time without fail and with annoying noise.”

The flame of optimism with which Hitler undertook the most difficult companies and his deep conviction that the categorical will, firm and prolonged in reaching a goal, ultimately achieves miracles

and triumphs over obstacles, constituted for him and for the troops that followed him a psychological force at least as powerful as its material weapons. The negative reverse of that optimism and that steely will was that sometimes it was bordering on intransigence, and was always determined to go forward, always on the offensive, even in cases where the flexible defense could pay higher dividends.

Nature gives an example that this maximum energy voltage should not be prolonged indefinitely. Even in the vegetable kingdom, life is hidden in the roots, submerged, “recedes” before winter. If he intended otherwise, the energy expenditure would be so great that it would be ruinous. Hitler always fought with the same dynamic tension and always wanted the army to remain in a single attitude: to attack. It was perhaps at this point that sometimes the generals were right, and Hitler was not, although much less frequently than is usually assumed. The British historian F. H. Hinsley emphasizes that “the allies were in a position in which they could have exploited much better a withdrawal of the Germans than they took advantage of it ...

From a strictly military point of view, based on the assumption that the war was to be continued, it is impossible to discuss what another strategy would have been much smarter than Hitler’s after the beginning of the year 1943. Another mistake, frequently endorsed, Hitler assumed that Western peoples could bypass the mental traps of propaganda and see that Marxist-Israelite enthroned in Moscow was the real enemy. Hitler underestimated the effectiveness of Jewish cliques in the West and believed in August 1939 that they would not be able to drag France and Britain into war. He then believed that both nations would accept his offer of peace. He believed it again, on the eve of Dunkirk, by letting British troops escape; believed it again by defeating France and offering him reconciliation, and once again on the eve of the invasion of Russia.

At the end of the war, on February 4, 1945, he recognized that error in a private conversation noted by his secretary Bormann. “I struggled to work at the war’s beginning as if Churchill were able to understand that great policy (a German-British friendship), but for a long time, he was linked with the Jews. Later, attacking Russia, digging up the communist abscess, I hoped to provoke a common sense reaction among Westerners. It gave a chance that, without participating, they would contribute to healthy work. I had underestimated the power of Jewish domination over Churchill’s

English.” And two days later, however, their hopes were reborn:

“What if Churchill suddenly disappeared? No, there are never desperate situations. That a Churchill suddenly disappears, and everything can change. The English would perhaps realize the abyss that opens in front of them, which could to worry them. Those Englishmen, for whom we have fought indirectly, would be the beneficiaries of our victory.”

A severe third mistake of Hitler was to consider that the Russian people, subjugated and tyrannized by the Bolshevik regime, were, therefore “mature” to collapse by a strong strike. He believed that it was not advisable to take advantage of the support that a great mass of the Russian people offered to the Germans against the communist regime. He took this erroneous consideration in 1923, repeated it in 1941, repeated it in 1943 and could never get rid of it. Although at first glance, it seems incredible, the regularity with which man makes the same mistakes when it comes to fundamental errors is impressive. Hitler himself had perceived this strange phenomenon and in 1923 wrote that a boss who is wrong in a primary point of view “is exposed for the second time to the same danger.” However, he also could not get rid of such a mysterious psychological mechanism. It’s incredible how difficult it is for someone to make it.

The Russian people felt and suffered the tyranny of Bolshevism. They had not really created that system of government, but their capacity for suffering is enormous. Given the alternative of strange domination and the one they already knew, they chose to reject the strange one. They hoped that in the post-war rearrangement, Bolshevism would change favorably, and this hope was encouraged by the regime through promises and transitory concessions. “Let us first give an account of the external enemy and then we will settle accounts with that of the house,” was the popular sentiment, as he refers —among many others — Dr Konstantinov, former captain of the Red Army.

Hitler believed that the collapse of Russia was already imminent in 1923, and he believed it again in the fall of 1941, and he believed it again in the summer of 1942. In part, these repeated mistakes cost the Wehrmacht the tremendous bleeding he suffered in the first two winters of the campaign in Russia.

These errors (clearly visible today, because a posteriori is so easy to discover how difficult it is to anticipate them before they materialize) are really three: 1) always demand maximum tension; 2)

assume that among the clouds of Jewish propaganda, the West would distinguish the true enemy; 3) underestimate the resistance of the Soviet masses and refuse their help. The propaganda has blamed Hitler with many other mistakes, but they do not resist a careful and serene examination.

It can be concluded that Hitler's failures were catastrophically aggravated by skepticism, opposition or the frank conspiracy of numerous generals, about which Goering and Hitler himself came to think they were the last stronghold of Freemasonry in Germany.

UNTIL THE LAST DROP OF BLOOD

Without a doubt, the most extraordinary thing about Hitler's personality was his willpower. In this, he was an admirer and a disciple of Frederick the Great, who at the head of a tiny country, faced the gigantic enemy forces (Austria, France and Russia). Despite the biggest failures and the loss of Berlin, he continued to trust ironically in the miracle of victory, until the miracle was performed.

The story of Frederick the Great was repeated in Hitler although without the end of victory, but the effort made to obtain it, was no less. "The older you get," the Prussian king said to Voltaire, "the more one becomes convinced that the sacred majesty of chance does three-fourths of the task in this miserable universe." And chance, certainly, favored Hitler in the early years of his career, but not in the last and most decisive of his struggle.

The hardness of his Fate was as remarkable as the hardness of his will to face it. The shining trajectories of Julius Caesar and Alexander the Great never had the proof of a serious defeat. Their premature deaths left in the mystery a part of his personality because both lived only in the luminous phase of the victory and nobody knows what would have been his death in the face of misfortune. Perhaps a merciful destiny led them abruptly from the peak of triumph to immortality.

Other great village drivers did experience black hours of testing, but the greatness that had shone in their victories bent to the blow of misfortune. History teaches that it is less difficult to forge wins than to know how to endure defeats. Genghis Khan never saw his weapons defeated, but when he felt the footsteps of death, he searched all areas of his empire in search of hidden formulas that would prolong his life.

Muhammed shined as Sha of Koresma in the days of splendor and glory, but at the time of the supreme trial, he gave his son the command and sought refuge on a peaceful island. Napoleon overcame the cataclysms of Abukir, Moscow and Beresina, but could not bear the blow of Waterloo. His twilight in the Santa Elena trap was a jarring ending in the majesty of his career.

Hitler knew of the firstfruits of triumph and resisted the blackest evidence of defeat. Hitler triumphed in Waterloo, where Napoleon had fallen, and never dropped his flag. When at the beginning of the war, he said he did not know the word "capitulation", no one suspected that this attitude would last even in the most desperate of battles. That is why he was so outraged that at the first stumbling blocks his General Staff lost faith. Speer, Minister of Arms, said in Nuremberg that one day he and Guderian said the war was lost. Then Hitler claimed that such pessimistic expressions would be punished in the future as high treason and that anyone who defies that decree would be shot without regard to their rank and reputation.

When the war situation was already very tense, Hitler wrote to Mussolini on February 16, 1943: *"I can assure you that I am happy to live in an age like this and to fight for the immortal values that have been bequeathed to our Continent since immemorial times. And I do not mean only the racial aspect, but also the broader one of the culture. I do not complain, therefore, that Destiny has chosen me to carry out this enterprise; on the contrary, I am proud that such has been my luck."*



Bolshevism and plutocracy have a same objective. The same force moves the two. Bismarck said that liberalism came from social democracy. The Jewish plutocracy, masked with Anglo-Saxon garments, is also the vanguard of Bolshevism. Therefore it is impossible to separate the two phenomena since they have to be considered as the same unit.”

This disposition to face adversity allowed him to retain himself in the most critical moments, which corresponds to the real leader. According to the Goebbels Journal, “*it is always warned that in times of crisis, Hitler rises above himself physically and spiritually.*”

And that firmness was also to support all its political principles. At the start of the war, he said he would not use gas attacks, and although came to have the most poisonous of all known¹⁹⁶ and kept his promise. When he created his National Socialist movement, he said he was going against Jewish Bolshevism, and he maintained this attitude as a politician, as Head of State and as commander of the Army. Since 1919 he proclaimed that Germany should settle its old struggle with France and strengthen its friendship with England, and even seven days before his death he left with Ribbentrop a message in the same direction, for the British people.

On September 1, 1939, at the beginning of the war, he had said in the Reichstag: “*There is only one word I have never known, and it is: capitulation.*” Six years later, four months after its end, there was the same determination in it, expressed in the following words: “A people has nothing greater than their country. People have to defend their dignity until they spill the last drop of their blood”.

HITLER IN HIS LAST BATTLE

By reducing the field of maneuvering of the remains of German forces, Hitler chose the Soviet front significantly to fight his last battle. There he gathered the best of what was left. He removed cannons, tanks and infantry from the Anglo-American front and placed them against the Soviets on the Oder River. He was able to gather 2,220 guns, but the Reds attacked with 22,000. Driven by an unstoppable fighting spirit, the Luftwaffe had been consumed almost entirely in the skies of Europe. It only opposed a weak resistance to the 8,400 devices operated by red aviation, resurrected after the constant endowments it received from Western powers. Soviet airplanes

¹⁹⁶ Tabun and Saryn, extraordinarily deadly, discovered by the I.G. Farben Industrie.

made up to 15,000 daily flights.¹⁹⁷ Many German tanks lacked fuel and those remaining in service were surpassed at a rate of 20 to 1; In some sectors, the Bolsheviks used up to 620 pieces of artillery and 200 tanks per kilometer in front. Never in any battle did such a mass of fire congregate. Correctly the attackers neither maneuvered nor employed any tactics: it all came down to exerting forward pressure relying on their great numerical superiority.

In those days the German Army consisted of 276 incomplete divisions, aligned as follows: German-Russian front, 150; Balkans, 18; front of Italy, 26; Norway, 12; Denmark, 3 and the Western Front, 67. But of the latter, most of them were already disorganized or without supply, while their English, North American, Canadian and French divisions consisted of new equipment and renewed troops. On March 8 (1945) Hitler withdrew Marshal Kesselring from the Italian front and entrusted him with the Western front, about which he gave extensive explanations.

“This statement of the situation, which lasted for several hours,” says Kesselring, “showed that Hitler was perfectly aware of all the details and that nothing had been overlooked.”

For several weeks Kesselring made efforts to stop the American, English, Canadian and French armies. He says that “Hitler demanded that this front be maintained at all costs, with the confidence placed in his natural defenses, to gain time and achieve a decision on the Eastern front and to launch into the fight the new secret weapons, from which he came talking continuously.”

For an act whose motive has not been cleared, the Remagen Bridge was not blown on March 6, and a mysterious character warned the US troops that they could use it. This facilitated the Allied invasion of Germany. Hitler, furious, ordered a war council to punish the saboteurs, but it was not possible to locate anyone.

Discouragement had spread on the Western front, and many commanders surrendered their troops; in three weeks, one million prisoners fell to Anglo-Americans. During a meeting held on April 6, Hitler was exposed to the disproportionate amount of quotas in the struggle, and he replied angrily: “I always hear figures and I hear nothing of the internal strength of the forces. Faith Moves Mountains. I know exactly what the Soviets are now also in the last, fighting with all the soldiers who have been able to

¹⁹⁷ German Appreciation of the Soviet Air Force. Tte. Maj. Herbert J. Rieckhoff, of the Luftwaffe.

flock, but filling that human bundle with fanatic faith, they have to conquer Berlin before they are finally exhausted.

Now it's just about seeing the one who in this final fight endures more for a few minutes. Marshal Walter Model, veteran of the campaigns of France and Russia, commanded a group of armies on the western front, in charge of Kesselring Model was one of the few generals addicted to Hitler and had a reputation for optimism and tenacity. In the Central and Southern sectors of the Russian front, he had conjured up very serious crises, overcoming difficulties that others deemed insurmountable. The Western front fought without truce and achieved partial successes, but on April 12 he was virtually without resources and shot himself.



George S. Patton
General U.S. Army Central

Model's death marked the end of the German Western front. The American general Patton was able to cross the Elbe River and move quickly towards Berlin, but then a strange order left by Roosevelt made him not only stop but return to the riverbank. Roosevelt and his clique had wanted the USSR to occupy the heart of Germany; this would ensure the permanent division of the German people and lay the foundations for future maneuvers for the benefit of Israelite Marxism.

While Roosevelt's policy immobilized Western forces on the Elbe River, the Germans struggled frantically in Eastern Germany to stop the Bolshevik avalanche: "Women digging anti-tank pits, briefly leaving the tip shovel to breastfeed babies. Older men forget the discomforts that the years impose on them, working in such a way that the drops of sweat run through their half-naked body. The girls reflect on their youthful faces the firmest and severe decision because they know very well what awaits them if the red hordes manage to flood the entire region. It is a whole town that is defending itself in a deadly struggle. If the western peoples could be eyewitnesses to these dramatic events and the fatal destiny that lurks, surely they would abandon their frivolous relationship with Bolshevism, which prepares to give the deadly blow to all culture and civilization of a continent." (Colonel Rudel).

At the beginning of April (1945), the Soviets accumulated tanks, artillery and troops in front of the Oder River to launch

their offensive on the German capital, 60 kilometers West. In some sectors, the Russians carried out powerful attacks. According to Major von Hopfgarten, the Bolsheviks suffered heavy losses, used little right-wing contingents, and their morale was not very high, to the extent that their rifle regiments were relieved every 72 hours. Hitler had established his headquarters in the shelter of the Chancellery of Berlin and had ordered a supreme effort to Marshal Schoerner and General Henrici to reinforce the anti-Bolshevik front, in which 150 heavily bled German divisions opposed 500 Soviet divisions also decimated.



*Hanna Reitsch
German aviator.*

(Comparing and compiling the investigations carried out by various allied authorities, a picture of what happened at the Chancellery of Berlin in the last days of Hitler can be formed. The main sources are the report of Captain Michael A. Musmano, head of the Nuremberg court; official investigation of the British Intelligence Service. The version approved by magistrate Robert H. Jackson, American prosecutor in Nuremberg, about the interrogation that Captain Robert E. Work made to the aviatrix Captain Hanna Reitsch, of the Luftwaffe; the account of Matthew Malton, of the Central Broadcasting Corporation,

based on English documents, and the isolated statements of various survivors of the fall of Berlin).

In the garden of the Chancellery, large craters and fallen trees evidenced the rudeness of the bombings. Only a few smoky walls remained of the winter garden and hall. A tank car supplied a daily ration of water for the most indispensable uses. Candles lighted the interior of the shelter; the dust frequently covered the furniture.

Outside, in the city, the appearance was no less bleak. There was no street without ruins and the fires burned in various directions. Most of the population, along with the wounded military and civilians, lived on the underground railway. The food ration had dropped to 1,400 calories, with the minimum to survive being 1,800. There was hunger, but discipline and civic sense worked the miracle of preventing speculation and favoritism.

The casualties of the German Army were close to two million dead, in addition to half a million civilians annihilated by aerial

bombardments. Hitler still had faith that the horrific casualties suffered by the Red Army and the termination of the new German weapons could change the situation. Subsequently, Colonel Kalinov, of the General Staff of the Soviet Headquarters in the Berlin area, said that the USSR had had a total of eleven million dead in the front. Including his prisoners and his seriously injured, the total casualties were over twenty million. Something never imagined.

The personal hairdresser of the Führer, August Wollenhanhaupt—later captured in Vilshofen—said that on April 10 Hitler spoke with him and still told him that he would win the war, his forces of earth and air suffered serious disasters on all fronts, he said, but the termination of the atomic bomb was imminent.¹⁹⁸

On April 12, news of Roosevelt's sudden death came, and Hitler exclaimed: "Men of little faith! Here's another sample of the goodness of Providence. I'm sure Roosevelt didn't want to die before me. Now, his death means that supporters of isolation will take over the power of the United States and that we will have one less enemy." On the 16th the Soviets unloaded their offensive on the front of the Oder River, 60 kilometers from Berlin, and a furious battle began. At that time Hitler addressed his troops: "For the last time the Bolshevik Jew, our mortal enemy, has launched an offensive with his masses. He is trying to crush Germany and sweep our people. You, the soldiers in the East, you perfectly know the fate that threatens the Germans, especially women, whether they are older or girls, and children.

At this time the whole German nation looks towards you, my soldiers from the East, trusting that with your resistance and fanaticism, your weapons and your leaders, you will drown the Bolshevik assault in a sea of blood. At this time when Destiny has withdrawn from this land, the greatest war criminal of all time (Roosevelt), the new turn of the fight will be decided. "Fighting back to the abyss Hitler ordered his troops from the Oder River, not to they retired, whatever the quotas of the communist onslaught were, and decreed the execution of those who ordered withdrawals. He also commanded that the anti-aircraft guns of Berlin be taken to the front of the Oder, to which the new MG-42 (V) machine guns were also used. Six and a half kilos of weight and 40 shots per second, on that front the Germans gathered 8,000 guns and 1,200 tanks.

¹⁹⁸ General Francisco Franco declared: "the Anglo-American bombings broke in time, in just time, the final touch of the Nazi atomic bombs. Hitler lived with the certainty of triumph?"

For their part, the Soviets rammmed with 41,000 guns, 6,300 tanks and automotive guns and 8,000 planes. Besides, to the Soviet aviation the western aviations were united, by the German rearguard, to facilitate the advance of the Bolshevik infantry. Berlin burned, and tragedy enveloped German fighters everywhere. That same day, 16th, Eva Braun, Minister Goebbels, his wife and their six children arrived at the Chancellery.

For three days, the Soviets suffered horrific casualties to cross the Oder and expand their bridgeheads. The German front struggle with frenetic decision and it seems to hold; among those enrolled there were children up to 12 years old.



Hitler awards the Iron Cross to members of the Hitler Youth on April 20, 1945.

On the 19th, Hitler called Colonel Rudel, commander of a Stukas squad, to ask him to take charge of a group of new fighters and jet-powered bombers (180 planes), and give protection to General Wenk's 12th Army, which it is being formed in the immediate vicinity of Hamburg and that it must march towards the East. Among those present, there was still optimism. "Rudel says to me" that the whole world fears German technology and science and shows me information that indicates that so the allies intend to distribute themselves to the wise Germans and the German technique... Again it leaves us perplexed with their extraordinary memory for the figures and their special notions in all technical matters. I have already been flying 6,000 hours while being aware of the different types of

airplanes, thanks to my great practice. However, there is nothing he does not know how to explain to me, as if it were the easiest thing in the world, while making proposals on his part. Your fitness is not as good as two or three weeks ago; a strange glow is reflected in his eyes. Colonel Von Below tells me that Hitler has hardly slept for the past eight weeks. Another followed one meeting.”

Rudel took the opportunity to say that war cannot be won if an armistice with the West was not achieved. Hitler outlines a “somewhat tired smile” and says: “Everything is very easy for you...” He adds that he has been offering Germany’s friendship to Western countries for years. *“We also continue to negotiate now, but I no longer believe in an agreement. That is why we will try to pass this crisis until new weapons grant us victory.”*

The fifth day of battle on the front of the Oder was disastrous; isolated sectors continued to resist, but in wide gaps, the defenders had been annihilated, and masses of tanks, artillery and Bolshevik infants were precipitating. Stalin, Roosevelt and Churchill aircraft facilitated the advance. This happened on the 20th when Hitler turned 56 years old. In the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, a meeting was organized, and for a brief moment, everyone talked amicably and seemed to forget the dramatic hours they lived.

In the light of 163 projectors, a whole group of Soviet armies began that night the assault on Berlin. The makeshift defense lines on the



Soviet Red Army troops advance in Berlin.



*“Take up the weapons of wounded and fallen soldiers and take part in the fight.
Defend your freedom, your honour, and your life!”*

periphery of the city resisted and rejected the first impact. All that night and all-day 21 it fought more or less in the same positions. On the 21st, Hitler ordered a massive attack towards the South of Berlin, under the command of General Steiner, of the SS. He had high hopes for this operation. *«You guarantee me with your head,»* he told Officer Koller, *«that every last man will be employed.»* The plan was for Steiner to attack the 22nd with the 3rd Armored Corps of the SS, from the north; General Busse from the southeast with the 9th Army and General Wenck from the West, with the 12th Army.

Trying to support these attacks from the air, the Luftwaffe lost 356 planes in three days. But Steiner did not attack the grounds that he would not break through two Soviet armies. Hitler was angered and complained that he was betrayed and lied to him. At the same time, it became clear that the Bolshevik movement to encircle the capital was progressing. Upon receiving the parts of the enemy penetrations, Hitler commented: *“I have always given orders to my forces not to withdraw; now I can only set an example I founded the assault troops and marched in front of their columns ... Together we walked the road from nowhere. “Hitler adjust to my own orders” ... Addressing Marshal Keitel and Bormann said: “I will never leave Berlin ... Never!”*

The union of the leader with his troops, until death itself, is a very rarely observed case in history. From Leonidas in the Thermopylae, it had not been repeated until the Chancellery of Berlin.

Generally, the head of a defeated State resigns or goes into exile; the union always seems firm under the dawn of victory, but it vanishes impalpably in the dark hours of defeat.

With Hitler did not happen that way. When nine years before his last battle he celebrated the plebiscite that gave him full powers he told his soldiers on January 30, 1936: "I founded the Assault Troops and marched in front of their columns. I learned to know you. I know everything you are and in everything that I have become for you.

In history, no other leader is attached to his supporters like us. Together we traveled the road from nothing to this proud height "... And when together, troops and Führer, came in hard test to the ruins of Berlin, that fellowship was not broken. That same day 22 (April 1945) Hitler decided that he would die there, at the Chancellery, along with his soldiers from the Eastern Front, and he finally gave up an old plan to move to the Berchtesgaden Mountains. Apparently, Minister Goebbels and Eva Braun were the only ones who encouraged him in his purpose. Meanwhile, Hitler was still working, studying maps, giving orders. "*He was holding an activity train that would have killed a rhinoceros,*" his doctor Stumpfegger later said, who daily supplied him with strychnine and belladonna preparations against intestinal spasms.

"No one allowed himself to think at the last moment ... Hitler's influence on those around him was decisive until the end," said Major Freytag von Loringhoven. However, he adds, "everyone spoke of the underground as a pantheon, because they considered themselves as living corpses that would no longer leave there."

Eva then commented: "*My Führer: the end has come*"...

At 4.30 pm (day 22) Hitler gathered his General Staff to inform him that he would remain in Berlin until the last. At the same time ordered Marshal Keitel, head of the High Command; General Jodl, chief of the General Staff of the same; to Bormann and other officials leaving the capital. Bormann replied: "This is the first time I disobey you."

Keitel also said he would remain there, but Hitler repeated his order several times, and then Keitel and other chiefs left the Chancellery and moved to the Hamburg region. However, Bormann, Goebbels and some remained next to Hitler.

«His mood,» says an official British document, «seemed to have improved considerably. He was no longer angry with those he was

guilty of defeating Germany. He still had deep resentment throughout which he remembered the betrayals, and he discovered new ones, but except for the trembling of the hands, the discomfort he had suffered for a long time, he was an entirely normal and serene man.»

On the 23rd, the Minister of Armaments, Speer, visited Hitler and confessed weeks ago he had planned to poison him, mistakenly believing that a reasonable peace with the West would be achieved. Hitler seemed not to give importance to that revelation. Speer then tried to convince him to leave the Chancellery in search of a safer place. “My friend, this is the end. Say no more,” said the Führer. Speer says that Hitler had a deep inner peace that day and that he seemed to await “death as a liberation, after a hard life fraught with difficulties.” Others also agree that by that day their wild rebellion against adversity had softened a lot.

On the same day 23, Hitler ordered his Minister of Relations, Von Ribbentrop, to leave Berlin. He dismissed him, saying: “My spirit will rise from my grave, and it will be seen that I was right.” He reaffirmed once again his invariable anti-Bolshevik attitude after 26 years of struggle. He commissioned Von Ribbentrop to transmit to England an excitement to reach a German-English friendship “as a fundamental need for both countries in the long run.” He added that he regretted the war with the United States; He had never wanted to enter into conflict with the West, and all his efforts were aimed at bringing down Bolshevism.¹⁹⁹

Upon leaving the Foreign Ministry, Marshal Keitel and General Jodl ordered that General Wenck, commander of the 12th German army in formation, undo contact with the Anglo-Americans on the Western front and turning to advance to Berlin to lift the Soviet site. Dragging hellish fire from thousands of bombers, Wenck threw himself against the Eastern front. For some time he managed to advance at a very high cost.

On the course of the 23rd day, Lieutenant Colonel Baerenfaenger, from the Hitler Youth, was in charge of the defense of Berlin.

Medicines were in short supply, and there were no anesthetics. Water was hardly available. Three-quarters of the city were ruins and bombs, and grenades removed the debris. A cloud of ash, dust and sparks obscured the sun.

¹⁹⁹ Von Ribbentrop transmitted it to the allies in Nuremberg, months before he was hanged.

Meanwhile, in Luebeck, the head of the Gestapo, Himmler, conferred with the Swedish count Bernadotte and proposed to England and the United States the surrender of Germany in the West, but continuing the struggle in the East to reject Europe's Bolshevik advance. Truman and Churchill gave a strict "no."

On the 24th emerged a hellish fire from the Soviet artillery, followed by a tank offensive. Hitler sent a message of encouragement to Mussolini, who was preparing to leave Italy to seek refuge in Switzerland. By insinuating that he could still fight, he said: "The battle on which our existence depends awaits its climax." Although he clearly saw the situation, Hitler did not end the fight. On that same date, he asked his pilot Bauer to take him anti-tank guns by plane. The impotent remains of the "Muencheberg" division saw that the Soviets roasted with flamethrowers the houses they were taking over. "It is terrible," said an officer, "the cry of women and children. There are women in the streets wearing anti-tank grenades, women full of wild thirst for revenge. The wounded lie where they fell; there are dead everywhere, and many have been crushed by tanks and trucks and horribly mutilated."

On the same day, 24 Hitler learned that Goering was taking steps before the Anglo-Americans to conclude the capitulation of Germany, although only before them and not before Russia. At the same time, Goering sent a message to Hitler, giving him a deadline to provide him with power, and this enraged him. He immediately sent for General Ritter von Greim of the Luftwaffe to call "for an urgent matter."

At dusk on April 26, General Von Greim, in a plane co-piloted by the aviatrix and captain Hanna Reitsch, landed on a Berlin avenue after avoiding the persecution of several Soviet devices. The general had been injured and was taken to the shelter's infirmary. Hitler immediately entered "radiant with gratitude" for the arrival of Von Greim.

"An ultimatum! A gross ultimatum!" He exclaimed commenting about Goering; "now nothing remains for me, nothing has been avoided. No alliance is fulfilled, honor is not preserved. There is no disappointment that I have not felt or betrayed I have experienced. And now this is about everything else. Nothing is left for me; everything has already been done to me. "

Von Greim had been called to be named Goering's successor. "In the name of the German people," Hitler told him, "here is my hand."

Aviator Hanna then insisted that the Führer be safe. "No, Hanna, if I die it will be for the honor of our country and because as a soldier I must obey my own orders to defend Berlin to the last. My dear girl: I did not propose it this way. I firmly believed that Berlin would be saved on the banks of the Oder. Everything has moved to hold those positions. Can you believe that when our best efforts failed, I was the most clinging of all? And then, when the siege of the city began, the knowledge that there were still three millions of my nationals in Berlin have made it necessary for me to stay to defend them.

"When I stayed," he added, "I thought that all the troops in the country would follow suit and come to the aid of the city. I had expected them to emerge in the superhuman effort. But, my Hanna, I still have hope. General Wenck's army mobilizes in the south. It must, and will succeed, reject the Russians by having them retreat enough to save our people." According to Hanna, Hitler seemed to believe in that possibility as he circled the room with fast, steady steps with his hands behind his back, twisting his fingers.

Hitler was a fan of the fact that resistance to the extreme forges miracles if it is prolonged beyond what military technique advises. This coincided with Clausewitz, master of the strategy at the beginning of the last century. He said that if there were a country in which their inhabitants fanatically defended all cities and villages, the talent and strength of the enemy would be reduced to nothing. However, to achieve this unwavering resolution of the civil mass, a prolonged and fanatic education would be necessary previously. In Russia, it is what has been done, and in Germany, the Nazi movement only had time to achieve it with the Hitler Youth.

From the night of April 25, the Russian bombed air and the allies concentrated on the Foreign Ministry. Despite the bombs, Hitler sometimes went out into the garden and threatened with fists allied planes that furrowed the sky. On one of those occasions he told his soldiers of the selected forces (SS), on duty at the Chancellery:

«There will come a day when the world will regret not having sustained us against the Jews and the Communists. They will lose everything by cursing Churchill, the greatest enemy of humanity.»
Meanwhile, from time to time, Goebbels' wife cried, although, in the presence of her children, she tried to appear calm and cheerful. I spent most of the day fixing the clothes of the children, who only had what they were wearing. In the presence of all the occupants of the shelter, Hitler presented Mrs Goebbels as an example of a

German mother who is «a firm pillar of honor on which National Socialism has been created, and the German Homeland founded.»

Goebbels' six children were the only touch of true joy, only possible because of innocence. They smiled at the Führer whenever he passed in front of them. His parents had decided that they would die together with everyone to save them the torments and ignominies to which they had been subjected if the Soviets captured them. In the Eastern part of Germany already committed the most brutal excesses and even instilled hatred of the little ones. Against his parents. "My children," Mrs Goebbels wrote to her eldest son, who was a prisoner in the West, "are too precious for the life that will come later. A God full of mercy will understand me when I help myself to give them merciful death."

On the 27th, the aviator Hanna tried to make the children's last days happy by telling them stories and telling them the places she had been and the countries she had seen. Mrs Goebbels thanked her for these attentions.

Meanwhile, Eva tried to keep everything clean, took care of her personal arrangement and tried to provide certain comforts to Hitler. In his presence, he was kind and optimistic, but in the company of other people, he showed his sadness or his outrage against those who betrayed the Führer. General Fegelein, of the selected troops, married to Eva's sister, had deserted on the 25th in civilian clothes. On the 27th he was captured and taken to the presence of Hitler, who personally tore his decorations and badges, while Fegelein, pale, remained firm. On the buckle of his belt, the currency of the SS troops said: "My honor means faithfulness." The next day, before the execution squad, Fegelein asked the escort officer to allow her to send a message to Eva, begging him to intercede for him. While the answer came back, he smoked nervously. Eva told him: "I can't do anything for you." A download of shots sounded seconds later.

Martin Bormann, secretary of Hitler and the National Socialist Party, took care of the archives and made notes on everything that happened in the Chancellery. At times I still had hope. In a letter addressed to his wife, on April 2, he had said: "I trust that the production of fighters planned by Dr Kammler will be on a sufficient scale and that the results ... If they are not too late will be decisive." But he also saw the end approaching and added: "If we are destined, like the old Nibelungs, to die in the anteroom of King Attila, we will go proud to death and with our heads held high."

On 25, 26, 27 and 28 the regiments of the Hitler Youth fought fiercely in the suburbs of Berlin, rejecting, again and again, the Bolshevik attacks. Mainly they held the Wannsee and Havel bridges, hoping that General Wenck's 12th Army would arrive. 6,550 boys were immolated on the Havel bridge, out of a total of 7,000 whose ages were 14 to 18 years. The select regiment *Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler* was also consumed among the ruins trying to save the city.

On April 28, the Soviets opened several gaps in Berlin's defenses; The head of the Bolshevik propaganda, that is the Israelite Ilya Ehrenburg, launched the following agenda to the Red Army: "The red soldiers burn like straw, to make the Germans and their Capital a tea lit from their revenge ... For you, red soldiers, the hour of revenge has sounded. Bring with pride the pride of Germanic women; take them as legitimate loot. Kill, brave and fierce soldiers of the Red Army" ...

The Soviet command gave hands to their troops to celebrate in any way they wanted to enter Germany, which gave rise to the most terrible excesses. The American chaplain Francisco Samson, who was in Berlin, says that "red soldiers, mostly with Asian faces, gave the impression of being mad and shooting in all directions. They had received a special ration of vodka." He adds that everywhere they assaulted civilians, robbed or murdered them; the fate of the young women was infernal, and many ended up being dead. They even saw "a dangling of the feet to whom the belly had been opened; some companions had already informed me of this but had not believed them ...

When we arrived at the beautiful city of Neubrandenburg a couple of days before, it seemed as if I was contemplating the end of the world and the final judgment. Day 28 Hitler spoke optimistically of the efforts that General Wenck was surely making to break the siege of Berlin.

He paced back and forth, says Hanna Reitsch, waving a map he was quickly undoing with the sweat of his hands, planning Wenck's campaign with anyone who was listening. When he was overexcited, he snatched the map from where he was and with quick and nervous steps, he walked from one side to the other. "He talked about what Wenck, right-handed veteran of the entire USSR campaign should do. Hitler ignored in those moments that Wenck's troops had already been annihilated.

Theoretically, the 12th Army consisted of 12 new divisions, but in reality, it only had 3 (integrated with units of the Labor Service and with students of officer schools), plus the remains of other

divisions. Wenck would never arrive. "Demonstrating a brutal determination and not caring about the tremendous losses he suffered," says Captain A. Musmanno, "Wenck managed to approach 12 kilometers from Postdam." And it is that when recovering some villages he learned of the feast of cruelty that the Reds had given to the civilian population, and this moved him to launch rabid attacks with everything that remained.

But from the vicinity of Postdam, he was rejected towards the Elbe River, where it was disintegrated. As communications were so precarious at that time, the end of this operation was unknown to the Foreign Ministry for some time, and Wenck was still expected to reject the Soviet besiegers.

Marine Captain Luedde Neurath spoke with Hitler that day 28 and said that the Führer's mental energy seemed intact, but that he physically looked nervous and exhausted.

At 4 in the morning of April 29, after a night of vigil in which the Chancellery shuddered up to its foundations under the rumble of 22,000 Soviet cannons operating in the Berlin assault, Hitler dictated his personal will:

"Even though during the years of struggle, I believed that I should not assume the responsibility of marriage. Now, before the end of my life, I have decided to take as a companion of my life the woman who after many years of true friendship came to this city besieged for the most part. She will share my luck, will go to death with me of his own accord, like my wife, this will compensate us for what we both lost because of my work in the service of my people. "My possessions belong to the Party, and if this does not already exist, to the State. If the State is also destroyed, there is no need for new instructions from me. The paintings acquired by me over the years were never collected for private purposes, but only for the establishment of a painting gallery in my hometown. It is my most cordial wish that this will be duly executed.

"As the executor, I designate my loyal Comrade of the Martin Bormann Party ... He is allowed to give my relatives everything that is of value as personal memory, or necessary to sustain a standard of living for a small bourgeois, especially the mother of my woman and my faithful coworkers. The main of these are my former secretaries.

"My wife and I choose to die to escape the shame of overthrow and surrender. It is our will that our bodies be immediately cremated in the place where I have done most of my daily work

during the course of my twelve years at the service of my people. "A. Hitler." Witnesses: Martin Bormann, Joseph Goebbels and Nicolas von Below. The news that Hitler and Eva were going to get married spread through the Foreign Ministry.

Walter Wagner, as a Reichhauptstadt official, drafted the civil record. Hitler, 56 years; Eva Braun, 35. Both "asked it because of the events of the war, a marriage in exceptional circumstances, and also requested that the publication of the warnings be done orally and any delay is avoided ... I ask you, my Fuhrer, Adolf Hitler, if you wish to marry Miss Eva Braun. In that case, I beg you to answer by saying: "Yes" (Line illegible by an ink stain) ... If you wish to marry our leader Adolf Hitler. In this case, I ask you to answer by saying: "Yes."

Mrs Goebbels got some flowers for the bride. Moments later the news came that Himmler had joined Goering and that through Sweden both had proposed capitulation. This was like "a coup de grace to all present." Both men and women cried in anger. Himmler, the protector of the Reich had offered the capitulation. It is claimed that Hitler was violent and that his face turned red on.

On the 29th, a part was received that the Soviets advanced on the Postdamer Platz losing thousands of men in a massive effort to overcome German resistance. There was no news of the troops. Wenck German planes had thrown ammunition at the troops fighting in Berlin, but they were not enough, and at every moment the fire of the Bolsheviks was answered with less intensity.

"Our only hope is Wenck," Hitler said, "and we must make your entry possible using every available plane to cover your arrival ... Every plane must be called before dawn. It is my order that you," said General Von Greim, "return." Reichlin and form his squad there. It will be the task of their planes to destroy the positions from which the Russians will launch their attack on the Chancellery. With the help of the Luftwaffe, Wenck may perhaps penetrate. That is the first why you should leave the shelter, the second one, that Himmler must be impeded in his purpose. As Reich soldiers, it is our sacred duty to exhaust every possibility. This is the only chance of success that we have left. It is your duty and mine take it".²⁰⁰

²⁰⁰ The Luftwaffe had lost more than fifty thousand pilots. Almost all of its factories, almost all of its airfields and many airplanes were motionless due to lack of fuel. During the war, Germany had produced 102,000 aircraft, 78,436 of them fought, including 1,988 jets.

England had produced 63,000 warplanes, of which it had lost 22,000, with 79,000 crew members. And the US had produced 197,000 fighter jets, of which it had lost 18,000, with 79,200 men. Much of its production was sent to the USSR and England and another part was lost in transport by ship.

Hanna thought it impossible that she and General Von Greim could leave Berlin. “*My Fuehrer,*” she replied, “*why don't you let us stay?*” Hitler saw her for a moment and replied: “*May God protect you! ...*”

All present rushed to make orders to the two who left; some wrote letters. Mrs Goebbels gave Hanna a ring “to use in her memory.” Von Greim and Hanna left the Chancellery. They were going to make the last and supreme effort of the Berlin defense.

In that came a message, whose reading made Hitler jump to his feet. Those present were wondering what could happen at that point. “Mussolini has been killed!” Hitler exclaimed. A communist group captured him and executed him near Lake Como when he intended to immigrate to Switzerland. Along with Mussolini Clara Petacci and 11 fascist leaders perished. All the bodies were exhibited in Milan, hanging from the feet, and innumerable abuses were inflicted on them .



The lifeless bodies of Duce Benito Mussolini and his faithful lover Clara Petacci.

The bad news were happening continuously. A message from Marshal Keitel was received with delay, saying: "General Wenck's army has been dispersed". These eight words vanished the shadows of the last hope.

And that same night (April 29) it was learned that the Reichstag had fallen, a center of desperate resistance. It was already fought in central streets, as in Postdamerstrasse the Hitler Youth and SS troops made terrible efforts to stay in the ruins they defended.

In rendering these unfavorable parts to Hitler, General Weidling told him that the resistance could not last more than 48 hours and proposed to leave Berlin. Axmann, Hitler Youth officer, assured him that the escape would be successful. Hitler flatly refused. He called Goebbels, and once he quarreled he ordered him out of town, along with his family, but Goebbels didn't want to leave. Surely, in the end, the Führer ordered his dog "Blondi" to be poisoned. The animal's howls of death were like a grim omen.

All this happened shortly before dinner with which Hitler and Eva celebrated their marriage on the night of the 29th. Several popular Viennese dishes were served, including a kind of "Choucrout" with sausages and rye bread. At the table "they didn't talk about anything else —says one of the secretariats— that about their suicide. I couldn't stand it. I excused myself and left the dining room. This happened at midnight." Hitler had moments of great tranquility and even joked; he said he felt happy to have been able to regularize his situation before he died. Eva looked melancholic. Shortly before Hitler had handed her some bottles of poison. Perhaps then an annotation she made in his Diary 7 years earlier, in the summer of 1938, went through Eva's mind:

"I know now that he can never be separated from me. He handed me a little ring that says: 'Until death do us part.' When he gave it to me, he looked at me in such a way that I felt that my throat was dry. When we are together, he tends to be sad, but nothing says. I feel like crying then. I can't stand their sadness at all. It's too heavy for me and contains some senseless and irrevocable things."

On Hitler's and Eva's relations, Professor Von Hasselbach declared: "Hitler surely remained faithful to Eva Braun, and no one has doubted her fidelity to him either." The Führer dentist, Dr Hugo Blaschke, said: "Nothing allowed us to suppose Hitler was in love with Eva Braun. He always drove with her like a father with a naughty daughter. He treated her with indulgence and many atten-

tions. He never showed a particular manifestation of affection. Lovingly, it was possible to assume that their relationship were more than a friendship.”

As a curious thing, in Eva’s Diary there was the transcript of Hitler’s next letter: “My love: you want an answer for each of your letters, which come to me almost every day. Don’t be so impatient and don’t try to threaten me; you say you won’t write to me anymore. I don’t think only of you, but of a whole nation, in the whole continent, maybe in the whole world “... Three days before the attack on July 1944, when it was at the point of losing his life, Hitler wrote Eva a letter with the warning of “destroy it”. “Love: I would like you to come tomorrow by plane. Sometimes I get extraordinary ideas, especially during the night. I am pressed by inexplicable anxiety. Come. And above all, come soon. —Adolf. On April 22, 1942, there another note in Eva’s Diary. “He has just spent two hours with me. He just told me:” I just wanted to look at you in your faithful eyes. “Then he began to talk about the war ... When he speaks of the East, he becomes so distant that I hardly recognize him” ... Many agree to describe Eva Braun as “everything modest and condescending that a woman in love can be.” In a farewell letter to her parents, Eva told them: “What could life give me now? She has been perfect so far.”

The dinner with which the wedding was celebrated ended at 2.30 in the morning of April 30. The servitude of the Refuge was then called, and the Führer announced their determination to die and thanked them for the services they had rendered. There were about twenty people. Everyone made the Nazi greeting and Hitler shook hands one by one. “His pulse was shaking,” says one of his secretaries, “but he was apparently calm.”

Last night Hitler had sent Marshal Keitel, through Colonel Von Below, a farewell to the Reich armed forces. He praised the navy “for her high morale” and relieved her of guilt in defeat. The same said of the Luftwaffe, “who had fought bravely.”

Regarding the Army, he made a distinction: on one side was the troop, which had fought heroically; on the other side, the generals “who wasted the magnificent weapon in their hands.” Specifically, he blamed them for opposing his strategy, for undermining his policy and for conspiring, even, against his person. “The people and the armed forces,” he said, “have given everything in this long and hard struggle. The sacrifice has been immense. But there have been many people who have abused

my trust. Disloyalty and betrayal have undermined resistance throughout the war. I cannot continue to guarantee the people that I will lead them to victory. The General Staff cannot be compared to the General Staff of the First World War. Their work was far below the men fighting on the fronts.

The efforts and sacrifices of the German people in this war are so great that I cannot believe they were useless. The ultimate goal must continue to be the conquest of territories in the East (the USSR) for the good of the German people. "On the morning of that day (April 30) Hitler slept late. Around noon he left his bedroom and now to then it was clear that the last battle was coming to an end. The floor was built under the explosions. Goebbels' children made childish calculations about the distance the bombs or projectiles of the Soviet artillery were falling. For a few moments, Hitler played with them and with the puppies of his dog "Blondi".

At noon reports came that great Soviet forces broke into the heart of Berlin. It is said that Hitler received this news "without showing emotion". Apparently, already in the depths of its interior the fight had concluded.



*"My Führer: the end has come" ... Eva Braun with
Adolf Hitler holding Blondi, at the Berghof.*

Hitler called his pilot Hans Baur. He shook his hand and said, "Baur: I want to say goodbye to you; the end is near." Baur replied that he still had planes in Reichlin. "I can take you wherever you want." Hitler shook his head negatively. Then he said, pointing to a painting by Frederick the Great: "I wish to leave you a memory. This painting has been my favorite. I order you to take care of burning my body personally".

About two in the afternoon, Hitler and Eva sat for the last time at the table. Afterwards, both gathered the group of main collaborators to say goodbye. Suppressing a sob, Mrs Goebbels asked the Führer to continue living.

"There is nothing else to do," Hitler replied, and addressing Goebbels, he added:

"And I leave you the final responsibility to see our bodies burned immediately."

For a few moments, Hitler played with them and with the puppies of his dog "Blondi".

Hitler and Eva greeted every one present. Saying goodbye to Goebbels, Hitler exclaimed:

— My loyal friend!

— "Heil Hitler!" Goebbels replied while the Führer retired. Eva was wearing a black suit, and he was wearing dark pants and his gray military jacket. If he did not remember then his words of September 1, 1939, on the first day of the war, at least his actions correspond to what he then said: "I do not want to be now more than the first Reich soldier. That is why I have dressed again that warrior who was for me the most expensive and the holiest. I will take her to victory or I will not reach the end "... Eva Braun hugged Mrs Junge and said: "If you arrive in Munich, give my love to Bavaria. "It is said that he gave the impression of a child who cries in the dark. The only symptom of his nervousness was the movement with which he opened and closed his hands. He wore no jewel other than a platinum watch that Hitler had given him years ago.

«No one moved,» says the version of Captain Musmanno. «The group remained the same as a stone altarpiece, while Hitler disappeared with Eva on his semi-paralytic arm.»

Moments later, Goebbels was called to Hitler's bedroom, from where he left to order the selected troops to go to the Transport Office for 200 liters of gasoline; they only found 180. Goebbels,

Bormann and Dr Stumpfegger then met in the conference room. It was about 3.30 in the afternoon.

Arthur Axmann, head of the Hitler youth, came running to the bedroom door; he wanted to say goodbye to Hitler, but the head of the personal guard, Otto Guensche, prevented him. Minutes later, a shot was heard. Axmann and Goebbels ran in. Eva, face-up on a sofa, seemed to rest, her eyes narrowed. She was the first to die; he had taken cyanide. Hitler, sitting in an armchair, had his head resting on his left shoulder and was bleeding. He had taken a shot by introducing the barrel of his 7.65 guns into his mouth, after taking the poison.

Witnesses of that end were a painting by Frederick the Great hanging on the wall, and a portrait of Hitler's mother on the worktable.

Both bodies were taken to the garden covered with blankets and bathed in gasoline. A bombing caused those present to seek refuge for a few moments. Then they returned to the garden Guensche and Kempka made a rag wrap, which Dr Goebbels lit with a match, and threw it into the two bodies. A flare broke out. Six men stood up, with a Nazi greeting: Dr Goebbels, Bormann, Kempka, Unge, Guensche and Dr Stumpfegger. At that time Hermann Karnau came running from Hitler's guards. Realizing that it was his Führer who lay in front of him, he squared militarily and paid homage to his last Nazi greeting to the one who was master of Germany."

Erich Mansfeld, who was on duty at the observation tower of the Chancellery, says that "throughout the afternoon he saw how Guensche emptied the gas cans over the burning spoils. At six in the afternoon, Karnau and Mansfeld approached the still smoky remains. The bodies disintegrated at the slightest contact. At 10.30 at night, Rattenhuber entered the command of guards and chose some trusted men to bury the ashes."

Guensche said the burning of the bodies was "the most terrible experience of my life."

According to the Intelligence Service investigation, General Schellenberg ordered that a garden compressor roller be passed over the remains. The roller passed ten times. He claims that the dust was thrown into a bomb crater and that it was first water and then ground.

(According to reports not entirely confirmed, the Soviets managed to take Hitler's skull, which Stalin was using for a while as an ashtray. The senior German dentist Helmut Kuntz was taken to the USSR to identify Hitler's jaw, to which he had put on several teeth. Major Kurt Schneider confirms the above. Lieutenant Harry Meng-

ershausen, of the Führer's guard, says he helped burn the bodies and that most of them were certainly cremated, but not the head).²⁰¹

The eve of his death, Hitler had written his next "Political Testament."

"It has been more than 30 years since I gave my modest contribution as a volunteer during the First World War, which was imposed on the Reich. In these three decades only love, and loyalty to my people have guided me in all my thoughts, actions and life, they gave me the strength to make the most difficult decisions a mortal has faced.

"Moreover, I have never wished that after the first and horrible world war, there would be a second against England or the United States. The centuries will pass, but hatred of those responsible will be born again from the ruins of our towns and monuments. To whom we have to thank all this, the international Jewish quarter and their assistants.

"Three days before the German-Polish war broke out, I proposed to the British Ambassador Erí Berlin a resolution of the German-Polish problem, similar to that of the Saarland case, under international surveillance. This offer cannot be denied either. It was rejected only because the ruling political group in England wanted war, partly for commercial reasons and partly because the propaganda made by international Jewry influenced it.

"I also clearly indicated that if the peoples of Europe were to be considered again only as pawns in the game of the international conspiracy of money and finance, then the Jews, the race that is the real culprit of this bloody struggle would take responsibility for it.

"After six years of war which, despite all setbacks, will one day go down in history as the most glorious and heroic manifestation of the struggle for existence of a nation, I cannot abandon the city which is the capital of this Reich. Since our forces are too meager to withstand the enemy's attack and since our resistance is being debased by creatures who are as blind as they are lacking in character, I wish to share my fate with that which millions of others have also taken upon themselves by remaining in this city. Further, I shall not fall into the hands of the enemy who requires a new spectacle, presented by the Jews, for the diversion of the hysterical masses."

²⁰¹ On May 5, 1963, Moscow officially admitted that in May 1945 it had unearthed Hitler's remains from the Berlin Chancellery. Marshal Vasili Sokolovsky says they were fully identified.

I have therefore decided to stay in Berlin and there to choose death voluntarily when I determine that the position of the Fuhrer and the Chancellery itself can no longer be maintained. I die with a joyful heart in the knowledge of the immeasurable deeds and achievements of our peasants and workers and of a contribution unique in the history of our youth which bears my name.

That I am deeply grateful to them all is as self-evident as is my wish that they do not abandon the struggle but that, no matter where, they continue to fight the enemies of the Fatherland, faithful to the ideals of the great Clausewitz. Through the sacrifices of our soldiers and my own fellowship with them unto death, a seed has been sown in German history that will one day grow to usher in the glorious rebirth of the National Socialist movement in a truly united nation.

Many of our bravest men and women have sworn to bind their lives to mine to the end. I have begged, and finally ordered, them not to do so but to play their part in the further struggle of the nation. I ask the leaders of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force to strengthen the National Socialist spirit of resistance of our soldiers by all possible means, with special emphasis on the fact that I myself, as the founder and creator of this movement, prefer death to cowardly resignation or even to capitulation.

May it become a point of honor of future German army officers, as it is already in our Navy, that the surrender of a district or town is out of the question and that, above everything else, the commanders must set a shining example of faithful devotion to duty unto death.

Although a number of these men, including Martin Bormann, Dr Goebbels and others together with their wives have joined me of their own free will, not wishing to leave the capital under any circumstances and prepared to die with me, I implore them to grant my request that they place the welfare of the nation above their own feelings.

By their work and loyal companionship they will remain as close to me after my death as I hope my spirit will continue to dwell among them and accompany them always. Let them be severe but never unjust and let them never, above all, allow fear to preside over their actions, placing the honor of the nation above everything that exists on Earth.

May they, finally, always remember that our task, the consolidation of a National Socialist state, represents the work of centuries

to come, so that every individual must subordinate his own interest to the common good. (Next, he named Admiral Karl Doenitz his successor and dismissed Goering and Himmler; the first was replaced by General Von Greim and the second by Hanke).

I ask of all Germans, of all National Socialists, men and women and all soldiers of the Wehrmacht, that they remain faithful and obedient unto death to the new government and its President. Above all, I enjoin the government and the people to uphold the race laws to the limit and to resist mercilessly the poisoner of all nations, international Jewry. — Berlin, April 29, 1945. 4 hours. A. Hitler.



A Soviet assault group with a banner moves to the Reichstag

The Moral cannot accept suicide in any case. But there is a hypothesis: that Hitler and Eva Braun have worked because of the terrible circumstances in which they were, without full knowledge of what they were doing or depriving themselves of life, and therefore, that they had not had full consent to that sin as such, and it is already known that without full knowledge and full consent there is no moral responsibility.

UNCONDITIONALLY UNTIL DEATH

The Minister of Propaganda, Joseph Goebbels, added an appendix that says: “The Führer has ordered me to leave Berlin in case the re-

sistance of the Reich capital collapses and to participate as a notable member in the Government appointed by him. For the first time in my life, I must categorically refuse to obey an order of the Führer. In this refusal, my wife and my children will join me. In the nightmare of betrayal that surrounds the Führer these days, the most critical of the war, must there are at least some people who follow him unconditionally until death ... I think that in this I provide the best service to the Führer and the German people in the hard times to come. The examples will be more important than men. Men will always be found to show the nation the way out of their tribulations. Still, the reconstruction of our national life will be impossible if it were not inspired by examples that are clear and understandable to all.

“For this reason, Together with my wife and on behalf of my children who are too young to be able to comment, but that if they were old enough they would accept this decision without reservation, I express my unalterable decision not to leave the capital of the Reich even if it falls , but to remain by the side of the Führer until the end of a life that for me, personally, would have no more value if I could not pass it to the service of the Führer and at his side.— Dr. Goebbels “. Just incinerated Hitler and Eva, Goebbels prepared for the end of him and his family.



Nazi Propaganda Minister, Joseph Goebbels, and family.



The bodies of Joseph and Magda Goebbels, and their six children, May 1945.

From noon (April 30), according to Secretary Junge, the boxes arrived that would serve as coffins for the children. They were told that they would go on a long and difficult journey and they received a soporiferous. The oldest, Helga, 12, already knew what it was, but did not resist. Aided by Mrs Goebbels, Dr Stumpfegger gave her an injection to die without pain. Then followed Hilda, 11; Helmut, of 9; Holde, 7; Helda, of 5; and Heide, of 2. Minutes later, with their sleeping shirts, the six children seemed “as calm and rested as if they were still asleep”, as in the previous nights in which Mrs Goebbels spent long hours contemplating them, without they notice her.

Once dead the children, Mrs Goebbels, went to meet her husband, who was waiting outside, intensely pale. Both hugged in silence. Goebbels had written to his political son Harald, a prisoner in the West: “In the future, you should have no more than one duty: to make yourself worthy of the great sacrifice that we, with an unshakable resolution, are preparing to carry out here. Do not let yourself be dragged for the tumultuous disorder that will now reign throughout the world; the lies will fall one day by their own weight, and the truth will triumph again. An hour will come when we will appear pure and innocent in the eyes of the world; as pure and innocent as our beliefs and our goals have always been.”

At 8.15 pm on the same day (April 30) Goebbels got up from his desk, put on his coat, his hat and his gloves, and with his wife’s arm, he climbed the stairs to the garden. Addressing his old assistant, Captain Guenther Schwaegermann, he said: “You will burn my body... Can you do it?”

While Schwaegermann was on the gas, a shot was heard; he ran into the garden and found the bodies of Goebbels and his wife; he had shot himself, and she had taken poison. Schwaegermann ordered one of his soldiers to fire the coup de grace because he “did not feel strong enough to do so.”

Then General Hans Krebs, Chief of the General Staff, tried to achieve with the Soviets an armistice that was not “unconditional surrender,” but failed. He communicated this to all the occupants of the Chancellery and ordered that several groups be organized to try to get out of there. Bormann led one of those groups, wanted to cross the Soviet lines but perished.

Meanwhile, only Krebs, General Burgdorf, Hitler’s former assistant, and Nazi Chief Schedle were in the Chancellery. When 48 hours later the Soviets broke into the Foreign Ministry and smashed and burned files, the three considered all lost and committed suicide almost in sight of the reds.

On May 5, 1963, Moscow officially admitted that in May 1945 he had unearthed Hitler’s remains from the Berlin Chancellery. Marshal Vasili Sokolovsky says they were fully identified.

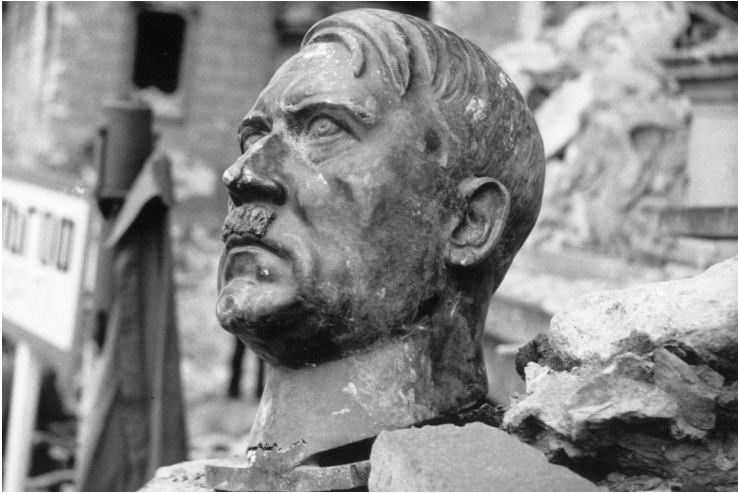
WESTERN DYNAMITES THE BOLSHEVIK DEFENSE

Hitler’s death occurred on the afternoon of April 30, was known in Germany and the world on May 1. Hamburg radio broadcast the first bars of Beethoven’s V symphony, of which the author had written: “This is what Destiny knocks on the door.” Then Admiral Doenitz announced:

“Germans, Germans, soldiers of the Wehrmacht: our Fuhrer, Adolf Hitler, has fallen. With deep sorrow and reverence the German people bow down. Our leader had recognized the horrible danger of Bolshevism from an early age and consecrated his existence to fight against it. At the end of his fight and on his straight path and without detours, a hero has died in the capital of the German Reich.

“He gave all his life to the service of Germany, even more, his fight against the flood of the Bolshevik storm was not only for Europe but for everything. The civilized world.” My first task will be to save the German people from the advance of the Bolshevik enemy. Only for this purpose will the military struggle continue.

“The Anglo Americans do not continue the war for the benefit of their own peoples, but exclusively for the propagation of Bolshevism in Europe.



“Hitler, one of the greatest heroes in German history, is gone. Filled with the proudest respect and mourning we bow our flags to him.”

As Hitler’s successor, Doenitz began efforts to ensure that Germany’s surrender took place only before England and the United States, and asked that they allow him to continue the fight to avoid the Bolshevik advance. Although Germany was terribly bled (with 6,698,000 soldiers killed, missing, wounded or prisoners, plus half a million civilians killed by the bombings), the army and the people supported that attitude.

Colonel Rudel gives an idea of this when he talks about the mood in his Stukas Squadron when Hitler’s death was known. “The impression and dismay in the troop, when news of the death of the Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces arrives of the Reich, it is immense, but the red hordes continue to desolate our homeland, and that is why we must continue fighting. This is what the terrible destiny that threatens our demands. This is also required by our mission that has put us in the center of Europe, forcing us for centuries to serve as a bastion and dam against the waves that came from the East.

If Europe understands us, if it wishes or if it observes everything with a deadly indifference if it answers us all this does not change in anything the fact that we have to fulfill our European mission! We want to be able to carry the head haughtily when the history of our Continent is written! Will the West recognize the last chance

it has left to contain the East, folding itself against Bolshevism, or will it not understand the seriousness of the current situation?" On behalf of Admiral Doenitz, Admiral Von Friedeburg (the one who had trained hundreds of underwater crews) managed and got British Marshal Montgomery to accept surrender on his entire sector on May 4, that is, Northern Germany. But then Eisenhower — with Truman's support— resolutely opposed that armistice that could halt the Bolshevik advance on the Eastern front.

"In those last days," says Doenitz, "we had nothing, no bullets for our guns. We only had courage. It was then that I gave the order for the Wehrmacht to withdraw from the anti-Soviet front. If we had had ammunition, the Russians would not have penetrated a centimeter into our borders. Not a single centimeter! When I withdrew the army I knew that the Russians would overwhelm us. If I had not ordered the withdrawal, more than two million German soldiers, without ammunition to answer, would have been killed. They were held incommunicado by the Red Army, covered and imprisoned as slaves of the Communists. Consequently, I saved two million German boys from death and at the same time made the Russians very happy."

Another attempt to stop the Bolshevik avalanche, for the benefit of Germany and Europe, was made simultaneously by Heinrich Himmler, Reichsführer of the Schutzstaffel, in some ways the most important character in the Nazi machinery, along with Doenitz and Goering. Major John C. Schwarzwakder, of the Intelligence Service of the United States, referred to how Himmler contacted the Americans: "Among the groups, we were most eager to catch Geheime Feld-Polizei. We of the North American service counterintelligence, hated the ability of these men, but we had great professional respect for them.

A group of twelve German officers volunteered. When they were being questioned, one stepped forward and said: I am Heinrich Himmler's assistant! Another also stepped forward and said: I am Heinrich Himmler! He immediately asked to speak urgently with British Marshal Montgomery. He wanted to communicate reports that the Bolsheviks would soon become enemies of Anglo-Americans in Europe, and offered select German divisions to reject them. Saying that a clash between the West and the Bolshevik hordes was imminent, he seemed more sincere than any other prisoner. Then a colonel entered and insulted Himmler, who turned red and did not speak again. He swallowed something (a capsule of potassium cyanide

that he had in a specially perforated tooth), and 12 minutes later he died. From 8 days before Hitler died, Himmler had interviewed in Lubeck with Count Bernadotte, to offer the surrender of Germany to the West, but not to Russia. Eisenhower rejected his proposal.

Von Ribbentrop and Goering, on the other hand, also made efforts so that the West recognized the red danger and picked up the allergic surrender without taking down the anti-Bolshevik fence. But Roosevelt's Jewish clique continued to act alongside the heir Harry Solomon Truman, and that clique was determined to energize the only authentic force that counterbalanced Jewish Marxism in Europe.

General Jodl, Chief of the General Staff of the High Command, tried futilely for Eisenhower to accept an armistice in his sector, notwithstanding that the fight on the anti-Bolshevik front continued. Seeing the inevitable, Jodl then asked for a period of several days to turn the order to suspend the fire to all the units that fought against the Soviets, but Eisenhower demanded that this be done on the spot and said that otherwise he would order to make fire until against German soldiers who wanted to surrender on the American front. The American general Bedell Smith showed Eisenhower that Jodl did indeed need a deadline to transmit orders to units far apart from each other, and it was agreed that he would not be older than 48 hours.

The signing of the unconditional surrender was then carried out in the Allied Barracks of Reims (May 7, 1945) before the United States, England, France and the USSR. When General Jodl introduced himself, none of the attendees answered his military salute. At the end of the ceremony, Jodl asked permission to speak; he stood firm following the Prussian tradition of martial correction. He said: "As a consequence of this signature, the people and the Athenian forces are handed over, for better or worse, to the victors. In this war of five years, that army and that people have probably achieved and suffered more than any other in the world. At this time, I can only express the hope that the victors will treat them generously".

His words received an indifferent silence. Thus hatred began to be emphasized, although the following act was missing in which Jodl and other peace parliamentarians were to be hanged. When Nazi Germany, which the Hebrew propaganda presented as the villain of the film, defeated the French and British armies in five weeks, the French parliamentarians were received with attention, and even military honors were given to the children of France killed in the fight. That was an armistice among soldiers! ... But in Reims, the Israelite slogan of hatred and revenge reigned.

On the German, anti-Soviet front, the order to suspend the fire was received with sorrow. The version of an eyewitness, Colonel Hans Ulrich Rudel, gives an idea about the particular:

“I turn on my heels; the door opens ... Fridolin! (Major Becker). He’s pale; we look in each other’s eyes and notice how my throat closes. I can’t ask a question.

“It’s over ... it’s all over, unconditional capitulation!” The end! I feel how I dive into a vacuum that takes my breath away; everyone begins to parade before my hallucinated eyes, mixed randomly. All the companions I have lost, the millions of soldiers, at sea, on land, in the air, who have given their lives for the homeland. The dead in the bombings, the millions of bloody sacrifices in the same country, the dead in the bombings of German cities, the red hordes that will now turn uncontrollably on the floor of the country sowing terror and despair. Fridolin shouts with a vibrant nervous voice:



“What are you phoning there, Niermann?” The war is over! Do you listen to me? Is over!

“My 2nd Group is formed here; in Austria. Will I see them again once in my life? ... And the 3rd one is in Prague. Where are all of them that I would just like now? Have they all together? Everyone, also the dead of the squad!

“A gloomy tranquility reigns; all my soldiers look at me; I have to say something. Having lost so many companions after so much German blood ran on all fronts and for the homeland, an incomprehensible destiny has not given us the honor to see our efforts crowned giving us the victory of this war. The exploits of our soldiers, of all our people, cannot be compared with anything, in its immensity. The war is lost, lost. I thank you for the fidelity with which you have served the homeland.

“To each one, I shake hands. No one says a word, but the firm handshake shows me that they have understood me now too. I hear Fridolin’s voice for the last time: *Look to the right!*”

“Yes, that’s right: ‘Seen on the right’, for the many, many companions who have given their young lives to the homeland. ‘*Look to the right*’ for the enormous sacrifices that the civil population knew how to contribute; for their heroism, which has been the highest that has ever been demanded of a population. ‘*Right view*’ because of the most valuable legacy left by the dead by Germany. ‘*Right view*’ through the western lands which they wanted to defend and now they are delivered to the mortal embrace of Bolshevism”

Months before replacing Hitler, Admiral Doenitz (whose two sons had already perished at sea) worked hard to rebuild his underwater fleet that had lost 777 ships²⁰² 25,000 dead sailors and 5,000 prisoners in six years of fighting.

With new officers and new inventions, he managed to form a fleet of 398 submarines that could launch a tremendous offensive, but at that time the crash occurred. On May 1, 120 electric submarines of the modern type XXI had 98 crews ready to sail. Another 61 submarines of type XXIII and 8 of type XXVI were also ready. One of them, the U-2511, 1,620 tons, sailed from its Bergen base at the end of April. He was commanding Captain Schnee, winner of 17 battles in which he had sunk ships by more than 200,000 tons.

The U-2511, type XXI, no longer depended exclusively on the periscope, like the old submarines; It had an “electric eye”, the

²⁰² 354 ships by airstrikes, 246 in battles against ships and the rest by mines and various accidents.

“S” device, which from 72 meters underwater revealed the position of the enemy ships. In this way, and sailing at 32 kilometers per hour at such great depth (the former submarines only developed 10 kilometers), Schnee’s ship mocked some submarine fighters and reached the Atlantic. When he saw a convoy, he sailed under the escort until he was within a shot of a British cruiser. The new submersible was so quiet that no one had noticed his presence.

Not even inside the ship could the slight noise of its engines be heard, whose cylinders were driven by a transmission system that eliminated percussion; the new propellers did not produce turbulence. Captain Schnee was in the presence of a miracle. The new submersibles could really mock the defenses, without being discovered, attack from great depths and then escape faster than their pursuers. But he did not attack. Two days before he had received the order to the ceasefire. Another submarine, U-3008, of Lieutenant Hanseck, was also inactive in the face of the enemy. It was sarcasm of fate that Doenitz himself who remade the modern underwater fleet, had to order the capitulation to the forces he had trained for combat: “To my submarine men: six years of submarine warfare remain behind us fought like lions. The overwhelming superiority of the enemy has forced us to retreat to a very narrow area. The continuation of the fight is impossible from the bases we have left.

“Submarines crew: unshakable in your war value you will lay down your weapons after a heroic fight that has no equal. In reverent memory, we think of our companions who with their death have sealed their loyalty to the Leader and the Homeland. Companions: keep in the future the traditional spirit of the submarine crew, spirit with which you have fought bravely and unswervingly at sea during the long years of struggle for the Fatherland. Live Germany!”

Forty-three submarines captured the surrender order at sea. When their crews, finally with new ships and modern equipment, believed that they were going to avenge the blows received, the proclamation of Doenitz arrived. Although the end was already predictable, something strange, overwhelmed the spirit at the moment of the final crash. Some commanders felt the desire to attack and others to sink their ships. A veteran of many struggles and difficult missions, Commander Schroeteler, of U-1023, wanted to set an example to others and answered, by radio, the Doenitz order: “Full of faith and trust in you, Grand Admiral, we will now fulfill the most difficult order. “

And the deadly underwater fleet, with the bitterness of giving up victories that were already within reach of their new weapons, marched silently into captivity or destruction. Two hundred and fifteen commanders dynamited or sank their ships.

(According to English statistics, German submarines destroyed 2,779 allied ships with a total of 14,119,413 tons. American specialist Dr Vannevar Bush said that if the last German submarines had been completed a little earlier they would have changed the course of the war.)

Although the capitulation stipulated that the fire would cease on all fronts at one O'clock in the morning on May 9, part of the German forces of the anti-Bolshevik front continued fighting in southeastern Germany, in the sector in charge of Marshal Schoerner. The resistance ceased until day 14, once all hopes were lost that Western powers wanted to save Central Europe from Bolshevism, including Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Romania, Austria and much of Eastern Germany.

The last part of the High Command said: "From midnight now the weapons are silent on all fronts... The heroic circular front of almost six years has closed. At this time the armed forces remember their fallen comrades before the enemy". Meanwhile, several German armies were retreating from the anti-Bolshevik front with a mass of wounded and civilians fleeing from the Soviets. This exodus reached the Anglo-American front and the German commanders offered their capitulation and asked that civilians be allowed to cross the Allied lines to be safe from the debauchery of the Reds. With few exceptions, the answer in all sectors was "no." Neither the troops nor the population of East Germany should escape their new Soviet masters. With this, they were irremissibly condemned to the orgy of blood and vexations that advanced from him. East.

General Hilper, commander of 35 German divisions that held 101 Soviet divisions and 18 armored bodies in the Estonia region, tried unsuccessfully for the English to accept his capitulation and be allowed to withdraw his troops by sea. An officer of those contingents, Captain Breuninger, 25, bitterly wrote from Libau on May 8: "We have fought against Bolshevism, which is not only our enemy but that of all of Europe. We have seen their paradise like no one before of us. And when it is said that the English have prevented the departure of our ships, we think they will ever remember, when they see each other in the same trances."

Breslau Square, with 45,000 soldiers, refused to capitulate before the one hundred thousand besiegers of Koniev's forces. Still, there were so many sufferings of the bombarded civilian population that on May 4 the Catholic bishop Perche and several chaplains asked Commander Niehoff that lost the struggle. The capitulation was consumed on day 6. The captors then gave free rein to the most inconceivable instincts; officers hanging from the feet and burned like human teas; women veiled on public roads, drowned children sticking their heads in water. And the overwhelmed population of Breslau saw with horror that after the hell of the battle there was yet another hell a thousand times worse.

Abuses also occurred in the American occupation zone, such as killing some prisoners, humiliating others, assaulting women or depriving civilians of valuables. "All liberators," says a skydiver, "were loaded with freed objects." But all this was insignificance—prohibited and often punished by the American Command—along with the fully authorized debauchery that occurred in the Soviet occupation zone.

Incomplete calculations throw more than three million German civilians killed in East Germany. But perhaps the most terrible was the fate of one hundred thousand children who had lost all contact with their parents. Also that of two hundred thousand more children who had disappeared behind the Soviet lines, most of which were taken to the USSR or subjected to "reeducation" courses in which they lost even their mother tongue.²⁰³

There were so many misfortunes of that childhood, that one day a parish priest who collected the bodies of several creatures stuck to a board could not help but exclaim: "Lord! Have mercy on those who did this!"

DISMANTLING OF GERMANY

James V. Forrestal was Secretary of the United States Navy one year before the collapse of Germany, and consequently, his testimony about the decisive influence of Judaism on Roosevelt's pro-communist policy is worthwhile. He says that on September 17, 1944, the Israelite Morgenthau, Secretary of the Treasury, "privately announced its most severe character program to deal with

²⁰³ Five years after the end of the war, only 56,550 children had been reunited with their parents.



Morgenthau Plan. The partition of Germany.

Germany after its collapse.” The Secretary of War, Henry L. Stimson, strongly opposed that plan and said that once victory was achieved, what was of interest was to rid the world of Bolshevik danger, for which it was essential not to alter the political balance of Europe by destroying more Germany.

However —Forrestal adds in his Diary— Roosevelt sided with Morgenthau. This is confirmed in his “Memoirs”

the Secretary of Defense, Stimson, by revealing that Harry Hopkins resolutely supported his colleague Morgenthau and between the two got Roosevelt to approve at the Quebec conference the plan to dismantle Germany.

And so the greatest dismemberment of an unarmed nation began in May 1945. Carthage was a pale precedent in which only 40,000 inhabitants were affected, not 80 million. After the terrorist bombings, the suppression of all its own civil authority continued; indefinite retention of prisoners; the execution of prisoners; the abolition of the right of asylum; the use of slaves; the annihilation of work sources; the destruction of books, archives and works of art, the most thorough confiscation of discoveries and a cam of 2,000 scientists. 346,000 German patents were confiscated. The Washington Office of Technical Services announced that a million inventions of National Socialist Germany had also been found. So much that was required a new German English dictionary for the forty thousand previously unused technical and scientific words.

On August 26, 1945, according to the story of American journalist Harry Reynolds of the International News Service, the governments of the United States and England admitted that “one of the most valuable and surprising collections of military, scientific and industrial secrets in the world, have passed at the hands of the allies. The

combined staff of North American and English chiefs agencies have searched all over Germany finding a huge amount of information on weapons of war, including an atomic bomb. Also, new data in the fields of oil production, raw materials, synthetic products, chemical and aerodynamic engineering procedures and shipbuilding.

“The rapid progress of the Allied armies prevented them from putting into practice many of these technological advances.”

The Germans had not only made significant progress in refining an atomic bomb and producing ‘heavy water’ but were planning:

“A projectile with a pilot, with a range of 4,800 kilometers, which could carry passengers across the Atlantic in 17 minutes.” Camouflage against radar. “New jet propulsion engines.”

“The coal was making butter, alcohol, airplane lubricants, soap and gasoline.”

“Diesel engines for air cooling.”

“They were improving acoustic and magnetic mine designs against tanks and personnel, and the use of salt water in electric torpedo propulsion.”

“The results of more than two thousand investigations have already been sent to Washington.”

Among the inventions to finish was the ground-air projectile, which is attracted by the escape of airplanes.”

Lieutenant Colonel John A. Keck, head of the Technical Department of Intelligence Services of the United States Army, revealed on June 28, 1945, that German technicians were very advanced plans to mount “space platforms” 7,500 kilometers from the earth. “We have planned to bring a large group of German scholars and researchers to the United States ... The German Germans made plans for 50 and 100 years.” Colonel Keck added that “the Germans invented a special telescopic sight of infrared rays so that their tank shooters and gunners located their targets in the deepest darkness. The German researchers —he added— had as distant goals the explorations of other planets by stations from space outside the field of gravity. Lt. Col. Keck declares that allied researchers have been deeply impressed by the strength of German theories.”

Colonel Bernard Berstein, director of the Monopolies and Assets Abroad Bureau, added to the North American Military Government in Germany, on December 11, 1945, revealed in the United

States Senate that Germany “discovered the most potent poisonous gas in the world. This gas, “he added,” unknown to the United Nations military authorities, was capable of penetrating any known gas mask.” (Tabun and Saryn). Hitler had said since 1935 that he would not use gas in war and did not support the development of this weapon. Tabun gas is colorless and odorless through eyes or lungs paralyzes the nervous system and kills in 5 minutes; it goes through the clothes and absorbed by the skin kills in 10 minutes or two hours. Truman allowed part of the captured gas and its formulas to be delivered to the USSR. Saryn gas paralyzes the muscular system and kills in minutes. Besides, there were other gases called “psychochemicals”, one of which makes soldiers shy, and another that produces deep apathy even in the face of the most lively stimuli.

When the Allied troops entered Germany, many experts marched immediately behind registering laboratories, official offices and even private homes to confiscate inventions and experiments. The remarkable espionage that the Jews had ridden in Germany had the names and the history of the main Nazi chief politicians, industrialists, researchers and experts. “The efforts,” the NANA agency said, “focused on the new German weapons that could prove valuable in the continuation of the war with Japan. The men devoted to science were located and subjected to intense interrogations.” This happened in the first days of April. Four months later the allies threw the first atomic bomb on Hiroshima.

In fact, this bomb was finished shortly before the collapse of Germany, and yet too late for Germany. From the moment when the Bolshevik and allied armies broke into German territory no longer the use of the atomic was usable. At that time, nuclear energy could not be used in tactical operations. Still three months later, the American Army used it only against cities (Hiroshima and Nagasaki), because its effects were only considerable where there was a large conglomerate of people. On April 27, three days before the crash in Germany, a squadron of large Heinkel bombers was ready in Oslo, Norway, which could eventually be used to launch the atomic. Still, at that time Berlin was engulfed in flames, about to fall completely, and could no longer avoid the complete occupation of the Reich.

“Indeed, General Tomás Sánchez Hernández says in ‘History of Armament’, the inventor of the atomic bomb was Otto Hahn. All who knew the news did not stop experiencing a lively surprise: at the end of 1945 the Royal Academy of Stockholm awarded the

1944 Nobel Prize in Chemistry to German Otto Hahn, with this mention: "Considered the inventor of the atomic bomb." This event, of capital importance, was little disclosed in those days for the simple reason that the Allies did not see with sympathy that a neutral country would grant paternity of the atomic bomb to Germany. "The event was ignored by international information. Silently Otto Hahn had been captured by the Allies and drove to England; as he refused to work abroad—which some of his collaborators did—he was allowed to settle in Gottingen, Germany, but with the prohibition of continuing to do scientific research.

In 1946 he picked up in Stockholm the prize that accredited him as the inventor of the weapon that a group of experts looked for during six years of war; that weapon that in a desperate race with time was finished when nothing could save his homeland. Like the submarine XXI, the V-1, the V-2, the jet propulsion aircraft, the fighter bomber "Natter" and the C-2 anti-aircraft projectile (electronically controlled), the nuclear bomb arrived in weeks. This delay that would have been insignificant under more or less normal conditions, but that is the situation in Germany was irreparable. Most of the secret weapons managed to cross the enormous abyss of the invention, until materializing in realities; but they all arrived late by a small margin.

Although the Allies have always kept reservations about German atomic investigations, they have never explicitly attributed the invention of the atomic to any of their experts. Three or four have been distinguished by their "contributions", but no one has been categorically praised as the inventor.

On the other hand, only in the North American zone, 682 German factories were dismantled, for which 35,000 men were used working for two years. In many places, it happened that while the dismantling was authorized or not, hungry German workers repaired the damage caused by the bombers and put their factories back to work, but shortly after the Allied troops arrived to undo everything that had been so painfully rebuilt. A typical case was that of the synthetic gasoline plant in Ruhrohemic, near Oberhausen, sentenced to death so that Germany would not fuel itself.

In March 1950, after five years of terrible struggle to destroy industries that the war had not destroyed, the task was not yet complete. In that year the Salzigitter factories were completely dismantled. In Essen, the world's largest cannon factory was razed to its foundations, instead of using it for the defense of Europe.

Revenge is sometimes a bad advisor and so it was also that England sentenced to death a hundred modern German submersibles that she captured as spoils of war (another 217 were sunk by their crew in order not to deliver them to the enemy). For the execution, a symbolic place was chosen, 160 kilometers east of Broody, Foreland, on the coast of Iceland, precisely where the Alemapa submarine fleet had sunk 50 Allied ships in one of its most fierce battles of 1942. The English fleet forced to German prisoners to tie submarines to several warships; he towed them to the tomb of the allied ships, and explosive charges were placed there. It was all new Mark 25 submersibles. The explosive charge exploded, and the ships did not sink. Then it was necessary to knock them down with cannon shots.

It was certainly an act of spectacular revenge, but it would have been more profitable for the West to retain German war potential against the USSR threat, which now also emerges as a naval power.

As for the Soviets, the loot they obtained from Germany was divided into two large groups: a) the one they conquered by force, of relatively small value; b) the one that the western rulers gave them, of incalculable importance, assuming that there are inventions whose value is impossible to fix economically. Thanks to Roosevelt ordering General Patton to stop his advance beyond the Elbe, after the West German forces had practically cleared his entrance; the Bolsheviks were able to occupy the Eastern part of Germany where there were numerous laboratories and workshops of secret weapons.

The American magazine "Aviation Age" revealed in July 1951 that the Soviets obtained in Germany at least two of the large Wotan hydraulic presses to forge dies... During the war, the Wotan press could produce in one operation the complete set of parts for a fighter bomber Ju-88. In terms of size and quality, the United States has recently begun to use presses comparable to the Wotan. "The Russians also copied from the Germans the simple method of mass production, "which makes it possible to take advantage of inexperienced workers. Hitler's economic directory, Anton von Poller, Hugo Kreisbach, Heinrich Kunze, Hugo Sandler, Serhardt Wilke and Gustav Sartorius, were taken to Russia. The total number of German experts captured by the Reds amounted to 7,000 according to the Rev. Edmund A. Walsh, member of the Universal Training Commission.

The precision instrument factory Zeiss was moved to Russia with everything and its 7,000 experts. The same fate was the Junker aircraft factory in Dassau and many others.

Werner Kleen, a wise German captured by the English, declared in 1945: "I know my German colleagues who have gone to Russia, and I am certain that they possess the atomic bomb. Of the 400 professors, technicians and specialists that I had in my laboratory from Berlin, 200 went to Russia." This is explainable because the Russians occupied the mouth of the Oder River and the entire Stettin and Swinemünde area, where there were several fields of evidence and experimentation on atomic power. The allies could have reached that area, but Roosevelt prevented it.

The German jet plane Ta-183 was also captured by the Russians and then renamed "Mig-19". The designer of this device, Professor Kurt Tank, declared on June 15, 1953: "If the allies of the West had not allowed the planes of the German jet-powered propulsion fighter from wartime TA-183 to fall into Soviet hands, no the United States would now need to offer \$ 100,000 to Communist pilots in the Far East for an intact MIG-15. In fact, the United States air force could now be flying thousands of planes better than the MIG-15, because this plane is a copy of the German jet propulsion fighter Focke Wulff-TA-183, which was designed for the Luftwaffe in 1944-45. The TA-183 was almost finished when the war ended.

The Russians also seized the Me-264, jet propulsion. Professor Bock, Head of Research of the German Air Ministry, was transferred to Russia with a large part of his staff. Likewise, many experts from the Peenemunde laboratories, where V-1 and V-2 were produced, ran. The Aeronautical Research Institute and the Rechlin Experimental Station were almost completely transferred to the Ramenskoe camp, southeast of Moscow. German experts who presented resistance were threatened with violence in their families or with sending them to Siberia to do forced labor.

Most of the "Sanger" plans to create a satellite vehicle outside the area of gravity of the earth also fell into the USSR hands.

The Russian organizations MVD and Semersh were responsible for this cam of German scientists, thanks to whose forced labor Soviet aviation has been able to become a leading force.

The nation most benefited from the devastating dismantling of Germany was the USSR, home of Israelite Marxism. They did not escape the total destruction of the ruins of the Chancellery. The Soviets flew to the foundations so that there was no trace of the place where Hitler perished.

The search for secret weapons, experts and studies or scientific discoveries was first directed to laboratories and factories; They continued in the archives and finally ended up in a scrupulous search of country houses, gardens, stables, dairies, mills, abandoned mines and even pig pens. Mining detectors were used, thousands of private homes were requisitioned to books, magazines and photographs — family memories— in order to erase all nationalist traces.

But if incalculable was the dismantling industry! Of Germany —which was added to the destruction of the war— the greatest was the human dismantling. All that elite of organizers that constitute the structure of the nation were displaced or imprisoned. In the first ten months of occupation alone, 167,512 lower officials, 81,939 industrial managers and 47,554 chiefs of other activities were dismissed in the North American zone. In the English, French and Soviet areas, the total number of displaced and detained was much higher. Everyone was accused of the crime of having belonged to the National Socialist Party. In this Party, there was no principle directed against the Western World; Everything was basically aimed at annihilating Bolshevism. Thus the absurdity of the West punishing the only political movement that fought specifically against the most terrible enemy that the West ever had.



*Reich Chancellery, Berlin, 1945.
It was blown up to its foundations to leave no trace.*

Freedom of thought, wielded as a flag by the Allied bloc, was completely suppressed in Germany. Even now, countless books cannot be published. Possession of even old magazines was banned, in which many families kept photographs of children, brothers or fathers killed in the war.

Some German technicians managed to escape to neutral countries. Colonel Aviator Hans Ulrich Rudel, of whom Hitler said he was one of the bravest soldiers Germany had, emigrated to Argentina after being saved from being sent to the USSR. The Soviets claimed him for having destroyed 552 Bolshevik tanks. Still, British captain Douglas Bader, "ace" of the British aviation and prisoner of the Germans for several years, influenced so that England did not deliver Rudel to the Soviets.

They also took refuge in Argentina: General Adolf Galland, former commander of German fighters; General Werner Baum-bach, former Chief of the Luftwaffe Bombing Command; Walter Malton, designer of the first tailless plane; Kurt Tank, designer of the famous Focke Wulff 190 and a jet plane and several experts in atomic energy, such as Richter, Bessemer, Pabst, Mittlehuber, Kleigh and Guido Beck.

HUMANITARIAN TREATMENT TO THE PRISONERS

In the last war, many paradoxes occurred. One of them was that the Nazis did not show great enthusiasm for international treaties, such as the 1929 Geneva Convention, concerning humanitarian treatment for prisoners. However, in practice, they adjusted to those conventions than their opponents, even though they were defenders of International Law and of all humanitarian conventions aimed at softening the horrors of war.

It was the democratic systems of Churchill, and not Hitler's totalitarian ones that adopted the agreement to make fire against the German Red Cross air ambulances that collected shipwrecked pilots in the English Channel. It was those systems that gave resulting in the thickening of prisoners, as admitted by General Desmond Young, of the English Army. When France fell into the hands of Germany, none of its officers or military commanders was fully executed in retaliation for declaring war on the Reich. Generals Gamelin and Weygand and politicians Paul Reynaud, Daladier, the Jew Leon Blum and many other leaders who proclaimed the need to annihilate Germany, were defeated and cap-

tured. However, they were respected as prisoners and were able to survive in German custody for then demand that those who had respected their lives be hanged as “war criminals.”

Western allies made numerous summary executions and then set up courts where they were judge and party. As of December 19, 1946, 1,432 German prisoners had been sentenced to death, and 15,413 long prison sentences, but many thousands more were awaiting sentencing.

For their part, the Soviets expelled millions of civilians from the eastern part of Germany, and many others took them as slaves to the USSR, where they had them working in conditions such that the majority died in months of exhaustion and malnutrition. The German expert Walter Ludde-Neurath managed to gather data according to which three million Germans perished in the Eastern area. The humiliations suffered by many millions of Germans are unspeakable.

The English writer F. J. P. Véale says that the Germans were gathered by Soviet troops in gigantic human herds and led to the East almost without clothes or food. That was a worse killing, he says, than those of Dresden, Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

On September 2, 1950 (5 years after the end of the war), it was estimated in Washington that one and a half million German prisoners had perished in Russia. In 1963 the German Association of Repatriates was still unable to find out the fate of one million two hundred thousand soldiers and seven hundred thousand German civilians led to the USSR.

More than 150,000 authentic anti-Communists, who were Russian, Slovenian, Croatian, Yugoslavian, etc., at the end of the war they placed themselves at the orders of the West and surrendered their weapons to British troops after they were offered asylum. But Churchill then committed one of the cruelest acts in history. Disarmed the bulk of those troops, Churchill ordered that they must be handed over to the Bolsheviks, who dedicated themselves to killing captives. And in addition to the military, 35,000 civilians (including women and children) who refused to return to the USSR were also handed over to the Reds, Romanian Traian Romanescu²⁰⁴ says:

“When those men without defense, piled up with each other and stopping their hands, refused to get on the trucks arrived to” repa-

²⁰⁴ “The Great Jewish Conspiracy” .— By Traian Romanescu. — 1956.

triate them, “the English intervened with the tanks killing innocent beings who were opposed to being sent to death. This macabre spectacle lasted three days. Between Linz and Vienna there is now a common cemetery of the Cossacks killed by the pirates of Churchill and His Majesty, the lackey king of the Jewish Freemasonry of England.

Years have passed since then, Churchill continues to be considered by the ignorant peoples of the truth as one of the ‘greatest men’ of the Christian West. “Yugoslav Milovan Djilas says he learned with horror “that in East Prussia the Soviets killed to the German children, but he was more surprised that when they entered Yugoslavia, a country that for four years had fought on the same side as the USSR. The Soviets committed all kinds of stumbling with the civilian population, but more surprised later Djilas heard Stalin comment that “the soldiers had to be left a little initiative.”

And while all these massacres took place under the shadow of the Red Army and the complicity of Churchill and Harry Solomon Truman, the most famous of the trials against Nazi “war criminals” was mounted in Nuremberg. There were no less than 24,000 trials, and also collective killings without any process, but that of Nuremberg was given vast publicity because the 12 chief leaders of Hitler’s regime were to be hanged there.

And why was it in Nuremberg and not in Berlin? Why in Nuremberg and not in the capital, which was where the authorities of the four occupying nations converged? The reason for that apparent whim goes back to September 15, 1935, when Hitler-inspired decrees were enacted in Nuremberg so that Germany’s artistic, cultural, commercial, economic and political life would be subtracted from the disproportionate influence it exerted over it an ethnic minority of Hebrews. Through these decrees, the Nazi regime committed the “crime” of making the country retain its own nationalistic channels.

Nuremberg was symbolically the revenge of the Israelite secret power against the only political and ideological movement that has challenged it in recent centuries.

The ignominy of executing the fallen has rarely fit in the hard, but the clean soul of the soldier. Among all the true warriors there is chivalry above all racial differences, Still, the Hebrew has nothing in common with the frank spirit of the militia that from the uniform and the insignia shows what it is and for what it is. The Jew, on the other hand, refuses everything that is an open struggle and prefers the undercover and the insidious.

Despite being an enemy of Pompey, Caesar reproached that Theodosius had executed him by making him a prisoner. The captured generals tried to win them and wrote to Rome that the fruit of his victory was to save some of those who had always been against him. He later regretted that another of his great enemies, Cato, had committed suicide, and according to his memory, he treated the prisoners with indulgence. Plutarch also refers that Alexander the Great was as benign in victory as terrible in combat. In India, he fought bitterly against King Poro, but after he had it in his possession he gave up all attempts at revenge.

Genghis Khan is the prototype of the cruel warrior with the defeated. When he defeated Tugay Khan, in Samarkand, he made mass murders; on another occasion, he captured Dzhelal's 7-year-old son and ordered his heart taken out to feed his favorite dog. In his will, he left this slogan to his heirs: "Always annihilate your enemies." However, Genghis Khan always lived in combat, and nobody can say with certainty what it would have been like with his prisoners years after the fight ended.

Batú Khan, grandson of Genghis, paid military honors to his dead enemies who had distinguished themselves for their bravery and on many occasions forgave the bravest prisoners. It has always been a rule of honor that before the surrender, the winner does not abuse the absolute power that makes him master and lord of those who have laid down their weapons. During the war, all violence has the attenuation of the struggle itself and the justification of the defense itself. History teaches us that the warrior's hatred is relentless and brutal, but not enduring. It hurts like lightning but disappears along with the flash of his anger.

Victory and peace always carry a principle of serenity that to a greater or lesser degree disarms, humanizes and even makes the victor generous. But the Jewish political movement does not yet have the feeling of victory; after 5,000 years of fighting for the hegemony of the world, Nuremberg was just one more step in the material rise of the "elected" people, but not peace. Hence the strange fury with the defeated.

And so it was, the International Military Court was formed, composed of officials from Great Britain, France, the United States and Russia. Contrary to the most elementary principles of law, judges and prosecutors were both "judge and party." Except for special permission, the defendants could not speak, and the defenders had to

be anti-Nazi, which was equivalent to the prisoner having one more prosecutor, but not a defender. The absurdity was established that the fact of having received superior orders did not relieve any of the defendants of responsibility. Concerning the evidence, "the Court was not subject to any rule of evidence," and witness statements could be accepted or not. The defendant's statement was interrupted as soon as the prosecutor requested it. Talking about the Soviet invasion of Poland was forbidden, but not about the German invasion.

Numerous Jews, who had emigrated from Germany to the United States, returned as members of the Court. Many still could not pronounce English well.



Bench of defendants in the Nuremberg Trial. On the left, from top to bottom: Hermann Goering, Rudolf Hess, Joachim von Ribbentrop, Wilhelm Keitel. On the right, from top to bottom: Karl Doenitz, Erich Raeder, Baldur von Schirach and Fritz Sauckel.

"It was necessary so much to kill us," said Marshal Goering. When together with Hitler rose to power, Goering worked tirelessly, and in a few years, he forged the Luftwaffe. Then he fell asleep on his laurels and became dissipated and easy life lover. Lastly, in the hardness of captivity, his will and his intelligence grew green. Sometimes he made his judges very bad times, with accurate and sarcastic answers, so much so that one-day prosecutor Jackson had access to anger when he felt ridiculed, threw a file of minutes away from himself and protested against the "insubordinate inmate." All inmates were

accused of having lead the rearmament of Germany; to have invaded several countries and to have channeled the education of youth towards nationalist ideals. Still, all these “crimes” were also shared by those who judged the inmates, because also in their respective countries there was rearmament and also invasions and youth education to their mode. The most serious charge —actually the only one that moved the Court— was that the Nazis had persecuted the Jewish political movement, an act that was given the suggestive name of “war crimes against humanity.” Another serious charge was that the Nazi chiefs had swept the Secret Masonic institutions, which are one of the most effective arms of the Jewish political movement. And that was called intolerance and totalitarianism.

Without any restraint, the Court was producing new concepts of criminal law on the fly and applying them with retroactive effects. It was absurd that the Minister of Relations, Von Ribbentrop, was accused of having made efforts to win the alliance of Japan, as if the allies had not done the same —and even resorted to economic pressure— to forge the greater coalition of history. Ribbentrop asked Churchill to be questioned about the efforts Ribbentrop himself had made to prevent Britain from declaring war on Germany, but his request was rejected. They were preferably called witnesses who could serve to indict. The Soviets took Marshal Von Paulus, Stalingrad, who, speaking very strangely, described the German offensive against the USSR as unfounded and criminal. Keitel and Jodl refuted him that 155 Soviet divisions had congregated behind Germany’s backs, while the latter fought on the western front, and Von Paulus said ... he didn’t remember it! Goering shouted:

“Traitor!”²⁰⁵

The prisoners were starved for almost a year; they had a sentinel of sight in their cells, which at night gave them light on their faces; they were dressed in rags and were only allowed decent clothes when appearing before the “judges.” With few exceptions, they were forbidden to communicate with each other and were monitored even in the shower. Sometimes some guests visited the prison, who wore theater twins and walked, identifying each inmate as if they were zoo animals.

²⁰⁵ Those who had known Von Paulus well said that he had seen him very changed and that he sometimes spoke abruptly and with an expression of which he sees a danger approaching. (In 1957 he died in Dresden under Soviet surveillance).

Marshal Goering was hit by a guard because he asked him to return his chair. Streicher complained that his captors had beaten him and spit into his mouth, but his judges replied that that was not what was being judged in court.

Streicher, who had committed the “crime” of publishing a newspaper hostile to the Jewish political movement, complained that his defender refused to present evidence in his favor because he feared reprisals. The defender asked the Court to relieve him of his position, but he was answered negatively. From 1923 to 1945 Streicher edited “the infamous weekly anti-Semitic *Der Stuermer*,” said the Court, and was convicted of “crimes against humanity.” Penalty: the gallows.

It is significant that Hitler’s only former minister acquitted in Nuremberg was Schacht. Since before the war began he maintained secret connections with the Israeli economic machinery and was an effective traitor. Before the war he sabotaged the rearmament of the Wehrmacht, established various obstacles in Hitler’s path, and already in full strife he sent secrets abroad and encouraged Generals Witzieven, Hoepfner, Lindemann and others to act against Hitler. The Nuremberg Court recognized his “merits” and set him free. Although without a single penny because there were no records of his bank deposits due to the war, Schacht later became the owner of a bank, “Schacht and Co.” in Düsseldorf, where he currently lives.

The English prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross specified that the jurisdiction of the Court also extended “to acts committed against German Jews domiciled in Germany.” This sets an extraordinary precedent throughout the world because it means that Hebrew always constitutes one State within another. His nationality of birth or naturalization does not go beyond being a convincing mimicry that helps him penetrate non-Jewish circles.

There were so many irregularities of the International Court that the American judge Carlos F. Wennerstrum of the Supreme Court of Justice of Iowa declared that “lawyers, bureaucrats, interpreters and investigators were individuals who had acquired American nationality a short time ago and were still embedded in European hatreds and prejudices. A large part of those new Americans (Jews) crossed the Atlantic during the war, not because they felt love for America, but because they feared Hitler. The defense had access only to those documents that prosecutors considered material in the case”.

The defendants were also accused of killing 15,000 Polish officers in Russia, despite the fact that it had been carried out by the Bolsheviks, who paradoxically also served as judges. After the suicide of Dr Ley, only eleven inmates were sentenced to death. The sentences were promulgated on September 30, 1936, that is, 17 months after the surrender, and was set on October 15 for executions.

Ribbentrop synthesized the situation of him and his companions by writing. According to his judges, they would have only escaped being “criminals” conspiring to capitulate. Negotiating peace was impossible because the allies did not want peace, but “unconditional surrender.” “So I am one of those who pulverize the mill of History.” The night of the executions was raining in Nuremberg. As a final concession, the dinner for the damned was increased: potato salad, cold meats, tea and rye bread. Ribbentrop, Marshal Keitel, General Jodl and others exchanged their prison suits for their old uniforms and shaved. Goering, Hitler’s second, poison himself with cyanide.²⁰⁶

The allies, deeply upset, brought Goering’s body to the place of executions as a symbolism.

However, the version has circulated that this incident was deliberately sought for Zelewski to supply the poison. In 1962 Zelewski was imprisoned on the charge that 29 years before he had obeyed the order to execute some communist traitors.

Three gallows had been built in the prison gym. Two were to be used alternately, and the other would be in reserve.

Ten searchlights illuminated the gym profusely as if it were a holiday.

The first to reach the scaffold was Von Ribbentrop, 53, former Minister of Relations. The day before, he had addressed the following letter to his son Rudolph: “I will undertake my last trip without hesitation, with the assurance of having done as a good German patriot, all that I have been able ... One day the truth will come to public light. Saying goodbye to you is difficult, very difficult, but it has to be this way, and we must not complain, remain united in luck and misfortune, and believe me when I tell you that

²⁰⁶ All investigations failed to find out how Goering had made the poison. During the process, he appeared one day as a witness for the SS General Von dem Bach-Zelewski, who said that Himmler intended to kill 30 million people. The charge dissipated right there when it was found that Himmler calculated one day that the war would cause 30 million casualties. As General Zelewski left the room, Goering got up and facing him he shouted “pig!”

I and all my love will always be with you, son”.

Ribbentrop walked to the gallows with his hands cuffed behind his back and guarded by two guardians. By that time, he had already managed to dominate the nervousness. It was 1:11 in the morning on October 16. In the presence of American, Russian, English and French officials, journalists and a few honorary guests, he was allowed to make a final statement:

“God protects my Germany,” Ribbentrop said. “My last wish is for Germany to achieve its well-being and for the East and the West to come to an understanding. I want peace for the world.” The American correspondent Kingsbury Smith said that “Von Ribbentrop was able to maintain his air of superiority until the end. He walked steadily to the scaffold. He did not answer when he was first called. The second call, he replied in a loud voice: Joachim Von Ribbentrop!”

After the statement, Ribbentrop left his gaze straight and pressed his lips together. At 1:16, the trap fell; at 1:30 he was pronounced dead. When the gallows operated, each inmate fell exactly the height of his body plus 15 centimeters.

Next was Marshal Wilhelm Keitel, 64, head of the German high command. Survivor of two wars, he had been a soldier for 45 years; He was known as “the silent man”; Huge ability worker, very careful of the details. He had asked his guardians to notify him shortly before taking him to the gallows to “fix his cell and leave it clean.” He lived a Spartan life, and it was said that only his wife truly knew him. When his youngest son, Lieutenant Hans, died on July 1941 at the Battle of Smolensk, the Marshal remained impassive because he said it was not Germanic to show grief for a son who had achieved the supreme honor of dying on the battlefield.

Journalist Smith says that Keitel showed “the same stoicism when approaching death than before the Court and in prison. The Prussian Marshal entered the execution chamber with his head very high. He looked around as his hands were tied with pieces of leather. He walked with military presidency between the two guards to the stairs of the gallows, which climbed slowly, but steadily. Apparently, he thought of his two sons who had died on the Russian front and said: “I pray to God Almighty have mercy on the German people! More than two million Germans died for their homeland before me. I follow now the steps of my children. All for Germany!”

According to the final records, two million German soldiers died and 1,400,000 more disappeared. It is inferred that part of these was killed when captured by the Soviets and that others were later killed in the USSR forced labor camps.

More than two thousand years ago the Persians called the Greek generals of Cyrus the Younger to speak and then killed them. Since then, nothing similar had happened in the world until the Nuremberg. Keitel and Jodl, German generals, parliamed with the allies and signed the unconditional surrender. Seventeen months later, they were hanged.

After Keitel, it was his turn to General Alfred Jodl, 54, head of Hitler's General Staff and his faithful servant. Several witnesses said that Jodl left his normal and almost cheerful cell, "not deplore his fate, but that of those he left behind him." When climbing the scaffold, he shouted:

"I greet you, my Germany!"

Julius Streicher, 61, editor of the newspaper "Der Stuermer", an enemy of the Jewish political movement, had been captured by Major Henry Plitt, a Jewish officer of the US Army. When he arrived before the gallows, he shouted with all the force of his lungs: "Heil Hitler!"

"The shout of 'Heil Hitler' —says Kingsbury Smith— gave a shiver to this correspondent ... Streicher was returned for the allied representatives to see. With a wild hatred portrayed in his eyes, Streicher looked at the witnesses and shouted:

'1946 Purim Party!'²⁰⁷

The Purim is a Jewish holiday. Five hundred eight years before Christ, Minister Aman got the king of Persia, Ahasuerus, to decree the execution of the Jews who were undermining the Empire, even though he had sheltered them. But it turned out that the Israelite power had infiltrated to the highest spheres and King Ahasuerus's wife was the Jewish Esther, Mordecai's niece. Consequently, she managed to get Minister Aman and his ten children killed and that the king issued another decree authorizing the Jews to "defend themselves" which resulted in them killing their main enemies.

²⁰⁷ According to final records, two million German soldiers were killed and 1,400,000 more disappeared. It is inferred that part of these were killed when captured by the Soviets and that others were dying later in forced labor camps or are still in the USSR.

Still, how they could not end-all, they were authorized to continue doing so the next day. Those two days of killing are remembered annually by the Jews, as a feast of the Purim. The Israelite children make these statements in chorus: “Damn Aman! Blessed Mordecai. Cursed Zares, wife of Aman; Blessed Esther — the Jewish queen—. Cursed idolaters! Blessed Harbona, who hanged Haman”.²⁰⁸)

The above explains Streicher’s cry. When the echo of his voice went out, an allied colonel said to a guardian: “Ask this individual for his name!”

“You know my name well!” Streicher replied. The colonel insisted, and Streicher shouted again: “Julius Streicher!” Then he climbed the steps of the gallows and, addressing the executioner, said: “The Bolsheviks will hang you one day.”

With the rope around his neck, he added: “And now everything is in the hands of God.” And while the hood was adjusted, Streicher was heard whispering these words: “Adela, my beloved wife”.



The body of Julius Streicher after being hanged, 16 October 1946

Ernesto Kaltenbrunner, Fritz Sauckel, Hans Frank, Arthur Seyss Inquart, Wilhelm Frick, and finally Alfred Rosenberg were hanged, and when asked at the scaffold if he had anything to say, he replied: “No!” He had previously stated: “My struggle for the

²⁰⁸ Espasa Encyclopedia.

noblest idea anyone ever fought, raising a flag for over a hundred years, does not constitute a crime.”

The eleven bodies and the ten ropes of the gallows were secretly taken to an unknown site, where they were incinerated. Then, also as a state secret, the ashes were perhaps thrown into the Atlantic or the Isar River, near Munich.

President Harry Truman (Harry Solomon Schipp, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Missouri) commented: “*I do not hesitate to affirm that the historical precedent established in Nuremberg more than justifies the development of prodigious efforts.*” For his part, the executioner Sergeant John Woods said: “Everything went perfectly... I was not nervous. Old Streicher looked me in the face when he said: “*one day the Bolsheviks will hang you.*” I returned his defiant look. Such individuals cannot scare me. I adjusted ten men in one hundred and three minutes. That is what I call working quickly. I think Sauckel also began to shout: ‘Long live Hitler’ when I hung the hood, but I prevented him from continuing, tightening his rope... I will do what I can to promote the soldiers who helped me. I think they will be rewarded.”

The executions of prisoners continued for six years, starting with the armistice. Significantly, all inmates were convicted of imprisoning or executing conspirators, saboteurs or Jewish guerrillas. Still, on June 7, 1951, it was the case that he was hanged to Sergeant George Schaellermair, of the SS., Who was ready to go to the Israelite inmates of the Muehlendorf prison. And in January 1957, the process was opened to General Sepp Dietrich and Marshal Ferdinand Schoerner, the latter after spending ten years in captivity with the Soviets. Many officers were still detained 21 years after the war ended. In 1966, scores of apprehensions of former officials or military continued, under pressure from Jewish supervisors such as Kart Marx, based in Dusseldorf, the namesake of the author of “Das Capital.” Political enmity among Christians is generally forgotten when the armistice is concluded, but the enmity of the Hebrew political movement never disappears. In the prisons of Belgium, Germany and other European countries, there are still thousands of political prisoners. Many of them are kept in individual cells for years until in absolute solitude they suffer mental disorders, and then they are declared “crazy” and recast forever in seclusion and anonymity.

The Chancellery of Berlin, where Hitler fought his last battle against Marxism, was blown up to its foundations to leave no trace.

Crimes committed during the war should legally prescribe at

age 20, that is, in May 1965, but there was high international pressure, and the term was extended by another five years. *In 1965 "thirteen thousand processes were in process", and the USSR requested that in this case there is never a prescription.*

At the end of the war, the allies massively condemned the SS forces. In 1930 General Von der Schulenburg, a veteran of the First War planned the formation of a chosen, mobile and bold troop, initially called "Schutz-Stuffel" (Protection Squadron) commonly known with the abbreviation SS. General Paul Hausser was in charge of the training. The age for the recruits was between 17 and 19 years old; foolproof health and impeccable records were required. Training and discipline were particularly severe. Fidelity, chivalrous feeling, human dignity, courage and total commitment to the sense of duty were emphasized.

The Waffen SS were subject to the Ordinance of all armed forces, with equal armament and food. Its members were proud that their discipline was extremely hard. During the campaign in France it was the case that, near the city of Vesoul, a French citizen complained that his wife had been about to be forced by a soldier of the 2nd division SS "Das Reich". Although the lady showed no signs of violence, the accused was given a war council and shot.

During the war, 41 SS divisions, including ten armored and 14 grenadiers, operated with a total of one million men. There were volunteers from all Western, European countries, with Holland at the helm, which had 55,000 enrolled. They also militarized 53,000 Russians.

The casualties suffered by the SS were the highest, in proportion, after those suffered by submarines.

At the end of the war, all members of the SS were deprived of their civic rights and thousands of them were persecuted, shot or imprisoned.

The number of German prisoners executed amounts to twenty thousand. They all had at least the comfort of knowing, as William Joyce said, why they died. Joyce was born in the United States, and at the age of 15 he emigrated to England, from where at 33 he moved to Germany and throughout the war he broadcast radio programs under the pseudonym "Lord Ja Ja". In those programs, he tried to persuade the British people not to be dragged by the Jews. When he was captured, he was prosecuted and sentenced to

hang. Joyce proved that it was illegal for an English court to judge him because he was an American and therefore could not be “traitor” to England, of which he was accused. The Court wielded the trivial pretext that Joyce had enjoyed a British passport.

As he jumped, William Joyce declared: “In death, as in life, I defy the Jews who caused this last war ... I am proud to die for my ideals and regret the fate of the children of Great Britain who died without knowing why.”

RESURRECTION IN MASS OF JEWS?

The most serious charge made to the Nazi leaders was to have committed “crimes against humanity”; in other words, executions of Jews. The accusing party, that is to say, Albert Speer “The Devil’s Architect” and Rudolf Hess remarkably emaciated during the processes in Nuremberg, the Israelites themselves, calculated the number of executed at six million. Such a large number of executions is unquestionably unjustified, but the crime is not configured with the simple saying of the accuser. To prove it, the work of an impartial tribunal and an investigation that was not carried out by the accusers themselves would have been required, especially when those accusers always exaggerate any event that tends to favor them. They often even discredit as victimizers those who are victims of them.

A large section of British lawyers, through the specialized magazine “The Solicitor”, of June 1946, made the following observation: “When a man insists on being a judge of his own cause, it must inevitably be assumed that it will not resist investigation. Will not this posterity be drawn from the Nuremberg trials?”

Before the war, there were only 60,000 Jews in Germany. And once the contest was over, there were still so many that they could assume countless public positions, set up “denazification” courts and hold managerial positions in commerce, industry, banking and in general in all public activities. After the war, the news agency “France Press” reported how thousands of Jews attended the funeral of Philipp Auerbach in Munich. And all the press—even the Israelite—also published how in the small German town of Bielefeld a multitude of Hebrews opposed the exhibition of a film played by Weit Harlam because years before he had filmed an anti-Semitic tape. In the same way, it was in the public domain that just Dr Eberhard Stern formed a Nationalist Party in Berlin, thousands of Jews sprouted everywhere to storm his house and protest against

him. All this without counting the tens of thousands of Israelites who at the end of the contest emigrated from Germany to Palestine, the United States and many other countries, including Mexico.

If before the war there were 600,000 Hebrews in Germany; If at the end of the contest their number was so considerable that they made their influence felt everywhere, how, then, is the execution of six million Israelites explained? ... Was it a magical resurrection?...

A partial explanation of these arithmetic mysteries is that the Germans exercised temporary dominance over various European countries where there were Jews. But, it is the case that in each country, the same prodigious miracle of the resurrection was also repeated. As soon as the 'allied armies penetrated France, the "executed" Israelites arose everywhere and were once again in politics and finance. Marie Claude; Vaillant Couturier and Pierre Villin succeeded in becoming deputies and together with Madeleine Braun —also an Israelite— led a new Soviet current. And as soon as the Bolshevik army penetrated Romania, Czechoslovakia and Hungary, Israelites emerged everywhere to take over the new Marxist public administration, the high structure of finance, industry and commerce.

In this regard, the American writer Edgar Snow, decidedly pro-Soviet, gives the following testimony: "I had the opportunity to talk with many Romanian Jews. If I had wanted to avoid them, it would not have been possible; they followed me through the streets exposing their fears their complaints, and indicating the direction of their relatives in North America. They admitted that they were no longer persecuted, that no longer lived in terror, that they breathed like free men and women, and that they were not starving. At first, one wondered how so many Jews had been saved from death. Still, the inquiries were not long in revealing that bribery, corruption and administrative infractions had reached even those entrusted with enforcing the antisemitic laws of Antonescu. The Government Antonescu had confiscated all the properties and offered them for sale to Romanians who were not of that race. But in practice, many of the purchases doers borrowed the money from the primitive owners, who continued to occupy them in exchange for certain "dividends" that they paid to their supposed Romanian partners."²⁰⁹

Before the war, there were 6 million Jews throughout Europe, and if six million had been killed, not one would have remained, which is absolutely false. In all countries, allied troops found nu-

²⁰⁹ The example of soviet power. ”- Edgar Snow

merous colonies of Israelites and many others were freed from concentration camps. Even before the end of the contest, at the end of 1944, Himmler agreed to migrate 1,200 Hebrews weekly through Switzerland. On April 19, 1945 (before the end of the war) Norbert Masur, of the Israelite World Congress, arrived in Berlin to manage before Himmler that the detained Jews were not changed camp, to avoid possible reprisals during their transfer.

The story of the 6 million dead Jews began to be manufactured by the Israelite Polialcov, based on the statements of Dr Wilhelm Hoettl and Dieter von Wisliceny, who gave reports on “evacuations”, “emigrations”, “decrease in European Judaism”, etc. Poliakov shuffled these terms and gave everyone the meaning of “liquidation.” He rolled the ball and then others added dramatic touches. The Soviet Jewish commissioners captured the Auschwitz camp and talked about 4 million Jews killed with gas, which was false because months before the international Red Cross had visited that field and there were no such extermination or gas chambers. But the lust was spread worldwide by international press agencies —controlled by Judaism— and chanted by filmed films, rigged “documentaries”, pamphlets, books, etc. David Rousset, in France, and Eugen Kogon, in Germany dramatized the “liquidation” of the “6 million.” The Hungarian communist Nyizli Miklos invented the “confession” of Dr Mengele, and after Rudolf Hoess (commander of the Auschwitz



“Arbeit macht frei” (Work will set you free). According to historical falsification, Auschwitz would have been the largest of all the supposed death (work) camps.

work camp) was executed, “his confession” on the killings was invented and translated into all languages to “confirm” in the whole world the one of the “6 million” of “liquidated”.

All this aims to deploy a huge curtain of compassion towards the Hebrews to cover up the political motives of their international Zionist leaders, engaged in a total struggle against the Christian world. (As extra profit Israel has received compensation from Germany equivalent to 48,000 million Mexican pesos in 16 years).

To elaborate the myth of the 6 million dead Jews (all who lived in Europe) no tricks were omitted. For example, an Allied bombing had devastated the German population of Weimar, shortly before the end of the war, and there was so many dead that the police chief, Walter Schmidt, chose to incinerate them, from which he took photos. Well, those photos of Germans killed by Allied planes were then displayed as if they were murdered Israelites. Something similar happened in Munich, and the archbishop and Cardinal Faulhaber testified that the bodies found by the allies in the crematorium of the Dachau camp were not Jews, but Germans killed in the bombing of the city.

He added that in Dachau there were never gas chambers, as it is now said there were.

For his part, lawyer Stephen F. Pinter, of St. Louis, Mo., spent six years in Germany as an officer of the United States War Department, commissioned to investigate the concentration camps, such as Auschwitz. He stated that the gas chambers to kill Jews is totally unfounded; as for crematoriums, they were not to exterminate anyone but to cremate bodies. Mr Pinter adds that he was the first allied authority that received the Flósenburg concentration camp and specified that there had not died more than 200 people, but months later he learned with surprise that ceremonies were being held in Flósenburg to honor the “three thousand exterminated.”

The Jewish doctor Benedict Kautsky, who was interned in Auschwitz and other fields, says: I was in the great KZ of Germany. But, according to the truth, I have to stipulate that I have never found in any field any installation as a camera of gassing.²¹⁰

Only if one admits the belief that the Israelite is the one chosen to dominate the world, and that this hypothetical superiority allows him to multiply in the grave, can it be accepted that during

²¹⁰The Lie of Ulysses. — By Paul Rassinier, former concentration camp intern

the war six million Jews perished, since the vast majority of them live now in Europe, in America and Israel.

But regardless of this miracle of the mass resurrection, there is no doubt—and this is beyond dispute—that many Jews did perish during the contest. And it is also fair to recognize that they perished with a great fighting spirit and with admirable fortitude before death; with that serenity that only fanaticism in a cause is capable of giving. As for fanaticism, it is well known that the Israelite has been conserving it through millennia, both about the belief of the superiority of his blood (which he refuses to mix) and about his anti-Christian attitude and his longing for world hegemony.

Those Israelites who perished during the last four years of war were members of a secret army of resistance, of an army without a uniform and without a visible flag, which at the rear of the lines organized sabotages, conspiracies, espionage and surprise assaults. This covert combat system has always been sentenced in all countries of the world to the maximum penalty of execution. It is a principle of international law that anyone who fights without a uniform and without badges is automatically deprived of guarantees in the case of being taken as prisoner.

The writers Goldsmith, Marik, Buch and Ruzicka, have reported how their counterparts organized saboteurs behind the German lines in the USSR. In their neighborhood of Bialystok, they organized a great uprising that began on August 16, 1943, headed by the communist leader Daniel Moskovitz and by Mordechai Tanenbaum. (*“Israelite Press”*, April 2, 1964).

The journalist Edwin Hartrich revealed on February 26, 1948, that an American military court had just contradicted the basic principle on which the Nuremberg processes were based. The new Court ruled that “German soldiers were victims of surprise attacks, made by an enemy with whom they could not fight in open combat. It was common practice to ambush German troops. German soldiers were often captured, tortured and killed. Most of the underground forces did not comply with the war regulations and therefore lacked any right to be treated as belligerents.

The members of these illegal groups—added the North American Military Court based in Frankfurt—had no right to the privilege of being treated as prisoners of war when they were captured. Consequently, the Germans cannot be charged with any crime for having shot them. The Court that many nations practiced the exe-

cution of those who fight without uniform, including Great Britain, the United States, France and Russia. The Regulations of War on Land, of the American Army, established as illegal acts of resistance made by individuals without “emblem, distinctive or uniform by which they can be recognized at a distance, do not carry their weapons openly or fight according to the universally accepted war rules.”

Such was the case of thousands of Israelite fans who secretly fought as if they had made an inimitable art in secret for the last four thousand years since they challenged the power of the pharaohs. In fact, the Jewish political movement could now proudly proclaim the recklessness of its undercover combatants in Europe. Still, without a doubt, it is more convenient to present them as passive victims of an inexplicable and incoherent Hitler fury.

Another accusation against the Germans concerned the execution of hostages. This procedure, as a repressive measure against undercover attacks by non-uniformed combatants, is also provided for in article 358 of the US War Regulations, and in articles 453 and 454 of the British Military Justice Code. The German SS troops were accused of executing ten hostages for each German soldier killed, but it is the case that the French had a quota of 25 to 1, and the Americans 200 to 1.

The Jewish doctor Listojewski published in the magazine “The Broom”, in San Diego, Cal., On May 11, 1952: “As a statistician, I have worked for two and a half years to find out the number of Jews who died during the time of Hitler. The figure ranges from 350,000 to 500,000. If we Jews say there were six million, this is an infamous lie.”

Apart from those who died of natural death, those executed for spying or sabotaging and those killed in frank armed uprisings in the German rearguard such as Warsaw, it is also true that sometimes cruel abuses against Israeli hostages took place. The Nazi authorities themselves discovered one of those abuses in 1944 when Judge Morgen, of the SS, found that in the Buchenwald camp numerous Jews had been killed by Commander Koch, who was immediately prosecuted and shot, while other officials remained prisoners. Similar abuses were shortly after discovered near Auschwitz, apparently overlapped by the Chief of Police, Kaltenbrunner, and they were stopped in October 1944. However, even those who died of natural death are now considered victims of Nazism. But the gas chambers and the liquidation of 6 million Jews is an

advertising resource, a ghost against any attempt to make clear the hidden motives of the Israeli political movement.²¹¹

Naturally, when dealing with this in Nuremberg, it was only a voice that deprived and a version that was heard. In many other lesser-known trials, violence against the accused was used, and this gave rise to an investigation conducted by Americans. Judge Edward Le Roy van Roden, head of an investigative commission, denounced on January 14, 1949 “the savage methods by the fiscal agents... brutal beatings and kicks; blown teeth and broken jaws.”

This judge—one of whose children is an aviator and was a prisoner in Germany—accused in particular the prosecutors of the Allied court of Dachau, who sentenced many German prisoners to death.

And just as the Nuremberg hangings were a symbol of Jewish revenge, the Spandau prison in Berlin is another symbol that this revenge burns like a votive lamp. There they were prisoners, during periods of ten to twenty years, Walter Funk, Minister of Economy; Karl Doenitz, former head of the underwater fleet; Baldur von Schirach, head of the Hitler youth; Albert Speer, whose “crime” had been to raise arms production, and other chiefs of the Cabinet.

Inmates in that prison are prohibited from writing, listening to radio, reading newspapers or magazines. They are subject to forced labor, and in the first two years of imprisonment, they had manufactured 85,000 envelopes. They wash their own clothes and can only receive a short letter a month.

Von Schirach and Speer left in 1966 and was left alone ‘Rudolf Hess, Nazi number 3 who flew to England to offer peace.

In the unhinged defeat, some former Nazi leaders renounced Hitler and his struggle, such as Frank and Von Schirach. Others remained unchanged. The weapons minister, Speer, sentenced to 20 years, was questioned about what he would do when he was free and replied: “Naturally, I will shake.”

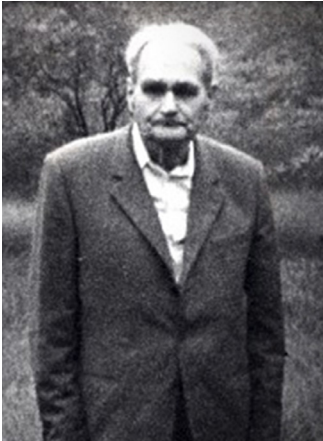
“Do you mean that he will agitate to revive the Nazi cause?”

—Of course, why not?

²¹¹ The same object has the great psychological campaigns of the press, such as the one deployed about former Colonel Eichmann, kidnapped in Argentina by Jewish agents, held incommunicado in Israel and hanged; and like the spectacular advertising maneuvers of the theater “Anne Frank” and the theater against Pio XII, “The Vicar”.

Admiral Karl Doenitz, 53, commander of the submarines and then Hitler's successor, admitted that in September 1942 he gave orders not to rescue the survivors. Still, he had to do so because, after the sinking of the English ship "Lakonia", several German submarines came to assist the shipwrecked and were attacked during rescue operations, according to Churchill's orders.

"Consequently," he said, "I am convinced of the legality of the German submarine war, and if it depended on me, I would do it again in the same way exactly. In war, one must know how to win and lose." The veteran captain Helmuth von Ruckteschell, commander of a submarine in the first war and commander of the corsairs "Widder" and "Michel" in the second, who sank enemy ships with a total of 172,000 tons from 1940 to 1943, was sentenced to ten years of forced labor. He was ill and soon died. Rudolf Hess, a representative of the Führer, who flew to England to offer the peace that Hitler proposed to the West before attacking Marxism, declared when he was sentenced to life imprisonment:



Life sentence of Rudolf Hess in Spandau, for crimes against peace.

"I had the privilege of working for many years of my life under the direction of the greatest son that the German people have fathered in thousands of years of their history. Even if I could, I would not destroy that period of my life. I am glad I had my duty as a German, to have fulfilled my duty to my people as a National Socialist and faithful supporter of Hitler. If I had to start again, I would act precisely in the same way, even knowing that a fierce death at the stake awaited me in the end. One day, I will appear before the Eternal to be judged, and I know that He will forgive me."



CHAPTER XI

Worldwide defeat (1945-1965)

THE VICTORY IS CONSUMED, BUT WHO'S VICTORY?

When Japan was dazzled by the tricky reports of the secret agents of Rockefeller and attacked Pearl Harbor, instead of attacking Russia, by the unexpected way, it was thus facilitating its own defeat. The Mikado thought it was smarter to occupy unguarded colonies than to fulfill his alliance with Hitler to annihilate Jewish Marxism. The armed forces of Japan were much smaller than was generally believed. Discounting its large but non-motorized armies immobilized in China, it only had 400,000 men (26 divisions) and 3,000 airplanes for its campaign across 5,000 kilometers of sea. From Tokyo to Burma and Sumatra, and from the Solomon Islands to Guam, the Japanese achieved spectacular victories but atomized their few operational forces by leaving garrisons in each captured possession.

As soon as the allies had 10 divisions in 1943 (4 North American and 6 Australian), the fate of Japan was sealed. Their contingents could not be grouped on a single island, while the attackers were striking with forces concentrated on each of the weak and dispersed Japanese possessions. From that year on, Japan's defeat began to advance slowly, but inflexibly.

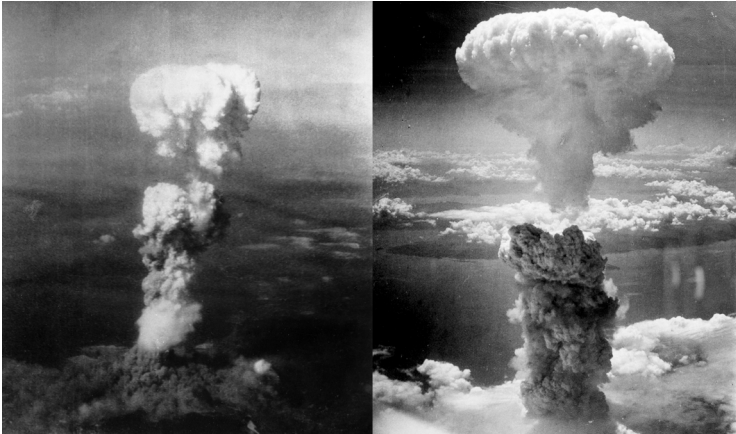
In the Pacific, gigantic battles like those in Europe were not fought, where hundreds and tanks counted the disputing divisions by thousands. The largest mechanized battle of the Japanese occurred in Malacca, with 150 tanks. This corresponded, for example, to exploration attacks on the Russian-German front. The Americans did not need to use a single armoured division against

Japan, while they launched 16 armoured vehicles against Germany, in addition to the English, French and Soviet armoured forces.

Another of the most significant battles of the Pacific was on the Okinawa Island, a prelude to Tokyo, also insignificant compared to the European battles. Indeed, the Japanese fought with suicidal fanaticism, but their contingents and their team were reduced. In Okinawa, they threw up the personnel of their divisional services, and yet the total number of combatants was 114,400 men.

With the death of Hitler and the collapse of Germany, consummated on May 7, 1945, all remote hope of triumph disappeared for Japan. From then on, the struggle continued while seeking better conditions of peace. Its effort to achieve something by prolonging the resistance was thwarted on August 6. While a confident crowd witnessed in Hiroshima, the flight of two American planes that were apparently observable, assuming the alarms had not sounded. The first atomic bomb used in war exploded on their heads, in the air, and 70,000 inhabitants perished in a gigantic pyre whose smoke was visible 280 kilometers away. Another 160,000 were injured, of which 130,000 died after long agony or complications. In total, the city had 320,000 inhabitants.

Two days later, Russia declared war on Japan. Twenty-four hours later a second atomic bomb (equivalent to 20,000 tons of TNT) swept Nagasaki. The next day Japan capitulated unconditionally.



Atomic bombings of Hiroshima (left) and Nagasaki (right). August 6 and August 9, 1945.

Although General Yamashita and seven others were hanged, Japan did not suffer a peace as hard as that imposed on Germany. This was another incomprehensible paradox of war, since for many years Japan encouraged hatred against the American people, while Germany struggled to improve its friendship with the United States and Great Britain. Besides, the Japanese had eagerly attacked Pearl Harbor, in contrast to Germany, which for more than two years kept discreet silence in the face of repeated provocations by Roosevelt.

Notwithstanding these differences, Japan was spared a military and industrial dismantling as large as that carried out in Germany. The number of executed and detained was also incomparably smaller in Tokyo; the Emperor continued on his throne; much of the official staff continued to manage the Japanese life, and after a short time the Japanese army was rebuilt.

The reason the Japanese were much better off than the Germans, who never attack the American people, was that the Japanese did not wage an ideological war against the interests of the Jewish political movement. His war was a raptor adventure at the expense of the American people, but he did not focus on the Israeli political movement. On the other hand, the Japanese spread the blood of Malays, Chinese, Burmese, Indo-Chinese, Australian, English, Filipino and North American, but there were almost no Jews in Asia! That is why there were practically no "crimes against humanity."²¹²

With the fall of Japan, the victory was consummated. But whose victory? Did the democracies succeed? Did Western civilization succeed? Did Poland succeed, which had been the initial pretext of the war? Did Czechoslovakia, Austria, Hungary, and Bulgaria succeed, whom Roosevelt cried as captives of Nazism? Did the French people feel calmer in the face of the Bolshevik threat than in Nazi Germany that in 1939 offered him friendship and peace? Did the English people improve their colonies and their standard of living? Was the American people free of new threats, as Roosevelt promised? Did religions enjoy greater freedom in Europe and Asia? It was the opposite!

Six hundred ninety-seven million beings who were more or fewer owners of their own destiny were suddenly seized by the Bolshevik

²¹² When the allies occupied Japan, the reestablishment of the communist party, which was banned, was ordered, and the leaders Tokuda, Shiga and Nozaka returned to resume pro-Soviet activities, which in 1960 they were already able to overthrow a prime minister.

hand. Millions of believers were persecuted for their faith in Central Europe, and thousands of priests again suffered the vexations of the time of the Catacombs. The Kremlin once again emphasized that «religion is an amoral byproduct of the bourgeoisie and is opposed, to save the proletariat, the scientific doctrine of Marxism.»

England began to suffer the tearing of its Empire with the loss of four colonies and 446 million subjects. Since before the war ended, Churchill was urged by Roosevelt to accelerate that dismemberment. That is why the English historian Grenfell says that the paradox occurred that while Germany wanted the British Empire to subsist, the United States was determined to destroy it.

France deceived with the false “victory”, suffered 105,000 executions in the first six months of its “democratic” liberation and then was forced to dispense with its colonial rule and lost its power of first-order power. And the American people (whose public debt rose by \$ 231 billion) felt surprised that what was being offered under victory clothing was the darkest of the deceptions.

Dozens of villages had been deceived and dragged into war by promising that it would be the last to strengthen their well-being and their future. But just as they were not the promoters of the contest, they were not the owners of the spoils. In the political game of world chess, they only had to give “blood, sweat and tears.”

The only victorious was the Jewish political movement. And neither Germany, nor Hitler, nor National Socialism were the only ones who fell into the fight. Together with them, Western Civilization suffered the greatest defeat since it was born under the glares of Athens and Rome.

The 1939-45 war ended with a Worldwide Defeat. The defeat of the Russian people, whose slavery was reinforced, and the defeat of the West, which was more exposed to betrayal and enemy assault.

For the Bolshevik Empire that the Jew Marx begot in theory and that other Jews materialized in the USSR, there was a victory. For the Golden Throne, for that economic power of stock market magnates who are protected after the political power of each nation, there were also more juicy dividends that increased their treasures at the expense of the masses impoverishment. And for the Zionists of Israel who almost two thousand years ago dispersed throughout the world, the dawn of triumph also shone, and they recovered borders, government and a place of honor among the United Nations.



November 29, 1947, the U.N. Partition Plan for Palestine is Adopted.

The UN gave unspoken support for the Jewish movement to attack the Arabs and found the State of Palestine by force, although this conflicted with the principles previously supported by the UN. Amid massacres —silenced by the global information monopoly— one million Arab inhabitants were thrown into the desert, without anyone presenting it as “*a crime against humanity.*”

The Arab world declared “holy war”, but it soon became clear that the Israelites had not neglected any aspect of their conquest. While they received abundant modern weapons, the Arabs complained that they were supplied with defective ammunition or of a caliber different from that of their weapon. Years later, it was learned that this was the work of saboteurs operating in the high circles of Egypt. When the officers finally managed to overthrow them —along with King Faruk— it was too late.

Israel emerged under the patronage of the US Jewish chiefs and the USSR. Its first president Ben-Zvi was born in Russia and was a Bolshevik revolutionary since 1905. His successor Zalman Chazar also comes from the USSR, as did Premier Ben Gurion, the minister of relations Golda Mayerson and other officials. And Morgenthau, US Secretary of the Treasury, at the time of Roosevelt, he went to Israel as secretary of the Treasury. In 8 years, Washington supplied Israel with \$ 257 million at the expense of the American taxpayer overwhelmed with taxes, and aid has continued.

REACHING THE DEFEAT OF THE WESTERN WORLD

Roosevelt and his Jewish clique were the main forgers of the death of the West. After them, many faithful heirs followed in their footsteps and consummated the disarmament, moral and material of the Western powers to allow time for Marxism to rebuild their armies.

The writer Mr Baldwin says that Truman inherited as advisers in foreign policy problems a “handful of cunning men”, who had already been tested by Roosevelt as enthusiastic supporters of Bolshevism. Among them were Hopkins and the Israelite Baruch; the latter at the head of the UN Atomic Energy Commission. The United States Higher Education Commission was entrusted at that time with nothing less than Rabbi Stephen Wise.

George H. Earle, former governor of Pennsylvania, told the Investigative Commission of the American Congress that two weeks before Roosevelt died he met with him to tell him that he was going to talk to the American people about the Soviet danger. “The President,” says Earle, “forbade me to speak. Not only this but in an effort not to speak, he sent me to the island of Samoa in the Pacific.” Mr Earle added that it was not explained why Roosevelt kept claiming that the communists were saints and that the Germans represented all the evils of the world.

Following the surrender of Germany, the US Army became the largest military force in the world. The atomic bomb and various secret weapons that the Nazi technicians handed over just finished or about to finish, increased their power to him. Roosevelt had died, but many of his heirs remained in power and of course, made an inconceivable movement to weaken the United States. Therefore it was allowed the Soviet army to rebuild its forces, modernize its equipment and could strengthen the position of European hegemony, and threaten the world, which Judaism had given him through Roosevelt.

By the end of the war, Bolshevism had suffered more than 20 million casualties, and its armed forces were the weakest among all the belligerents. To favor it, the second part of the betrayal of the West began: “Our excellent war machine,” says Lt. Col. Paul L Bogen, an instructor in the US Army, “became a skeleton. Weeds covered extensive fields of abandoned equipment hiding moldy helmets. The team was not the only thing we neglected. Despite the warnings of the armed forces and their defenders, we reduced them beyond what is prudent.” Thus, only seven divisions and an eventual reserve of eight more remained in Europe. Artificially the

Red Army was left as master of the situation. William C. Bullit gives the following testimony:

“The American people were led to believe that the United Nations; they were the answer to their prayers for peace, and after the victory over Japan, their existence was used to justify the rapid demobilization of our Army, Navy and Air Force, and the destruction of surplus weapons. If there would be no more war, what did we want the armaments for? Once again, the people of the United States were deceived, and our government destroyed the weapons, ammunition, airplanes, and other supplies that our friends in Europe and Asia now desperately need.” (*How the United States Won the War and Why They Are about to lose peace*).

That destruction of armaments also included the huge booty captured in Germany, much of which was thrown. Bullit himself states that in 1945 the USSR could have been forced to respect European peoples, but instead (which had been the apparent ideal that justified war) the Allied armies were demobilized. Bullit had been Ambassador to Moscow and claimed that Roosevelt was perfectly informed of the world ambitions of Bolshevism, and yet he saved it from defeat and did not take the most elementary precaution to stop it. On the contrary, he encouraged it.

American military critic Hanson Baldwin reveals that in the war parliament it was maneuvered so that the Soviets penetrated 60 kilometers west of Berlin, which assured them dominance over Central Europe. General George C. Marshall, whom the Jew Hopph recommended to occupy the Secretariat of Defense, appears guilty of that betrayal. Marshal Montgomery, commander of the British invasion troops, says in his “Memoirs” that Eisenhower showed no interest in capturing Berlin, which could have been achieved before the Soviets arrived. He also ordered that American troops not to enter Czechoslovakia, which gave the country to the Bolshevik empire.

In early 1945, Roosevelt prevented General Patton's American army from advancing east of the Elbe River. The Red Army had the opportunity to capture half Germany and the scientific centers of Peenemunde, Berlin and Stettin, including secrets on jet planes, Remote control projectiles, artificial satellites, atomic bombs and most of the 2,500 German scientists from Peenemunde, where the V1 and V-2 were born as well as the transatlantic projectile (Lily of Fire) that was the antecedent of the current sidereal rockets. This made it possible for Moscow to announce in August 1957 that it already had the first long-range rocket.

The Bolsheviks also found in Peenemunde the German "Saenger" plans for the launch of an artificial satellite and a large space platform capable of rotating around the Earth, which would eventually serve as a station on interplanetary flights. In possession of these plans and numerous German scientists, the Soviets were able to launch (October 4, 1957) the first artificial satellite of the Earth. This was a scientific defeat of the Western World, impossible without the betrayal of Roosevelt because in 1942 the USSR was 30 years ago in investigations on directed missiles and on atomic decay.

German scientists Werhner von Braun, Willy Ley, Stuhlinger and others have been assisting Americans after the war in remote-controlled rockets and satellites. Von Braun said that the United States would have perfected all this since 1954 if senior White House officials had supported the respective projects. Only the Forrestal Secretary had insisted on promoting these investigations. Still, he died in 1949, and they were almost abandoned until when the advances made in the USSR became public domain, the American military obtained an expansion of budget items and rapid progress was achieved, even surpassing the Soviets.

When several senators urged the Government to stop the advance of Bolshevism in Europe and Asia, Senator Joseph MacCarthy pointed out that "*the same administration is the one that is nullifying those efforts, either due to incompetence or treason.*"

(March 14, 1950). A year later, the senator himself denounced that Marshall and Secretary of State Acheson were part of "the conspiracy of the Government to weaken the United States and cause victims of communist intrigues inside and Russian military power outside ... Those who really rules belong to a greater conspiracy, the wide world web that has been woven from Moscow." (June 14, 1951).

Such a complaint coincided with the fact that the Secretary of Defense of the United States, James Forrestal, wrote in his Journal: "The fleet has been reduced as a result of our rapid demobilization to a dangerously low point of effectiveness. The army has available, to be used in Europe, 430 fighter airplanes, of which possibly 175 could actually have first-line pilots." Forrestal asked not to continue this dangerous policy, but Truman ordered even more drastic readjustments. Days later, Forrestal himself was surprised that Truman's supporters began his political campaign "with a markedly left-wing nuance", while the Bolshevik threat was growing in Europe.

Another testimony that there was a hidden hand that violat-

ed American disarmament and favored Marxist expansion in Europe and Asia, was given by journalist Stewart Alsop February 15, Johnson was deceiving the people by having an overwhelming American armed power, was dedicated to weaken the navy (subtracting 57 frontline ships) and aviation, depriving it of a thousand aircraft and 75% of its replacements. "There is now," said Senator Joseph McCarthy in the Tribune, the collusion of infamies so black that when it is finally discovered, its authors will deserve the curses of all honest men forever."

These and other courageous but unlikely allegations moved numerous popular representatives to integrate investigative commissions. By the end of 1950, one of them had managed to specify that in the State Department and the Atomic Energy Commission they were inexplicably entrenched—since Roosevelt's time—151 homosexuals and more than 100 communist agents. The Jewish political movement frequently relies on the inverted (which it cuddles and protects) because they coldly lend themselves to betrayal.

The homosexual can hardly find something that deserves condemnation. Its psychological mechanisms justify everything or almost everything. What does it mean for him to betray the Fatherland as if he has betray Nature? His own personal, intimate misadventure makes him almost insensitive to conscientious regrets. Besides, his resentment towards society, which condemns and points out, inclines the homosexual to antisocial acts. And the more shameful is the history of an inverted, the more easily it can be preserved as a hidden political collaborator, through the use of blackmail. That is why the pro-communist movement helps them to place them in important positions. In 1960, two of those traitors, William H. Martin and Bernon F. Mitchell, infiltrated no less than the United States Office of National Security, fled to the USSR, via México-Cuba. They carried secret documents about American methods of deciphering Soviet keys.²¹³

²¹³ The Spaniard Mauricio Carlavilla deals extensively with this topic, of homosexuals in the service of Marxism, in his book "Sodomites." For example, the German Otto John, invested, supplied England with plans for the Peenemunde laboratories, where it was being completed. The V-2 projectile. This caused a bombing that killed many German experts and delayed the termination of that weapon. John was later appointed Chief of the Counter-Espionage of West Germany (due to the support given by high British characters), and from that position, he gave the Soviets the names of more than 200 anti-communist Germans working against Bolshevism in captive Germany.

In 1950 the "Mattachine Society" was formed in the United States to "protect homosexuals from discrimination." Such an agency considers that trying to exclude them from official or military positions is "discrimination." It is estimated that there are two hundred thousand of them in federal bureaucratic machinery and 250,000 infiltrators in the armed forces, "thanks to the mercy granted to them by homosexuals that dominate the personnel departments. Like the one on the left, the one on homosexuals is an empire which extends throughout the world, whose members are of a furious loyalty to each other." ("Foreign Affairs Letter" by Hilaire du Berrier. Vol. VII, Nov. 1964, Paris).

Alian Valentino, former Head of the Office for Economic Stabilization, said in Cleveland, Ohio, that there was in his country "a second Government nominally headed by the President, whose activities we can barely understand." (March 14, 1950). The American researcher Emanuel M. Josephphson affirms that this "second Government" is the "Invisible Government of the United States and the World" and that its Secretariat of Relations is the so-called Council of External Relations that the Rockefeller, Jewish-Protestant magnates handle.

General Douglas McArthur drew an excellent part of the dark curtains of the conspiracy, and that cost him his job and his military and political career. On November 14, 1951, he denounced in Seattle: "The Government of President Harry S. Truman follows a policy that, if continued, can lead the United States to ruin." Four months later, he denounced in Jackson, Missouri, that the Government was leading the country to a "Communist state, with the same appalling security as if the Kremlin chiefs themselves prepared our way." Later, on July 7, 1952, he urged the Republicans to a crusade to prevent the country from becoming a communist state and censored the various pro-Soviet acts to which Eisenhower said, was associated during the war and after it.

Annoyed against those who followed him on his machinations, Truman rejected on April 3, 1952, the demand of a Senate Committee to examine the archives of the State Department. The President instructed Secretary Acheson "not to give the requested reports", because if those files are opened "the reputation of hundreds of employees loyal to the government would be affected." He did not explain, however, why a good reputation had to be affected simply by being known by the people's representa-

tives. It was quite strange that good reputations needed the cloak of secrecy.

Another testimony of the pro-Soviet policy practiced by the heirs of Roosevelt was provided by Major General Charles A. Willoughby (August 9, 1951) before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. He revealed that in 1949 he was head of the McArthur Military Intelligence Service and discovered an extensive band of communist agents headed by Richard Sorge, Guenther Stein and Agnes Smedley. That is the same band that in 1941 worked under Rockefeller to instigate Japan to attack Pearl Harbor and not the USSR. General Willoughby reported the discovery to Washington and quickly Secretary of War Kenneth C. Royal ordered him not to continue the investigations.

Something similar happened to Admiral Ellis M. Zacharias, former Chief of the Intelligence Service of the US Navy. As revealed in his book "A Doors Closed", the officers of the US secret service, operating in Europe, were betrayed by their superiors in Washington. These agents discovered the Bolshevik maneuvers promptly to achieve total control of Hungary, Romania, Bulgaria and Czechoslovakia. Admiral Zacharias transcribes the bitter revelation of one of his officers: "But what happened? The Russians complained to Washington, and we were beaten to the head. Retired, scattered, admonished, demobilized. Some of us disobeyed. We continued to work alone, without official support. But the Russians were encouraged by Washington's rapid reaction to their complaints, so they made new complaints.

Admiral Zacharias added that the propagators of Marxism worked in favor of another economic crisis in the United States, such as that of 1929. The first symptoms were noticed in 1954. By the end of 1961 the gold reserves had dropped to 17,000 million dollars, or either there had been a leak of seven billion in twelve years.

The so-called "foreign aid" (which has been skillfully channeled to help pro-communism) has cost the US. UU. 106,000 million dollars in 17 years, until 1962, that is, the equivalent of one billion and 325,000 million Mexican pesos. This weakens the economy of the American people and directs it towards a catastrophe that would disastrously discredit the capitalist system.

Besides, in the "world revolution" of the Jewish movement, they work on:



World Jewish Congress, Geneva 1953.

a) The Golden International, that is, the high international finance channeled in the United States by Israeli magnates such as James P. Warburg, Morgan, Vanderbilt and others; and in Europe by the continuators of the Rothschild House.

b) The Black International, that is to say, the Universal Organization of the Zionists and the Universal Israelite Alliance,

c) The Blue International that is the world Freemasonry, which is an arm of fanatical, not Jews moved from the shadow by the Jews;

d) The Order “B’nai-B’rith”, formed with Freemason Jews, which coordinates the activities of a multitude of groups.

The immediate goals of the Jewish movement at the war’s end were to help the USSR strengthen its conquests and guarantee a period of recovery. Both objectives were broadly achieved through the sudden demobilization of the armed forces of the West, and this was only possible with the secret collusion of fifth columnists. The Nevada senator, Mr Pat MacGraan, denounced that even UNESCO, a dependency of the UN, was spreading Marxist principles “through extremely subtle documents.” His work must be quite satisfactory for the Marxist cause because the World Jewish Congress —gathered in Geneva during August 1953— gave him a vote of satisfaction and confidence. Never has the UN intervened to defend or release any of the many countries attacked and sub-

jugated by communism. Instead, he has condemned, harassed or boycotted and even attacked anti-communist regimes, such as those in Congo, South Africa, Portugal and Rhodesia.

When the eminent Mason Dag Hammarskjold was at the head of the UN, 71 Jews collaborated with him in various units. Eleven of them at UNESCO, from which "they prohibit all kinds of cultural hefty launched as great works." Among those Jews, Bloch, Goldet, Rosenberg, Cohen, Levy, Zabludowsky, Rabinovitch, Abramovitz, Bergman, Singer, Mayer, Schweitzer, Jacobson, Kogan, Weisel, Sommerfeld, Weitz, Abramsky, Goldman, Bernstein, Deutschman, Goodman and many others, naturally protectors of Israelite Marxism. Hammarskjold died in a plane crash during the barbaric offensive he launched against the Christian State of Katanga because he refused to merge with the pro-communist regime of Adula and Gizenga. In place of Hammarskjold was also the freemason master U'Thant and the UN remains a Jewish instrument of world communication.

That is why the American Legion had asked in Miami (October 12, 1955) that the United States withdraw from UNESCO, which it accused of being planning "a hazy World Government." This is the month of the most expensive dream of the political Judaism, so much so that the Hebrew Einstein promoted the spread of Esperanto, with the idea that in the future this language, created by the Jewish Zamenhof, will eliminate national languages.

The Swedish general Karl von Horn, commander of the UN forces in the Congo, in Yemen and Palestine, resigned from his post and wrote a book called "Soldiers of Peace", in which he reveals the corruption he saw and felt inside from the ONU. He says that during the Congo Crisis, beautiful Jewish girls were used to entertain and attract certain UN officials. He also makes an account of espionage that is tolerated there in favor of Communism.

However, there is international pressure for schoolchildren across the West to be instilled in admiration and worship by the UN, as it is destined to be an instrument of World domination.

"For Great Britain and the United States," Hitler said on January 30, 1944, "it is no longer the question of whether after the war they will want to fight against Bolshevism. The question is whether, after the war, they can resist Bolshevism in their own countries."

ASIA WAS TREATED AND DELIVERED TO BOLSHEVISM

In early 1945 Japan was exhausted, and its collapse was imminent. However, says the American writer Hanson Baldwin, inexplicably circulated versions that the Japanese still had two million frontline soldiers and powerful aviation, and after the screen of this lie Roosevelt's efforts were supported so that Russia will participate in the war in Asia. With a few skirmishes, it will be credited to the loot that was to be presented to it. They were even given territories that did not belong to the United States, but to China, which had been a faithful ally of the Western powers.

Chiang Kai Shek was as an enemy of Japanese imperialism as of Bolshevism. In 1927 he led an assault on the Soviet embassy and seized vast documentation about the Kremlin's plans to Bolshevik China. Then he broke his relations with Moscow. Years later, during the Sino-Japanese War, Chiang Kai Shek received determined support from Roosevelt. But as soon as Japan fell, a propaganda campaign was unleashed against Chiang, who was attributed immoralities in the management of (public) funds and was deprived of American aid, which opened the doors of Asia to Marxism. Curiously, Chiang Kai Shek was treated deferentially as an ally while fighting against the Japanese, but as soon as he was only a hindrance to communism, he was repudiated as a thief).

Outraged by that pro-communist policy of betrayal of Asia and the American people, the US ambassador to China, General Patrick Hurley, resigned in the fall of 1945 and denounced that "*his work had been obstructed by the communists and their supporters in the State Department and the US foreign service.*" General Marshall was then sent to China by President Truman and imposed an armistice between nationalists and communists, categorically favorable to them. "In the early summer of 1946, to force President Chiang Kai Shek to accept communists in the Chinese government, General Marshall had the State Department deny licenses to export ammunition to China. From the summer of 1946 until February 1948, the Chinese army did not receive a single cartridge or a single grenade. In September 1946 Marshall deliberately broke the US government's contract to send planes to the Chinese government".²¹⁴

When several prominent Americans began to warn that it was a dreadful betrayal to hand over China to the USSR, General Mar-

²¹⁴ "How the United States Won the War and Why They Are About to Lose the Peace" — William C. Bullitt

shall himself (Secretary of State) reassured them by telling them that Mao Tse Tung was not red, but “reformist agrarian.”

At least 23 pro-communist books published in the United States were religiously commented on by Jewish newspapers and magazines, while books that revealed the Marxist threat were censored or boycotted with silence.²¹⁵

Forrestal, the US Secretary of the Navy, paid great attention to November 23, 1944, to a memorandum by Bert Andrews, in which he spoke of the incredible Soviet policy that was being followed in China. “Affirms Andrews that the history of the world for the next ten thousand years will be written in the Pacific. He said that Europe would fall under Soviet hegemony. In his toughest attack against Washington, he said they were guilty of treason and sabotage by not properly supporting the Pacific war.”

The following year Forrestal learned that Truman had sent the traitor Hopkins to talk to Stalin about the Pacific and that Hopkins returned with an optimistic report to the American people, in the sense that Stalin had no claims about China and that he would support to Chiang Kai Shek. The American people were deceived once again.

On November 20, 1945, Mr Forrestal (then US Secretary of the Navy), noted in his Journal: “There is strong pressure to get Americans out of China, particularly the Marine Corps. If we do, we invite an empty of anarchy in Manchuria, and obviously, the Japanese or the Russians will flood such emptiness.” He adds the annotation that Admiral Mitscher foresaw “that in any future war with a combination of Russia and the Asian powers, the human power of such a combination would be tremendous.”

Forrestal himself adds that on August 10, 1946, General McArthur told him that Chiang Kai Shek was on behalf of the United States and that it was necessary to support him. On this issue, he censured the writers of the left-wing in the American press. “These,” he said, “play the game, consciously or unconsciously, in favor of the communists, against the interests of their own homeland.” However, the highest officials supported that betrayal and the Secretary of State, Byrnes, suggested on November 26, 1945—says Mr Forrestal—that “*Chiang be pressed to merge with the communists, telling him that if he did not do so would suspend US aid.*”

²¹⁵While We Slept a Continent Was Lost. — John T. Flynn

The above was also ratified by General Albert C. Wedemeyer, former United States Ambassador to China.

But despite the efforts of Forrestal, Secretary of the Navy, General MacArthur, commander of American troops in Japan, and other prominent American leaders, the group of President Harry Solomon Truman consumed the surrender of China to communism. Having suspended the delivery of weapons to Chiang Kai Shek, while his opponent Mao Tse Tung received abundant help from the USSR, the nationalist Chinese troops were overwhelmed, and Chiang had to retreat to the island of Formosa. A whole town of 538 million inhabitants ceased to be an anti-communist fence in Asia and became a captive of the reds. What was an ally became a terrible danger to the Western World. Korea was breaking off that threat.

After Poland, Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Romania, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Yugoslavia and Albania had been betrayed and handed over to Marxism, China's surrender was so obvious and so criminal that it caused deep alarm in the United States. It began to be seen more clearly than that Roosevelt had been a traitor and that Truman followed in his footsteps. The Committee of Investigation of the Anti-American Acts, created by Deputy Dies and at a time slowed down by President Roosevelt, came to integrate a list of 2,000 officials who favored the expansion of Marxism. Besides, in 1950, the senator. McCarthy began to denounce clearly the unprecedented maneuvers of the highest officials of the country, which favored the USSR.

All this caused a point of change in the already cynical behavior of traitors, who then became less pretentious and more cautious. And it was in those days when the Korean War suddenly emerged as a gigantic bulkhead of the Contubernium with Bolshevism. And while on the one hand he was favored with overlapping but useful concessions, on the other he was "fought" ineffectively to quell popular discontent and mislead those who were already warning of something sinister in the White House's foreign policy.

Now that "combat" should not go as far, nor be as effective and authentic as General MacArthur wanted it. Thus began the difficulties between him and Truman. In principle, MacArthur began by evidencing the absurdity that Chiang Kai Shek had been proclaimed paladin of freedom and one of the "big five" when fighting the Japanese. Instead, he was denied help and presented as a tyrant, wasteful and useless when it already only represented an anti-communist

barrier in Asia. Soon the Korean War revealed how much reason Forrestal and other American chiefs were when they called the rapid disarmament treason. Months later, hundreds of thousands of Chinese were thrown by the communists against MacArthur's troops. The human potential that Roosevelt, Truman and the Jewish political movement had yielded to the Israeli Marxism of Moscow, was already being used against the American people.

Faced with this outrageous situation, General MacArthur made three demands on Truman: blockade of red China; air attacks on Manchuria, and reinforcements to Chiang Kai Shek to participate in the fight. That was as much as practicing anticommunism seriously, and in all three points, it was answered negatively. Finally, he was dismissed.

He had committed the crime of seeing clearly!...

"I asked for reinforcements, said McArthur on April 19, 1951, but I was informed that they were not available. I clearly stated that if we were not allowed to destroy the foundations built by the enemy in northern Jalú, we would use the friendly Chinese force of 600,000 men in Formosa, if we were not allowed to block the Chinese coast to prevent Chinese reds from receiving relief from abroad. If there was no hope of receiving substantial reinforcements, the position of command from the point military view made victory prohibitive. Why —my soldiers asked me— to give military advantages to an enemy in the campaign? I could not answer them."

MacArthur was accused of bellicose for asking for victory. It is strange that while trying to fight against Hitler's nationalism, statesmen considered it a crime to be a pacifist, but when it came to fighting against Bolshevism, the crime consisted of not being "calm."

MacArthur picked up and interpreted —with authority and honesty— a great concern of the American people. And people gave their approval in spontaneous manifestations of support. And because he saw clearly and because he was with his people and not with the high pro-communist spheres, he was dismissed and maneuvered to annul him as a presidential candidate.

About the protests of MacArthur, numerous, legislators and millions of Americans because thousands of young people were dying in Korea without hope of victory, Truman said they were simple "demagogy." He improperly replied why they were not protesting the casualties that the population suffered in road accidents, which

annually cost 35,000 lives and one million injured. Within the Jewish plans there is no commiseration for the *goyim*".²¹⁶ MacArthur later revealed to journalist Jim G. Lucas, of the Scripps-Howard (January 20, 1954) that all the messages he sent to the White House, about his plans and the situation of its troops, the Department of American State made them reach the Chinese communists, with aggregates of what the White House would allow or prevent it from doing to MacArthur.

Another American commander followed in MacArthur's footsteps. General James A. Van Fleet, commander of the eighth American army on the Korean front, told the Senate (March 5, 1953) that in June 1951 he was "shouting" to the Department of Defense to release him to act because he had the communists on the run and could apply a death blow ... But he was ordered not to advance. The apparent anti-Bolshevik struggle should not go so far that it became authentic. Later Van Fleet requested his retirement from the army and wrote:

"During the 22 months of my command, I frequently noticed favorable opportunities to destroy the armies and war materials of the Red Chinese... Now, when a military commander in full war discovers an opportunity for victory, and his superiors, for reasons of high politics, they order him not to carry on his advantage, he has to suffer a sense of failure. Now, since my retirement, I speak to the American people as clearly as possible, in defense of what I think is of interest to my country ... My conscience doesn't allow me to shut up".²¹⁷

Like Generals MacArthur and Van Fleet, General Mark Clark — the successor to MacArthur— declared that the top bosses of politics repeatedly prevented the triumph in Korea; Disgusted by that absurdity, he also requested his retirement and dedicated himself to selling agricultural machinery. General Albert C. Wedemeyer followed the same path. All of them had wanted to defend the interests of the American people; they had all been real anti-communists. They, therefore, were not useful for the bloody masquerade of Truman and his Israelite advisers. When the pro-communism of Roosevelt and his heirs was about to fill the patience of the American people, Truman erected the macabre screen of Korea. There he was fighting communism! ... But behind the blood of American youth was hiding the sinister conflict with Israelite Marxism. As soon as a commander wanted

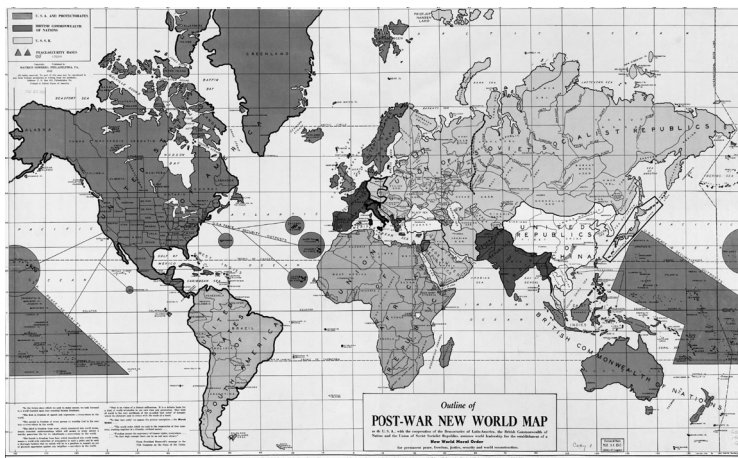
²¹⁶ A derogatory Hebrew term for Christians.

²¹⁷ "The Truth About Korea" .- Maj. James A. Van Fleet.

to move from masquerade to authentic anti-Bolshevik combat, he automatically became unfit for command. That's why they dismissed Wedemeyer, MacArthur, Van Fleet and Maric Clark.

Speaking ostentatiously against communism, but acting discreetly on his behalf, is the formula that the forces that deceive and betray the Western World have been using. That formula triumphed in Europe in 1945; in North Korea in 1948; in Manchuria in October of the same year; in China, in January 1951; in Tibet, in 1951 and in 1959; in Indochina in July 1954; in the Tachen Islands in February 1955; in the Quemoy in 1958, in the Middle East in 1956, 1957 and 1958; in the Congo and in Laos in 1961; in Cuba from 1959 to 1967 and every day more visibly throughout Latin America.

697 MILLION MORE FOR ISRAELITE MARXISM



In 1941, Maurice Gomberg, a very influential figure in American Zionism, published "A New Moral Order for Permanent Peace and Freedom". In this book a World Map is included, which is the exact copy of the one that would result after the "Victory" of 1945.

Upon completion of the "victory" of '1945 —which was actually the defeat of the West— 11 countries lost their freedom and were under the URRS direct or indirect domain. Shortly after another four countries suffered the same fate. Six hundred ninety-seven million inhabitants of those nations have been united to the Bolshevik system. Such victims are:

The Western World lost those 697 million beings that were previously more or less linked to it. And Marxism swelled with these weapons its enormous human potential and also won the vast natural resources of more than 16 square kilometer (8 times the surface of Mexico).

By the end of the last war, the West had been so subtly deceived that it celebrated a foreign victory. Without notice, all applauded and toasted their defeat.

Soon the catastrophic reality began to move the Western World. The communist swell swept all the countries of Central Europe and reached the mountains of Greece. The red guerrillas kidnaped Twenty-eight thousand Greek children and taken to special camps behind the "Iron Curtain, where they were instilled hatred against their parents and their religious beliefs. Queen Frederick of Greece called for help:" Our children have not only been torn from the bosom of their families, but they are systematically poisoning their tender souls, sowing hatred in their hearts towards their parents and God. Help me to awaken the consciences of the World. It is too long for the World has been silent."

But that accomplice silence was only broken by a UN protocol "recommendation", so the kidnapped children were returned. And there it ended. That was not a "crime against humanity." It was only Greek children! It was just "goyim"! ...

The fate of Poland was no less disastrous. The war had begun to save her from giving up a strip of land that Germany claimed to build a 50-kilometer railroad. And when the "victory" was consummated, entire Poland was handed over to Bolshevism. Jewish leaders prevailed in all enslaved countries with the support of the Red Army. In Poland: Lacob Berman, Julius Kazulcy, Losif Cyrankiewicz (Prime Minister), Hillary Mink, Klisko, Kochcanowicz, etc., etc. In Czechoslovakia: Wladimir Clementis, Vaclay David, Firi Hendrich and all the rabbis. In East Germany: Ulbricht, Grothewohl, Zeisser and Eisler, whom Roosevelt's widow helped to escape from the United States after it was discovered that he was a traitor and Marxist agent.

In Hungary: Matías Rakosi, Zoltan Vas, Erno Gero and the high police chiefs. In Yugoslavia: Dr Moseh, as chairman of the law council: Lilis Bívert, as minister of relations, General Kóstanaye and the chief "Tito" himself. In Romania, the Jewish Anna Robinson Pauker assumed power along with other Israelites, and so it was in all countries devoured by Marxism.

At that time, the international propaganda monopoly was silent about the true nationality of the enslavers of half of Europe but then revealed it indirectly when Stalin came into conflict with several Jewish leaders.

All of Central Europe was violently communicated. "The Russians arrive in the conquered countries," Admiral Zacharías says, "with a highly perfected system of extermination and coordination. They arrive with lists, blacks and platoons of execution. Three nights of anarchy and terror are enough to reduce a busy country to the most abject submission, to purge it, of its democratic leaders and emasculate it in blind anger."

Indeed, the Central and Eastern European Conference reported on December 7, 1951, that "more than eight million inhabitants of the USSR satellite countries have been deported on strict orders from Moscow." 600,000 inhabitants were removed from Czechoslovakia; from Hungary, 300,000; from Poland, 1,700,000; of Romania, 3,160,000, to bring down any attempt to resist the new Bolshevik regime. Known opponents are eliminated, and potential opponents (nuclei that think or direct) are dispersed or confined. This is the infallible "*social engineering*" procedure.

This "*social engineering*" system is the one that from time to time prevents the discontent of the Russian people from organizing into groups and exploding. It is a weapon that Western countries have never known. It is not a sporadic, blind terror of that which instead of crushing the mass of the revolt, but a "*technic*", "*scientific*" terror that overwhelms and disarms.

The Spanish general Valentín González witnessed three mass "purification" movements, both in Ukraine and in White Russia. The Russian troops that during the war crossed the steel curtain and contemplated another system of life, for that reason they became suspicious before the Kremlin and under the pretext of demobilization they were taken to concentration camps. Also, the repatriated Russian prisoners were taken to forced labor camps, so that they would not refer their experiences under a regime other than the Marxist. General González (formerly communist) says that the Russian people as such are disintegrated. In Russia, only the state and the regime count...

Some estimated in 1949 that the number of deportees amounted to 10 million; others, that at 15. There are 23 million, of which 19 are Soviet and 4 are foreigners.

For the new generations, there is another Bolshevik system of less violent and more effective domination. It consists in the subjugation of the will: *they are taken from the cradle, they are followed in school, in amusements, in daily readings, and they are never abandoned. Simultaneously, fanatic hatred is instilled in everything that is not Marxism, and in this way, the new generations find themselves —without knowing it— in a double physical and mental prison.*

Those who accidentally left that prison as captive soldiers of the Germans faced a hard life of deprivation in the factories of the Reich or in the concentration camps; and yet it was even less bitter than the one they were used to coping with. At the end of the hostilities, there was a high percentage of prisoners who stubbornly opposed “repatriation.” In the area occupied by the English, the prisoners dramatically asked that they be better taken to work in England. Still, Roosevelt had promised in Yalta that those unhappy would be handed over to the USSR and Truman did so. In many places, the intervention of the Allied troops was necessary to make the captives march towards “repatriation”. The fact that half a million former Russian fighters dispersed throughout Europe and mocked their persecutors, sometimes even denying true nationality is a symptom of the repulsion they felt of becoming subjects of Marxism again.

One of those captives who shunned the return to the USSR, Captain Konstantinov, insists that the Russian people should not be identified with the Soviet regime. The Russian lives captive within its borders and is not allowed to travel freely abroad. When a delegation goes to this or that country, it is subject to surveillance and its family is held as a hostage.

General Richard Hilton also saw this during the two years he was an English military attache in Moscow. He says that visitors to the USSR are divided into two categories: those who, due to their leftist tendencies, are entertained and carefully driven by certain pleasant places, and those who, due to the need for service, have to hold a Russian position. “These —specifies in his book ‘Military Attaché in Moscow’— are considered with the deepest suspicion; every movement is guarded, and any attempt to mix with the vulgar is avoided or at least greatly hindered.”

He affirms that only after a long stay in the USSR —not as a tourist subject to a fixed route— can it be seen to what extent the population lives not as a town within their homeland, but as an inhabitant of an immense concentration camp. Moscow and

Leningrad, recently open to tourism, were arranged as sideboards, with trusted cyclones and theatrical exhibition sites.

Despite the tremendous vigilance, from 1945 to 1961, 10 million 608,000 people escaped from the communist bloc.

ENABLING ROOSEVELT “FREEDOM”

In 1938 Hitler fined the Jewish community of Germany due to the murder of the German diplomat Von Rath, committed by the Hebrew terrorist Herschell Grynszpan. Roosevelt rushed to protest the fine and called it an act of “terror and lawlessness.” He said he could hardly believe that such barbarities occurred in the “twentieth century.” Just in the same century, the Marxist regime carried out unprecedented massacres to strengthen its dominance in the USSR. And just in that same twentieth-century Roosevelt allowed him to expand further. Through a varnished war of phrases of “freedom” and “justice,” Marxism joined his car to another 697 million beings.

Another of the war pretexts wielded by Roosevelt and his clique of the Hopkins, the Baruchs and the Rockefellers was that religious freedom was threatened by Germany. Precisely then that freedom was trampled in the USSR. Roosevelt’s apparent religious fervor had no other purpose than to deceive the believing masses and make them fight, sarcastically, in favor of the enemies of Christianity. And so another inconceivable aspect of the World-wide Defeat was consumed.²¹⁸

As for religion, Pope Pius XI had already condemned the Nazi claim of the superior and inferior races long before the war. In his encyclical *Mit Brennender Sorge*, of March 14, 1937, he explained in detail that this racist theory lacked bases, given the moral equality of men as children of God. He also censured various violations of Nazism to the concordat he had in force with the Vatican.

Previously, on June 29, 1931, in his encyclical *Non-Abbiamo Bisogno*, he had condemned various aspects of public education in Italy and reported violations of the concordat between Mussolini and the Holy See. And as for communism, he condemned it on March 19, 1937, in his encyclical *Divini Redemptoris* for his materialism, his atheism and his determination to suppress religion in the life of man.

²¹⁸ The sarcastic paradox was that Roosevelt, Mason 33, tried to mix religion in his pro-Soviet conspiracy.

In 1950 the Vatican took stock of the religious “freedom” that Roosevelt had propitiated with his support for the USSR. “Approximately 12,000 Catholic priests,” said the Vatican, “have been killed, taken a prisoner or banished by the communist governments of Russian satellite countries over the past five years... In Ukraine alone, since 1945, more than 3,600 priests have been killed.” and 1,000 churches and chapels closed or razed in Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, one thousand priests, killed or imprisoned; in Poland 1,000 priests deported; in Czechoslovakia, 300 priests imprisoned; in Hungary, one thousand religious imprisoned, 538 dead or deported and 580 retired of their ministries”;

On January 8, 1952, the Agency “Catholic News” transmitted from Washington a report stating that “the persecution unleashed against the Church behind the Iron Wall has no parallel in contemporary history, nor in its intensity, nor the vast number of peoples and victims. The world ignores the number of Christians who have died as modern martyrs of the faith, who languish in prisons and concentration camps or who have had to search the exile for air to survive.”

Referring to all this, Pope Pius XII denounced in his encyclical of December 30, 1952 that 50 million Christians were persecuted and harassed by the USSR: “We cannot let these faithful of the Latin and Eastern rites pass in silence, the that after being evicted from their homelands and their homes and banished to unknown and distant lands, they are now deprived of their legitimate priests, who could comfort them, help them and direct them... In many regions where the rite flourishes especially a new storm has been unleashed to try to evict, devastate and destroy, leaving them in misery, the burgeoning Christian communities. The American people themselves suffered in their own flesh a minimal part of the Bolshevik terror of Asia on November 14, 1951 The 8th US Army declared in Korea that “in acts of unique barbarism” the Communist Chinese had killed 5,500 Americans, not including going to South Koreans, whose executed prisoners amounted to approximately 11,000. He added that report —written by Colonel James M. Hanley, head of the judicial section of the 8th Army—that 250,000 civilians had also been victims of the atrocities of the Reds during the temporary occupation of South Korea.

These data were publicized without the approval of the high political circles. One of the dominant news media agencies immediately cushioned the news of the murder of the 5,500 American

prisoners, and in a message dated Washington he said curtly: "Today there were signs of skepticism about the announced murder of 5,500 American prisoners of war in Korea. At the same time, General Ridgway was continuing a full-scale investigation concerning the story that moved to the United States. It is suggested in Washington that there is probably duplication regarding some of the death toll announced." Then he added other anonymous versions from London, which also called into question the reports revealed by the 8th US Army.

But on December 19 the report of the 8th Army was more than confirmed when the Communists delivered a list of Munsan prisoners in which only 3,198 Americans were listed as survivors of the 12,000 captured. In a row, the informative Jewish monopoly downplayed that sensational event by handwashing all the newspapers in the world, "The news that only 3,198 Americans of the almost 12,000 who have disappeared were on the list of prisoners of the Reds, was no surprise. In response to the recent reports on the atrocities committed by the communists, the Allied authorities had previously reported that the Reds killed between 6,000 and 8,000 American soldiers, it was hoped, therefore, that fewer than 4,000".

Naturally, it was "*no surprise*" that the Reds killed young Americans. What years before constituted a cause for surprise, shouting and worldwide agitation, was that Hitler would bother some of the members of the people who believe they are "chosen" for world domination. When it is not about them (superior beings), but simply of Christians, Confucians and Buddhists, there are no "crimes against humanity", no surprise, no embarrassment because those things happen "*in the twentieth century.*"

When the exchange of prisoners was carried out in Panmunjón in August 1953, the American survivors began to narrate the horrors they had suffered and had seen their companions suffer and then died in captivity. Corporal Richard M. Davis reported that there was a "death march" in February 1951 and that of 1,400 prisoners only survived 150. Major John Daujat —like many others— began to give details of various acts of terrorism. Still, the Official censorship prevented him from continuing to speak, according to a revelation made by journalist *Victor Kendrick*.

Such were the liberties propitiated by Roosevelt! How right Streicher was when he went up to the scaffold he said to his American executioner: "*One day the Bolsheviks will hang you!*"

The Jewish informational World monopoly effectively agitated the world when Hitler swept the influence of political Judaism and his stepdaughter from German public life. It has covered up with fragmentary accounts and discreet silence many of the horrors with which Marxism is expanding in Asia and Europe and wins its first base in America in Cuba.

By the way, Churchill was not lagging behind Roosevelt, because when Franco ended the World war to propose an alliance to defend Europe from the communist threat, Churchill replied that he should abandon that idea because England would not form an alliance against the USSR. "There is no exaggeration or compliment of a flowery style," Churchill added, "when I say that I consider the life of Marshal Stalin as extremely precious to the hopes and hearts of all of us."

"On December 15, 1958, Pope John XXIII denounced that communism used terror to provoke a religious schism in China. He added:" Oh, if honest people could know the cries that reach our ears! Clamor of beings, who oppressed, but not defeated by strenuous torture, still find the twist to make their love and fidelity known. "That religious schism in China is part of the Marxist-Jewish plan to infiltrate and destroy the Church by inside, "instead of the expensive and ineffective frontal assaults from the outside. The new "archbishop" of Beijing and "premier of China", Yau Kuan Yi, preserves all the external forms of Catholicism, but works against the Church and in favor of the USSR, it teaches its parishioners that "Communism is the enemy of the imperialists, and that is why popes are enemies of Communism. The humanism of communist doctrine is Christianity; the spirit of Communist doctrine does not differ at all from the Christian spirit."

Already in 1951, the Asian communist chiefs prided themselves on having liquidated one million three hundred thousand "counterrevolutionaries".²¹⁹ And Dr Yu Tsunne-Chi, from the Nationalist Government, recounted the way in which Marxism was consolidating his domain. The social circles where anti-communist Chinese could subsist were razed, and large population centers were mass-displaced and dispersed in very distant points. It was

²¹⁹ Against what is supposed, in Asia, there are also Jewish-Marxist chiefs, almost unrecognizable under Asian traits. They descend from one of the lost tribes, who settled in China a century before our Era and who has had crosses with Mongols. They made contact with international Judaism again when British imperialism arrived in Asia.

the effective procedure of «social engineering», according to which every measure of repression in small doses makes ferment attempts of rebellion, but applied in a massive way, overwhelms and deranges the oppositionists until they become cowards or impotent.

Admiral Charles M. Cocks, former head of the Seventh American Fleet in the Far East, declared on June 2, 1952, that in the last 14 months, 15 million Chinese suspected of anti-communism had been uprooted from their soil and dispersed throughout the country.

Chiang Kai Shek has tried to land troops in China to free IT, but neither Truman nor Eisenhower allowed it. This gives time for Bolshevism to destroy the resistance of the people and consolidate their profits. All this without prejudice to sometimes speaking against communism and protecting it with facts. By the way, since 1960 they have been gradually reducing unfavorable mentions of Communism in the monopoly of international press information. Even red terrorists are ambiguously designated by the word “extremists,” which applies equally to active anti-communists.

According to reports gathered on the Island of Formosa (the last stronghold of the Chinese nationalists), up to mid-1957, 19 million 278,000 Chinese had been killed by the Reds in eight years. Another 25 million were in forced labor camps. In June 1957, the Red China government invited all the people to criticize the regime for making rectifications freely. But it was an ingenious trap because weeks later the critics were captured. Thus fell many anti-communists who had been saved from other “purges.”

In the technical and industrial aspect, Red China has prospered extraordinarily under Bolshevism. Until 1959 the USSR had given him credit for 3.705 million dollars for industrialization. In 6 years, primary school students increased by 70% and secondary school students increased by four hundred percent, and a total of 98 million children and young people were subject to Marxist education.

The 538 million Chinese lost their freedom, but they are being communicated and used to exploit the material wealth of the country to turn it into a gigantic military power, as was done with Russia after the communist revolution.

In the same way, this industrial progress of China is based on rivers of blood and millions of beings confined in forced labor camps. And like the USSR, some cities are being “cleaned” and arranged as sideboards so that unsuspecting tourists roll their eyes to con-

template such beauty of Marxism. But they are not allowed to take a look at the hell behind. In the winter of 1961, it was already unquestionable that Marxist agrarian reform had aggravated hunger in China, so much so that there were riots in Canton and even the militiamen rebelled and killed their communist chiefs. A huge majority of the population ate a third of the normal and the regime needed to acquire wheat and rice in the countries of the “backward” capitalist economy. That allowed the Bolshevik regime first to increase the food ration to the troops to preserve their dominance.

The Israelite Zinoviev, head of the Third International, with a lot of political vision had said in Baku on September 1920: “The true world revolution will erupt when the 800 million people living in Asia join us.”

Twenty-five years later, two other Israelites (Roosevelt and Truman) betrayed China and handed it over to swell the ranks of the “world revolution,” planned by the also Israelite Karl Marx.

THE ATOMIC BOMB TRAFFIC

Since the earliest antiquity, it has happened that every new weapon bursts into combat with more or less margin of advantage over the old ones, but cannot keep it indefinitely. After a short time, another similar one arises in the hands of the enemy that balances the forces or an effective defense, if not both things at the same time. This has been the case since the warrior believed himself safe behind his armor or inside his armor. The great superiority of firearms was answered with similar resources; the gas was defeated with the gas; the plane with the plane and the tank with the anti-tank weapons.

Despite its imposing destructive power, the atomic bomb does not escape that rule either. From the beginning, it was clear that the advantage of those who possessed atomic, over those who lacked them, was only temporary. Or that advantage was used psychologically to defeat the hand of Bolshevism and nullify it as a global threat or Bolshevism would later have similar resources to neutralize the transient armed superiority of the West.

Westerners who protect Bolshevism took care of the latter happening.

The USSR was 30 years ago in atomic research, and in 1942 Roosevelt’s Israeli clique began to bring it up to date. The North American commander George Jordan was then a liaison officer

between the Red Army and the US Army and witnessed astonished how North American atomic secrets were presented to Moscow. He says that one of the main suppliers was Alger Hiss (Jew) who enjoyed the support of Roosevelt and was a White House official. Subsequently, it was found that Hiss had delivered confidential documents to the communist "mail" Whittaker Chambers.²²⁰ When Racey Jordan denounced this maneuver in the State Department, considering that the country's security was in danger, he received the surprising response that «officials who become too informal are in danger of being sent to the Pacific South».

When German resistance on the Western front ceased in April 1945, and Anglo-American troops could have occupied almost all atomic laboratories, a violent order from Roosevelt's clique stopped General Patton and prevented that operation. Although German technicians preferred to surrender to Westerners, the communists enjoyed facilities to capture many of them. In September 1949, journalist Richard O'Regan wrote:

"Without the help of the German scientists, a senior US official in Frankfurt said, the Russians could never have discovered the nuclear weapon. More than 200 German experts, it is said here, work in the Soviet Union." Among them were Professor Gustav Hertz, who built the German cyclotron to disintegrate the atom; Dr Robert Deopel, a physicist from Leipzig, and Dr Ludwig Beligua, who worked with Heisenberg to build the German atomic battery.

In turn, the Rev. Edmund A. Wash, a member of the Universal Training Commission, said that the Soviets had kidnaped 7,000 German scientists and that in this way the USSR achieved enormous advances in nuclear physics. The German expert Werner Kleen declared in London: "I know my colleagues who have gone to Russia and I am sure that they have the atomic bomb. Of the 400 professors, technicians and specialists that I had in my laboratory in Berlin, 200 were taken to Russia." The same thing happened to several of the leading investigators of directed projectiles.²²¹

²²⁰ Hiss previously influenced education to be directed in the United States towards Marxism, taking advantage of his key position as President of the Carnegie Foundation. In Mexico, education is oriented towards Marxism by Freemasonry.

²²¹ The German studies conducted by Dr Eugen Saenger on the T3 and T4 projectile, capable of flying from Leningrad to New York in 89 minutes, fell to the USSR due to Roosevelt's prosovietic policy. In August 1957 Moscow was able to announce that it already had a transatlantic projectile to attack America.

The investigation of the German physicist Otto Hahn—who was the first to divide the uranium atom and that made the atomic bomb possible—fell to the Americans during the last months of the war. With that contribution, the laboratories of Alamo Gordo, New Mexico, were at the head of the world. Months later, the first atomic ones used in combat hastened Japan's surrender.

Apparently, at that time the Jewish political movement, protector of Israelite Marxism, feared that forces loyal to the West would gain preponderance and take advantage of its advantage to neutralize the expansion of Marxism. Numerous Hebrew agents then moved feverishly to wrench the last details of the nuclear bomb from the Westerners.

For example, Bruno Pontecorvo (Jew) managed to penetrate the highest British circles of atomic research—like Harwell's—learned valuable secrets about the "H" bomb and then moved to the USSR. Kart Fuchs, also an Israelite, was part of the spy band that operated in England and was discovered. (In 1959 he was released and allowed to go to work for the USSR in the German zone occupied by the Soviets).

Russian diplomat Igor Guzenko escaped from the Soviet embassy in Canada and revealed that a spy band was carrying atomic secrets to the USSR. His reports led (September 5, 1945) to the identification of spies Echmil Kogan, Gordon Lunan, Israel Halperin, FW Poland, Eric Adams, Kathleen Villsher, Matt S. Nightingale, David Shugar, HS Gerson, Samuel Sol Burman, Raymond Boyer, Alian Nunn May, Agatha Chapman, Emma Voikin, Germina Rabinovich and William Helbein. ALL JEWS. Following these spies, David Greenglas (equally Hebrew) who worked at the Los Alamos atomic plant was located. His sister Ruth Greenglas served as a liaison between the spies of Los Alamos and those of New York.

Another Israelite, Harry Gold, a Philadelphia biochemist, maintained a link between the Jews in the United States and the spies operating in England, including Fuchs. (Spy David Greenglas was forgiven and released in October 1960).

The Greenglas served as a clue to locate Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, Americans only by birth, but as soul aliens as most Jews in any country in the world. The Rosenberg trial was an admirable example of the subtlety of the Jewish political movement. The majority of the jurors were Israelites, as were the federal judge Irving R. Kaufman and the prosecutor Irving H. Saypol. The latter was

fighting several days with themselves, visited their synagogues to implore “lights” and eventually sentenced the prisoners to death. The newspaper “New York Post”, owned by the Jew Dorothy Schiff and directed by the Jew James A. Weschler, was the one that most severely attacked the Israelite spies.

The expansion of communism, MacCarthy’s denunciations and espionage about the atomic had alarmed and outraged the American people so much that the protection of the spies would undoubtedly have caused more harm than benefit to the Jewish political movement. The Rosenbergs, alive, would have overflowed distrust and suspicion; dead would continue to serve their cause. His sentence would be an apparent symbol of righteousness and loyalty on the part of his judges. In isolation, there were Israelites, like Einstein, who intervened in their favor, but the influential Zionist organizations let the prisoners run their lot.

In all countries and at all times the discovered spies must protect with their death the secret of those who send them. In a way, the Rosenbergs were a great alibi of the conspiracy that since 1942 was delivering atomic secrets to the Kremlin. David Greenglass confessed that the Rosenbergs had given the USSR a description of the trigger mechanism of the atomic bomb, as well as a diagram of its cross-section. And yet, a faint propaganda movement has begun to vindicate them as innocent, in the same way, that was done with Dreyfus, the famous Jewish-French spy.

Another Israeli spy, Judith Coplon, an employee of the Department of Justice, was denounced by the FBI. During the proceedings, it became clear that in 1947 —when there was no longer any doubt about the Bolshevik threat— the high pro-communist spheres of the White House sent atomic equipment to the USSR. A shipment of this type was taken to Moscow in August 1947 aboard the “Mikhail Kutuzov”. According to Senator Joseph R. MacCarthy, the persecution of atomic spies was more active in Canada than in the United States, and there were many indications that the late Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King gave President Truman a list of all the characters involved in such activities, but this list “did not reach the officials who would normally have investigated the matter.” The fact is that when the investigations began in the United States, they had already managed to flee many of the main unruly, such as Anatolio Yakolev.

Together with the Jewish leaders of these conspiracies against the West, a swarm of traitors, educated but blind people in polit-

ical affairs also contributed their cooperation. Among them were Joseph W. Weinberg, a professor at the University of Minnesota; Franklin Renno, nuclear field scientist of the US Army; Donald MacLean, Secretary of the Joint Committee in charge of atomic affairs before Great Britain, the United States and Canada; Guy Burgess, a trusted man of the British Ministry of Foreign Business, and many others of minor importance. The last two fled from England to Russia and secret reports were taken on atomic activities of Great Britain and Canada. Two years later, Mrs Melinda MacLean, wife of Donald MacLean, disappeared along with her two children. The British intelligence service lost track of it in Austria, near a "secret Channel" that leads beyond the Iron Curtain.

And thanks to Russia being allowed to seize German equipment and technicians, and thanks to the fact that numerous Israelites in the American and British atomic centers acted as spies. Thanks to other officials providing secrets to the Soviets and giving them time to carry out its own investigations, the USSR was able to announce triumphantly on September 25, 1949, that it already had the nuclear bomb.

Deputy Velde, a former agent of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and in 1949 a member of the House Commission investigating the anti-American acts, made a dramatic exhortation on September 25 of that year to review the entire national system of security. The Reds undoubtedly had three to five years to manufacture the atomic bomb, only because the US Government, from the White House down, assumed during the last 15 years the official attitude of fully tolerating, and sometimes even encouraging, the opinions of the communists and their sympathizers. As a result, there is a spy network in the Federal Government...

"Right now," he said, "Russia is still given a surprising amount of reports that could be of high military value in an attack on the United States ...

"The negligence and weakness of the Government have allowed many agents to emigrate with valuable secrets. This is proof that the Executive Power does not intend to take the necessary steps to correct its past mistakes."

It is strange that the "negligence and weakness" pointed out by Velde coincide for so many years, with Roosevelt, with Truman, with Eisenhower, with Kennedy and with Johnson, always for the benefit of Israelite Marxism. That the administration was

not made up of either negligent or weak was evidenced during the war with Germany. Those fit and determined men when fighting Hitler did not suddenly turn into the opposite when it came to curbing Marxism. They were simply accomplices of this one. And such a thing can only be explained by following the almost invisible, and more than invisible, unbelievable thread of the most extraordinary conspiracy in history.

Deputy Velde and Senator McCarthy stumbled across major obstacles to investigate anti-American acts. Renowned characters hindered their work, and even Truman denied them to examine the files and records of the officials in question. Roosevelt's widow (6th-grade cousin of Roosevelt himself and a fan of the Jewish political movement), stated on June 23, 1953, that "the House Commission investigate anti-American activities destroys our reputation throughout the world" and asked that to be abolished.

The wise Israelite Einstein advised intellectuals to refuse to answer the interrogations of investigators. Jewish senator Herbert H. Lehman accused McCarthy of raising the "horrifying symbol of anti-Semitism." The National Congress of the Rabbis Association of the United States met in Atlantic City on June 25, 1953, and strongly condemned "the tactics of Senator McCarthy." Simultaneously, international information monopolies conducted a tenuous journalistic campaign to ridicule and discredit McCarthy by presenting it as a ridiculous "witch hunter."

The Jewish movement, like its auxiliary, the Masonic, infiltrates even the hostile organisms and works secretly to undermine them. The Israelites David Schine, Julius Kahn and Roy M. Cohn entered the commission of Senator McCarthy.

On April 7, 1954, McCarthy denounced that "raised and hidden" communists had delayed the manufacture of the hydrogen bomb, for the benefit of Russia, and promised to reveal more data. Immediately afterwards President Eisenhower was forced to withdraw the Israeli Dr J. Robert Oppenheimer, in charge of the investigations of the "H" bomb. The accusation of his criminal sabotage was reinforced by the fact that he had a long history of being a pro-communist, just like his brother Frank, also a nuclear physicist.

Powerful influences moved immediately in favor of the Jew Oppenheimer, and it was not even processed. Truman was quick to say that Oppenheimer was "a good man." Through the work of this "good man", Bolshevism obtained the "H" bomb four months

before the United States. Oppenheimer's substitute for several years was Admiral Lewis Straus, also a Jew, who at least in appearance had militated on McCarthy's side. (For unsuspected ducts the purification was frustrated).

But if Oppenheimer was not punished, the campaign against McCarthy did intensify. Instead of crediting him with the service he had provided to his country by unmasking a raised traitor, all the Masonic, Israeli and advertising sectors moved to fight him. The Jew Einstein declared that "the fear" of communism in the United States has led to incomprehensible practices. "Months later McCarthy was subtracted by approving a vote of censure against him. (The John Birch Society denounced that the campaign against MacCarthy It was planned at the White House itself.)

Investigating anti-American acts is also becoming "*crimes against humanity.*"

STALIN BREAKS WITH JUDAISM AND DIES SUDDENLY

In the first half of 1952, the Western World began to be sporadically informed about "anti-Semitic" acts after the Iron Curtain. The same reports showed confusion and were not very emphatic. The Bolshevik regime had been the work of Israelites in 1917; and had international Jewish help in his economic crisis of 1926. It had received the most formidable armed aid in history during his desperate military situation of 1941-1945, and many Hebrews were part of his basic structure. Therefore, it seemed inconceivable that within the USSR, the Jewish political movement was suffering stumbling blocks. Incredible and all, something dire was happening because there were increasing complaints that a barbaric "anti-Semitism" had suddenly sprouted.²²²

For the key positions within the official gear, the same preference was no longer given to the Israelites, although Lazar Kaganovitch (magnate of the entire heavy industry and communications) still eminently appeared; Lev Makhlis, former Minister of Control of the Soviet State; María Kaganovitcha, president of the Textile

²²² It is already a custom that when political Judaism encounters resistance to its plans, it claims worldwide that it is the victim of "anti-Semitic" persecutions. He never speaks of political conflict and is determined to present himself as a victim of racial or religious fanaticism, thereby concealing his own nature and discrediting the defense of his victims.

Union of Trade Unions of the USSR; Moisés Bass, director of Exploitation of the Tramways of Moscow; Losif Malitski, Director of Construction and Heavy Industry of the USSR; Losif Gobervman, head of the Moscow Automobile Transport Directorate, and many others who as “representatives” of large workers’ nuclei had incalculable political influence.

Reports of “*anti-Semitic*” acts behind the Iron Curtain became more frequent and their tone more alarming. Shortly afterwards an extraordinary event surprised the world: the Stalinist regime of Klement Gottwald announced in Czechoslovakia that a vast Jewish conspiracy had just been discovered; 14 communist leaders were prosecuted in Prague and 11 of them sentenced to death. Of these 11, eight were Jews and were executed, with the obvious approval of Stalin and the official Soviet press. An unusual purge of Israelites followed the executions. Gottwald’s political position as Stalin’s loyal contributor was exalted profusely behind the Iron Curtain.

In Romania, the Jew Ana Pauker, Prime Minister of the country and executioner of the Romanian people in their submission to the Marxist regime was dismissed and imprisoned.

The removal of Hebrews extended to Hungary, under the influence of Moscow, and not even the influential Jew Gyla Becsi, Minister of Justice, escaped the raid, which had played such a decisive role in the process against Cardinal Mindszenty.

The strange removals also occurred in the Austrian zone occupied by the Red Army. Dr Heinrich Nagler was removed from the Communist Party along with other officials of his own race.²²³

The same phenomenon occurred in East Germany, where numerous Jews held public positions. In Russia itself, 26 Jewish writers of Yiddish language were jailed and several of them executed, namely David Bergelson, Peretz Markish, Itzik Fefer and David Fefer.

Was Stalin already feeling strong enough to get rid of the Jewish Power under whose patronage the USSR was established in 1917 and saved from defeat in 1942? Had possession of atomic power intoxicated Stalin and felt able to shake off the Jewish influence?

Stalin’s behavior was more disconcerting because he had always given emphatic protection to the Jews, from whom he, in turn, received political support. His three women were Israelites: Katy

²²³ These changes exposed the significant circumstance that the majority of the Bolshevik leaders in the countries occupied by the USSR were Jews.

Schwanitz, Allelujah and Nadja Kaganovitch. It was even said that Stalin had asserted before his Hebrew protectors a remote Jewish ancestor of his family.

The alarm of the Israelite communities reached its climax when on January 13, 1953, the Kremlin officially announced that a conspiracy of Jews had been discovered in the highest medical Institute of the USSR, that is, in the Kremlin Health Directorate. According to the announcement, these doctors were part of the secret "Joint Committee" organization, which operated under the guise of a "Humanitarian Aid Agency" founded in 1914 by a group of Hebrews.

The official announcement added that these Jewish doctors had been working for many years to shorten the lives of strong Russian personalities, through subtly planned diagnoses and treatments, of which they were convicted and confessed. Specifically, they were accused of having poisoned Andrei A. Zhadanov in 1948, a member of the Politburo and a likely successor to Stalin; and to the general Alexander Sergeivitch, political head of the Red army. He was interned in 1945 in said Institute to cure a relatively mild sickness, which was complicated until it cost him his life. It was also officially stated that at the time of their capture the Israeli doctors were trying to eliminate the Minister of War, Marshal A. Vassilevsky, Marshal Ivan Koniev, commander of the ground troops, and other officials who were not conducive to their plans.

The sensational announcement applied to the Jewish doctors the unusual qualifications of "*vile spies, murderers and human monsters.*" Similar qualifications against the Jews had never been issued in the USSR: where the word "zhidi" was forbidden because it was considered derogatory and that of "ivrai" should be used to refer affectionately to them.

The sensational indictment of the Kremlin accentuated the removal of Israelites. At the same time, Dr Lydia Timashuk was glorified for having given a clue to discover the maneuvers of the conspirators. In a solemn national ceremony, she was awarded the highest decoration of the Order of Lenin. Jointly, Ryumin, chief of the investigation service, was honored.

All these events were subject to extensive and alarming messages transmitted by the international information monopoly. It was still significant that this Israeli monopoly—disguised as impartial objectivity—gave greater importance to the penalties suffered

by a handful of Hebrews than to the frightful massacres suffered by the Russian, Polish, Romanian, etc.

At that time it was already certain that Stalin had broken his old alliance with the founders and protectors of Marxism. The Palestine Congress hurriedly met, as did all Jewish organizations in the Western World. The situation was said to be extremely serious, and it was agreed to proceed with extreme caution. In the United States eminent Hebrew personalities and the widow of Roosevelt, shortly before so enthusiastic about pro-Soviet politics, publicly called for drastic measures “*to prevent —they said— a true catastrophe, which would be the consequence of the Russian anti-Semitic campaign*”.

The Bolsheviks were beginning to commit “*crimes against humanity!*”

But a month and a half after Moscow had denounced the Jewish conspiracy, the Kremlin made the sensational news that Joseph Stalin was dying. On March 5 it was announced that he had died. According to the optional opinion, Stalin had suddenly suffered various fatal conditions of the heart, liver and kidneys, and even a brain hemorrhage.

A Russian secret agent, Kapanadse, who escaped the killing of Stalin loyalists and fled to the West, reported part of what happened. On February 28, Stalin looked healthy and optimistic in his Moscow country house. In the Kremlin, Krushchev was waiting for him to celebrate an agreement. When Stalin arrived at his office, he met the Main Board of the Communist Party. Voroshilov rebuked him about the process to the Jewish doctors and said: “You have dishonored the Lenin Party.” Stalin tried to call his assistant, General Alexander Proslcrebiech, by phone, but the phone was already cut. “The Kremlin is taken!” Malenkov shouted. And so, implausibly, with the speed with which human greatness collapses, Stalin saw that he was already a captive. Then he was locked up and bedridden, and very few knew his horrendous end. Agent Kapanadse knew that he sometimes got out of bed and stumbled, while insulting and mocking him and that after painful agony he died on March 2, not 5 as the official bulletin said.

Just inhuman Stalin, on the 14th of that same month the Prague radio (precisely in the city where they had discovered the Jewish conspiracy and where the anti-Semitic purge was also started) announced the sudden death of Klement Gottwald, 56 years old. Gottwald had also died as a result of various ills: bronchopneumo-

nia, pleurisy and thoracic hemorrhage. It had not been 72 hours since he had returned good and healthy from Moscow.

Simultaneously with the sudden disappearance of Stalin and Gottwald —first executor of the nascent Russian policy against the Jewish conspiracy— a violent policy change occurred in the USSR. Jewish doctors were immediately taken out of jail and returned to their jobs; ceased to be called by their Israelite names and referred to with their false names typically Russian; Professors Vassilenko, Zelenyi, Preobrajenski, Zacussov, Cherechevski, etc.²²⁴

They were publicly disgraced and said they had been victims of injustice. A post-title «Pravda» did the rehabilitation of Solomon Mikhoels, a Jew who died in 1947, who was found guilty during the investigation of the doctors for having been part of the plot.

The head of the Investigation Department for Special Cases, Judge Ryumin —days before glorified as a hero for revealing much of the Israeli political plot— was dismissed and subsequently executed. He was accused of having made “*unjustified arrests of numerous Soviet citizens, including outstanding figures in medicine.*”

Dr. Lydia Timashuk, honored for having provided the clue of the conspiracy of the Jewish doctors, was also removed from her position and nothing was repeated about her fate. All Russian officials who intervened in the process of the Israeli doctors were accused of “*political blindness*” and of “*unjustly inflicting Soviet citizens.*”

In the gigantic “purge” against everyone who had dared to lay a hand on the hidden Jewish Power, not even the fearsome head of the Secret Police, Lavrenty P. Beria, who was executed along with six of his collaborators, escaped. Beria also appeared as responsible for the investigations carried out against the doctors’ conspiracy. The dismissals and executions carved the entire MVD (Russian Secret Police) and evidenced that there was another super policy capable of drowning in blood any attempt at political rectification.

Colonel-General V. S. Abakumov, Minister of Security of the USSR; A. G. Leonov, head of the Ministry’s instructional services; V. I. Komarov and L. I. Tatchev, officials of the same agency, was also dismissed and then executed. They were also accused of “*inventing plots to accuse elements of the Party, government and intellectuals.*”

²²⁴ Their real names are Feldman, Gristein, Egorov, Vorsi, Vinogradov, R. Kogan, B. Kogan, Zelin and Stinger. In the censuses of the USSR, two million 250,000 Jews officially appear, but the real number is much higher since the majority hold Soviet nationality.

Only in the native province of Stalin (Georgia) were 3,011 Stalinists “purged” of the Communist Party.

Before the drastic change operated with the sudden death of Stalin and Gottwald, the journalist Jean Danés of the “France Press” cabled from Vienna on April 4, 1953: “What retains the attention of Viennese observers is the advertising character. The insistence with which the information services of the USSR and the satellite countries announce to the World almost without interruption as of today morning, that Jewish doctors had been unjustly denounced, detained, convicted and condemned. There is an impression that in Moscow, it has been wanted that this news of the rehabilitation is as sensational as that of the accusation. Well, one occurred before Stalin’s death. The other after. This increases its extraordinary character.”

The rehabilitation of doctors and other Jewish officials was followed by an intense campaign in the USSR to erase all vestiges of distrust towards the Israelites. In this task, the propaganda, destitutions and executions were intermingled.

But these killings, in which the victims were Russian officials, were no longer “crimes against humanity,” and Dr Israel Goldstein, President of the American Jewish Congress, declared satisfied in New York: “The report that the accusation against doctors has been withdrawn is a magnificent sign that the Kremlin is responding to pressure from outside. The anti-Semitic campaign behind the Iron Curtain seems to be ending.”

Stalin’s son, General Vasily, was removed from the Air Force and officially did not speak again of his whereabouts. (On January 4, 1955, information was published in Vienna that he had died in a forced labor camp).

As soon as Stalin died, the “Pravda” published: “*The process against Stalin, an antideification process, has begun.*” Subsequently, the Great Soviet Encyclopedia (volume 22) published a very cold account of Stalin’s life and death.²²⁵

Meanwhile, the flowers on the tomb of Gottwald (the Czech director who initiated the proceedings against the Jewish chiefs) have not yet withered, the policy of Czechoslovakia took a half

²²⁵ On Nov. 1961, the Soviet Presidium condemned Stalin’s memory, sent his mummy out of the mausoleum of honor in the Red Square, removed his name from streets and cities and withdrew the books of Stalin and those who praised him. The city of Stalingrad was named Volgograd.

turn similar to that occurred in Russia when Stalin died: the accusers of the Jews were accused of “blindness” and the imprisoned Israelites were released and rehabilitated. This was repeated in Hungary, in East Germany, in Poland and Romania.

In a few days, after the sudden death of Stalin and Gottwald, the top Jewish Marxist leaders regained all the ground they had lost behind the Iron Curtain.

The international (Jewish) information monopoly, which days before had shaken the world when Stalin’s purge affected the Israelites, then became extremely discreet to announce the persecution or killing of Russians accused of “political blindness.” And in the latter case, it was no longer “*crimes against humanity.*”

The Vatican commented on April 13 (1953) that the new Kremlin policy was observed with “bitterness” because the modern Kremlin masters “hate the Catholic Church even more intensely than Joseph Stalin.” “The recent development of the Kremlin policy —said the *Osservatore Romano* on April 2, 28 days after Stalin’s death— allows us to believe that a new chapter of religious persecutions is about to open. Without a doubt, this will be the preamble of the worst religious persecutions throughout Russia.”

The events began shortly after justifying those fears. On September 27, journalist Robert Grandmougin reported from Paris about the persecutions, killings and imprisonment of religious, which were taking place in the USSR and all satellite countries. “The Church of Silence,” he said, “is today the consecrated term to designate the part of the Church that suffers on the other side of the Iron Curtain.” Indeed, in 1957 Christianity was officially defined by the Kremlin as follows: “Christianity began, like any other ideology, for being fantastic refraction of social life, and therefore, is historically of a transitory nature. With the liquidation in the USSR and the countries of the popular democracies of the exploitative system, the social roots of Christianity have been destroyed.” (Vol. 46 of the *Great Soviet Encyclopedia*, II Edition)

And at the twenty-second congress of the Communist Party, held from October 17 to 31, 1961, Krushchev said: “Communist education presupposes liberating the consciences of religious superstitions... We need, then, an organic and systematic system of education scientific-atheist, which extends to all sectors.” Then Congress approved: “Conduct a determined fight against all manifestations of bourgeois ideology, against the waste of privately owned psycholo-

gy, religious prejudices and other waste of the past.” But in this case there were no protests from Western politicians, nor did the international information monopoly show alarm and sensation, nor did Roosevelt’s widow (again a sympathizer of the USSR) request that a drastic “something” is done, as he had requested when the arrest of the Jewish doctors. And it was no longer “*crimes against humanity*”.

Stalin and his loyal intimates failed mortally in their late attempt to shake off Jewish political patronage.

Following the ephemeral Malenkov transition regime, the Jew Nikita Sergievich Krushchev (originally Nikita Solomon Pearlmutter) firmly settled in power and took his racial brothers Nicholas Bulganin with him as prime minister; Lazar Kaganovich, as head of the atomic commission and heavy industry; Davidovich Berman, head of the MVD prison camps; Kruglov, head of the MVD, and later put Ilia Yagulín as head of the collective land and as head of the powerful economic council (of industry and construction) to Benjamin Dymshits, in addition to many others in key positions, even in the army. The publication “Trud”, a body of Soviet unions, revealed that 7,500 Jewish-Russians was part of the Supreme Soviet, regional soviets or municipal councils (January 6, 1961). The Jewish-American newspaper “New York Times” and the Jewish-Soviet magazine “Sovietist Heimland” published similar information, agreeing that there were 7,500 Jewish officials in important positions. The magazine added that the Jews have a majority in higher education in the USSR and that two hundred works of Hebrew writers had a circulation of twelve million copies (November 23, 1962).

The prohibition of some publications in Yidish—which resulted in intentional versions of persecution of Judaism in the USSR—is only a maneuver to cover up the true situation.

At the death of the Jew David Reiser, former construction minister (December 25, 1962) Krushchev paid tribute to him as “one of the most eminent builders of the USSR.” In Moscow alone, the Jewish population amounts to six hundred thousand people and occupies good positions in the official organization. (Higher education experts include 427,000 Israelites, in addition to 36,173 scientists. They also run the Academy of Sciences, the Bolshoi Theater, the Mali Theater in Leningrad; they head the Soviet delegation to the Geneva disarmament conference and the Soviet mission in the UN, with Tsarapkin and Mendelevich, respectively. In the Red Army they have a hundred congeners, only in the general hierarchy).

Krushchev made his political career as the executioner of the Russian people. When in 1924 the Jewish chief Kaganovich arrived in Ukraine to suppress the anti-communist opposition, Krushchev distinguished himself as his collaborator. In 1929 Krushchev was taken to Moscow, where his repression work cost the lives of 500 men. In 1937 Rostov was commissioned, also to subdue the dissatisfied population, and there he even executed the local chief, Shebaldaiiev. That same year he was commissioned to placate the Ukrainians who continued to oppose Bolshevism and then made the so-called "great Ukrainian purge", in which countless characters perished. During the German invasion, he was commissioner to reinforce the resistance and finally participated in the secret overthrow of Stalin.

In July 1957 Krushchev changed to less important positions Malenkov and the eminent Kaganovich, but it was not an ideological break, but differences in tactics. Faced with frequent outbreaks of rebellion, Krushchev wanted to stop the heavy industry somewhat, in favor of food production.

However, Krushchev flatly failed in agricultural production; he had to resort to Western help to cover domestic wheat consumption. He failed to get China and Romania to discipline their international Marxist tactics. This caused discontent in the high command and formed a group that wished to overthrow Krushchev. In May 1963 a plot failed, Colonel Oleg Penkovsky was captured and shot, and there was a purge of at least two hundred politicians and military. The censorship did not allow any of this to transcend, but a group of the conspirators managed to escape in a barge, across the Black Sea, arrived in Turkey and made revelations to the American Intelligence Service.

In any case, the unrest continued within the USSR and Krushchev was overthrown and imprisoned in October 1964. The power remained, however, within the same Marxist family, under Leonid Brezhnev and Alexei N. Kosygin. The Jewish newspaper "The Canadian Jewish News" (November 13, 1964) and a "Newsweek" report revealed that Brejnev has a Jewish wife and his children are educated as members of the Jewish-Soviet community.

JEWS IN THE TWO BANDS OF THE GAME

Among the valuable testimonies left in his newspaper James V. Forrestal, Secretary of Defense of the United States in 1947, is that

of having witnessed how the Israelites slip their hidden representatives on both sides of any political struggle. Thus they infallibly ensure a foothold for their interests. The Democratic and Republican parties of the United States are a good example.

James V. Forrestal says that on September 4, 1947, being Secretary of Defense, he heard the Postmaster-General, Mr Hannegan, say that "he did not want to press but that a statement referring to the entry of 150,000 Jews into Palestine would have a great influence and a great effect on fundraising for the National Democratic Committee."

Forrestal disapproved of that strange influence on the Democratic Party and tried to win over Senator McGrath to reject it. Still, his efforts failed, and he noticed surprised that such influence was so powerful that every politician refused to face it, perhaps not to damage his career. (Since 1880 the Jewish influence in the Democratic Party was powerful and was further accentuated in the early twentieth century, with the intervention of the Jewish group of Louis Dembitz Brandéis).

Forrestal continued to insist that the Hebrew influence in the high American political circles was harmful and on December 3 (1947) he discussed the point with Secretary of State Byrnes and told him that both Democrats and Republicans needed to agree not to use the Jewish question as a foothold. Byrnes was pessimistic and told Forrestal that "Rabbi Abba Hillel Silver (of New York) was one of the closest individuals to Taft."

Without having achieved anything with Senator McGrath, or with Secretary of State Byrnes, Forrestal met on December 10 with Senator Vandenberg to ask that Republicans stop using Israeli support "in party politics." Vandenberg replied that the Democrats used it and that they had to do the same. The party that would dispense with that support said Vandenberg, would be at a disadvantage against the other.

Three days later Forrestal spoke with Governor Dewey, who was also pessimistic about the possibility of dispensing with the Jewish alliance.

Two months later, on February 1948, Forrestal discussed the matter with Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr., who exaltedly defended the Israeli intervention. In turn, Forrestal accreted him incredibly and told him that he was only trying to get Democrats and Republicans to dispense with Jewish support so they could act

freely in international politics. Franklin replied —Forrestal says in his Journal— that “this was impossible, that the Nation was too committed and that, also, the Democratic Party would be forced to lose and Republicans to win with a similar agreement. He said that he was forced to repeat what he had said to Senator McGrath, in response to the latter’s observation, that if we did not cooperate with the Zionists, we would lose the states of New York, Pennsylvania and California attention to the problem of whether or not we could also lose the United States. “

A version of the “New York Herald Tribune” adds on the particular that “Forrestal made a final effort to obtain the support of the State Department for its campaign, but it obtained very little stimulus ... Bernard Baruch warned Forrestal that be less active about it since it tended to hurt his position.” (Baruch, a Jew, was an adviser to the presidents from 1915 to 1965).

And indeed, Forrestal’s efforts, first against the sudden disarmament, then against the surrender of China to the USSR and finally to prevent the Jewish movement from continuing to influence US foreign policy, led to a sudden failure, which certainly It was prevented by Baruch. A campaign of defamation against him arose suspiciously in numerous newspapers and broadcasters. He was not attacked for his policy, but very foreign matters. He was even introduced as a former fraudster of the Treasury and was infamous on the sidelines of his wife’s jewelry theft. Rooseveltian journalist Walter Winchell opened the case and was then seconded by Jewish columnist Drew Pearson.

Truman leaned on that “scandal” and abruptly asked Forrestal to resign, who for this reason had a nervous depression and was admitted to the Naval Hospital of Bethesda, Maryland. The night of May 21-22, 1949 died there when he fell inexplicably from the 16th floor. He had the cord knotted around his neck. It was not determined whether it was suicide, accident or murder, although the former seemed unlikely because minutes before it had been seen that Forrestal was quietly reading the “World Poetic Anthology. The doctors had almost discharged him and his friends who visited him hours before he saw him restored and *with new energies to continue his activities.*

So tragically ended the political career of Forrestal, former Secretary of Defense, when having felt the Jewish influence, tried to put it aside in US foreign policy. He crossed the path of a massive

power and was overwhelmed.²²⁶

Admiral Ellis M. Zacharías—a former member of the Intelligence Service of the US Navy—says referring to Forrestal: “Despite the important positions he held, his talent was wasted in our Government. His energies were put to the test. He abused his patience. He was a modest man, even shy, a student devoted to world affairs. Forrestal lived in danger from the moment he resolved to explore the problem of American Power. He had to deal with a bad five-letter word”.

Another of Forrestal’s “crimes” had been to try to get the US ahead of the USSR in the construction of V-2 rockets, satellites and space platforms. In 1947 he spoke with German prisoners general Hans Dornberger and Dr Von Braun and then made unsuccessful efforts to undertake an Orbital Plan based on the German discoveries of Peenemunde. But his death truncated the task and was only seven years later, under pressure from scientists and military, when intense work on the subject began in the US. Already by then Moscow had the advantage and cost a lot of money and several years to recover the lost and leave it behind again.²²⁷

American researcher Emanuel M. Joseph son says that the Foreign Relations Council, funded by Rockefeller, controls eminent Republican and Democratic leaders. “The CFR has placed,” said Joseph son, “to innumerable agents of his in the highest public offices. For more than a quarter of a century all the Secretaries of State and almost all Cabinet members have been agents of the CRE. The highest positions of the CFR, are occupied by the most pointed agents and traitors communists, Joseph Fels Barfies, William W. Lock-wood; Philip C. Jesup, Edward C. Carter... And a legion of bankers important, high chiefs of commercial houses, government officials, propagandists disguised as newspaper editors and Standard Oil officials.

He adds that among the members of CFR. Dean Acheson, former Secretary of State, and John Foster Dulles, who was a relative of Rockefeller, have been elected. Alger Hiss, who as a

²²⁶ Senator McCarthy had a very similar ending. After he revealed the betrayal of the Jewish Oppenheimer atomic expert, and that he succeeded in being dismissed, a Jewish counteroffensive ridiculed him.

²²⁷ In 1966, American sidereal exploration had a considerable advantage over that of the USSR and it had been discovered that it deceived world public opinion through tricks and with the complicity of Western propagandists. For example, her “spacewalk” on March 18, 1965, was not real, according to a series of scientific investigations into photos, film, and space tracking.

State Department official gave secret documents to the communist courier Whittaker Chambers, confessed to the Senate Investigative Commission that Dulles was his mentor and advisor. Another of those close to the White House is Paul G. and overthrew him from his senatorial commission. In May 1957 he died in the same hospital where Forrestal died. Cable agencies and Jewish films presented him as an inhuman «inquisitor.»

Hoffman, “Red of the New Equitable Treatment”, who is currently busy stimulating the spread of red propaganda through agencies such as the Encyclopedia Britannica and the Ford Foundation, which he heads and employs to put television and radio of the country at the service of the spread of Marxism ... John J. McCloy, Under Secretary of War, President of the World Bank and High Commissioner of Occupied Germany, is also a prominent *internationalist*, an agent of the CFR.

“The masters and agents of the CFR, intend to always have us at war as a means of sustaining the *super capitalist or Marxist economy* that they support to achieve a Napoleonic world conquest and the totalitarian dictatorship to which they aspire to be their concept of *Perfect Government*. We are assured of at least another twenty years of killing our men and wasting our resources.

“It is clear that peace can only be achieved by withdrawing the help that our Government has been so treacherously giving to our communist enemies. It is equally important to thwart their plans to cause ruinous inflation and depression to plunder the nation”.

When the people of the United States grew tired of the betrayal of the Democratic Party, led by Roosevelt followers, and violently turned in favor of the Republican Party, they did not shake their hidden drivers. Shortly before, General Eisenhower, a descendant of Israelites, had been aligned among the Republicans, who with false promises to stop Communism won the elections. The American people only changed the weight of their traitors from one shoulder to the other, but could not get rid of them.

In the 1960 election campaign, Nixon was a millimeter away from the victory. The Jewish group of Rockefeller courted him and put him in jail to weaken him, or to infiltrate him in case he arrived at the White House.

For its part, the Rooseveltian group (tested for 30 years as an accomplice of communism) made master plays in favor of Kennedy

and led him to victory, not without profusely availing himself of the publicity he was made as a Catholic candidate. On the eve of the elections, Nixon was being slowed down so that he did not speak thoroughly about the problem of Cuba, while Kennedy attracted sympathy with the false promise that he would liberate Cuba.

Kennedy —son of a billionaire liquor maker linked to Wall Street since 1926— was a student of Harold Laski, Jewish chief of the Marxist movement in England, and among his main collaborators in the White House he had the following: Averi Harriman, Jew, as assistant secretary of state, linked to Marxism since 1921 when he was running a manganese concession in the USSR.

Abraham Ribicoff, Jew, in the Ministry of Public Health, Education and Welfare. Arthur J. Soldberg, Jew, Secretary of Labor. Douglas Dillon (Lapowski), Jew, Secretary of the Treasury. Walt Whitman Rostow, a Jew from the USSR, president of the Policy Planning Council of the State Department and perhaps the closest adviser to Kennedy. Arthur Schlesinger, a Jew, also a Kennedy advisor. Adlai Stevenson, a descendant of Jews and officially a Christian, of the Rooseveltian Reds group, the United States ambassador to the UN. Orville Freeman, of the same origin as the previous one, Secretary of Agriculture. James M. Landis, of Hebrew origin, although officially Christian, Comptroller of the Federal Agencies, affiliated with the communist group of Louis D. Brandéis “Associated Justice of the Supreme Court”. Dean Rusk, Truman’s former collaborator in delivering China to Bolshevism, a Protestant, former president of the Rockefeller Foundation, occupies the Secretary of State. Chester Bowles, prominent freemason, was appointed Assistant Secretary of State and then removed.

General J. McCloy, Rooseveltian, pro-communist, advisor on disarmament issues. Adam Yarmolynsky of Jewish-communist parents is an officer of the Department of Defense and special assistant to Secretary McNamara. Dr Eugene Shirona Fubini, a Jew who emigrated from Italy in 1939, was appointed by Kennedy as civilian head of the super-secret National Security Agency, which operates government intelligence communications, including direct contact between the White House and the Kremlin. Abb Schwarts, head of the Office of Consular Affairs and Security, and thus many other critical units of the American government are covered. (The pro-communist movement had secured its influence with Kennedy and therefore voted for him).



Kennedy's assassination. Powerful international propaganda has sought to cloud and question the fundamental facts of Kennedy's assassination. Such circumstances are reported below:

Lee Harvey Oswald had terrible behavior in the American navy and acquired considerable skill as a shooter. In 1959 he went to Moscow and appeared at the American embassy to renounce his citizenship. "I affirm that my loyalty is to the USSR," he said. In November of that year, he told the Italian correspondent of "L'Unitá": "I am determined to stay here forever. Yes, it is true. I am the youngest Marxist in the United States".²²⁸

Oswald settled in Minsk, with a good salary as an "expert electrician", a faculty that was not known in his country. It is not known if he attended the school of espionage and sabotage of that place. He married Marina, daughter of a colonel of Soviet espionage. After three years he managed his return to the United States. Ambassador Llewelyn Thompson and Abraham Chayes (both State Department officials) made the trip more comfortable, claiming that Oswald's resignation from his nationality had not been signed before a consular official. They also allowed the trip of his wife, Marina, although prohibited by article 212-A of the Immigration Law.

Back in the United States, Oswald joined the Castro-communist group "Equitable Treatment for Cuba" in New Orleans. He distributed propaganda and spoke in favor of Castro.

²²⁸ "Peace with Russia?" —By Avcrel Harriman

On April 10 (1963) Oswald tried to kill General Edwin A. Walker, an anti-communist leader but failed by millimeters. So he referred to his wife, Marina. When the police already had some clues that could lead to the capture of Oswald, the Attorney General, Robert Kennedy, brother of the President, ordered the investigation to cease. Oswald was saved and continued practicing the rapid shot, at 90 meters.

In September it was learned that President Kennedy would go to Dallas in November, in his campaign to re-elect. From September 26 to October 3, Oswald made a quick trip to Mexico, accompanied by two individuals, one of whom went to Cuba. FBI Supposed that Oswald was preparing a possible escape route.

Back in Dallas, Oswald got Mrs Paine, a Russian teacher, to recommend him to get a job in a book warehouse building. On a map, he drew a line between that building and the closest place on Kennedy's path.

On November 22 a neighbor saw Oswald with a cardboard box (the size of a rifle), and he told him that the box contained curtains.

Hours later President Kennedy was mortally wounded with two shots, and Governor Connally wounded with one. Oswald was seen in the book store (where the shots were fired) before and after the attack. When the police closed and closed the building, Oswald had already escaped. He was the only employee missing. His signs were radiated to all police patrols.

Oswald had gone home to change clothes. Moments later, he left. A radio patrolman, Tippit, spotted him at close range, had certain suspicions given the signs that had been radiated, and called Oswald to interrogate him. Still, he quickly drew his pistol and killed him. There were three witnesses. Oswald was already out of control. He fled and entered a cinema, where he nervously began to change seats. He drew suspicions again, and the police came. Oswald pulled out his pistol again, but it got pigeonholed, threw it at a policeman and pretended to run away, but received a punch in the face and was arrested. "Now it's all over", he exclaimed in that instant.

Then the criminal police accumulated the following signs: Oswald had gunpowder in his hands; his fingerprints were on the rifle of the assassination. Also, there were threads of his shirt in the same rifle; the expansive bullets that killed Kennedy corresponded to the empty caps of the gun; Oswald had bought this one in March. Oswald admitted to being in Russia. First, he denied the assassination and then said he wanted to kill Governor Connally because he had expelled him from

the navy. He asked to be defended by the lawyer John Abt, formerly related to the case of the communist traitor Alger Hiss.

Minutes after Kennedy died, the President of the Supreme Court of Justice, Earl Warren, said the killer was probably “a right-wing extremist.” The Soviet press said exactly the same. Several newspapers and broadcasters in the United States began to promote a wave of outrage against “rightists” and “racists,” denominations that encompassed all anti-communist agencies. Knowing that Oswald was the culprit and knowing his background (three hours after Kennedy died) the rising anti-rightist wave dissipated and began to form a terrible anti-communist outrage. Then the US State Department hastened to say —before any investigation could be carried out— that Oswald surely had no links with the USSR, nor with Red China, nor with Castro Ruz.

But Oswald was a symbol of international Communism, and the anger of the American people was growing for minutes. At that critical moment, Jack Ruby appeared and killed Oswald, just 36 hours after he had been arrested.

The “Tass”, Soviet information agency, and all the newspapers of the USSR launched a sigh of relief with the following words: “The mysterious murder of Lee Oswald cut off the anti-communist, anti-Soviet and anti-Cuban hysteria that attempted to unleash the popular press”. (Moscow, Nov. 25).

At that time, President Johnson ordered that all investigations be left to a commission headed by Earl Warren, President of the Supreme Court of Justice. He collected everything acted by six investigative agencies and said he believed there were no accomplices in the assassination. Warren has not enjoyed the sympathy of many American sectors because as President of the Court he opposed that communist activities be considered subversion against society, because in the name of the Church’s separation and the State he voted to be prohibited from praying in American schools. He restricted subsidies to Catholic schools and because in the name of freedom he voted in favor of allowing the publication and circulation of three magazines for sexual inverts. However, Warren was at the top of the clarification of the Kennedy-Oswald-Ruby case, and his final ruling was that Oswald acted alone, at his own risk, and had no accomplices or help from anyone.²²⁹

²²⁹ Earl Warren is famous in the United States as a disciple of Rabbi Louis Finkelstein and has received titles and honors from the Jewish Theological Seminary.

Regarding Ruby, the police clearly established the following facts: he was born in Chicago, he was son of Jews emigrated from Russia to the United States, at the beginning of the century. His real name is Jacob Leon Rubinstein, "Americanized" as Jack Ruby in 1947. He was an active merchant of stolen merchandise and was linked in Chicago with the underworld. According to the Commission on Anti-American Activities of former Senator Martin Dies, Rubinstein acted in the League of Young Communists. He was a fan of Roosevelt. He settled in Dallas, where he established two vice centers. He had a criminal record and six times he was arrested.

Hours after Kennedy died and Oswald was captured, Rubinstein went to pray at a synagogue, according to his sister Grant. Apparently, he was already planning to silence Oswald. There are presumptions that Oswald was heading to Rubinstein's house when policeman Tippit tried to stop him; he killed him and turned aside to hide in a movie theater. It is believed that Oswald was counting on Rubinstein to provide him with a plane to flee to Cuba, via Mexico, by the route of probable escape that he had already traveled days before.

When the official investigations were centralized and silenced in the hands of Earl Warren, the American nationalist and anti-communist organizations continued their own investigations and shortly afterwards gave the publicity the following points:

1st. In the referendum of the Democratic Party, the most radical Rooseveltian pro-communists wanted to run for the Presidency to Lyndon Baines Johnson. However, doubted that he could defeat Nixon and traded in running for Kennedy, who presented more chances of victory, but specifying that in international politics he would continue the advice of Stevenson, Rostow, Schlesinger, Yar-molinski and other advisors.

2nd. Kennedy came to the presidency by a minimal margin. In international politics, he followed the rules of his Rooseveltian advisors, but in three years of power, he was gaining confidence in himself and wanted to be re-elected. The Rooseveltian group told him that he had already lost supporters and that he should not try. Still, he insisted, he thought of overthrowing Castro to regain popularity on the eve of the elections and launched his electoral campaign, already at odds with many of those who had initially supported.

3rd. Then Kennedy was killed. Oswald did have accomplices, who planned to make it reach the USSR, to blame the "extreme right" assassination. It raised a wave of psychosis and relying on that climate

to liquidate all anti-communist organizations in the United States, such as John Birch Society, the Nationalist Crusade and others.

4th. That third point began to be put into action when Kennedy began to spread —without any basis— that the “rightists” and “racists” were to blame, which broke down with the providential capture of Oswald, three hours after the attack, and his full identification as a communist. On the day Kennedy arrived in Dallas, a page was published in which he was charged, apparently written and paid by the “rightists,” but it was a prefabricated track to blame the “rightists” for the crime. Then it was clarified that this page had been paid for by an individual named Bernard Weissman, recently arrived in Dallas, who after the crime disappeared without a trace.

5th. The whole second part of the plan was frustrated when Oswald was taken as a prisoner. The death of the policeman Tippit was the rupture of a vital gear in a piece of machinery that was working wonderfully. From that moment on, Oswald was a clue and a symbol. Rubinstein himself was in danger and by making Oswald mute —already hesitant and with his nervous system altered— he guaranteed with his own fanaticism that no secret more than the terrible matter would be revealed. A fortune was then secretly put into Rubinstein’s service to mount an expensive defense. As he acted with premeditation, happiness and advantage, he was sentenced to death, but influences moved, and the process was broken down, to start a new one. At the end of 1966, the original method was not yet started because Rubinstein was ill.

With obvious personal adhesion, the new President Johnson has since the end of 1963 embraced the international politics of the Rooseveltian group that pressed Kennedy.

Johnson was the son of Samuel Ealy (Elias) Johnson and Rebekah Baines Johnson, traveling merchants in clothing after the civil war. During Kennedy’s presidential campaign, powerful labor leader David Dubinslci got Johnson to be included as vice president. In the 1964 elections, Johnson won through the support of all Jewish labor leaders and the Rooseveltian group. His opponent Barry Morris Goldwater represented the conservative sector and categorically anti-Marxist groups. Goldwater is the grandson of Jews (Gold-wasser) who left their community and moved to the Christian Episcopal Church. In the electoral campaign he was rudely fought by all Jewish organizations in the United States and continuously censored by International Communism.

Already as President of the election, Johnson has continued with the same Rooseveltian group, which insists on unsettling American anti-communist groups.

Having failed the coup during the Kennedy assassination, he now planned a rigged action against “extremist groups”, through “psychological inspection” systems that include graphology, narcoanalysis and hypnosis, until he was admitted to special sanatoriums. It was intended to start this campaign with the most discredited sector, such as the Ku-Klux-Klan, to reach the most severe anti-communist organizations.

On the other hand, although the influence of the accomplices of Marxism is huge within the political and economic machinery of the United States. However, THEIR DOMAIN IS NOT TOTAL, as they encounter *increasing resistance in the Army, Navy, Aviation, Senate, the FBI and a new American public opinion that is becoming aware that it has been betrayed.*

Speaking at the Pentagon (Secretary of Defense) on the occasion of Good Friday (April 15, 1960) Cardinal Spellman said: “Americans are weak and lack resolution, continue to give evidence of laziness with the Americans unworthy of the honor of be citizens of this blessed nation, we do not strive to eliminate communists infiltrated in the US government, in national defense factories, in school institutions and even in the United States Army. If we continue like this, the day in which our country, so rich and beautiful, will be sabotaged and not only by enemies coming from abroad but with the collaboration of individuals with a two-edged knife who now claim to be American patriots. If our life system perishes, freedom will perish everywhere.”

Such infiltration is neither superficial nor recent. It brings centuries of accelerated inertia and has old and solid roots. The writer Julio Icaza Tijerino (“Sociology of Hispanic American Politics”) states that since the time of the English colonization of the United States a branch of Protestantism was closely identified with the Israeli-political movement. The researcher Wirsing points out the points of contact between British Puritanism and Judaism. “*The most influential part of the high English social class —says Wirsing— has already been considered throughout the past century as a direct successor to the chosen people.*” Max Weber makes a very similar statement in the documented work “Sociology of Religions.”

That is why it is not so surprising that the English government

—which refused to receive Goering to speak of peace on the eve of war— received and entertained Krushchev on April 24, 1956, while thousands of refugees from Middle Eastern Europe protested angrily. Archbishop Joseph Gavalian, an apostolic visitor of the persecuted Poles, synthesized that dark situation with the following words: “What is the West doing to end this vile persecution? ... Nothing!” Churchill’s policy is still in force in England, and Churchill said on February 28, 1945, that “*Soviet leaders are honorable and trustworthy men*”.²³⁰

Icaza Tiferino states that a group of English Puritans, imbued with the idea of being successors of the “chosen people” (Jews) infiltrated American public life since the time of the colony. In a way this was confirmed by President Eisenhower himself in 1954, when he met in New York with hundreds of Israelites and said: “Three hundred years ago, a little group of Jews arrived on the St. Charles ship to what was then the Dutch colony of New Amsterdam, it was an event full of significance, not only for the Jews of North America but for all Americans. Of all religious concepts, this faith in the infinite value of the individual is, without a doubt, the most important thing. On this belief, our ancestors forged the structure of this Republic. Ascher Levy and his people arrived on this Earth a long time ago, because even then they had to find a country where they were allowed to practice their faith in the dignity of man”.²³¹

But about all this, it is essential to differentiate that the American people, on the one hand, and the political-Jewish influence on the other, form two entities that although are together are radically different. The American is generous and straightforward. He seeks well-being, but not at anyone’s expense, and is free from ancestral complexes of hatred and revenge. The symptoms that appear in the international politics of your country are not attributable to the authentic American, but the Hebrew leaders.

When they told Forrestal that if the Democrats did not cooperate with the Jews, they would lose the elections in the states of New York, Pennsylvania and California. He said very significantly that we had to pay attention *to the problem of whether or not we could*

²³⁰ Aitkens, known as Lord Beaverbrook, died in 1964, Mason owned the “Daily Express”, the world’s largest newspaper, with 4 million copies daily; of the “Sunday Express”, with 3 million, and of the “Evening Standard”, with 800,000. This colossal advertising network is used in discreet pro-communist work. The same goes for the “Times” in London, (In 1957 there were 6,831 Lodges in England).

²³¹ Israelite tribune. January 1955.

also lose the United States.” One hundred and fifty-six years before something similar had been feared by Benjamin Franklin, who on the eve of the Constitutional Convention held in Philadelphia in 1787, made the following excitement to his supporters: “In any country where Jews have settled in large nuclei, they have lowered their morals, despised their commercial integrity and segregated themselves so as not to be assimilated. They have vilified and tried to undermine the Christian religion, have raised a State within the State and have tried to strangle it and lead it to financial death.

“If we do not exclude them from the Constitution of the United States, in less than two hundred years they will have increased in such a number that they will dominate us, devour the earth and change our form of government.

“If they do not exclude them, in less than two hundred years, our descendants will be working in the fields to provide their subsistence, while they will be in the Banks getting richer. I warn you, gentlemen, that if you do not exclude the Jews forever, your children will blame you to your graves. The Jews, gentlemen, are Asian and will never be otherwise. “

One hundred eighty years away, Benjamin Franklin’s fears seem much more real. If there were few testimonies at the time, a bloody and painful history has made them more likely every day. Insensibly the American people are becoming prisoners of their own guests. And in the current era to say the United States is to say the West.

END OF WESTERN COLONYAGE, BUT FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE USSR

A new idea, trickly and hypocritically humanitarian, is being inoculated in many minds. It is said that colonialism must disappear, but this only refers to the more benign and less implacable colony, that is to say, western colonialism. Wrapped in costumes of freedom and love for the weak, the deceptive formula that the West must liquidate its colonies is popularized.

Nobody speaks, instead, of the hapless colonies of Marxism. The western world lives in the twentieth century, and it is no longer time for it to conserve colonies, they say, although they are strategically necessary against the Soviet threat. But it seems that for Israelite Marxism we do not live in the twentieth century but in the time of the caves. It is lawful for him to continue enslaving half

the World and trying to do the same with the rest. No one bothers Soviet colonialism, thousand times more cruel and dangerous than that of the West.

Every sincere movement to liquidate the colonial system must necessarily begin with the peoples enslaved by the USSR. There, better than anywhere else (because it is where oppression more suffocation), you can turn to love for freedom and humanitarianism. But this is precisely what propaganda does not show.

Yes, the West dispenses with its colonies, now, while the USSR strengthens its own, in the end, the liberated Western colonies will fall under the Marxist influence. This has begun to happen in Asia, in the Middle East and in Africa.

Betrayal is not precisely to make colonies independent but to do so before putting them in the shelter of the red advance. On the eve of a great battle, trenches are not abandoned.

Weak countries can never keep their own international policy. It is illusory to believe otherwise. Without sufficient military strength, there is no viable foreign policy. All the weak countries that the West is now releasing from the hand will sooner or later be easy prey to communism. It cannot survive long in the emptiness of his weakness. That is why the conspirators who betray the West have insisted so much that they prematurely dispense with their colonies, while Soviet imperialism increases and strengthens theirs.

In this way, the entire African continent, civilized and pacified by Western colonizers, is now being presented hand-in-hand to Marxism. Its great human potential of 175 million inhabitants and its huge deposits of raw materials are steadily decoupling from the western world to get closer to the prosoviotic orbit.

It is false that this is a natural movement, an "awakening" of the peoples, a vigorous evolutionary process that the West cannot modify. The turn of former colonies towards Marxism is the work of traitors who weaken the West.

GUINEA — where the "mau-mau" terrorists received support from the Jewish labor leaders of North America, is already under a pro-communist regime incomparably worse than under the colonial regime in which he lived. The president Seku Ture is openly pro-Soviet, and red propaganda spreads too much of Africa from Guinea. However, the US State Department continues to help him. The regime of Kwame N'Krumah, from the rogue Republic

of GANA, is also a pro-communist and receives dollars from the US State Department. NIGERIA, MOROCCO and MALÍ follow in the footsteps of Guinea and Win.

INDIA — (438 million inhabitants). Roosevelt and Churchill laid the groundwork for India to dissociate itself from the British Empire and turn to Bolshevism in the guise of “neutralist.” The heirs of Roosevelt in the White House have provided India with 3,072 million dollars to facilitate their gradual communication, which has allowed Nehru to initiate a colossal rearmament equivalent to ten billion Mexican pesos annually. In December 1961 he occupied the Portuguese territories of Goa, Diu and Damao, blood and fire, the last strongholds of Christianity in that area. The UN overlapped him in that aggression. Organizers of the new state are leaving the millenary Jewish-Hindu communities.

In November 1962, red China invaded India and snatched a part of its territory. Nehru showed no warlike arrest, as with the Portuguese Christians of Goa, and when the communists ceased the fire (Nov. 22), Nehru ordered his troops not to try to evict the invader.

PORTUGAL — On two occasions the UN has censored this Christian country for its “colonialism”, although it has always been silent in the face of growing Soviet colonialism. With Kennedy’s consent, Stevenson voted at the UN (along with the USSR) in favor of the red agitators and terrorists who from the Congo try to “free” the Portuguese state of Angola.

EL CONGO — This former Belgian colony of 2,343,000 square kilometers, with about 12 million inhabitants, is the fastest-developing African country with high salaries and the highest number of schools per population. It has first aid and university organizations. When international pressure forced Belgium to leave the Congo, a conspiracy to sovietize it, headed by Lumumba, was already prepared. An orgy of terror against the whites was triggered, according to the Marxist-Jewish plan to launch the blacks, the Asians and underdeveloped countries against the white world not yet communicated. (Under Eisenhower’s administration, the US State Department gave Patricio Lumumba \$ 20 million and great international publicity.)

Before the excesses of Lumumba —who was already being helped by numerous Soviet agents— Colonel Mobutu gave a coup (September 14, 1960), overthrew Lumumba and restored order. As soon as this authentically anti-communist reaction arose, the

UN intervened in the Congo. Then the sacrosanct principle of “no intervention” was no longer valid, which was valid days before when Lumumba communicated to the country, and that it is still valid in Cuba where the reds are the ones who dominate and kill the anti-communists.

The UN tended in the Congo all kinds of snares to protect the pro-communists, who thus managed to retain a third of the country, and sought to disarm and control the anti-communist forces. Still, the presidents Kasavubu, of the Congo, and Chombe, of Katanga, opposed stubbornly. Chombe denounced categorically (February 14, 1961) that the UN was protecting the pro-communists, and Kasavubu reiterated it unambiguously on the 26th and 27th of the same month.

With the support of the UN bayonets, Adula was able to announce on August 19 (1961) that the policy of Lumumba, the famous red terrorist, would continue and that it would open the doors to the representatives of the USSR, whom Chombe had expelled for conspirators.

The UN (which did nothing when the Adula pro-communists murdered 13 Italian aviators and 18 Catholic missionaries) launched at the end of 1961 two offensive barbarians to force Katanga to merge with the Congolese territory ruled by Adula. Katanga was bombed even with jet airplanes, and the civilian population was not respected, and the Katangues are Catholics and anti-communists. Chombe had committed the crime of telling the Pope that “Katanga is the stronghold of Africa against communism and the strength of Christianity in Africa.”

Finally, Katanga was defeated (January 15, 1964) and under the armed occupation of the UN, communist infiltration was allowed. When the UN withdrew (June 1964), numerous red guerrillas were dominating much of the country. Chombe returned when everything seemed lost, reorganized troops and recovered in November the important region of Stanleyville, where the communists carried out civilian killings, in retaliation for their defeat. Until January 1965, 108 missionaries had been killed. Shortly after Chombe was displaced and, Marxist infiltration continued rapidly in 1966.

SOUTH AFRICA — Within the plot to communicate the entire African continent, the Israelites Harry Snitcher, Hilda Lillfan Watts, Lionel Bernstein and Michael Harmel, tried to provoke

pro-Soviet uprisings in South Africa. Still, Premier Verwoerd acted swiftly and crushed the first shoots as he continued to be subject to intense pressure from London to give belligerence to the pro-communists disguised as loving black redeemers, he chose on March 16 (1961) to politically separate South Africa from the Commonwealth of British Nations. Significantly, the organizer of the pro-communist party in South Africa is the Jew Kahn, aided by his fellow magnate Oppenheimer, Bertrán M. Hirson, Hugh Francis Lewin and Raimond Eisenstein.

Premier Verwoerd was assassinated in 1966 by a foreigner of dark origin, but South Africa continued to be a fence at the end of the year before the communion of Africa.

RHODESIA — This former British African colony was being pushed into a pro-communist regime, but it resisted opportunely and declared itself independent, under the rule of Ian Smith. Without the paperwork, with violent effectiveness, the UN ordered in December 1966 that everyone declare a boycott of Rhodesia, to make it capitular. Almost the entire West seconded such a blatant “yes intervention.”

INDONESIA — The former Dutch colonies (three thousand islands with about two million square kilometers and 85 million inhabitants) were also segregated from the Western World, by the colorful flag of anti-colonialism, and slowly began to slide towards the communist side. At the beginning of 1958 a group of the Indonesian military, headed by Colonel J. Warrow, declared a rebellion against Sukarno, a great Mason teacher who since 1953 had allied himself to Marxist circles.

But the anti-Communist Indonesians did not even get the United States to sell them weapons, much less to give them support in their struggle. On the other hand, Sukarno was able to stock up on war equipment in North America, and after three months of combat, he dominated the insurgents. Other movements against him have occurred in Sumatra and the Celebes, but neither have they had help from the Western World.

The dictator Sukarno, who declared himself “president for life”, has received 700 million dollars from the US State Department (8,750 million Mexican pesos) and his policy is a pro-communist disguised as “neutralism.” With the help of the UN, he seized West New Guinea, whose anti-communist inhabitants were not recognized as entitled to “self-determination.”

In February 1965 Sukarno confiscated American rubber plantations, worth \$ 80 million, closed 21 anti-red newspapers and banned the organization of anti-communist unions. His regime, already clearly linked to Moscow, had been financed with US Department of State dollars.

As the Indonesian communization progressed, an opposition movement was integrated, particularly the military, Muslims and Catholics. To annihilate this resistance, Sukarno and his assistant Untung prepared a massacre of ten thousand generals, officers, officials and individuals, which should take place in the first five days of October (1965). During a parade, the Army chiefs were to be seated in a special gallery, so that at a certain point a previously selected battalion would turn on its flank, as it passed before that platform, and fire its automatic weapons. But the plot was discovered in the last moments, and on September 30 General Suharto gave a counterattack and unhinged the communist command, which only managed to capture six generals, whom he mutilated and murdered.

In December 1966, the situation in Indonesia was still unstable. Sukarno and his communist collaborators were trying to rebuild their networks and appease the anti-communist military with arguments of humanitarianism and reconciliation.

In Indonesia, as in many other new nations, it has been shown that while encouraging the Marxist goal of the "World revolution", "*liberating*" colonies are mutilating the Western World and giving Marxism new fields of expansion.

Among the African nations newly invented by the UN are Mali, Upper Volta, Chad, Dahomey, Togo and Gabon. The latter has four hundred thousand inhabitants, and its vote within the UN is worth as much as that of the US and of course more than that of Spain and Portugal. The traitors of the West (sometimes imitated by people in good faith) roll their eyes and sigh in love for their neighbor by invoking freedom for Angola. Still, hypocritically they say nothing about the 697 million people living in worse conditions under domination Bolshevik. Those same traitors who deceive well-intentioned people did nothing, for example, when the Polish people rebelled with blood and fire against their Soviet colonizers. Nor when the people of East Berlin revolted against the red tanks. Not even when Hungarians and Russian occupation soldiers rebelled recklessly against Bolshevik tyranny, or when Tibet fought for six months trying to shake off that same yoke.

BERLIN — Anglo-Americans may have arrived in Berlin before the Soviets in April 1945, but Roosevelt and Eisenhower prevented it. Communism was thus given throughout Central Germany. The old German capital was 170 kilometers within communal territory. The Soviets and the other half manage half the city by the Western allies. On June 17, 1953, an uprising of thirty thousand workers occurred in Soviet Berlin calling for freedom to choose local authorities, but the Soviet army attacked them with gunshots. In another 274 populations of the communicated Germany, there were also protest demonstrations, and they were suffocated by blood and fire. 569 German civilians perished, 1,744 were injured, and fifty thousand were arrested, of which 7,000 disappeared. Neither the West nor the UN did anything in favor of the helpless. Eight years later the USSR was alarmed because they had already managed to escape from Germany communicated more than four million inhabitants and the flight continued to grow, which violated the four-party agreement and ultimately closed the transit in the middle of captive Berlin. Among other reasons, the mass flight was because communist agrarian reform (as in China and Poland) had caused a misery never known.

In Germany, there are significant spiritual reserves against communism, and that is why its “rearmament” has been slowed down to the insignificance of 12 divisions, without its weapons industry that supplies them. Freemasonry and “Marxist propaganda have received great momentum, while all authentic anti-communist popular action is labeled “Nazi “and prohibited, which has already produced its first effects of disorientation in the 1961 elections. New and old traitors, as Willy Brandt, former mayor of West Berlin and in 1967 promoted to Deputy Prime Minister and Foreign Minister, they have gained ground. Willy’s real name is Herbert Karl Fraham (Jewish-German); he fought in Spain in the international communist brigades and later against the Germans in Norway, where he was captured but was released. In 1945 he returned to Germany as a witness in Nuremberg and 1965 he was imposed as mayor of Berlin, hiding under the guise of “social democrat”, is true affiliation Jewish-Marxist. At the end of 1966, the “Democrats” allied with him to raise him to Minister of Relations, thus fostering an approach with Bolshevism.

The basic German problem of unification is no longer discussed, and Kennedy told Aleksei Adzhubei, son-in-law of Krushchev and guest of the White House, that he accepted that the USSR oppose such unification.

POLAND — World War II began to save Poland from having Hitler build a 50-kilometer railway to link Prussia to Berlin. And at the end of the war, all of Poland was handed over to the USSR. The Polish military command was under the orders of Soviet Marshal Konstantin K. Rokossovsky, who was sarcastically conferred Polish citizenship. Of the 25 bosses in the highest category, 20 were Soviet, including Korzcyc, Siwicki, Poplawski, Siennicki and the head of general aviation Romeyko.

Eleven years after the war was over, a rebel movement against the Soviet occupiers broke out in Posen. Still, the red tanks crushed it without any Western ruler, nor any crush on the freedom of the colonies, be surprised that such things happened “in the twentieth century.” On the contrary, President Eisenhower supplied one hundred million dollars to the Bolshevik regime in Poland and thus helped to strengthen it.

Nervous at the popular hostility against Marxist and Jewish rulers, communist leader Edward Ochan asked on January 18, 1957 (in Katowice, Poland) that severe measures be taken to quell Polish “anti-Semitism.” A month later, the red leader Julius Burgin insisted on the matter, and the parliament passed six months to five years in prison for those who launched “offenses” at the Jews. With the crime of “anti-Semitism,” every defensive act is disfigured since no distinction is made between what is absurd and inhuman anti-Semitism and what is *the only defense against the political conspiracy of Jewish Marxism*.

The Red regime that enslaves the Poles has received from the US State Department, until the end of 1961, nine hundred million dollars, that is, 11,250 million Mexican pesos, thereby subsidizing the gradual communization of the country.

Both in the communization of agriculture and the anti-religious campaign, progress is made with much greater caution than in other colonies of Marxism.

YUGOSLAVIA — Since 1945 this country began to be communicated by the dictator “Tito”, whose real Jewish name is Isosif Walter Weiss (protected from Bernard Baruch, head of the international freemasonry and counselor of the White House). “Tito” in 1945 carried out great massacres of nationalists to strengthen his communist dictatorship, liquidated the nationalist chief Mihailovitch and fifty thousand officers and civilians who longed for a free, but not Marxist, Yugoslavia. He also eliminated numerous

priests and imprisoned and tortured Archbishop Luis Stepinac, who was eventually sentenced to 18 years of forced labor. Pius XII raised him to a cardinal, while the Sacred Congregation of the Council excommunicated "Tito" on October 14, 1946. On the other hand, the US State Department has helped the dictatorship of "Tito" with \$ 2.5 billion. (31,250 million Mexican pesos). Eisenhower "sold" to "Tito" F-86 fighter jet aircraft at ten thousand dollars each, despite its real value being three hundred thousand dollars. Kennedy then offered further assistance in October 1963.

When Stalin broke with Judaism, "Tito" faced him angrily and was immediately applauded in the West as a champion of freedom. Churchill, who shortly before showed himself such a friend of Stalin, received "Tito" in London and said: *"We are your allies and if Yugoslavia is attacked, we will fight and die together."* It was extraordinary that after delivering so much country to Bolshevism, Churchill was so determined to die for Yugoslavia. Still, the Jew "Tito" was facing Stalin NOT FOR LOVE OF DEMOCRACY, but because Stalin had just broken his alliance with Judaism. Truman also hastened to give weapons, dollars and political support to Yugoslavia. If the war had broken out, then, the World would have believed that it was fighting Marxism, being that it was fighting for it.

HUNGARY — On October 23, 1956, taking advantage of the fact that a rally had been allowed to exempt Stalin's memory, the Hungarian people rebelled against the Soviet subjugation. Poorly "communicated" Hungarian troops sided with the people and together threw themselves against the AVO (95% Bolshevik secret police composed of Jews, of the 155,000 who lived in Hungary). The defections of Russian soldiers then spread throughout the 17 occupying Soviet divisions of the country and the entire Bolshevik regime rolled bloodily on the ground. The jubilation of the Hungarians was indescribable. The decimated communist forces withdrew from the capital, Budapest, awaiting reinforcements.

Hungary formed a new government and asked the West for help. Specifically, he addressed President Eisenhower and Secretary of State Foster Dulles, who since 1952 (in his anti-communist speeches) had promised support to the subjugated countries that would rise against Bolshevism. And there was already a nation that at the cost of frightful losses had just conquered its freedom and that asked for support to preserve it. But he did not receive it.

On the contrary, the US State Department gave hands to the

USSR by communicating to “Tito” on November 2: “The US Government does not sympathize with governments that have borders with the USSR and do not they are friendly with this one.”

Through this guarantee, the USSR sent 20 more divisions made up of ruthless automatons, who broke into Hungary with six thousand tanks and crushed the population to overwhelm it with blood and terror. Marxism was restored to blood and fire and then followed a relentless punishment of anti-communists; even 15-year-olds were taken to the USSR for “reeducation.”

Still, on November 10, 18 days after the uprising began, the Hungarian people presented resistance and called on the radio: “Help us. SOS Peoples of Europe: we have defended you for centuries against the assaults of Asian barbarism. Now hear our bells that touch alarm. Peoples of the World: in the name of justice and freedom, help us! The ship sinks, the light goes out and the shadows take over, hour by hour, minute by minute, of the Hungarian land. Hear our cry!”²³²

Naturally, there were unsuccessful anti-communist speeches at the UN, and nothing was done for Hungary. That Jewish group conceals with democratic mantles any “liberation” of colonies that detracts from the West but never comes to the aid of the countries enslaved by the Kremlin. All these traitors of the West do not love the freedom of the weak, but the opportunity to yield them to the communist advance.

There have been indications that as the Soviets regained control of Hungary, they experienced various drugs in drinking water to cause shyness and apathy among the population. Such drugs are colorless, odorless and tasteless. The result of these experiments is not known with exactitude, but it seems that open *infernal* possibilities of subjecting peoples.

Following the restoration of Soviet domination, there were great facilities for abortion to increase, so that by 1963, birth in Hungary was the lowest in the world.

The Hungarian-Jewish Ferenk Muennich governs the country, and the UN continues to admit representatives of that executioner. The killing of Hungarian Christians was not a “*crime against humanity*.”

EGYPT — With actions that seem more deliberate than clumsy, the West moved the Arab block away from its orbit and consequently brought it closer to the zone of influence of Marxism. While

²³²The Assassination of Hungary. — Attila Fekete

Germany was strong, England maintained troops protecting the Suez Channel, but when German power disappeared, and the Soviet became aggravated, England withdrew those troops and lost the strategic Channel. The drop of water that determined the change of Egypt against the West, according to the words of finance minister Abdel Moneim Kassuny (August 27, 1957) was that Eisenhower had made the Egyptians consent to give them credit to build the Aswan dam, but then abruptly withdrew the offer. At that precise moment, Moscow was courting Egypt, and it took the opportunity and became angry against the Western World.

The protection that Egypt had not received from Eisenhower while it was an ally of the West, received it as soon as that alliance was broken, because before the rejoicing of Moscow it was Eisenhower himself who failed (when he had already succeeded) the Anglo-French operation to recover the Suez Channel.

The US State Department hastened to politically and economically assist the new “neutralist” and to deceive American public opinion announced that a new plan (the Eisenhower Doctrine) would prevent further gains from Marxism in the Middle East. But it was all futile talk. Eisenhower and Kennedy gave the Egyptian regime more than six hundred million dollars, apart from long-term loans for more than one hundred million. And with that money, the bases for a type economy, Marxist (state supercapitalism) have been created in Egypt. A peaceful communion, in stages, financed by Washington.

Meanwhile, the USSR slowly infiltrates its propaganda in Egypt. Apparently, the Arab chiefs believe that they will be able to take advantage of the favors of Marxism and that they will know how to make fun of it later.

IRAK — Already with the Eisenhower Doctrine in force to prevent communist gains in the Arab bloc, on July 14, 1958, a communist quartet killed the king of Iraq, Feisal, and his family of 13 members, including his grandchildren of 8 and 6 years, as well as 200 other people. It was an orgy of blood. King Feisal had an alliance with the West, called the Baghdad Pact. Neither that pact nor the decadent “Eisenhower Doctrine” served to make the West move a finger in favor of Iraq. Although yes, western public opinion was entertained with a colorful landing in Lebanon, which naturally did not help, because the real conflict was in the bloody streets of Baghdad and not in the sunny Lebanese beaches.

Uselessly the king of Jordan asked for help to rescue Iraq. Still nine months later the Iraqis tried to get rid by an insurrection, but they were crushed without England and the United States giving them any help. And on July 14, 1959, the representatives of the Western powers attended, without blushing, the celebrations with which the pro-communist regime commemorated the murder of King Feisal, an ally of the West.

At the end of 1962, the Reds began to infiltrate Yemen, about which King Hussein of Jordan commented that it was difficult for him to “face the communists at the same time and the fact that the United States is supporting subversive elements.”

VIETNAM (formerly Indochina) — The red infiltration began on December 19, 1946, when this country was a French colony, and both the government of France and President Truman announced their “firm” determination to defend it. But they were sending aid in such a dosed manner that the Red Chinese were not arrested. By a sarcasm of destiny 46,000 German soldiers — enrolled in the French Foreign Legion— perished in Indochina fighting for the same cause they defended in Europe.

Once the resistance was undermined, in July 1954 the Israelite Mendes-France, then Prime Minister of France, yielded half of Indochina to Jewish Marxism, the best of his industry and 12 million Indo-Chinese who had fought with loyalty and bloody sacrifice in the west side. When signing the capitulation in Geneva, the Jew Jules Moch, representative of France at the UN, said satisfied: “It is a victory of courage and will.”

The country was divided into North Vietnam (gifted to communism) and South Vietnam. Then the Reds took guerrillas south and promoted disorders of students and Buddhists; they even formed stockpiles in several pagodas. His great offensive to communicate to South Vietnam failed in August 1963, with great disgust of the Kennedy political group, which called the Vietnamese Catholic President, Dinh Diem, “dictator” because he did not bend or make concessions to the red conspirators. Kennedy agreed in early October to reduce economic and military aid to Vietnam. Mrs Dinh Nhu, the sister-in-law of President Diem, moved to the United States to denounce these incredible maneuvers. And on November 2, President Diem and his brother were killed. Ms Nhu commented that the White House had given Vietnam “a stab in the back.”

The regime that replaced President Diem tried to reconcile with

the Reds. Still, in January 1964 he was overthrown by the nationalist military (General Khan), and the fight against the communication of the country resumed.

The American armed forces (Pentagon) have been insisting that the communication of South Vietnamese would facilitate Red China after taking over Thailand, the Philippines, Burma and India, and therefore they have been helping Vietnamese anti-Communists. For its part, the US State Department has sought to restrict that aid and “neutralize” South Vietnamese. In this struggle, the American military took advantage in February 1965, by bombing the bases of the red invader in the territory of North Vietnam (called Vietcong).

There is the belief that such an advantage was achieved by the American military thanks to the discrepancy between Kremlin and Red China. The Kremlin wants a period of fellowship graduates!, to strengthen the gains, and Red China wants a faster advance. And like e! The US State Department agrees with the Kremlin policy; it has not developed much effort to prevent American aviation from hitting the Vietcong bases, which are precisely Red China bases.

However, Johnson and the State Department have prevented American aviation from fighting the war industry and the communications of the Reds and vetoed the bombing of the most important targets. That is, advantages and protection are given to the enemy, as happened in Korea.

FRANCE — Prime Minister Pflimlin continued the betrayal of Mendes-France to liquidate the French colonies. But popular outrage made it possible that on May 13, 1958, a giant Public Health movement broke out in Algeria, led by Generals Massu and Salan, which spread rapidly.

The betrayal of the high political circles became even more evident because Pflimlin —publicly spurred by Moscow— dissolved all nationalist parties and relied exclusively on the reds to fight the rebels. In those decisive moments, the American Secretary of State, Foster Dulles, made public his “great concern” for the uprising of the French nationalists, who asked him for moral support for his fight against the communists who mined France. Naturally, Mr Dulles did not help them.

Pflimlin saw that the rebellion was unbeatable by a frontal assault and then began to flank it, for which it appeared that it capitulated and that it gave De Gaulle the power, without fighting.

Still, in return, he achieved that the Public Health movement (categorically anti-Marxist) was weakened and then dissolved.

In this way, the Prosovist clique managed to be partially saved and the Israelite Michel Debre, aided by the also Hebrews René Samuel Cassin, president of the Universal Israelite Alliance, Gilbert Grandval, secretary of commerce, and Maurice Schuman, became Premier. The newly formed French Nationalist Party, which intended to fight for France to be governed exclusively by the French, was dissolved by Debre in February 1959.

At the beginning of 1960, the Algerian terrorists (supported by Krush-chev) were about to be definitively defeated, and the chief Si Salah already processed his surrender. Still, precisely then the Debre cabinet announced that he would make concessions to them. This comforted the other terrorist chiefs, who executed Si Salah and 480 others, and the plot continued.

Naturally, all those tortuous maneuvers of the French prosoviets were supported "by almost all the press". The Jew Marcel Bleustein controls the newspapers "France Soir", "France Dimanche", "Le Journal" and "Elle", with 3 million copies daily, plus many other minor newspapers and numerous magazines. The Israeli group Schreiber. Mendes-France manages the newspapers "Les Echos" and "L'Express." The Jews O. Rosenfeld and Roger Nahon run "Le Populaire", and the Lesurick-Epussac society, "L'Aurore".

In April 1961 another military rebellion broke out that wanted a French Algeria and not a Marxist Algeria. Still, President Kennedy rushed to offer help to the Debre regime (which only the communists supported) and mobilized the 6th American fleet in case it was necessary to block the rebels. As they were anti-communist insurgents, the principle of "no intervention" was not sacrosanct. The rebels lost their morale and returned the Algerian government to the Debre delegate, the French-Jew Jean Morin. Subsequently, Prime Minister Georges Pompidou, of the Rothschild Bank, a Jew, consumed the delivery of Algeria to the pro-communists of Ben Bella, to whom Kennedy gave him equipment and dollars, while Krushchev sent him weapons. Algerians reluctant to communism began to be postponed.

Prestigating himself with nationalist speeches and with his public attendance at Mass, De Gaulle temporarily deceived many of his countrymen and foreigners. But in the long run, its egolatriy, its secret pro-communist militancy and its submission to unmen-

tionable international plans have been exposed.

In effect, De Gaulle began his political career by playing secondary commissions on the team of Premier Leon Blum, a Jew-Frenchman who worked for Communism. During the war with Germany, De Gaulle fled to England without fighting. There he formed a "Government in Exile" and never led a military operation against the Germans.

On the eve of the Allied invasion of France, "Los Angeles Examiner" revealed on April 6, 1944, that Roosevelt and Churchill had drawn up an "American Plan for the Government of General Charles de Gaulle of Free France" and that Stalin had approved it. It was about gradually pushing France towards the pro-communist orbit.

Under that plan, De Gaulle returned to France behind the Allied troops and received power. He didn't move a finger then to save his countrymen who were being killed. The "maquis", mostly communist guerrillas, killed 105,000 French during the "liberation", including patriotic collaborators, nationalists and anti-communists. (The Germans had been less deadly, because in the war that France declared on September 3, 1939, 70,000 Frenchmen had died.)

Subsequently, De Gaulle betrayed his countrymen from the "Public Health Movement", which had restored him to power, and dissolved and imprisoned them. He then denied support to the Francophile party of Messali Hadj, in Algeria, and gave Algeria to the National Liberation Reds, even though he had sworn to the contrary.

De Gaulle later broke up with his former war ally, Chiang Kai Shek, and recognized Communist China. He also granted credits to help the USSR and Castro Ruz. And under a false "reconciliation" in Germany supported a movement of rapprochement with Bolshevism.

Throughout his political career, De Gaulle has had the support of the Jewish group Rothschild, which together with powerful Masonic lodges and plutocratic monopolies in Paris integrates a secret command called *Sinarchy*. This command aims to build networks of an alleged "third position" to attract Western countries towards a gradual identification with Marxism. Even to deform the Catholic Church and tries to dilute it in a "new Catholicism" that breaks the tradition of two thousand years and that instead of being a fence in the face of the Jewish dream of world domination, he becomes his assistant.

QUEMOY — In August 1958 the Red Chinese began the bomb-

ing of the Quemoy Islands, occupied by Chiang Kai-Shek. And as usual every time there was Marxist aggression, Eisenhower announced a spectacular mobilization of ships, planes and troops; everything seemed to reinforce his ally Chiang, an anti-communist, but in reality, it was quite the opposite. After two months of tortuous manipulations, concealed with deceptive phrases, Mr Dulles declared (October 23, 1958) that "*the United States will not attack communist China or tolerate its attack.*" At the same time he forced Chiang, that is, the victim, to withdraw troops from the Quemoy Islands, the last usable stirrup to free China. (In February 1955 he had already been forced to withdraw from the Tachen Islands).

And so the Marxist domination over more than 600 million Asians, which are a quarter of the world's inhabitants, was strengthened.

LAOS — This is a small country of about two million inhabitants, but of vital importance for the military defense of South-east Asia. In 1959 Laos complained to the UN that Red China guerrillas were invading it, the UN did sterile paperwork, and the infiltration continued. At the request of the Pentagon (that is, the armed forces of the United States), Kennedy sent an ultimatum to the Reds to stop, but then backed down and agreed to celebrate talks with them. In the course of these talks, the American State Department pressured Chief Boun Oum, an anti-communist, to hand over the Secretariats of Defense and Interior to the rebel Soupha Nouvong, communist, and Souvanna Phouma, red in the guise of "neutralist." Boun Oum refused that capitulation, and on January 1962 the American State Department suspended the aid of 48 million dollars annually that he was giving him as an ally of the West. The pressure against anti-communists continued to grow, and they were finally forced by Kennedy (June 11, 1962) to accept the coalition with the Reds. These improved their position and in 1964 they captured the Plains des Jarres, thus continuing the gradual domination of the country.

SOUTH KOREA — With deceptive flags of social cleansing, communism moved student groups in 1960 and overthrew the premier Sygman Rhee, genuinely anti-communist. In his place rose John M. Chang, who led to the red infiltration, but in May there was a healthy nationalist reaction and Chang was deposed. It was then discovered that 239 organizations were almost in the hands of communism, 2,014 red agents were arrested, and Kennedy refused to receive the new head of the South Korean gov-

ernment! ... The State Department had said that this new regime was illegal and that it did not conform to democratic procedures. However, South Koreans have resisted their communication.

JAPAN AND TURKEY — In both countries, communism moved student groups in campaigns of nationalist appearance and overthrew the prime ministers who were categorically opposed to the USSR. The red infiltration now has more facilities to move forward.

SYRIA — At the beginning of 1946, the pro-communist regime of Amino el Hafez increased the repression of the anti-communist sectors; In April he made a massacre in the city of Hama, where he cannoned mosques and the old quarter. On the 27th the regime proclaimed that Syria became “Socialist People’s Democratic Republic”, that is, Moscow satellite.

ZANZÍBAR — Thirty-five days after it ceased to be a western colony and was declared a free country, the island of Zanzibar (off the East African coast) fell under communist control in a terrorist coup, with the help of trained experts in Cuba. (January 15, 1964). Two thousand “political suspects” were killed. The population was paralyzed with terror. The new Prime Minister, Ábdula Kassim Hanya, is advised by his wife Lily Golden, daughter of black and white beans, indoctrinated at the “Institute of Africa” in Moscow.

It has been calculated that twelve thousand people have been murdered or imprisoned in the first ten months of communist domination.

TIBET — In that country of 4 million inhabitants and more than one million square kilometers, communist penetration began in 1951 under the misleading formula of “peaceful coexistence.” The West did nothing to counter it. By 1958 the harsh reality of practical Communism had already dissipated the silky mantles of theoretical Communism, and the situation was so unbearable; that resistance outbreaks became widespread. In December a large-scale revolt burned in much of the country, including the capital, with the participation of half a million Tibetans and Mongols.

The Bolsheviks carried Red China troops, and with modern weapons, they made their way among the anti-communist masses who fought desperately. On March 24, 1959, a brother of the Dalai Lama (supreme Tibetan ruler) asked the West for help and warned: “Our religion disappears, our race disappears. We will be annihilated.” The Dalai managed to escape and from exile denounced that the communists had failed to fulfill all their prom-

ises. Amid horrifying sacrifices, the people continued to resist and cry out for help.

Four months after the large-scale struggle began, another brother of the Dalai Lama, Thubten Norbu, declared as the unequal fight continued: "The communist control of Tibet will be the first strategic step to then dominate India and all Asia ... I go in the name of Tibet to the free world to ask for help in their struggle." (April 6, 1959).

But the West did not move a finger in favor of the Tibetans who for six months struggled with frightful losses until they were finally subdued in May. The International Commission of Jurists denounced in Geneva, on June 5, 1959, that 65,000 Tibetans had perished trying to free themselves.

In addition, twenty thousand children were separated from their parents and sent to red China for "reeducation"; anti-communist chiefs were executed by applying red iron on the cervical vertebrae; their most enthusiastic followers were deported to China or the USSR, and the rest of the population was organized into forced labor groups. In September, the Dalai Lama continued to call on the UN to intervene in favor of Tibet, but then even conventional anti-communist words had been silenced so as not to disturb Nikita S. Krushchev in his triumphant tour of North America. In June and July (1960) there were still Tibetan uprisings. A column of three thousand peasants who tried to immigrate to Nepal was taken over by communists near Charka, a mile from the border, and annihilated with machine-gun fire during the night of June 25-26.

India and Bhutan to not upset the USSR, closed their borders to the hapless Tibetans trying to flee from their persecutors. "Social engineering" went cruelly into action and a well-known official told journalist Bradsher: "There will be no more Tibetans in five years, they will be transported by thousands. No more will be known of them." Lobsang Samden, brother of the Dalai Lama, revealed in January 1964 that all the temples had been destroyed and that six thousand Tibetan families had been sterilized.

But in the face of the misadventures of the colonies of the Marxist empire, all humanist hypocrites are muted, those who are pretending to love their neighbors claim that the West no longer has colonies, that is, that it should leave them free for the advance of communism.

The world's population amounts to 2,890 million, of which 971

million make up the Soviet bloc, thanks to the complicity of Roosevelt and his heirs. Another 578 million (among Asians, Hindus and Arabs) are sliding towards Soviet influence or simply "neutralism." In total, more than half of the world is no longer with the West.

THE DISORDERS IN IBEROAMERICA

And after the Asian block, the African block, the Arab bloc and the Hindu block, the Ibero-American block continues in turn to approximate the influence of Marxism. (In this case it is an area of more than twenty million square kilometers and about 200 million inhabitants, which by 1975 will amount to approximately 300 million).

The first ostensible step to bring Latin America closer to Marxist influence was taken at the meeting of presidents held in Panama in 1956 by not condemning that doctrine together, but to "dictatorships." Under this conventional Masonic word the Reds designate the anti-communist forces or those that do not cooperate with them. The Bolshevik dictatorships are called "popular democracies."

At that meeting in Panama, in 1956, the bases were laid — with the approval of Eisenhower— to internationally hostile the Ibero-American governments that by relying on their own forces rather than the Masonic ones, and for being of indefinite duration (type dictatorship) constitute an obstacle to the communication of Latin America. Such regimes were in 1956 those of Batista in Cuba; by Pérez Jiménez in Venezuela; of Rojas Pinilla in Colombia; of Trujillo in the Dominican Republic; of Somoza in Nicaragua and Stroessner in Paraguay.

The first four were overthrown and in their place communist or tolerant regimes were established with the gradual infiltration of pro-communists. This international process to push Latin America towards Marxism began long before in Mexico and Argentina.

ARGENTINA — After the fall of Perón (in which the Jews Eduardo Vuletich and Abraham Krislavin played decisive role because they pretended loyalty to later entangle him in difficulties with the Catholics), Argentine Israelite Isaac Rojas took power and since then began promote the proliferation of Communism in Argentina. Later, Arturo Frondizi, who launched the communist plan of the magnate Frigerio and the Jew Hojvat, of Gringauz and Marchinandiarena, started up in 1958. Father Meinvielle specifies

that supercapitalism was then increased in Argentina promoted by the Kuhn Loeb Bank & Co. "Behind this Jewish international financial supercapitalism," he says, "is also the United States Department of State, whose bureaucracy has been repeatedly denounced, as undermined by the communists." Supercapitalism operated on the one hand impoverishing the Argentine masses, while the red agitators operated on the other moving the masses towards Communism. Marxist infiltration extended to all sectors; the communizing work of the Faculty of Philosophy enjoyed a subsidy of 260 thousand dollars from the Ford Foundation, which since the death of Henry Ford fell into the power of the Hebrew supercapitalism. Even the Peronist movement was infiltrated by the red Buceta, Caballiere, Mell, Tedesco and Saúl Hecker, financed by Silvio Frondizi, brother of the President.

Alarmed at the red penetration, 33 bishops headed by Cardinal Antonio Caggiano made a statement on February 20, 1959 in which they gave the warning and indicated that freemasonry and communism march in Latin America towards the same goal. Very significantly that statement was silenced by the international press monopoly. Cardinal Caggiano himself later added that communist infiltration is taking place even in some religious schools in that country and in all social classes in America. He showed that the non-communist side currently lacks unity to face this danger.

Monsignor Antonio Plaza, archbishop of La Plata, denounced in October 1959 that the burning of churches on June 16, 1955 had not been the work of Perón, but of freemasons who were falsely held as Peronists. Then he reiterated his complaint and provided more information and days later a bomb was placed in the archbishop's palace, although he was unharmed.

Under the guise of "legalist", Frondizi accelerated the communist march of Argentina, while his brother Silvio publicly advocated (July 21, 1960) for the establishment throughout Latin America of regimes such as Castro Ruz. By 1962 the Red conspiracy was already so evident that a healthy reaction occurred in the Army and Frondizi was overthrown. The military was going to form a Government Board that would sweep away all the Marxist infiltration, but at that time the Department of American State intervened threatening to suspend all financial aid. If the "constitutional order" was broken, and in this way, it managed to Vice President Guido, who belongs to the people of Frondizi, will re-

main President. The communist advance was considerably slowed, but the conspiracy continued with the Jews Bezronik, Goldbard and Siwak, in finance, and with numerous cells in universities, unions, newspapers and barracks.

Under the regime of President Arturo Illía, communist penetration was gaining strength and it became clear that one of his protectors was the Jewish “financial genius” Simón Golchausky, who along with his fellow congeners helped with funds from the financial “Capital, SA”, of the Bank for Trade of Switzerland and Israel, of the Toremgh Trade Bank, of the Mortgazano Bank and of other bank houses.

In June 1966 the Illía regime was overthrown by the Argentine army, which ended the powerful communist cell that operated in the universities, under the protection of “autonomy”. The international information monopoly accused the new regime (headed by General Onganía) of being a dictatorship. The Israelite Alliance, like the US State Department, actively moved to pressure Onganía and prevent Jewish financiers (sponsors of communist infiltration) from being intervened, as rumored.

VENEZUELA — Under the government of Pérez Jiménez there was no communist agitation in this country, which never succeeds if it lacks official support. But when that regime was demolished, under the suggestive flag that it was a “dictatorship,” the new government of Betancourt tolerated the Marxist infiltration, which soon controlled Congress and unions. The advance of the red spell is attacked in some of its effects, but not in the background from where it emanates. Nationalist nuclei are effectively annulled. There are frequent outbreaks of terrorism and economic unrest. With the colorful argument of university “autonomy”, the University of Caracas was turned into a bastion of red conspirators.

Tricky propaganda spread the sophistry that communist terror could not be suppressed until “social reforms” (precisely “reforms” of Marxist tendency) were implemented.

The situation was getting worse until at the end of 1966 there was a new landing of terrorists from Cuba, under Luben Petkoff. The murders and dynamite attacks were increasing, and the Central University of Caracas was a refuge for several of the terrorists. The Venezuelan army put aside the so-called “autonomy” and occupied the University, where a large number of weapons, stolen cars and a clandestine cemetery were found. Traditionally conservative news-

papers such as “Excelsior” and “Ultimas Noticias” (already infiltrated by communists), hid all the information about these events.

COLOMBIA — In the last six years, communism has gained ground in all sectors and has redoubled its propaganda. The Liberal Revolutionary movement makes the Marxist campaign and numerous red agents act in the “MOEC”, which groups workers, students and peasants. However, in mid-1964 the army has cleared the Marquetalia region of communist guerrillas.

CHILE — Under international Masonic pressure, the Communist Party was legalized in 1958. When a country does not allow the Marxist conspiracy, it is accused in a thousand ways and labeled “dictatorship.” Red agents have infiltrated the Popular Action Front, the Labor Federation and among Chilean miners. They are currently trying to popularize the false approach that in order to fight communism it is necessary to implement the political Agrarian Reform that has such dire results in the USSR, in Poland, captive Germany, red China, etc. The party compromises and the propaganda contraptions have given good results to the Marxists, among whom is Pablo Neruda, Jewish-Chilean, whose real name is Neftalí Reyes Basualto. As in Venezuela, Italy and other countries, in Chile, the communists have managed to infiltrate deeply in the “Christian-Democratic” movement, from which they disorient the Catholics and are leading them towards communism. They subtly attack the free economy by talking about a “community ‘world’”; they indirectly censure the Church proclaiming “progressivism”, and it was already the case that they collaborated with the Marxists to abolish Law 5839 that protected the country against the red conspiracy tending to overthrow the institutions and install a Soviet regime.

In the first months of 1965, Frei’s “democratic” regime took the first steps to establish “statism”, while initiating compromises with the USSR and Castro Ruz, with whom Chile had no relations before.

One of the promoters of the “Christian Democracy” was the priest Felicidad Roberto de Lammenais. It was censored by Pope Gregory XVI in 1833. Lammenais broke with the Church. Then Pope Leo XIII pointed out that “it is illegal to divert the term of Christian-democracy to a political sense” (Encyclical *Graves de Communi*, 1901), but an international movement is doing so, driven by communists more or less well disguised, aware that flanking, infiltrating and undermining Catholicism is less expen-

sive than attacking it openly. That is why Chilean Cardinal José María Caro Rodríguez said: "It is not the Reds who have changed course, but the Christian Democrats who are shortening the distances to approach the atheistic materialists."

BRITISH GUAYANA — The well-known Marxist Cheddi Jagan, married to the Jew Janet Rosenberg (of the famous family of atomic communist spies), seized the power of Guyana and shortly after (1962) there was a popular anti-communist uprising that was about to overthrow him, but then England sent airborne troops, and Jagan was held in power. In April 1963 Jagan was once again in danger of being overthrown by the people when he tried to subject the workers' unions to communist control, and then the USSR sent him weapons to strengthen him in command.

Provisions and agents from Cuba pass through Guyana to fuel terrorism in Venezuela and turmoil in Brazil.

BOLIVIA — After the revolution of 1952 and the familiar "Agrarian Reform" that does not really seek to improve the peasant but use it as a political instrument, Marxist penetration increased rapidly and created strong red militias. The pro-communists of the Department of American State were financing with more than 160 million dollars to the Bolivian pro-communist regime. The advance of the red conspiracy was attributed to misery, a false thing, since it is not the poor who promote it or who benefit from it. When Bolivia already seemed to be under a strong communist regime, the Army overthrew Paz Estenssoro and pushed the Marxists back.

BRAZIL — With its enormous area of 8 million and a half square kilometers and its population of about 70 million inhabitants, this country was for several years pushed by its government towards communism. For 16 years, the US State Department provided him with more than three billion dollars, mostly used by presidents Kubitschek, Quadros and Goulart to pave the way for communism. At the end of 1961, the Army overthrew President Quadros, evidently a Marxist, but in the act, there was great pressure from the US State Department to raise Vice President Goulart, also a Marxist. To strengthen the heritage of communism, the State Department invoked the sacrosanct respect for the Constitution, which is not taken into account when it comes to overthrowing non-communist regimes such as Perón, Pérez Jiménez, Batista, Trujillo and Rojas Pinilla. In its task of gradual, peaceful communication of Brazil, the

Goulart regime enjoyed in April 1962 a new loan of 260 million dollars, granted by Kennedy, with great discontent from the anti-communist sectors of the United States.

Thanks to the official sponsorship, the red infiltration spread in Brazil in the high governmental positions, in the Bank, in the Catholic University Youth, in the Christian Democratic Youth and even in the churches. Michael von Roeder Michels (Hebrew) heads the "Catholic" Schismatic Church together with the excommunicated bishop Carlos Duarte Costa.

When the situation was already very serious and Goulart was about to hand over the country to violent communion, the Army returned to act to save the nation, overthrew Goulart and made a clean of traitors (April 1964). In recent years this has been the most serious defeat of international communism, which calls the military "gorillas."

In 1966 the 5th red column was determined in Brazil to achieve a split within the Clergy and to face a part of it with the forces that oppose communism. Such a maneuver is concealed with false humanitarianism that uses the poor as a standard and speaks of "unfair distribution of wealth," precisely in regions where lack of production is the cause of no wealth.

GUATEMALA — In 1951 President Jacobo Arbenz, of Jewish origin, accentuated the readiness to lead the country towards communism gradually. But in 1954, taking advantage of the alarm that caused in the United States the capitulation of the West in Indochina, the American patriotic forces helped General Castillo Armas to overthrow the Arbenz regime, which lacked popular support quickly collapsed. Guatemalan Jewish chiefs Jacobo Arbenz, Jaime Rosenberg, Rogelio Wer and Jacobo Sánchez fled abroad, and it was discovered that the Masonic Grand Lodge of Guatemala was secretly cooperating in the communication of the country. Castillo Armas dissolved it and later was killed.

Then followed the regime of Ydígoras and when it came to an end international communism tried to recover the lost ground in Guatemala using the candidacy of Juan José Arévalo, but again the Army saved the country. In March 1963, Colonel Peralta Azurdia took power. In 1966, under persistent international pressure, Méndez Montenegro, a pro-communist sympathizer, was inaugurated as president. The red guerrillas increased their activities and in Congress, the motto that said: "God, Homeland, Freedom" was erased.

ECUADOR — As everywhere where communism is advancing, high Ecuadorian political spheres were protecting it. On December 23, 1960, Cardinal Carlos María de la Torre warned: “The government crosses its arms in the face of communist danger. It seriously lacks its duties to ensure the health of the country, its freedom and its independence.”

A military movement halted the red conspiracy, but it found new channels and moved forward making itself felt in various doses in the Confederation of Workers, in the Revolutionary Socialist Party, in the Revolutionary University Movement, in Arosemenista Democratic Restoration, etc. The Army acted again in defense of the country and overthrew President Julio Arosemena. (The red conspiracy now tries to restore its influence).

PERU — On the occasion of the 1962 elections, the Communists were going to improve their position, but a military rebellion frustrated the maneuver. Then the pro-communist of the Department of American State tried to annul the triumph of the Peruvian military, and they resisted to recognize the Governing Board, but then they had to yield before the pressure of the own patriotic North American circles, enemies of Bolshevism.

The Peruvian Reds have tried to move guerrillas and have infiltrated the “Christian Democrats” to cooperate with the Communist Party, whose work has been helped by the priest Solomon Bolo, a sympathizer of the Castro regime.

(El Salvador, Nicaragua and Paraguay have opposed considerable resistance to the international communist conspiracy, although they are still threatened by red cells that disguise themselves as nationalism and humanism to deceive and drag students and various conservative groups with them).

CUBA — On July 26, 1953, an assault on the Moneada barracks in Santiago de Cuba failed. Fidel Castro—who in 1948 had participated in the communist coup in Bogotá—fell prisoner, was pardoned by Batista and resumed his conspiracy in Havana. In 1955 he moved to Mexico, where he had the protection of eminent Masonic politicians and together with 60 men he received guerrilla instruction at the ranch of Chalco, State of Mexico, from Sephardic Alberto Bayo. On November 25 (1956) he left Tuxpan on the yacht “Gramma”, equipped with weapons and park, landed in Cuba, was blessed by the Lodge “Youth in Evolution” and hid in the Sierra Maestra, in the company of red leaders as well known in-

ternationally as the Argentine Jew Ernesto “Che” Guevara Lynch, who, like Castro Ruz, was faking Catholic.

Immediately afterwards, the loyalty agents began to place bombs in cinemas, stations, etc., to kill innocent people and provoke scandal and terror. At the same time, high circles in Washington managed to ban the sale of weapons and ammunition to the Batista government, while Castro Ruz smuggled them, contraband that the American fleet “could not” prevent in the narrow stretch of the Strait of Florida.

Then the Jewish-American journalist Herbert Matthews interviewed Castro Ruz in his hiding place in the mountains and the powerful newspaper “The New York Times”, also Jewish, acclaimed him as a champion of democracy and freedom. He was seconded by many other Jewish newspapers and magazines, the Inter-American Press Society (of equal inspiration) and the press information agencies, to form an aura of heroism.

Manipulated “public opinion” —that is, DISINFORMED—the third act was carried out by Eisenhower Ambassador Earl T. Smith, who pressured the military chiefs to negotiate with Castro Ruz. Once this was achieved, Smith himself met with Batista and the Minister of Relations. “The ambassador apologized for what he was going to say,” Batista says, “and told us ... that Washington considered my government finished.”

The regime rolled on the ground, and the Cuban people thought they were faced with the miracle of a heroic David who had defeated the giant Goliath, and acclaimed him with joy.

Behind all that gigantic theater the Communist Party resurfaced in Cuba, and the red leaders settled in the army, in the workers’ centrals and throughout the administration. His victory was celebrated symbolically with collective killings of prisoners and then with summary executions of more than 600 inmates.

The American Red Mogen David for Israel, of New York, immediately demonstrated his sympathies for Castroism (which in three days killed more people than the Inquisition in three centuries) and the Nicaro Nickel of the American government, the Bank of Boston, the National City Bank of New York and other powerful institutions advanced money on a tax account. Castro Ruz immediately asserted his dominance through weapons he received from the United States and Norway, and after Luxembourg, Belgium and the USSR.

During his struggle for power, Castro Ruz had the help of numerous “Christian Democrats” who are now identified as Marxists. For example, José María Aguilera, current assistant to the maximum leader of the CTC; José Llanuza, Minister of Sports; Andrés Vilariño, head of the University of Havana, and others of lesser attendance. There were also numerous Catholics whose good faith fell into the ambushes of the ambushes and who cooperated with Castroism.

It turns out that the first phase of pro-communism in Latin America is disguising itself as Catholicism or humanism, but as it progresses, it reveals its anti-Christian essence. As soon as Castro Ruz felt himself with enough armed force, he expelled 110 priests and hundreds of nuns from the country. He abolished Catholic schools and began implementing atheism classes. For example, preschool children were instructed to pray and ask God for ice cream because it was very hot. After an hour, the ice cream did not arrive, and then a student was instructed to ask Castro or some other communist chief by telephone, and the ice cream arrived in twenty minutes. That was a palpable proof of God’s nonexistence and Castro’s benevolent existence.

The head of the Cuban Air Force, Pedro Luis Díaz Lanz, fled to the United States and denounced in detail the communication of his country. And in the face of the American public desire for Cuba to be rescued from Bolshevism, President Eisenhower said on July 15 (1959): *“The accusations of communist infiltration in the Government of Cuba are not easy to prove.”*

On September 1, 1960, American Senator James Eastland revealed that an investigation carried out by the Subcommittee on Internal Secondary Affairs of the Senate showed that “the US State Department had demolished Batista and installed Castro Ruz as dictator of Cuba, working with full knowledge of the cause, knowing that he was a Marxist and that he had murdered in Bogotá —1948— a priest and two nuns... The person who made the deposition of Batista was the US ambassador to Cuba, Earl Smith.”

Former Ambassador Smith told the Senate Security Subcommittee that he had informed the State Department about the communist inclination of guerrilla Castro Ruz, but that he was instructed to take all support from Batista. *“We help to overthrow the Batista dictatorship, which was pro-American, just to install the Castro dictatorship, which is pro-Soviet.”* Mr Smith added that American neutrality laws had been scrupulously applied to the detriment of Batista,

but not Castro Ruz. Rubbotom was one of the State Department officials most engaged in these betrayals.

The former American ambassador to Mexico, Robert C. Hill, also told the Senate that the State Department had supported the rise of Castro Ruz and that “the freedom of the entire Western Hemisphere is in serious danger if something is not done in relation to with Cuba.”

Meanwhile, already mounted his terror machinery, Castro Ruz accelerated in 1960 the international plan to communicate Cuba as a basis for the communication of the entire Ibero-American block. School secularism has been replaced by pro-communist education. The “Agrarian Reform” is suppressing the small property and is heading for the establishment of the Soviet “koljós”. The elections have been banned. Any opposition to the regime or any anti-communist movement is described as “anti-revolutionary” and put out of the law.

Jewish specialists from the USSR, Poland and East Germany, and experts from Red China, have entered Cuba in great numbers and without showing themselves are quietly working on the organization of the new State, the Institute of Agrarian Reform and the Police, while a growing number of young Cubans is sent to communicate in the USSR. The state control of the hiring of work already begins to be outlined to end the independent worker. Strikes are prohibited. A piece of powerful advertising machinery is emerging to *misinform*, confuse and control the minds of the mass, even with the new system of subconscious suggestion.

The G-2 organization (advised by Jewish-Russians) infiltrates specialized agents in all social activities, many of them disguised as oppositionists to the regime, in order to discover the nuclei of resistance and liquidate them.

During 1960 there were three pastorals in Cuba against the communist subjugation of the country—one collective, in the month of August—and none has received the least official sign of sympathy in the 20 countries of the Organization of the American States, which hold such lovers of freedom in every nation where freedom is limited to the detriment of the reds, but not where it is suppressed for their benefit.

It is significant that Maurice L. Perlzweig, representative of the Jewish World Congress to the UN, was in Cuba in January 1960 and declared enthusiastically: “I will speak the truth of Cuba and

its humanist revolution because I will do it justice by stating that there are full freedoms here".²³³

Given the growing pressure from American circles outside the Marxist conspiracy, Eisenhower promoted a meeting of the 21 countries of the Americas, in San José, Costa Rica, to discuss the case of Cuba but the action was diverted towards a collective break with the Dominican Republic, and Castro Ruz was not touched even with the petal of a rose. (The Dominican Republic was accused of intervening in Venezuela, but it is the case that Castro "Life of Mexico", January 8, 1960. — Israelite publication published in Mexico.)

Ruz had intervened with impunity in Panama, in Nicaragua and in the Dominican Republic itself, and then he also did so in Venezuela and Guatemala openly encouraging sabotage and subversion.

Senator Alien J. Ellender (August 24, 1960) censored US policy at that meeting and indicated it as aimed at bankruptcy in the country and the birth of another red tyranny in the Dominican Republic. Prominent Senator James O. Eastland —president of the Committee on Legal Affairs— added that everything was the work of the "same group" of traitors of the US State Department, which Cuba had handed over to communism.

The hoax of "non-intervention" has been waved to protect Marxism in Cuba, a principle that is never practiced when it comes to harassing and overthrowing regimes that are not pleasant to Marxism. At a time when international Communism is intervening against the Cuban people, it is not valid for America to cross its arms under the pretext of "no intervention." In this case, "non-intervention" is only the clothing of complicity with Marxism.

On February 19 (1961) the American Senate revealed a testimony in which former Ambassador William D. Pauley recounts in detail a series of betrayals committed in the last 12 years to propitiate communist advancement in Asia and Latin America. Pauley specifically accused James E. Webb, then a Kennedy official, William Wieland, diplomatic service officer, journalist Herbert Matthews, labor leader George Michanovsky, and some others.

Kennedy then calmed American public opinion by telling him that he assumed responsibility for what happened and that *a new action would be taken to free Cuba*, which he did not comply with. The president of the national committee of the Republican Party,

²³³ "Vida de México", January 8, 1960. — Israelite publication published in Mexico

Mr William E. Miller, said on June 11 that by canceling Kennedy at the last minute, air support for anti-Castroists had condemned the operation to failure. This was reiterated by Senator Hugh Scott. And Senator Russell B. Long added that Kennedy had been disastrously influenced by his adviser Stevenson, which American writer Nathaniel Weyl reiterated. ("The Red Star over Cuba").

This was frustrated, from the White House, the liberation of Cuba. The WORDS against Castro Ruz are worth little while ACTS follow IN HIS FAVOR.

None of the numerous uprisings that have occurred in Cuba since 1960 have had the help of the US State Department, although it would have been very easy to support them from the Guantanamo American base, established in Cuba. On the other hand, false anti-Castro supporters have been given to cause divisions among the exiles themselves. To liberate Cuba it would be enough to give public and determined political and military support to the anti-Castro population. On the contrary, the Department of the American State has become Castro's protector.

Meanwhile, the chains around the Cuban people are getting closer. The old belief that a regime does not stand against the opposition of the majorities is no longer valid under the red tyrannies that *have technified terror and propaganda for the subjugation of the masses.*

Experts from the USSR have been responsible for that task in Cuba and among them is Fabio Grobart, a Polish Jew trained in Moscow, whose real name is Abraham Zincowich, with more than twenty years of residence in Cuba. Zincowich acted from the shadows and placed as head of the Popular Socialist Party (communist) a man of his trust, Blas Roca, actually called Francisco Calderio. Thus, it is very natural that the World Jewish Congress meeting in Geneva declared on December 20 (1961) that "*in Cuba, there is no anti-Semitism ... on the contrary, we are satisfied because the regime in power is dedicated to suppressing all forms of racial discrimination.*" Equally explainable is that (January 18, 1962) the Federation of Jewish Cultural Entities of Argentina made an exhortation not to adopt any agreement contrary to the Marxist-Leninist regime of Castro Ruz. And in March the President of the World Jewish Congress, Dr Nahum Goldman, declared that *the Jewish community of Cuba had nothing to fear about Castroism.*

On the other hand, as a consequence of the continental alarm, because the hapless Island is an arsenal of weapons, propaganda

and agitators for the communication of Latin America, in January 1962 a second assembly of the Organization of American States (OAS) to judge Castroism. But instead of agreeing to a collective rupture of diplomatic and commercial relations (as it had been done with Trujillo in 1960) only Cuba was excluded from the OAS, which practically means nothing, since its action on Latin America does not exert it through the OAS, but from its own conspiratorial agents and embassies.

In mid-1962, while the Cuban people suffered a rationing of food more desperate, while political prisoners increased to one hundred thousand and executions continued, in the patriotic circles of the United States began to raise concerns about the growing arrival of weapons and Soviet military experts to Cuba. Kennedy sought to numb that concern by saying that Castro was only receiving “defensive weapons,” but the Pentagon (American armed forces) produced a terrible shock in October by demonstrating that they were bombers and atomic rockets whose destructive radius covered the United States, Mexico and Panama. Suddenly the case Cuba went from being a political problem to being a military problem, and this gave the opportunity for the American military to intervene more in the crisis, to the extent that Kennedy and even his Jewish-Marxist advisers were pressured and giving rapid change spoke harshly against Castro.

Krushchev had said (July 9, 1962) that if “the Pentagon’s aggressive forces” dared to act in Cuba, it would rain atomic rockets against the United States. Still, their ballad broke down on Sunday, October 28, upon learning that they were already embarking American troops to free Cuba on the night of that day. Immediately Krushchev offered to withdraw his atomic rockets from Cuba, already without the condition he had set up 48 hours before, that the Pentagon left its bases in Turkey. It was a complete half-turn, ridiculous after the threats of July, and showed that communism could not cope with a determined and authentic North American action.

After Krushchev’s ridicule, the pro-communists of the US State Department and the Rooseveltian group entered the “quite”, claiming that “the action that the military had prepared to disembark in Cuba was no longer necessary, brought the problem out of the military sphere and they returned him to the political sphere, where the UN could intervene again in favor of Castro. Kennedy took advantage of the situation to offer Krushchev that he would

not support or allow any movement to free Cuba. Communism sacrificed prestige and some rockets in Cuba but managed to overcome the October-November crisis and keep that base against the Western Hemisphere.

The most salient events in this regard, in 1963 and 1964, can be synthesized in the following points:

January 31, 1963. There are about thirty thousand occupation Soviet soldiers in Cuba.

March 30. The State and Justice departments of the US announced that they will prevent any hostile act against Castro Ruz, from American territory. (Then it is announced that Americans who help in such acts will be punished).

April 19. England secondes Kennedy's policy against anti-Castro Cubans

April 10. Kennedy presses the International Dockers Association to cease its boycott against ships carrying aid to the Castro regime.

May 8. Very soft with Castro, Kennedy shows an iron hand about the difficulties between Israelis and Syrians, announcing that "in case of aggression or preparation of direct or indirect aggression," he would support Israel through the UN and take "other measures to our account".

May 20. Soviet fishermen carry weapons and agents to various countries in Latin America.

May 22. The shot Cubans (with trial and without trial) amount to 7,121, in addition to 2,862 killed in guerrillas. Another 81,706 are imprisoned, and twenty thousand more disappeared, and their fate is unknown.

June 5. New evidence in the Central Intelligence Agency of the United States that there are still powerful Soviet rockets in Cuba.

August 7. Cuban police and Soviet troops thwart an uprising against Castro. Many Cuban officers and sailors are arrested.

September and October. New guerrillas and anti-Castro landings in Cuba. They received no foreign support and were fought by Castro militiamen and Soviet troops. October. The United States allows ships from Western countries to bring aid to the Castro regime. The economic boycott that was never fully implemented is repealed.

January to June (1964). Based on the help that the White House gives to the Soviet dictatorship, England, France and other coun-

tries commercially assist the Castro dictatorship. The English fleet prevents further attacks by anti-Castroists. US air and sea surveillance are restricted. About Cuba, Thousands of dynamiters and agitators are trained on the island to activate the conspiracy in Latin America. Juana Castro Ruz, sister of the dictator, flees to Mexico and confirms that her country lives under communist terror (June 29).

August (day 18). Dr. Zev Katz, editorialist for the newspaper "Haaretz" and a member of the central committee of the Israeli Liberal Party, attended the Castro holidays on July 26 and declared in Havana: "I expect in America a path similar to what happened in Cuba, given that the current policy in the hemisphere is only aimed at benefiting the interests of the United States."

August 1964 to December 1966. Repression continued in all its forms, terror and rationing. The anti-Catholic teaching was accentuated. In a Tricontinental Congress, it was agreed to promote subversion in Latin America and consequently a school of terrorists and saboteurs was installed, led by Soviet experts under the orders of Jaroslav Valenkezszy. The UN Special Fund, under Paul Hoffman, continued to assist Castro Ruz. He stated (December 12, 1966) that in October 1962 he entered into a secret pact with the White House, according to which the US promised not to support any movement to change the Cuban regime.

MOSCOW-PEKIN DISCREPANCES — In recent years, a crack (not break) has been opened in the communist block. The USSR marches in agreement with the US State Department in a gradual communication, disguised as "coexistence" and progressivism, with a temporary preference for infiltration and Fabianism tactics. Red China, on the other hand, wants the violent stage of the Marxist World Revolution to be delayed no longer. *There is no difference or disagreement about the goal, but of the tactic.* This explains why the US State Department has tolerated the American bombing of the Vietcong (Red China base) and instead has strongly opposed any effective action against Red Cuba (USSR base), although Cuba is more dangerous for America than the Vietcong.

The USSR is managed almost entirely by Hebrew politicians, while Red China has few such cells and is primarily run by Chinese Marxist-Leninists.

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC — Although Dictator Rafael L Trujillo belonged to Freemasonry, he did not agree with it and was

opposed to the slogan of encouraging Marxist infiltration into his country. From 1956 his relations with the Department of American State began to cool down, and in August 1960 the Organization of American States (OAS) agreed that *all countries of the Continent would break up their diplomatic and commercial relations with it*. In this case, “non-intervention” and “free self-determination of the peoples” were not invoked, and the Dominican Republic was plunged into a catastrophic economic crisis. In reality, Trujillo was unanimously condemned as an anti-communist, not as a “dictator”, since at the same time relations were maintained with the dictatorships of Castro, Tito, Krushchev, etc., etc.

Nine months after the total blockade, Trujillo was killed. President Balaguer and General Rafael Trujillo Jr. remained at the head of the country and continued the same policy reluctant to Communism, which the OAS and the US State Department continued to call “dictatorship.” On November 18, 1961, the American Secretary of State, Mr Rusk, hinted at the probable sending of Yankee troops to the Dominican Republic to expel the Balaguer government. Proving that these were not simple words, sent warships to the Dominican coast, including the “Little Rock” cruise, with remote control projectiles, while jet planes flew over Santo Domingo. This determined that General Trujillo Jr. would leave the country and that the nascent pro-communist movement “June 14” will gain strength. There were then several red riot conatus.

Alarmed by these events, the Dominican general Pedro Rodríguez Echavarría, head of the armed forces, supported Huberto Bogaert to form a government board that opposed the communication of the country. The new president Bogaert announced on January 17 (1962) that he had annulled “the international conspiracy to make the Dominican Republic another Cuba.”

But immediately Secretary Rusk, of the Department of American State, announced that he did not recognize the new Dominican government, that he would not be given financial assistance and that the sending of the American fleet to the shores of the Dominican Republic was being considered again. No one joked about “non-intervention” and “the self-determination of the people” and the Bogaert government resigned to threats. In its place came another Government Board channeled by Rafael Bonnely, which left the anti-Marxist laws without application and allowed red infiltration in all sectors. Agitators Orno Manuel Lavares, López Molina,

Juan Bosch and many others polished acting with impunity.

So yes, the US State Department recognized the new regime and began giving it dollars; The OAS opened its doors, and all the countries of the Continent prepared to resume relations with the Dominican Republic.

In early 1963, the pro-communist Juan Bosch was taken to the residence and accelerated the initial process of communication. On April 26, the Dominican Episcopate, headed by Archbishop Octavio Beras, Primate of America, protested because behind him, anti-Catholic tendencies were being introduced into the regime.

On May 21, the American journalist Hal Hendrix denounced that the Dominican community was advancing silently. One of President Bosch's main advisors was Romanian Jew Asha Voiman, who had communication with the White House. Marxist schools were being created, the restlessness was increasing and the economy was deteriorating, and the unemployed were increasing to nine hundred thousand. It was despite the fact that the American State Department was supplying Bosch with an equivalent of one thousand two hundred million Mexican pesos. Part of this aid was destined to train "militiamen", to later annul the army and the police and be able to introduce broader Marxist reforms.

On September 20 there was a closing of shops in protest against communism; the military asked Bosch to stop the red infiltration, he refused, Secretary Mr Rusk told the Dominican military that they were not going to overthrow Bosch. Still, they did not resign themselves to the Cubanization of their homeland, they deposed him peacefully and banned the communist conspiracy. They disarmed potential red agitators, to whom 3,300 weapons and five thousand cartridges were removed, and some scores of trouble-makers were arrested.

The country was at peace. But then, naturally, international communism moved all its resources to difamite the new regime as "dictatorial." Kennedy broke off relations and suppressed aid in dollars to Dominicans. "Non-intervention" and "self-determination of peoples" ceased to apply again to that country. The Dominican army handed over power to a triumvirate of civilians, which the American State Department did not want to recognize, but finally had to do so in the face of internal pressure in the US, and the opposition of the Dominicans to be thrown back into the arms of a pro-communist regime. But naturally, the international

conspiracy began to prepare the revenge. No less than 70 agitators, fully identified, was introducing automatic weapons and organizing bands, and on April 24 (1965) they implemented the riot tactic by unloading a blow of anarchism and terror. They intoxicated the mobs, encouraged the blind inclination to pillage and assault on women and moved them toward the center of Santo Domingo. An infernal revelry was put into action.

Several traitorous officers, led by Colonel Francisco Caamaño, helped hand out weapons. Many police officers were assaulted and killed in their barracks.

The terrorists, who in disguise adopted the name of “constitutionalists” seized the Duarte Bridge and announced that they were leading the families of loyal military, to prevent them from attacking and advancing from the base of San Isidro to Santo Sunday.

However, the bulk of the army (based in San Isidro), under the command of General Elias Wessin and Wessin, did not get uprooted and advanced, defeated the Reds, recovered the Duarte Bridge and began cleaning the capital of terrorists. Before a subcommittee of the US Senate, It has become clear that at that time the complete defeat of the Communists was a matter of hours. Still, then-President Johnson moved to the OAS and sent American troops to the Dominican Republic, because they were going to prevent the Reds from triumphing. However, the opposite was true in practice, as the OAS interposed the American troops between the loyal military forces (of Wessin) and the communists of Caamaño, paralyzed the culmination of the battle and saved the Reds from a definitive defeat. These were then allowed to form a government disguised as “constitutional”, with his wrestler García Godoy as provisional president.

Later, agent David Phillips tried to bribe General Wessin by offering him fifty thousand dollars for his house, to leave the country, and by failing to do so, the OAS ordered Wessin to be forcibly removed from the country and banished to Miami.

Under the protection of the OAS and several officials of the Department of American State, the communication of the Dominican Republic continued through “peaceful” methods. The June 14 Movement, led from Cuba, continued to prepare militiamen. The Christian Social Party (Christian Democrat) continued to collaborate with it and infiltrate reds in the middle-class sectors; the Executive Committee of the Communist Union, headed by

Amín Gasbun Abel, continued to organize groups at the University. The agitators Antonio Fritz Abreu, trained in the USSR, have also continued to work freely; Moisés Genao Blanco, from CPJ; J. Israel Hernández, of the PSPD; Miguel Deschamps Erikson, of the MPDW, trained in Cuba; Ángel Miolán, former secretary of Lombardo Toledano, and many other subversion experts.

HONDURAS — Since 1959 the spread of communist propaganda has intensified, despite the legal prohibition, and the sending of young people to Cuba. At the same time began to prepare a «Civil Guard», a kind of militia, to replace the army later. In August 1963, red guerrillas appeared near the Patuca River, armed by Castro Ruz. President Villeda allowed the Cuban ambassador, Silvino Sorlegui, to promote communist infiltration. In October, the Honduran army overthrew Villeda Morales and stopped the infiltration, which the American State Department failed.

Kennedy then broke ties with Honduras and suspended him for financial aid. An international chorus of protests rose against the armies and the new governments of Honduras and the Dominican Republic, described as “dictatorships” by the same politicians who without blushing friendly contemplate with communist dictators who drip blood.

However, the truly nationalist and anti-communist sectors of the United States viewed with sympathy the action of the Honduran and Dominican military. They succeeded in reestablishing diplomatic relations and that the unjust boycott against both countries ceased, largely the only crime of having courageously resisted the international conspiracy that pushed them to become a new Cuba.

“ALLIANCE FOR PROGRESS” Since 1932, with President Roosevelt, the Jewish political movement and high-freemasonry broke their unspoken alliance with the American people. They began working against it and in favor of Marxism based in the USSR. Hence the decisive change of policy operated in the Department of American State and the current campaign to agitate Latin America by telling it that it will free itself —like Cuba— from “American imperialism.”

Such imperialism has been nothing other than Jewish imperialism (supercapitalist) disguised and softened with American features. And now that he tries to replace it with a thousand times worse imperialism, such as Jewish-Marxist imperialism, under which the American people no longer figure as a partner and a

tempering factor, but as another victim.

This change was carried out with the help of high circles in Washington and disguises itself before the American people with the tinsel that it is urgent to make reforms in Latin America to correct internal injustices and to eliminate old injustices committed by the United States.

On the other hand, Latin Americans were encouraged to hope that they will be free from “American imperialism,” but behind these false beauties, a new master awaits Marxist imperialism.

It is a lie that the changes that are taking place in Latin America are since there are rulers —like Castro Ruz— who stand up recklessly against the Colossus of the North. What happens is that these changes are made with the complicity of the Department of American State, whose communitarian work is much more effective —at least in America— than that made from the earthquakes of the Kremlin.

The above explains that there is no effective action by the White House to curb the red advance in Latin America and that to quell the uneasiness of American public opinion, deceptive and ineffective “anti-communist” measures are occasionally adopted. One of these was Truman’s famous “point IV” to help underdeveloped countries, then expanded with the so-called Alliance for Progress.

This alliance raises the false thesis that communism advances because there is poverty, which is absolutely false because in its 48 years of practical existence Communism has not given prosperity to any of the countries under its domain. *If it does advance is because there is an international conspiracy to help it.*

Cuba was in 1948 one of the Latin American countries with the highest standard of living; their salaries ranked third on the Continent; its unemployment rates (7%) and infant mortality were the lowest in Latin America, ranked third in literacy, and yet it was communicated, not precisely by its people’s will, but by an international conspiracy sponsored by the US Department of State.

Besides, the Alliance for Progress establishes the tricky dilemma of “peaceful communion or violent communion”, and to achieve the former, it channels its economic support towards Latin American pro-communist regimes and the liquidation of the private initiative. It logically begins to withdraw investments, and this further deteriorates the economy of Latin America.

Under the guise of certain social works, the Alliance for Prog-

ress supports pro-communist rulers with dollars and discriminates against anti-communists, while pressing for “reforms” that are introducing Marxist characteristics into the economic and political structure of the Continent. This danger was warned by the United States Congress (July 1962) when it was proposed that dollars not be provided to pro-communist regimes. Still, the Kennedy group managed to ensure that such a proposal was not approved.

The 20,000 million dollars that are planned to be spent on such an “alliance” are largely a subsidy for the communication of Latin America at the expense of the American taxpayer, which in the last 20 years has been deprived of more than one hundred and twelve billion dollars with the deception of “foreign aid to stop communism”. Although in practice it has turned out that such assistance is given to communist or pro-communist regimes, such as those in Poland, Yugoslavia, Indonesia, Guinea, Ghana and India, and those of Quadros and Goulart in Brazil, Bosch in the Dominican Republic, etc.

THREE DISADVANTAGES THAT COMMUNISM HAS NOT OVERCOME

On February 13, 1958, Marshal Ivan Bargramian declared in Moscow that the German invasion had caused the USSR losses of two trillion 569 billion rubles (approximately five hundred thousand billion 142 billion dollars). Besides, the USSR suffered 20 million casualties and ended the race almost to the point of prostration. That is why since then it has been determined to save time to remake itself, and in this, it has been effectively helped by the political heirs of Roosevelt.

Since the end of the last world war, Bolshevism has tried to overcome the great weaknesses that prevent it from having a frontal clash with the non-communist world. That is why his deceptive propaganda of peace, not for authentic love of peace, as he has shown every time he subdues peoples with blood and fire. Such weaknesses of Bolshevism are:

1. **WEAPONS.** In 1966 the US armed forces had decisive supremacy over the USSR. American bombers are better, and 1,600 of them can leave from bases near the Bolshevik industrial centers and destroy them. The “Nike-Zeus” anti-rocket rocket, submarines with nuclear weapons and the arsenal of North American atomic bombs are far superior to those of the Kremlin. Commu-

nism has superiority in infantry and tanks, but it would be gradually annulled if a conflict broke out.

That is why Marxism —seconded by those who betray the West— pretends to be a pacifist and manages atomic disarmament because if the United States dispenses with its nuclear arsenal, the balance of armed power leans in favor of the USSR.

The Krushchev pact, approved by Kennedy, to ban tests of atomic weapons in the air and at sea is the first phase of a “non-aggression” agreement, which in turn would be the background to get all American atomic defenses were delivered to the UN. In this case, this international Marxist-Jewish organization would already have world domination and could implement all its political plans.

The first step of that colossal maneuver was the pact that Krushchev and Kennedy celebrated on September 1963, despite the opposition of valuable North American circles. General Thomas S. Power, head of the Strategic Command of the American Air Force, warned that such an agreement is harmful because the USSR had already tested its long-range atomic projectiles and the United States had only done so with the Polaris rocket, but not with the Atlas, Titan and Minuteman. General Curtis LeMay, chief of the General Staff of the Air Force, eminent physicist Edward Teller and several senators said the Moscow pact reduces the West’s safety margin. President Johnson manages another step in that direction in 1965, with the destruction of 200 B-47 bombers and the atomic cannons that guard Korea and Central Europe. Besides, the space cooperation pact, signed in Geneva in 1962, gives the Soviets secrets about sidereal flights, in exchange for worthless data. And the “cultural exchange” pact provides the USSR with machine designs, alloy formulas, etc., in exchange for information on Máximo Gorki, communist wage and life policy in Central Asia.

Communism has already shown in weak countries how it loves “peace” and “freedom”. If he currently talks so much about pacifism before the United States, it is because it wants to facilitate the international maneuver to disarm it.

Meanwhile, the USSR conceals its technical-military disadvantages with propaganda that actively disseminates the international information monopoly, as has happened with Soviet spaceflight. For example, there is growing evidence that the USSR did not hit the Moon with a remote control rocket and that it did not photograph the back of that satellite either. In the same way, doubts

have arisen regarding the flights of several Soviet astronauts, since all the sidereal tracing stations in the West detected the passage of the capsules, but not the voice of their crew. Only the pro-communist Sir Bernard Lowell, director of the English observatory of Jodrell Bank, and the international information monopoly have taken for granted all the feats spoken by the Moscow radio. In contrast, the flight of the American astronaut John Glenn (February 20, 1962) and the subsequent ones took place in the eyes of the entire world, and more than 20 space stations could detect his voice.

Several US senators and experts revealed (May 24, 1963) the names of five Soviet astronauts killed in failed trials to put them into orbit, about which silence was kept in Moscow.

2. **ECONOMY.** Apart from military disadvantages, Marxist bloc suffers huge economic disadvantages. The USSR has more territory and more natural resources than any other country, but in 45 years of communism, it has not even been able to give enough food to its people. His material progress does not keep proportion—and is insignificant and ridiculous—with its gigantic natural wealth.

This is because communism is based on a **SUPER-CAPITALIST** economy (state supercapitalism), effective to subjugate all the activities of man and prevent liberation movements, but ineffective to increase the productivity and wealth of each inhabitant.

Certainly the USSR has increased its production in various branches; for example, at the beginning of the German invasion in 1941, the Soviets had 18 million tons of steel annually, while in 1960 they already produced 75 million. Still, in any case, their yield of iron, steel, coal, electricity and oil it is insufficient for a great contest, which now they would not carry out with the help of American and British production (as in 1941-1945) but against them.

The USSR has tried to improve some branches of its economy at the expense of the countries it has subject to—nine colonies—to which it makes forced sales at a higher price than the world price, and instead buys them items at a lower price than usual. This is attached to Marxism-Leninism, as Lenin wrote: “The interests of socialism are before the self-determination of nations.”

As for the vital production of foodstuffs, the block of communist countries has been deeply damaged by the Marxist Agrarian Reform, necessary for the control of the peasant masses, but ineffective in raising agricultural yield. This was already unquestionable in September and October 1963 when the USSR had to ration more

food and buy eighteen and a half million tons of wheat in Western capitalist countries, mainly in Canada and the United States.

Despite the fact that the Soviets have more working land than any other nation, in 1962 they were forced to buy groceries abroad worth two thousand five hundred million Mexican pesos, and in 1963 worth twelve thousand five hundred million, in addition to Another amount in credits. Kennedy authorized the sending of wheat to the USSR even though the Johnson Law prohibits trade deals with countries that have not covered their economic commitments. The Kremlin owes the US 628 million dollars for American properties confiscated during the revolution and 11,500 million received during the German offensive.

In January 1964 the USSR needed to import two and a half million bales of cotton, and it was revealed that due to lack of pastures, it had slaughtered 29 million pigs and 1.6 million head of cattle in the winter. To help her in her agricultural failure, England began to grant her (February 14, 1964) a credit for the equivalent of 5.6 billion Mexican pesos, for machinery and fertilizers. (It is suspected that part of the aid that Moscow achieves in the West is to strengthening its war economy in the future.)

In Russia, 452 kilos of grains were produced per inhabitant, before Marxism was established (1910 to 1913) and 40 years later (despite the enormous advances in technique) the production was only 408 kilos, officially admitted.

The agricultural-livestock collectivization cost the USSR 121 million heads of cattle, pigs, sheep and goats. Faced with the collapse of the Koljós (collective ejido) Stalin and Krushchev have had to tolerate that along with the 175 million hectares of koljos. there is still a vestige of privately owned 6 million hectares of family plots, capitalist-cut, which produce more half of the vegetables, meat, fruits and dairy products consumed in the USSR.

With the system of private agricultural property, the French produced (1954) four times more per hectare than the Soviets.

The Soviet economy needed during the Second World War that Roosevelt and Truman gave him an economic aid of eleven billion dollars (137.5 billion Mexican pesos). And after the war, he has received credits from England and even food from the West. The White House has supplied synthetic rubber plants and precision machinery to guide rockets.

3. SOCIAL DISCOMFORT. The lack of political, social, religious and economic freedom produces a latent discomfort throughout the communist bloc, no matter how effective the red machinery is to thwart the outbreak of discontent, and such is another of the inherent weaknesses of communism.

The following table of the hours of work (minimum wage) required to buy various items gives an idea of the low standard of living in the USSR:

Wool suit, men's, 32 hours in the US, 317 hours in the USSR.

Cotton dress, 2 hours in the US, 43 hours in the USSR,

One pound of sugar, 5 minutes in the US, 59 minutes in the USSR,

One pound of coffee, 37 minutes in the US, 27 hours in the USSR,

One pound of whole wheat 7 minutes in the US, 70 minutes in the USSR.

One liter of oil 45 minutes in the US, 12 hours in the USSR,

One liter of milk 10 minutes in the US, in the USSR 78 minutes

Women's shoes, 5.5 hours in the US, 107.5 hours in the USSR,

In 1959 the USSR initiated a new plan to increase industrial production, and two million 15-year-olds were recruited as free, forced labor in the industry (all official), while in November 1962, more measures were taken hard to raise agricultural production. But both plans failed, at least partially, due to the discontent of the masses.

Despite the effective censorship of communism, it has transpired that in March 1956 there was an uprising of Russian peasants in Tbilisi; clashes of Russians and Jews occurred on October 1956 in Margelam, in the Soviet province of Uzbeca, as admitted by B'nai B'rith in New Orleans. On May 9, 1962, protests and disorders broke out against Tashkent Jewish officials; in June there were big riots due to the lack of food in the industrial zone of Novocherskask, and in November of the same year there were public demonstrations of discontent in Quemerovo, Central Siberia.

On January 3, 1963, 32 Russian peasants stormed, including several women with children, at the United States Embassy in Moscow, seeking asylum. The Embassy refused to admit them, and for three hours, the unhappy people cried and cried so as not to be handed over to the Soviet police because they were going

to kill them. They were finally forced into the police trucks and disappeared forever.

All protest or liberation efforts of the Russian people are drowned in blood and hidden by the curtain of silence so as not to attract the attention of world public opinion. Foreign tourism can only visit in the USSR certain cities arranged as a showcase, and that through official agencies that guide them.

Soviet borders are closely guarded at a depth of 25 kilometers; in central Europe a wall with barbed wire, mines, sentries, etc. In China, it has been necessary to build fortifications in the small sectors of possible escape, and even in Cuba, the Iron Curtain has been lifted. And yet, in the last 18 years, more than 12 million people have escaped from the communist "paradise". There is no statistic on those who have died in the attempt, but the calculations on the matter yield an impressive amount. It is believed that for each one who escapes there are five who fail and are apprehended or killed in the act.

Due to the three disadvantages listed above (military, economic and social) communism has not ignited a new war. It has been content to infiltrate agents and receive help from its accomplices who betray the West. The USSR spends four billion dollars in the preparation of half a million agents, each, to undermine non-communist countries.

Since the end of the last war, the main weapons of Marxism (which have allowed it to advance without firing a shot or losing a man) are infiltration, the complicity of Western statesmen and the misinformation that confuses and divides.

ANTI-COMMUNISM, IN THE HANDS OF COMMUNISTS.

Marxism denies moral values and lacks material achievements. Given the enormous resources of the territories it dominates, the miserable standard of living it offers to its subjects is ridiculous. And yet, it has been advancing in the last fifty years, NOT FOR ITS EXCELLENCE, but because it has the complicity of characters who falsely claim to serve the Western world. For example, what at first glance seems to be the highest political institution opposed to communism, that is, the Department of American State is deeply influenced by Jewish Marxists or Freemasons. Basically, in 1966,

it retains the guidelines that were imposed on it since the time of Roosevelt, to betray the West so that Marxism dominates the world.



THE GREAT >RESET

*“You’ll own nothing and you’ll be happy.” World Economic Forum (agenda 2030).
The Great Reset: the greatest betrayal in Western history.*

As the “Economic Council Leter” confidentially stated, President Truman took 7,482 (mostly communist) officials from the War Information Organization to the State Department. The propaganda of the State Department is a spider web that reaches all activity and is directed by a “small but specialized and invisible General Staff” under the Council of Foreign Relations, the highest body that fosters the Marxist World Revolution. From there descends all the subtle propaganda that acts in foreign governments, in religious groups, in economic, cultural centers, etc.

The American people mistakenly believed that if Democrat Roosevelt had delivered half Europe to Bolshevism, and that if Democrat Truman had increased that surrender in Asia, a Republican president would put an end to such a criminal policy. That is why he returned his ears to Eisenhower, who pretended his electoral propaganda by showing himself as a champion of the popular yearning to stop communism. But Democrats Roosevelt and Truman, and Republican Eisenhower, all three have the same common denominator of their Israelite blood, and all three have obeyed the same advisor Bernard Baruch, Grand Master of the Imperial Council of the Masonic Temple. He was the executor of the orders of the *Great Sanhedrin*, the hidden international Jewish government. (Now Baruch is very old and seems to had been replaced by Sidney J. Weinberg).

During the Eisenhower administration, even Secretary Foster Dulles, so anti-communist in his speeches, slipped on August 20, 1956, that “the possibility can be foreseen, for the first time in many years, of Soviet leaders joining more and more to the principles of freedom. “And two months later the world could see how the Soviets lovingly joined “the principles of freedom” by destroying the Hungarians, and later the Tibetans.

When Foster Dulles died (May 1959) he was exalted as benefactor of the Western world and “champion of freedom.” Even the USSR paid him honors. The tragic thing is that Dulles spoke against communism. However, he never did anything effective for the anti-communist fighters of Poland, nor for those of Indochina, nor for those of Iraq, nor for those of China, nor for those of Tibet. Nor did he do anything to stop the communist infiltration in the Arab world and in Africa, and he did not even oppose that infiltration in Latin America. Perhaps the duel they manifested in the Kremlin upon learning of his death was not a mere diplomatic formality but a sincere penalty.

International politics also did not vary with the Catholic Kennedy, since the surrounding Jewish-Marxist clique was imposed in almost all decisions. The new Secretary of State Dean Rusk introduced severe censorship to prevent the American military from continuing to speak against communism. General Edwin A. Walker was relieved of his command post in Berlin because he explained to the American soldiers the danger of the red conspiracy. This “purge” was heavily censored in the Senate in July and August 1961, and a commission was appointed to investigate who are the hidden censors in the State Department, which refused to disclose the names, while the international information monopoly (Jewish) made a boycott of silence about these facts.

John A. Stormer, in his book “Nobody Dare to Call It Treason,” states that the US State Department has given more than six billion dollars (seventy-five billion Mexican pesos) in direct aid to communist regimes. That is why he says that all red dictatorships could bear the “Made in USA” seal.

Many politicians are not stupid as they are sometimes judged for the damage they cause to Western countries. On the contrary, they are extremely intelligent, only that their purpose is not to help the West, but to sink it.

Although it is, therefore, a fact that political Judaism has a profound influence on the non-communist world, **THEY STILL DO NOT ACHIEVE AN ABSOLUTE DOMAIN.** Therefore

they need to contemplate, deceive and sometimes satisfy other non-Jewish political forces. It often imposes itself on important decisions, but it is still far from overwhelming Western peoples as Marxist Judaism does with Eastern peoples.

During 1949-1950 a vigorous reaction of the genuinely enemy forces of Marxism occurred in the United States. Then the traitors had to give ground, make concessions and become more cautious, but in no way were defeated. From 1956 they made considerable progress again, and in 1959 Soviet ministers Anastas Mikoyan (Armenian Jew) and Kozlov were able to make propaganda tours in the United States, use radio and television and announce the future triumph of Marxism. Mikoyan was publicly entertained by the Israelite magnates of Wall Street, faced with the scourge of those who still do not understand that Jewish supercapitalism and Israelite communism are the same thing. The difference was in the communist state the Hebrew chiefs control, already without exception and without limits, all capital and all economic resources.

Faced with the entertainment given to Mikoyan, Cardinal Richard Cushing declared in Boston (January 11, 1959) that it was a shame to festively receive "that bloody servant of the crimes of Stalin and Krushchev as he turns his back on the peoples enslaved by them". Shortly after Krushchev himself was received in triumph by Eisenhower and Rockefeller.

And to lull in their reverie to the West, they also travel the Ensemble of Soviet Dances and Songs, of the Jew Moiseev, and the Bolshoy Ballet, of the Jewish Messerer, who incidentally arouses passionate praise with artistic plagiaries of Romanians, Hungarians and Poles.

Since 1962 there is a renewed activity of the American patriotic movements, with strong groups of the Pentagon (armed forces), the Senate, the House of Representatives and public opinion in general. Still, they have not yet managed to overcome the vast network of organizations of traitors, which are numerous. There are only six thousand groups of Jews, some secret and some not, that infiltrate all activities.

For example, the National Association for the Progress of Men of Color are run by Jews Arthur Springarn, Jack Greemberg and Kevie Kaplan, aided by Maslow, of the American Jewish Congress, by Edwin Lukas, of the American Jewish Committee, and by their peers writers Walter Winchell, Michael Gold, Waldo Franck, David Gilson, Albert Harper, Robert Nathan and many others. Although in

the New York neighborhood of Harlem blacks have a high economic income and enjoy all kinds of guarantees, the leader Levi Laub has been shaking them and throwing them to commit stumbling. The group of the extinct "Malcolm X" openly intends that a Black State be constituted by taking away territory from the United States.

All these people have been agitating with the "racial equity" because they have seen in the 22 million blacks residing in the United States a magnificent disturbing instrument. They have had the help of Earl Warren, president of the Supreme Court of Justice, who together with the American-Jewish journalist Drew Pearson he went on vacation with Krushchev to a castle in Gagra.

The prefabricated black riots reached unprecedented proportions in 1966. In Chicago, there were nights of terrorism, with looting and snipers, as in the war of savages. Senator Frank J. Lausche noted that this was "the work of an expert-led conspiracy." In Cleveland, Ohio, they caused 161 fires. In Los Angeles, they ransacked shops, attacked men and women and destroyed sections of the water and sewer network.

Under the guise of "fighting for racial equity" there are political motives of the international conspiracy. That is why the American Rear Admiral John G. Crommelin says: "The ultimate goal of the Jewish-communist conspiracy is to use their global control of money to destroy Christianity and build up a world government at the UN. Also, to eliminate all racial distinctions except the so-called Jewish race, which will then become the dominant race with a seat in Israel and the UN, in New York".²³⁴

(The case of blacks in the United States will continue to be exploited because, under that cause, dictatorial powers are wanted to be given to the pro-communist group. Besides, groups of Mexicans residing in North America are already beginning to be organized to move them with disturbing political ends.)

Marxism infiltrates all sectors and disguises itself with the most diverse masks. In the United States, he has penetrated even the Supreme Court of Justice, whose President Earl Warren (a disciple of Rabbi Finkelstein and with a degree from the University of Judaism) has frustrated various actions against com-

²³⁴"Common Sense", Nov. 15, 1962. The eminent communists Arkady A. Sobolev, Constantine E. Zinchenko, Ilya E. Tchenychev, Dragin Protich have been on the UN Security Council. Antoly Fohnjn, Georgy P. Arkadev, Eugeny D. Kiselev, Vladimir P. Suslov and others).

munism, some undertaken by internal security agencies such as the FBI. On June 6, 1961, despite the vote against Earl Warren, the Supreme Court ruled that communist activity was a crime of subversion against society. Still, the Jewish magistrate Felix Frankfurter maneuvered quickly and achieved a special edict delaying compliance of that opinion. For their part, Warren's group—so reluctant to curb the Marxist conspiracy—reached an agreement to ban God from being invoked in schools. Former President Hoover commented that this ruling represented “the disintegration of a sacred American heritage.”

The Hebrew penetration is also considerable in finance since the Central Bank of the United States that is the Federal Reserve Bank relies on Jewish finances, such as the gigantic banking group of Khun Loeb and Co., which directly has 112 banks and indirectly of many others. This influence is supported by several private Jewish organizations, such as the Rockefeller Foundation, which are even exempt from taxes in their large speculations. The Allen-Scott report revealed that in decline in values of 1963, private investments saw their shares reduced by ten billion dollars, while the Rockefellers earned 47 million.

Freemasonry is another formidable base of the Jewish political movement. Some of the best-known Masonic organizations in the United States are the *B'nai B'rith*, with 330 lodges; the Free Children of Benjamin, with 192; Berith Abraham, with 760, and I.O Berith Sholom, with 371. The complete list would occupy ten pages.

Equally vast is the penetration in the press. The “Hearst” chain has 17 newspapers with 8 million daily copies and 15 magazines; It was founded by the Jew Mauricius de Hirsch and is now in the hands of the Jew Richard E. Berlin, disguised as a Catholic. “New York Times,” by Israelite Oachs, is managed by the pro-communist Alden Whitman. “New York World”, by the Jew Joseph Pulitzer, “Washington Post” and the magazine “Newsweek”, by the Jew Eugene Meyer, and Jews are also the monopolies of international cable information.

One of the most notable cases of infiltration in the American press is that of the accredited magazine “US News & World Report”. For many years has defended the best causes and that now begins to discreetly serve the pro-communist DISINFORMATION, due to the growing influence of its Jewish editor David Lawrence. (The conjuration formula is to control the Marxist ac-

tion and the anti-Marxist reaction.)

Irving Kahn operates on large television networks and David Sarnoff and William Paley on radio networks.

In American cinema, the Goldwyn Mayer Metro is the work of the Jew Marcus Loew, now in the hands of the Jew Samuel Goldwyn. The "Universal Film" is by the Jew Julius Baruch, known under the pseudonym Cari Laemmie. The "United Artist" is the work of the Jew Hiram Abrams. The "Warner Bros", the work of the Warner brothers, Polish-Jews, simultaneously controls 530 American cinemas and 35 movie distribution centers. Only the "20th Century" and the "R. K. O." currently escape full control of that block, which is also made up of hundreds of artists, plotters and film directors. Among the best known actors are the Israelites: Edward G. Robinson, Chaplin, Kirk Douglas, Paulette Goddard, Liberace, Tony Martin, Jerry Lewis, Peter Lorre, Tony Curtís, Danny Kaye and hundreds of others. Among the argumentists, John Howard, Arthur Miller, Lester Colle and Albert Maltz.

Among the directors, Ella Kazan, Joseph Sternberg, David Selznick, Walter Wagner, Michael Curtis, Joseph Pasternak, Ernest Lubitch, Carl Laemmie, Alexander Korda, William Fox and many others, equally pro-Soviet. Thus it is explained that even in 1966 we are frequently watching films against the Germans, defeated 21 years ago, and NOT ONE ONLY against the communist crimes that OCCURRED, such as Holodomor²³⁵ in Ukraine.

Lately, films that attack or ridicule the nationalist military and priests have increased. Nothing, however, that affects the Marxist advance. Invariably it is Hebrew magnates who sponsor those productions.

The same influence lies behind the growing production of pornographic "literature", with powerful publishers in New York and California. The drivers of this "crusade" are Samuel Roth, Abraham Rubin, Edward Mischkin, Abraham Golberg, Ralph Ginzburg and other fellow men of his. The New York police tried to stop that propaganda, but powerful influences moved, and it went on. Senator Thomas J. Dodd denounced that he was causing serious harm to the youth and that the guilty were not punished. The strength of these magnates also became sensitive in Mexico, where

²³⁵According to estimates, up to 12 million ethnic Ukrainians perished as a result of the Soviet provoked famine. "Excess Mortality in the Soviet Union". — Steven Rosefelde (1983).

the law on the matter was without application, and the circulation of pornography was allowed.

The same hands became visible in the international campaign to reduce birth in the West through oral pills, of consequences not yet determined. The UN heads this campaign, funded by the Ford and Rockefeller Foundations and other “supercapitalist” magnates. Archbishop Héctor Enrique Santos, of Tegucigalpa, Honduras, denounced that “barbaric intervention” that “does not respect what God commands or what the human person demands.” (In the communist block, the birth rate is propitiated, as if it were planned that in 18 years the demographic-military balance would tip in favor of communism).

And nothing would be particular that banking, radio, television, press and cinema were in the hands of Jews; the serious thing is that these gigantic public orientation resources are working together with the international political movement that undermines the West and helps Marxism.

The ingenuity of the Jew gives Marxism a unique ability to make the most unsuspected means into his instruments. The Soviet chiefs and their accomplices in the West weave such a tangle of hypocrisy that anyone who intends to understand international politics by following it through the statements of some and others, it is deceived roundly. A good guide is to attend to the facts and not to the words. Besides, Marxism is always producing novel sophisms to surprise public opinion, such as that of “coexistence,” “priests of peace,” “national churches,” “independent” communisms, “disarmament,” “progressivism” and the “popular democracies”.

In its fight against religion, Marxism uses a wide variety of traps. On November 3, 1949, the Vatican revealed that the USSR had “seminars” to form false Catholic priests, with studies of Latin, philosophy, theology, etc., whose mission was to confuse Catholics and defend “national churches.”

Monsignor Fulton Sheen, auxiliary bishop of New York, said there were already a thousand of those “priests” infiltrated in the West in the guise of exiles from communist countries. “Acting at the service of the Kominform,” he said, “these false priests have learned to say Mass and are capable of holding high-level theological discussions”.²³⁶

Such clergy can accommodate and move up in the communized countries. For example, the Czechoslovak regime establishes that vacancies in the clergy must be filled with the priests that the

²³⁶ For the Reine. — Jean Ousset

regime itself proposes.

The foregoing is one of the many resources with which it is intended to annul the effects of the decree issued by the Holy Office (July 13, 1949), providing for the major excommunication of every Catholic that helps communism.

In Hungary and China, it was the case that numerous priests in good faith were attracted to Marxism through the National Peace Committee of Catholic Priests, for which the Vatican condemned that body and threatened to excommunicate 500 parish priests who were preparing to collaborate with the reds in disguise (April 1, 1957). Infiltrating religious institutions is one of the most precious goals for Marxism and to fanatized young people with the currency of “approaching the enemy to suppress the enemy”, “crushing the enemy using the enemy itself”. In the Christian Democratic parties they have already done so quite successfully, but they also aspire to do it on a large scale in the Church itself.

It is a true psychological war in which deceivers are used as if they were projectiles, and there are devices of various sizes suitable for each mind. It is an invisible invasion to break wills. In one of its aspects, this propaganda tends to produce generations whose moral reflexes slowly become accustomed to considering Marxism as a logical product of progress, not as a plot that uses technique and pseudoscience for its purposes of World domination.

One of the most recent weapons in this arsenal of psychological warfare is “DISINFORMATION,” consisting of spreading subtly elaborate reports to confuse and disorient non-communists. For example, when Stalin broke with Judaism, the “Tito” leader of Yugoslavia faced the USSR and was applauded in the West as a champion of freedom. Actually, he was only defending the Communist Jewish high command that was in danger in the USSR.²³⁷

The *misinformation* also extolled the Polish Prime Minister, Gomulka, as the liberator of Poland. Still, the Posen rebellion and the subsequent massacre of anti-Communist Poles ruined that falsehood and confirmed that the country remained a colony of Marxism.

The *disinformation* campaign has planned to present the main opponents of Marxism as mentally unbalanced and even plans to create a special sanatorium to confine them. The first step was tak-

²³⁷ Tito “has received from Truman, Eisenhower and Kennedy 2,500 million dollars, much more than several non-communist countries and allies of the West, such as Spain or Portugal.

en in the United States by submitting General Walker to a psychiatric examination, after his harsh criticism of the pro-communists infiltrated in the government.

The case of Boris Pasternak was also typical of misinformation because to spread his books throughout the World; the Marxist news agencies presented him as a Russian persecuted for communism. In reality, Pasternak was a Jew who lived comfortably in his country house near Moscow.

Another misinformation maneuver is the creation of the false American Nazi Party, of the former communist militant George Lincoln Rockwell, and the equally false English Nazi Party of Colin Jordan. Both groups serve as an alibi for the “democratic freedom” granted to the proliferation of subversive communist groups. And at the same time, they perform smear tasks against the rightist sectors.

According to another of the sophisms of “misinformation”, democracies do not confront communism decisively and continue to lose ground because their large masses of the population suffer from economic problems. If this were true, a thousand times more land would have lost the communist empire, given the infinitely greater poverty of its subjects.

The second part of that sophistry ensures that if democracies want to fight Communism, they need to raise their people’s living standards first. Regardless of whether this is good, the formula is very ironic because it would take so many years to realize that in the meantime, Communism would gain an enormous advantage. It did not occur to anyone in the Kremlin that in order to subdue the Poles, the Hungarians, the Tibetans, etc., the standard of living of the USSR was first raised. People do not fight for business, but driven by ideals or deceived by hatred. The United States has the highest standard of living in the whole World and is not therefore safe from communist poison, assuming it does not spring from the masses, but descends from the conspiracy of high governmental, economic, propaganda and intellectual circles.²³⁸

Leaving the Western masses in the current ideological vacuum (under the pretext that plans for economic improvement are studied) is an ingenious way to yield them to Marxist advancement. Pseudoscientific formulas as popular mobiles are a fiasco. The masses are moved with feelings; this has been done by democracy

²³⁸ In 1917 Rabbi Jules Magnes created the first communist cell in the United States, called Council of the People.

(when democracy was active), Fascism, Mohammedanism, Confucianism and all other doctrines that have dragged peoples.

That is why the Marxist *misinformation* strives to sterilize the fighting feelings of the Western peoples, because, in that way, it paralyzes them in the face of the advances of the "World revolution." And in that task, he is effectively helped by his accomplices from the West, who have made official anti-communism a hypocritical, tricky, calculatedly ineffective movement. This has been practiced in the last 21 years.

As for the anti-communism of isolated private sectors, it lacks official stimulus, economic support and organization. Besides, its fear of going to the bottom of the problem keeps his few proselytes in the darkness of disorientation, because when dispensing with the Jewish political factor they wander blindly and aimlessly among a confusion of international phenomena that seem incomprehensible.

The real problem, the primary impulse of international unrest, lies in the Jewish political movement that moves the USSR and betrays the West. The rest is wasting time.

It will lie that communism is a new and vigorous doctrine that advances unstoppably despite opposition. Where there is authentic resistance, it never advances. Despite his spectacular progress in Germany, Italy and Spain during the third decade of the century, he was later shot down as soon as the official Masonic support was cut off.

If in many countries Bolshevism endures, it is only by the overwhelming force of their weapons and terror, not by the accession of the masses. At any juncture, the people shatter it, as in the uprisings in East Berlin, Posen, Hungary and Tibet. In France, he was almost rolled on the ground in 1958 when the military insurrection broke the government treason of the Mendes-France and the Pflimlin. And despite the deceptive education, the "social engineering" and the overwhelming massacre of opponents and suspects, reckless popular uprisings still occur periodically in the USSR, such as the one in Tbilisi on March 1956. Also that of Temir Tau students in October 1959, that of Novocherkask in June 1962 and that of Kemerovo, in Central Siberia, in November of the same year, only that the information monopoly has silenced them.

Marxism does not advance in countries where the government has not entered into compromises with it or where the Jewish-Marxist nuclei do not have enough strength to impose their conspiracy. On the other hand, it thrives on the edges of heroism

where it is presented with a fictional, conventional, rigged resistance, while underwater it is economically and politically helped.

And one thing is clear: as long as the influence of the Jewish movement in the United States remains as decisive as now, there can be no true and effective official anti-communist action. It is to ignore the substance of the problem completely, it is absurd, foolish and deceptive, to expect the Israeli Israeli clique to fight for non-Jewish peoples against the Israeli Israeli clique. The two seek only the hegemony of the "Chosen People."

The West cannot have a true Westernist policy as long as its policy is not entirely in the hands of the Westerners themselves. The Jew is born and lives anywhere on the planet, but he is still Jewish. Their 5,726 years of history attest it!

THE RIGHTS OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE

We do not deny the Jewish people the right to survive without mixing their blood with the other peoples, nor the right they have to practice their Mosaic religion, for which many Jews do not care personally. Still, we affirm that what their leaders are not entitled to continue to exercise a purely political activity that tends to world domination through the implantation of Communism, which is merely super-capitalism of State managed by them.

The Jewish race and religion deserve our full respect, and we adhere to the decisions of the Second Vatican Council at this point. Still, in the political arena— which the Council did not naturally touch— the hidden group of international Jewish leaders has no right to try to enslave their own people first and secondly all the other peoples of the Earth.

With St. Paul, we look forward to the conversion of the great mass of the Jewish people, and we are certain that the great prophecy will be fulfilled. Still, in the meantime, we must defend ourselves, in the strictly political arena, and without ever incurring the errors of anti-Semitism, of the cruel persecution of those who for now do not seek more than absolute universal dominion. On the other hand, the conversion —perhaps far away— of the mass of the Jewish people, does not mean, until the day of the Last Judgment comes, the cessation of the struggle of the City of Satan against the City of God, of materialism against Christianity.

BEFORE THE ABYSS

Since the light of understanding opened horizons to the destinies of man, a yearning for justice has flashed in the depths of his being. Through millennia that flame has been swept by the storm, but not extinguished. In the last century a Jewish political movement—which two thousand years before had already been evicted from its ambition for world hegemony—took that unsatisfied desire for social justice as a point of support. He took it as support, like an armor, as an instrument, as a deceptive standard, but not as the goal of an ideal. That political movement was called Marxism, Communism, Bolshevism. Its deceptive glares attract helpless groups, but not to comfort them, but to use them as an instrument. And the first beggars who throw themselves at those masses are not the beginning of a banquet, but the bait of a trap.

The lever of the intelligent conspiracy relied on the unsatisfied needs of the people and in this way aggravated their misfortune. To his capacity as proletarians, we now add that of blind combatants by an alien power. This is how Bolshevism was born in Russia, and thus its extension to the entire World was planned, that is, its internationalization. Through the “World revolution,” overwhelming crowds are united to the same master and the same cause, hidden for now.

And as a reaction against that Israeli political movement—not against the longing for social justice—the National Socialist movement emerged in 1920. In other words, National Socialism represents social justice within the boundaries of each nation; with its own flag, customs, traditions and borders, without an international master, without a World slogan, without anti-Christian revenge motives.

The trajectory of these two movements until their armed clash in the last war is summarized as follows:

1st ISRAELITE MARXISM. — The Bolshevik revolution, taking over power in Russia after 69 years of struggle, already represents in 1917 the first triumph of a whole plot for the purposes of world hegemony and great retaliation of Hebrew fanaticism. Lacking numerical strength, the Jewish political movement created Marxism as an instrument to increase its strength, just as a man uses the lever to triple the energy of his arm.

Jewish was Marx, who conceived the deceptive doctrine; Jew Engels, who encouraged it; Jews Lenin, Kamenev, Trotsky and many

others who imposed it bloodily on the Christian people of Tsarist Russia. Jews Jacob Schiff, Jacob Furth, Louis Marshall, Adolf Kraus and Enrique Goldfogle, who in Washington coerced President Taft to politically weaken the Tsar of Russia. Jewish bankers Kuhn Loeb, Felix Warburg, Otto Kahn, Mortimer Schiff, Olef Asxhberg and Rockefeller, who from New York helped the Soviet Marxists financially. Jews Felix Frankfurter, Harry Hopkins, Bernard Baruch, Samuel Untermyer, Morgenthau and many others who surrounded Roosevelt and succeeded in having the American people launched into a foreign war in defense of Soviet Bolshevism. Jews the spies Pontecorvo, Fuchs, Greenglass, Gold, Judith Copien and Julius Rosemberg, who during the Truman regime delivered atomic secrets to the USSR. Jews, finally, those who are still numbing the entire West with the false impression that without doing anything, they can save the abyss that they have suddenly seen at their feet.

2nd NATIONALISM — The coercive measures of the Czar against Jewish political turmoil, and the warning of Frederick Nietzsche in 1886 (that the sneaky cunning of Hebrew and the primitivism of Russian would be the factors of the great struggle of the twentieth century for dominance of the world), already represent the first symptoms of a nationalism that felt threatened by the thin enervating of Hebrew internationalism.

The alarm of the Prussian officers against Bolshevism in 1918 and the commission at the end of Hitler to monitor the progress of this exotic doctrine in Germany, in turn represent the first step of National Socialism, whose essence lies in exalting the values of race and the country, in a fight to the death with the internationalization propitiated by Marxism.

When the German Workers Party was born in 1919, Hitler spoke of the need to settle the complaints with England and France, that is, with the West, and to march against the headquarters of Jewish Bolshevism enthroned in the USSR.

That trajectory always remained categorical and clear; in 1920 Hitler marched at the head of his Party; when in 1923 he wrote "My Struggle" in prison. In 1933 he partially assumed power. In 1935, he became the absolute head of Germany; when in 1939 he wanted to negotiate to break through 60 kilometers of Poland and mount the anti-Bolshevik offensive. In October of that same year, he extended his hand to England and France; when France was defeated in 1940, it returned to both countries. At the beginning of 1941, he

was about to launch himself against the USSR, until he reached his dramatic end of the Chancellery of Berlin, where what remained of his cannons pointed towards the Red Army and not the West.

The history of the Second World War is the history of Hitler's National Socialism struggling to bring down Jewish Marxism, while international Judaism struggled to save it. To this simple term, the conflict of 1939-45 is reduced.

In that contest, the same thing was lost by Germany—which was the anti-Bolshevik force—that all Western peoples launched against it as an instrument of the Jewish political movement. The war was not of these peoples and therefore the victory either.

Significantly, the contest began with the Poland pretext, when the Wehrmacht was already in the prelude to its fight against the USSR. That was the last moment to drag the West into war, because once the German-Soviet clash began it would be impossible to get the English, French and North American peoples to come to save Bolshevism. That is why these people were pushed into war before the German anti-Marxist offensive and given to Poland as a flag. But Poland didn't matter. Six years later, the entire whole was handed over to Bolshevism. And along with it, 12 more countries were ceded to the USSR, with a total of 697 million beings and 16 million square kilometers.

That rescue of Israelite Marxism—disguised as the defense of Democracy and Freedom—was the colossal deception upon which the defeat that the Western World now suffers was forged.

The millions of allied soldiers killed in the war never knew they were fighting for it. They were given a flag, and they were pointed out a path, and they thought they were going to the summit is that they were actually going towards the abyss.

This is the story of the Second War.

This is the story of the Worldwide Defeat.

Mutilated the Western World in Europe. having lost 697 million inhabitants who were moving in their orbit and have now increased the potential of Bolshevism. Their greatest weakness is not, however, their low material, but their internal weakness mainly nourished by their blindness. Those who exploit and manipulate them at their discretion insist on keeping us blind.

A people or a coalition of peoples that maintain their firm and alert spirit is invincible. Not even numerical superiority, not even the advantage of weapons and not even military defeat can bring them down. The nuclear thing in people's life is in the spirit, in the will of the men that integrate them. The worst is not that the enemy is strong, but that one weakens in an increasing loss of moral values. And unfortunately, this is now the case of the Western World, which is softening more and more every day.

The Jewish political movement is a living example that there is no material disadvantage that cannot be overcome. That defeat that does not break the spirit is only a transitory experience. The geographic profile of his physical homeland was broken; deprived of land and material goods; scattered towards the four cardinal points, Judaism retained, however, undefeated its will and integral its faith. And as a host people, subject to the contempt of all, it gradually became the master of its hosts.

The Russian people had the weakness of not identifying their hidden enemies under the bright promises of the community of goods, class equality and the distribution of land. Since then, they live without owning their body or their soul.

The Western peoples do not recognize their friends or their enemies; they fight the first and exalt the second. Germany's defeat was that of an entire era of a whole civilization. By contributing to annihilate the German Army, the West mutilated itself and deprived itself of the most effective weapon that has so far emerged against Bolshevism. But by immolating himself in combat and transposing the irreversible arches of history, that Army left an example of how the highest peaks of human effort can be achieved when fighting for an ideal.

Western countries do not now have the 200 divisions that Hitler led in the USSR, nor the spirit of categorical determination and final sacrifice that encouraged them in their struggle.

Now the West has a growing part of its enemies at home and another outside. The inner enemy is the most dangerous because he betrays him, blurs his moral values and charges him with the inherent scourges of SUPERCAPITALISM that he is imposing.

Israelite super-capitalism at home (in the form of monopolies and statism) and Israelite Marxism outside, are two manifestations of ONE SAME enemy. Two extremes of ONE SAME political movement yearning for world hegemony.

That UNIQUE, two-sided enemy is the one who has imposed in the West the formula of speaking loudly against communism and acting discreetly on his behalf.

Material domination is transitory, however hard it may seem. From Cyrus to Napoleon, this has been demonstrated in history. A thousand times more, fearsome is the subjugation of minds. To achieve this, political Judaism has been corroding and demoralizing the will of the peoples. *It is clear that the chosen people²³⁹ hope to achieve an internal collapse in the Western World or a devastating war that, through the instrument of Marxism, will give them the universal triumph.*

In light of these facts, the situation is clear: as long as the West does not free itself from the Jewish influence, that through various conduits, such as that of Freemasonry, it deflects its steps and encourages its comfortable dissipation in the face of danger. It will develop its nationalist passion and mystical impulses, which are the source from which it can extract the spiritual forces for its defense.

That influence of the Jewish political movement is portentous and fearsome. It has made an alliance with the darkness and always spreading through secret channels around barriers of silence, but he has an Achilles heel: he fears both the light of the sun as the diabolical Dracula. Non-Jewish forces are incomparably more powerful; only they are not yet aware of their common Destiny or the danger that lurks. As soon as the people identify their enemy and take him out of the darkness to see his face, he will fall apart as ash at the contact of the wind and dissipate like a spider web under the sun's rays.

But as long as that does not happen, the deadly mystery will remain raised in the sky of the Future. Henry Ford read it his way, in 1920, and described it this way:

“The future autocrat will be a Jewish king sitting on the throne of David; in this detail, the ancient prophecies and the programs of world Israelite hegemony coincide. Sometimes I wonder about the veracity of the Protocols of Zion. Each phase of modern history confirms it.” And three years later, in 1923, Hitler wrote: “It is clear that today's world is on its way to a great revolution. And it all comes down to the question of whether it will result in the good of humanity or the benefit of the Eternal Jew.”

²³⁹ There is evidence of a partial disagreement between the Jewish political leaders of the East and those of the West. Apparently, the former want the secret command directed by the Diaspora, and many of the latter are inclined by a Zionist World Government, ruled by a Jewish king or Messiah (the Antichrist).

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- “Communist Manifesto.” —Marx and Engels, Israelites.
- “Of Religion.” —Lenin. Russian-Jewish.
- “Revelations”.—Paul Reynaud. former French Premier.
- “How the US Won the War and Why They Are About to Lose the Peace” —William C. Bullit, American diplomat.
- “Problems of Leninism” .— José Stalin.
- “Crusade in Europe.” — Gral. Dwight David Eisenhower.
- “Peace and War.” —Cordell Hull, Department of State. Washington.
- “Manual of Jewish History.” — Simon Dubnow, Israelite.
- “The Victory in Europe.” — Gral. George G. Marshall, former Chief of the General Staff of
- “The History of the Defeated” . — Joaquín Bochaca.
- “The Seeds of the New War.”— W. Hanson Baldwin, American writer.
- “5 Essays on Jewish Subjects.”— Solomon Resnick, Israelite.
- “The Todt Organization in War”.—Eng. Walter Kumpf, German.
- “How World War II Was Financed.”—Count Von Krosigk, German.
- “The Air War Over Germany.”— Lt. Gen. Hans Rumpf, German.
- “Experiences of the War in Russia.”— Gral. Heinz Guderian. of the German Army.
- “The War on the Mediterranean Stage.”— Marshal Albert Kesselring, German.
- “The Fight of Guerrillas.” —Gral. Dr. D. Rendulic, German.
- “The Submarine War.”—Rear Admiral Eberhardt Godt, German.
- “While Adolf Hitler Died” .— Carlos Delgado Olivares, Spanish.
- “The Indirect Approach Strategy”.—Liddell Hart, English.
- “The Development of Technique and Weapons in War” —Gral. Ing. Erich Schneider. German.
- “Spanish Masonry”.— Miguel Morayta, Grand Master of the Great Spanish East.
- “Abbreviated Encyclopedic Dictionary of Masonry”.— Lorenzo Frau

Abrines. Grade 33.

“Occult Masonry and Hermetic Initiation”.—J. M. Ragón, French.

“War Economy”.— Hans Kehrl, German.

“The Private Life of Führer Adolf Hitler”.— By Heinz Linge, Hitler’s Valet.

“Greatness and Sinking of German Science During World War II.” - Dr. P. Thiessen, German.

“Sodomitas” .— Mauricio Carlavilla, Spanish.

“Hitler” .— Frank Lauric.

“Hitler’s Generals.” — Wilhelm S. Hart, anti-Nazi.

“Life of Lenin” .— Pierre Charles, French. “Memories.” - Martin Bormann, Secretary of the Nazi Party.

“Pearl Harbor, Roosevelt’s Betrayal”.— Mauricio Carlavilla, Spanish.

“12 Years at Hitler’s Side” .— A. Zoller, French.

“The Swastika in the Sea” .— C. D. Bekker, officer of the German fleet.

“Memories of Rommel” .— Ch. Liddell Hart, British.

“Between Hitler and Stalin.” —Peter Kleist, German diplomat.

“Hitler Against Stalin” .— Victor Serge, Marxist leader.

“My Report On the Russians.” — William L. White, American.

“Memoirs.” — General Galland of the Luftwaffe.

“While We Slept a Continent Was Lost” — John T. Flynn. American writer.

“Every Man in His Position.” — Gral. Alfred Weidemann.

“Hitler’s Assassins.” —Wilhelm von Schramm, anti-Nazi.

“Beyond Good and Evil” .— Federico Nietzsche.

“Historical Summary of Russia” .— Lt. Cor. Engineer Carlos R. Berzunza and Cap. the. Bruno Galindo. Higher School of War, Mexico.

“The International Jew.” —Henry Ford.

“Life, Martyrdom and Sacrifice of the Czars.” — Tatiana Botkin, Russian.

‘Europe and the Soul Jel East “.— Walter Schubart, Professor of Sociology at the University of Riga.

“Intimate Life” . - Count Keysscrüing.

“The Russian Soldier” .— Lt. Colonel Otto Skorzeny. German.

‘Stalin’s Russia.’ - Max Eastman, Professor of Philosophy at Columbia University.

“Yesterday and Tomorrow” .— Gustavo Le Bon.

“Marxism and its Apostles.” — John Plamenats.

“My Struggle” .— Adolf Hitler.

“Glory and Twilight of the German Generals.” — Curt Riess.

"A Closed Doors." — Admiral Ellis M. Zacharías, of the American Secret Service. Summary: María de Jesús Día.
 "The Global Menace." — William C. Bullit, former US Ambassador to Russia.
 "Stalinian Tigrocracy" .— Pedro González Blanco.
 "Roosevelt and Hopkins" .— Robert E. Sherwood, American. — Summary: María de Jesús Día.
 "Memories." - Winston Churchill. "Decline of the West." — Oswaldo Spengler.
 "The National Socialist Economy" .— Máxime Y. Swezy. American.
 "Speeches to the German Nation" .— Juan G. Fichte.
 "The Civilization of the Arabs" .— Gustavo Le Bon.
 "Hitler and Nazism" .— Carlos Roel.
 "Social Policy in New Germany." — Dr. Bruno Rauecker. German.
 "Deciding Years." — Oswaldo Spengler.
 "The Nuremberg Process" .— Broadcasting Corporation.
 "Secret Report From Behind the Curtain of Adolf Hitler."—Dr. Paul Schmidt.
 "Confidential Diplomatic Documents".— Polish Ministry of Relations (Captured by Germany).
 "The Polish Horrors".— Reich Ministry of Foreign Relations.
 "The Defense of Europe".— B. H. Liddell Hart. British Captain and Historian.
 "Secret Diary" .— Galeazzo Ciano.
 "The Soviet Tanks and the Germans." — Cor. Peter Rybacov.
 "I Saw Poland Betrayed." — Arthur Bliss Lane, American.
 "Life and Death in the USSR" —Gral. Valentín González, Spanish Republican.
 "Liquid Gold ".— Essad Bey.
 "Life of Napoleon" .— Dimitri Mercjkovsky.
 "Hispanidad y Germanismo" .— Jesús Guisa y Acevedo.
 "Thus Spoke Zarathustra." — Frederick Nietzsche.
 "The Twilight of the Idols" .— Federico Nietzsche.
 "The Invasion of Norway." —Kurt Assmann.
 "The Invasion of Norway."— Lt. Cor. James A. Bassett.
 "Airborne Operations" .— Colonel Ricardo Munáiz .. Spain.
 "The Capture of Fort Eben Emael" .— H. R. Kurz.
 "German Concepts of Air Superiority." —Cor. Paquier, French.
 "Rommel" .— General Desmond Young, English.
 "Memories" .— Hjalmar Schacht, anti-Nazi.
 The Campaign of France ". - Lieutenant Cor. De Cossé Brissac,

French." The German Generals
 They speak. "- Liddell Hart, Captain of the English Army.
 The Strategy of War ".— Gen. H. Rowan Robinson.
 The German Air Forces ".— Deputy Air Marshal Sir Thomas Eln-
 hirst, of the RAF. Summary: "Military Review".
 "The Ghost of Douhct" .— J. M. Spaight. Article in "Royal Air Force
 Quarterly". April 1950.
 Europe in Darkness ".— Ismael Hcrráiz, Spanish." Personal Diary
 ".— Eva Braun.
 Spain and the World War ".— Ramón Serrano Suñer, former Minis-
 ter of Foreign Affairs of Spain.
 Confidential Correspondence Between Hitler and Mussolini ".— In-
 ternational News Service.
 Dated in Moscow ".— Henry C. Cassídi, former Head of the A.P. in
 Moscow.
 Germany and its Army ".— Lt. Cor. Charles de Cossé -Brissac. Sum-
 mary in" Military Review "
 Daily'. - Paul Joseph Gocbhcls, Reich Minister of Propaganda.
 The Allies Yielded Victory to Stalin.- American Chcster Wilmont.
 Exploitation of Scientific and Technological Advances ".— Lt. Cor.
 Andrew
 J. Boylc. Command School and General Staff. Fort Lenvenworth.
 Rules of War on the ground. "- North American Army.
 I fought in the Red Army. "- Dr. and Captain Dimitri Konstantinov,
 Russian.
 "Security in the Rear Area." - Lt. Corl. Lloyd M. Marr, military histo-
 rian American .— "Military Review."
 "Twelve Months That Changed the World." - Larry Lesueur, Colum-
 bia Broadcasting.
 "How the 1941 Victory Program Originated" .— Mark S. Watson,
 American Army Historical Division .— "Military Review."
 "Cog." - Giovanni Papini. italianc.
 "The Foundations of History and Philosophy" .— Manuel Serra
 Moret. Spanish.
 'Fighter Planes on the Western Front. "- Major J. M. Accart.
 "Admiral Canaris." - Karl Abshagen, anti-Nazi.
 "Spies and Traitors of World War II." - Kurt Singer, anti-Nazi.
 "Years of Struggle." - Rabbi Stephen Wise.
 "The Bismarck Episode" .— Ch. Russell Grenfell, British.
 "Army in Chains." - Siegfried Westphal, anti-Nazi.
 "History of Secret Societies" .— Vicente de la Fuente, Spanish (1817-

1889).

“Memories of a Soldier.” - Maj. Heinz Guderian, German.

“Conversations on War and Peace.” - Informal talks by Hitler. Annotations Martin Bormann, Hitler’s Aide.

“The Roosevelt Myth” .— John T. Flynn. American writer.

“Moscow.” - Theodor Plievier, anti-Nazi.

“Of War” .— Karl von Clausewitz.

“What Spain Owes to Masonry” .— Eduardo Comín. of the Madrid Police.

“Hitler was not wrong.” - F. H. Hinsley, English historian, anti-Nazi.

“Memoirs of Kesselring.” - Marshal Kesselring, German.

Memoirs. “- Franz von Papen, Hitler’s old rival.

“World War North Front.” - Lt. Cor. Armando Lozano Bernal, Mexican.

“The Mystery of Masonry” .— José Ma. Caro Rodríguez, Cardinal Archbishop of Santiago From Chile.

“The German General Staff.” - Walter Goerlitz, anti-Hitlerist.

“Memories of Ribbentrop” .— Joaquín von Ribbentrop, Minister of Foreign Affairs in Hitler’s regime.

“Excess Mortality in the Soviet Union” -Steven Rosefielde (1983).

“The Crime of Nuremberg” .— F. J. P. Véale, English writer.

“History of World War II” .— Gral. J. F. C. Fullcr .— “Military Review”.

“The War of Submarines” .— Captain Miles R. Browning .— “Military Review”.

“The Great Offensive.” - Max Werner, American.

“Rockefeller Internationalist.” - Emanuel M. Josephson, American.

“The Japanese Occupation of China.” - Riley Sunderland and Jacqueline Perry.

“Italy Knocked Out” .— Ismael Herráiz.

“The Armor in Pursuit.” - Colonel John Boles, Jr. School of Command and State Higher. Fort Leavenworth, USA

“How Russia Found Out the Secret of the Atomic Bomb.” - Commander George Racey Jordán and Richard L. Stokcs.

“Stukas Pilot” .— Luftwaffe Colonel Hans Ulrich Rudel.

“Hitler’s Military Diary” .— Excerpts.

“The Bombardment Aviation Offensive.” - Commodore L. MacLean. Britain.

“History of Armament.” - General Tomás Sánchez Hernández, Mexican.

“From the Memories of José Dousinague”, former Political Director of the Ministry of Relations Foreign of Spain.

“Italy in World War II” .— Marshal Pietro Badoglio.

"Doge" .— Margherita G. Sarfatti, Italian.
 "Secret Missions" .— Lt. Cor. Otto Skorzeny, of the German Army.
 "Air and Artillery Support." - Major James W. Waltcrs, North American Army.
 "Daily" .— James V. Forrestal, United States Secretary of Defense.
 "Personnel Administration" .— General Willard S. Paul, American .— "Military Review."
 "The Divisional Proportion of Support Troops in the Two World Wars." - Colonel Carl T. Schmidt .— "Military Review."
 "The Economics of Human Resources." - Colonel Richard E. Weber. American.
 "The War on the Eastern Front." - Lt. D. J. Goospeed. "Canadian Aniy Journal".
 "German Appreciation in the Soviet Air Force." - Lt. Gen. Herbct J. Riechkoff.
 "Sociological Factors in Strategic Information" .— Tte. Colonel Robert C. White.
 "The Example of Soviet Power". — Edgar Snow, American.
 "Sociology of the Hisnano-American Politics" .— Julio Icaza Tijcrino.
 "The Yalta Conference" .— Edward R. Stettinius Jr .. American.
 "The Soviet Myth and Reality." - Arthur Kocsler.
 "Genghis Khan" .— V. lan.
 "Batu Khan" .— V. lan.
 "The Truth About Korea." - Maj. lames Van Fleet, American.
 "The Great Jewish Conspiracy." - They brought Romanescu, a Romanian.
 "The Great Circus" .— Lt. Airman Pierre Clostermann. of the RAF.
 "The German General Staff Seen by Halder" .— By Peter Bor.
 "Frustrated Victories." - Marshal Von Manstein.
 "The Assassination of Hungary." - Attila Feketc, Hungarian.
 "Unconditional Hate." - Russell Grenfell, Brit.
 "Pilot Without Legs." - Paul Brickhill.
 "It started on the Vistula." - Jurgen Thornwald.
 "Marshal Von Rundstedt." - Maj. Gucnther Blumentritt.
 "The Holy Family" .— Marx and Engels.
 "Roosevelt's Life" .— Emil Ludwig. -.
 "The Twilight of the Nazi Gods" .— Ramón Garriga.
 "The Path of Scapa Flow" .— Gunter Prien.
 "I Flew For the Führer." - Hein: Knoke
 "Hitler's Irruption in the West" .— Ch. Liddell HarL

"The Panic in the Battle" - Maj. Hanz Kissel.
 "The Combat in the Mud and Swamps." - Alex Buchner.
 "Tactical Aviation." - Camille Rougeron.
 "The Experiences of the War in Russia." - Gral. Heinz Guderian.
 "How Hitler Saved England" .— Ch. Liddell Hart.
 "The Soviet Naval Power" .— !. Mcister (Great Britain).
 "The German Disaster in Stalingrad" - Cor. Herbert Selle.
 "The Political Economy in War" .— R. A. Hinchy (Ireland).
 "The Epic of Stalingrad." - Vasili Rossman.
 "The Sword Over the Balance." - Hildegard Springer.
 "When Heaven Was 'n Flames" - Karl Bartz.
 "And It Ended up on the Elbe." - Jurgen Thornwald.
 "The Battle for the Fortress of Breslau" .— Hans von Ahlfhen.
 "Vigilance yes; fear no." - Dr. C. Langdon White.
 "The Maritime Power in the Mediterranean". - Dr. Anthony E. ' Solcol.
 "Reflections on the Second War" .— Marshal Kesseíring.
 "Memoirs." - Marshal Montgomery.
 "The Psychology of Fear" .— Lt. Cor. K. E. Lindeman.
 "The Air Transport" .— Tte. Cor. Albert Merglen.
 "Memories" ..— Admiral Raeder.
 "The Wolves and the Admiral." - Wolfgang Frank.
 ^ Total Empire ".— E. A. Walsh, S. J.
 "Cell of Death." - Pilot Guenther Bloemertz.
 "History of the USSR" .— L. S. Gaponeko, Marxist.
 "The International." - They brought Romanescu.
 "Roosevelt, the Man from Yalta." - Georges Olllvier.
 "The Withdrawals of the German Army." - Gral. Kurt Zeitzler.
 "10 Years and 20 Days." - Admiral Doenitz.
 "Diary" .— Marshal Von Bock.
 "Diary" .— Airman General Von Richthofen.
 "Memories" .— Von Paulus.
 "Peace or War?" - Averell Harriman.
 "Betrayal of the West." - They brought Romanescu.
 "The Jew in the Mystery of History." - Father Julio Meinvielle. Ar-
 gentina.
 "German Corsairs" .— Cap. de Corvette Luis de la Sierra, Spanish.
 "The Princes of Heaven" .— Georges Blond.
 "The Soviet Economic Threat" .— Lt. General Arthur G. Trudeau.
 ^ Soviet Activities ".— Slavko N. Bjelajac.
 "Reflections, Sohre the Invasion." - Maj. Geyr von Schweppenburg.
 "The Guerrilla" .— Major Reginald Hargreaves, English.

The Iron Curtain Over America. “- Cor. John Beaty, American.
Behind the Enemy Lines. “- J. Dean.” Hitler’s Allies “. - Dr. Hillgruber.
Memories “.— Daladier, former French premier.” War “.— Mauricio
Karlavilla.

] Communism “.— Priest. Julio Meinvielle. Stalingrad” .— Maj.
Kurt Zeitzler.

The Lie of Ulysses. “—Paul Rassinicr (prisoner of the Nazis).
“Memories” .— Dean Acheson.

“Conversations with Stalin” .— Milovan Djilas.

“The Battle of the Atlantic.” - Donald Macintyre (English).

“U-977” .- Ch. Heinz Schaeffer.

“So that El Reine” — read Ousset

“Operation Barbarossa.” — Paul Carell.

“War Crimes” .— José A. Llorens.

“Live Dangerously.” — Otto Skorzeny.

“Resistance Against Hitler” .— Zimmermann and Jacobsen.

“Sold and Betrayed.” — Lothar Van Greelen.

More selected compilation of 29,835 copies of newspapers, in
which appeared statements of officials, military and experts about
the war and international politics.

The most precious possession you have in the world is your own people. And for this people, and for the sake of this people, we will struggle and fight, and never slacken, never tire, never lose courage, and never lose faith. The struggle against Marxism has for the first time evolved into a united struggle.

— Adolf Hitler

“We stand for the maintenance of private property.”

— Adolf Hitler

Those who have realized the main goal of the global financial elites; The Great Reset or NWO, the imposition of a Communist totalitarian regime, are beginning to realize that the historical enemies of National Socialism have become the current exploiters of humanity. However, for most people, there is any sympathy for this movement, even the name of the doctrine has even been distorted, pejoratively calling it "Nazism"!

It was not racial hatred, nor the desire for domination, the main causes of World War II, as the current educational system maintains; the Third Reich propitiated world liberation concerning the Jewish international finance and their Marxist agents. These adversaries knew the effectiveness of the National Socialist economy and, in order to destroy it, led to the most apocalyptic war that humanity has endured.



Salvador Borrego Escalante (1915–2018). Mexican journalist and prolific writer. He published more than thirty books, including *Worldwide Defeat* ("Derrota Mundial"), published in 1953. He is considered one of the first and main representatives of Spanish-speaking historical revisionism.

